











3 1833 00098 8185

GEN

Gc 975.401 P92m v.1  
Morton, Oren F.  
A history of Preston County  
West Virginia







A HISTORY  
OF  
PRESTON COUNTY *W. Va.*  
WEST VIRGINIA

V. I.  
BY  
OREN F. MORTON, B. LIT.

Author of "Under the Cottonwoods," "Winning or Losing?"  
"Land of the Laurel," "History of Pendleton County,  
W. Va.," "History of Highland County, Va.,"  
"Pioneer Annals of Bath County, Va.,"  
"The Story of Daniel Boone."

KINGWOOD, W. VA.  
THE JOURNAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1914

THE  
MEMBER



# A HISTORY

Allen County Public Library  
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

OF

## PRESTON COUNTY

### WEST VIRGINIA

VOL.

BY

OREN F. MORTON, B. LIT.

Author of "Under the Cottonwoods," "Winning or Losing,"  
"Land of the Laurel," "History of Pendleton County,  
W. Va.," "History of Highland County, Va.,"  
"Pioneer Annals of Bath County, Va.,"  
"The Story of Daniel Boone."

THE JOHNSON PUBLISHING COMPANY  
KINGWOOD, W. VA.  
1914



# CONTENTS

## PART ONE

Chapter	Page
I Introductory Observations	3
II A General Glance	7
III Physical Geography	24
IV Political Divisions	27
V Indian Period	33
VI Discovery and Exploration	45
VII Early Pioneer Period	51
VIII Later Pioneer Period	65
IX Seventy-Five Years of America	84
X Formation of Preston	90
XI Sub-Pioneer Period	102
XII Preston in 1825	100
XIII Early Middle Period	125
XIV The War of 1861	134
XV Preston in War Time	143
XVI Transition Period	152
XVII Industrial Period	158
XVIII Judicial and Political	164
XIX The Church in Preston	169
XX The Professions in Preston	183
XXI Schools and Normal	180
XXII Industrial Preston	195
XXIII Turnpikes and Railroads	203
XXIV The Town of Kings	214
XXV The Preston People of To-Day	224
XXVI The Preston of To-Morrow	229
XXVII Preston as Seen in a Descriptive Tour	234

COPYRIGHT, 1913

By H. S. WHETSELL

All Rights Reserved

Allen County Public Library  
Ft. Wayne, Indiana

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/historyofpreston01mort>



# CONTENTS

---

## PART ONE

Chapter	Page
I Introductory Observations .....	3
II A General Glance .....	7
III Physical Geography .....	14
IV Political Divisions .....	27
V Indian Period .....	35
VI Discovery and Exploration.....	45
VII Early Pioneer Period.....	51
VIII Later Pioneer Period.....	65
IX Seventy-five Years of America.....	84
X Formation of Preston.....	90
XI Sub-Pioneer Period .....	102
XII Preston in 1825.....	109
XIII Early Middle Period.....	125
XIV The War of 1861.....	134
XV Preston in War Time.....	143
XVI Transition Period .....	152
XVII Industrial Period .....	158
XVIII Judicial and Political.....	164
XIX The Church in Preston.....	169
XX The Professions in Preston.....	175
XXI Schools and Newspapers.....	180
XXII Industrial Preston .....	196
XXIII Turnpikes and Railroads.....	203
XXIV The Town of Kingwood.....	214
XXV The Preston People of To-Day.....	224
XXVI The Preston of To-Morrow.....	229
XXVII Preston as Seen in a Discriptive Tour.....	234





## PART TWO

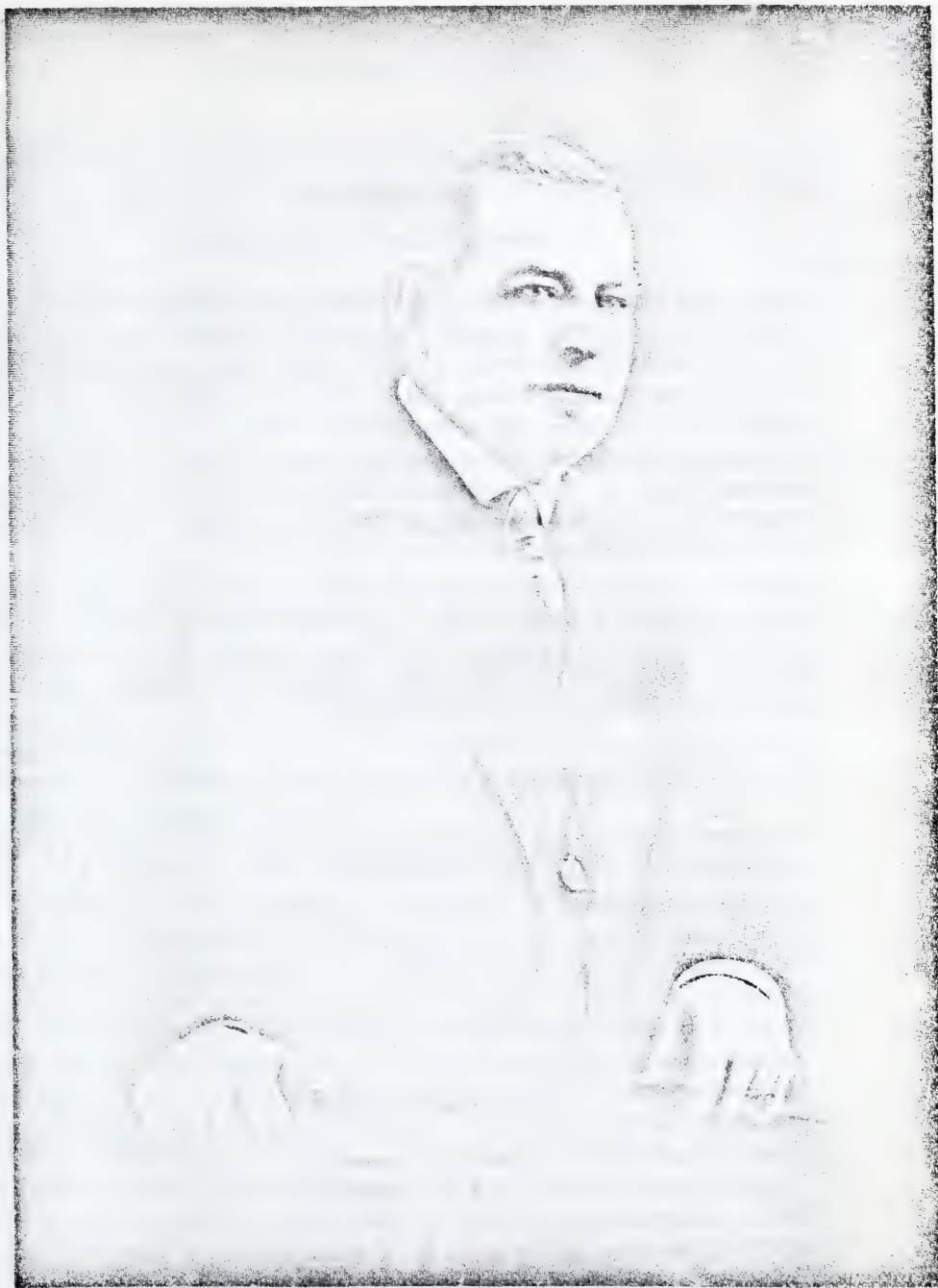
Chapter	Page
I Our European Forefathers.....	280
II America and Virginia in 1766.....	290
III The Old Frontier .....	297
IV Immigrants to Preston.....	303
V Our Surnames and Given Names.....	309
VI Our Immigrant Families.....	318
VII A Geneologie Outline .....	409
VIII Preston Soldiers .....	484

---

## APPENDICES

	Page
A Population by Decades.....	528
B Statistical Items .....	529
C A List of Vetogenarians.....	531
D Surveys in 1774.....	533
E Land Patents, 1782-1790.....	534
F Some Early Conveyances of Land.....	540
G Preston Legislators .....	544
H Supplementary Paragraphs .....	547
I Sketch of Samuel T. Wiley.....	551
J Sketch of Oren F. Morton.....	556





Mr. G. J. Brown





## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTORY OBSERVATIONS

It is now thirty-two years since the appearance of the only other history of Preston county. To the late Samuel T. Wiley, the author-in-chief of that book, local history was a very congenial field and was pursued with well-directed industry. His presentation of our annals is an able and painstaking effort. He enjoyed the inestimable advantage of writing from a point of time one generation nearer the coming of the pioneer than is the case in the present instance. In some quarters there has been a tendency toward ungenerous criticism of Wiley's book. But the author had a true sense of the comparative values of historical data, and it did not fall within his purpose to give a detailed account of all the pioneer families. If again, there is some error and incompleteness in his book, it should be remembered that no historian is infallible, and that the material which comes to his hand is by no means as certain as the facts of mathematic science. To him the remark will apply that was made by Doctor Worcester concerning his own great dictionary: "No amount of labor, research, and care can render such a work free from error and defects."

Wiley's history was soon out of print, and as a simple matter of course it fell behind the times. About fifteen years after its publication, a local company was organized to bring out a more comprehensive work under the editorship of W. Scott Garner. Untoward financial conditions brought the enterprise to a full stop, and the time came when Mr. Garner discerned that his physical strength, impaired by a severe illness, was hardly equal to so large an undertaking. This is a matter of much regret. Mr. Garner is a son of Preston and has a warm affection for his native hills. He is a gentleman of unusual literary taste, and of unusual insight into the actions of men. He is a practical writer and has had successful experience in historical research. With him it was in large degree a labor of love to produce a history of his home county.

The years continued to come and go, every season making it increasingly difficult to keep in touch with the starting-points of our local history. A new industrial era had arrived and was rapidly developing. Time-honored landmarks were passing from the field of vision, and thus the traces of earlier days were growing dim. The people of the younger





generation, their thoughts centered on the swift events of the new epoch, were growing up in an ignorance of their local history which in later years they would be sure to regret. If Wiley's labors were to be supplemented by more extended work, it was high time to be up and doing. Horatio S. Whetsell, of the Preston County Journal, chose to put his own shoulder to the wheel, and a new beginning was attempted.

Oren F. Morton had for several years been a quasi-resident of Preston. He had repeatedly visited all portions of this county, and had thus gained a broad knowledge of its topography, its people, and its general history. In February, 1907, he was asked by Mr. Whetsell to prepare for the Journal some sketches on salient facts in our local history, and in particular a series of articles on the group-families which have sprung from the pioneer settlers. The offer was accepted, work began at once, and in due time serial articles were appearing. But there were repeated requests that the published matter appear in book form, and not in fugitive articles only. So it was decided to broaden the scope of the work, and in the fall of the same year a company was organized to publish as a book the results of Mr. Morton's field work. The advertised price of the same was placed at the lowest living figure. Nevertheless, it was disclosed by a test canvass that there was a very unfounded objection to a price which was much below that usually asked for books of such limited circulation as local histories. In consequence if this lack of practical support the company tacitly dissolved, but to prevent the loss of the effort already put forth, Mr. Whetsell assumed personally the expense of completing the manuscript.

In the early spring of 1908 Mr. Morton removed from the county, writing up his notes afterward. He entitled his work, "Pioneer Families of Preston County." It was a record of the families themselves, and was not a formal history of the county considered as a political unit.

As already observed, it was the desire of the projectors of the book to offer it to the public at a price which would not be entertained by the companies who make a business of publishing county histories. But owing to the unfortunate lack of a cordial and ready response on the part of a large share of the Preston county people, the only alternative was to look to those citizens who made the price a secondary consideration, and to limit the edition accordingly. An increase in the price was therefore unavoidable. To bring out the work on the new basis, Mr. Whetsell in 1911 entered into an arrangement with Mr. J. R. Cole of New York, a gentleman of long experience in the compilation of bio-



graphic cyclopedias. It was now decided to remodel the work, so that it might in a more complete sense be a new history of Preston. Incidentally thereto, Mr. Morton revisited our county the next May in order to consult Messrs. Whetsell and Cole and to add some further touches to the manuscript as rewritten. Of the work as it now appears, the biographic sketches, save the two in the appendix, and one other, have been supplied by Mr. Cole. The remainder of the work has been contributed by Mr. Morton.

At the time it was first decided to issue this work in book form, a compend of local biography was projected. But since it was not convenient to prosecute such feature until publication was assured, there was no formal work in this line until the arrival in Preston of Mr. Cole. To avoid any conspicuous overlapping of effort, Mr. Morton did not enter into biographic writing in detail. This will explain why such mention is not interspersed in the chapters he contributed.

The present work is thus an evolution. Like Topsy in Uncle Tom's Cabin' it "grewed." At the start there were to be only serial contributions to one of the local papers. Later, there was to be a single volume in book form. The final result is now before the reader

While designing no injustice to any person who freely and gladly gave his recollections of other days, it would seem that in several instances a special word is in order.

While the field work was in progress, James C. McGrew and David O. White were still living. Though ninety-four years of age, they were clear in intellect and tenacious in memory. With a retrospect which went even beyond the organization of the county, their aid to the compiler was invaluable. Thomas M. Startzman, whose observant eye was aided by a keen and exact recollection, was a storehouse of local history for the southeast of Preston. Of the West Side, Uriah N. Orr has an exceptionally far-reaching knowledge. The same was true of Jehu Jenkins with respect to the northern districts. A particularly large amount of neighborhood information was supplied by Henry Albright, Henry C. Beatty, Henry E. Bolyard, Leroy S. Bucklew, Mrs. Sarah E. Cale, Rev. Joseph B. Feather, W. Scott Garner, James Graham, Rev. Solomon P. Hawley, George B. Jackson, Jacob J. Martin, John Matlick, and Dr. M. S. Scott. Important aid was also furnished by several persons living at a distance. And last, though by no means least, the accounts of early customs related by Ann E. Pell and Hannah Boylan were of great interest and value.





Since the field work was begun, at least eleven of the persons above named have passed from this life, this fact demonstrating that the enterprise was taken in hand none too soon. It was indeed a little too late to profit by the very great help which still others would have given. For example, there was a keen sense of the aid which lapsed with James M. Carroll, whose familiarity with the West Side was almost cyclopedic.

It is a matter of common observation that until much after the period of youth, historical inquiry of a practical sort is seldom made of the elderly people. Not often is more than a passing or fitful interest taken in what the latter voluntarily relate. But as the young themselves grow old, they regret their failure to make effective use of their early opportunities. A local history does something toward removing such regret. What is put into the keeping of the printed page is preserved to an indefinite future.

The compiler of the historical portion of this book is not a native of Preston, is related to none of its people, and is no longer even a domiciliary resident. Yet such is his good will toward the county and its inhabitants, that in writing his own chapters he has made quite regular use of the possessive pronoun of the first person plural.

As a final word it is but giving Mr. Whetsell only simple justice to remind the people of the county that but for his public spirit, proved in carrying for several years the financial burden imposed by his act, this history would not have been taken up, nor carried forward to completion. Though the work began under the auspices of a local newspaper, partisan in its politics, an earnest and constant effort has been put forth to avoid favoritism toward any interests local to Preston county or closely associated therewith.





## CHAPTER II

## A GENERAL GLANCE

Strategic Position of the County - An America in Miniature - Diversity of the Immigrant Stock - The Relation of Local to State and National History - Periods in Our Local History - Their Characteristics - Neglect of Local History Unwise.

There is but one Preston county in the United States, and it lies in a northeast angle of West Virginia. Though it covers but one thirty-seventh of the area of the Mountain State, and but one forty-sixth of one percent of the continental United States, this political unit is nevertheless of much more than common interest. As will presently appear, it is an America in miniature.

From the southeast corner of Preston, waters flow toward the Chesapeake as well as toward the Gulf of Mexico. The Potomac cuts a gorge through almost the entire breadth of the Appalachians, while the Cheat and the Youghiogheny help to form the Ohio, the most important tributary of the Mississippi. These physical features mark a commercial route, central as well as natural, between the seaboard and the interior. This route has been of great national importance. The building of Fort Duquesne was an attempt to block this highway against the westward advance of the colonial Americans. When that fortress fell, the French empire in America was cut in twain and therefore doomed. It was by this very line that the far-sighted Washington hoped there would be dug an artificial waterway linking the Atlantic Coast with the Mississippi basin. The building of the Potomac canal was a step in this direction.

In the early days of weak national sentiment, it became a matter of public policy to establish at any expense an easy thoroughfare across these mountains, so as to hold the western people in the Union. It is therefore in strict accord with the influence of geography on history that the once magnificent National Road, the first and until of late the only macadamized highway built by the general government, almost touches a corner of Preston. It is for the same reason that the Northwestern Pike, the first road built by Virginia to the Ohio river, passes through the county. It is also for the same reason that the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, the first iron track to climb the Alleghany barrier, likewise traverses the county.



It is by this cleft in the mountains that the center of population for the United States has advanced from the east of Maryland to the south of Indiana. This natural route is associated with an even more impressive fact in American history. In a practical sense it follows the Mason and Dixon line, that parallel which was for many years suggestive of a free America to the north and a slave America to the south. Right here on Preston soil was therefore a point of contact between the Northern and Southern types of American civilization.

As for the Alleghany range itself, it divides what is distinctively Eastern from what is distinctively Western. The Atlantic coast-plain is little else than a modified Europe. The characteristic America, redolent of the soil of the Western Hemisphere, does not fairly begin until we reach waters flowing toward the Mississippi. From the hills of Preston onward to the Golden Gate at San Francisco, Western thought and Western customs are everywhere supreme.

We are thus enabled to see that Preston county is more than a portal to the Great West. It lies at the very intersection of the border lines between East and West and North and South. Having thus been a meeting-point between the forces which have given form to American development, we can the more readily discern why this little area is at once a blending of North and South as well as East and West. With no important exception, every element which has entered into the composition of the colonial American is here represented. The Preston people of the twentieth century are an intermingling of the Cavalier, the Puritan, and the Quaker English; of the Scotch-Irish, the Germans from the Rhine, and the French Huguenot; of the Welsh, the Dutch, and the Celtic and Saxon Irish. Not only is the quondam slave in their midst, but in later years have come Germans direct from the Fatherland and a noticeable representation of the natives of Italy. Preston is therefore a strategic point for studying the "making of the American" in its historic and social aspects.

In the commercialized life of the present era, Preston is also a strategic point. Though it lies on the western rim of the Appalachian plateau, the eastern border of the county is only 152 miles by airline from tidewater at Baltimore. The northwest corner is only about an equal distance from the great lake port of Cleveland. Pittsburgh, the coal and steel center of America, lies by rail only 133 miles north of the county seat. The capital city of Washington is less than twice that distance to the eastward. New York, the metropolis of America and the second





largest city of the world, lies 474 miles toward the northeast. Chicago, the dominant city of the Great West, lies 596 miles toward the northwest, but even this span is a matter of less than twenty-four hours to the express train. These are short distances compared with those from very much the greater part of the American Union. They exhibit the advantage which may accrue from living within easy reach of the great centers of population, government, and industry.

Within a radius of two hundred miles from Kingwood are twelve millions of the American people. Within the same radius is a rare diversity of agricultural, mineral and forestal wealth, and an industrial development of remarkable variety, extent and importance. Preston, in fact, is not a mere plank on a great commercial bridge, useful only to step upon. This is the age of coal, and with this highly necessary mineral the hills of the county are richly stored. This is also the age of steel, which is no longer made without coke, and if the ores of Preston are not now utilized, they will some day again be laid under tribute. Finally, and by no means least, the uplands appeal to the person in search of attractive scenery and cool, salubrious air.

If the geographical position of Preston is full of interest, so also is the record of its historical development. This record reaches back into the colonial time to a date ten years earlier than the Declaration of Independence.

This book was primarily designed as a history of the pioneer families of this county. Yet even with this limitation it would not fulfill its proper purpose, were it to present only a list of the pioneers, the dates of their coming, the spots to which they came, and the names of their children and their children's children. The wideawake Prestonian will not be content with such a dry husk. It is not enough to be told that his great grandfather, Adam Dee, came from Delaware in 1790, lived on the John Dee farm in a house now rotted down, and had seven sons and seven daughters. He will wish to know Adam Dee as a man of flesh and blood, and not as a mere label attached to a bundle of four or five bald facts. It will be a satisfaction to learn somewhat definitely how the ancestor clothed and housed himself, how he worked and what he worked with, the knowledge he possessed, the opinions he held, and the sort of neighborhood in which he lived.

In going into these matters, the great grandson learns why certain Europeans crossed the Atlantic; why certain of these immigrants or their posterity were numerously represented among the settlers of





Preston and why certain others were not; why they came by certain routes and how they came, why certain churches appeared here and why certain others did not; why one political party was at first dominant in the county and then was thrust to the rear; why differing modes of transportation have variously affected the development of Preston; why this county among others became severed from the parent state of Virginia. The answers to these and other relevant questions contain a good deal of very live American history. It will be seen that the story of the county dovetails into that of the state and nation, and cannot justly be considered as a thing entirely by itself. The local history of Preston not only throws light on the history of Virginia, West Virginia and the nation at large, but it receives light in return.

Although Preston county as a political unit did not come into being until 1818, and although West Virginia as a state was unknown until 1861-3, we of today are so used to these geographical facts that we scarcely think of the time when they did not exist. So as a matter of convenience we shall often speak of Preston county and West Virginia as though their present boundary lines date back to an immemorial past. No violence is thus done to the general spirit of historical truth, and we are relieved from the frequent necessity of qualifying in a monotonous manner our references to the county and state prior to 1818 and 1863. But whenever we use the term "Preston area," it is to be understood as meaning the territory within the present borders of Preston county.

This point being now understood on the part of the reader, we may conveniently present the annals of Preston in six cycles. These are the Aboriginal Period, the Period of Discovery and Exploration, and the Pioneer, the Sub-Pioneer, the Transition, and the Industrial periods.

The Aboriginal Period is largely a sealed book. It opens at a very indefinite day in the far-distant past and closes in 1746. So far as we know, the white man had but very recently visited this region, and in 1746 not even the Indian was actually living here. This long eon might properly be subdivided into the Prehistoric and Indian epochs, the former relating to the time when these hills were undoubtedly tenanted by the early native American, and the other relating to the modern time when certain known tribes used them only as a game preserve. But our acquaintance with these matters is too shadowy to make it worth while to press the distinction we have pointed out.

The Period of Discovery and Exploration opens with the placing of



the Fairfax Stone in 1746 and closes with the arrival of permanent settlers in 1766. It might be styled an age of romance and legend. During this interval of twenty years the Indians continued to hunt or fight, yet white trappers and traders came to visit and explore. A few of the strangers lived here a while leading a bachelor existence. Several were put out of the way by the Indians, and several of the latter were slain by a party of rangers.

The Pioneer Period begins in 1766 with the arrival of white families for actual settlement. It ends with the organization of Preston county in 1818. This half-century is the heroic period of our history. It was the day of the bridle-path, the pack-saddle, the round-log cabin, and the land speculator. It was also the day of the grease lamp, the wood fire, and the hunting shirt. The first half of the period was a time of Indian alarm and massacre. The whole period was a time of warfare with predatory animals.

The Sub-Pioneer Period, opening in 1818, closes with the coming of the railroad in 1851. It was the era of the hewed-log house, the toll road, the stage coach, the charcoal iron furnace, and the hand loom. Though much of the early pioneer crudeness gradually took flight, it was yet a time when the "simple life" was everywhere the rule. The infare, the husking bee, the house-raising, and the fireplace with its backlog remained in vogue. The master of the old-field school boarded round among his patrons. Money was scarce, there were but two small villages, and the day of regimental muster was the event of the year.

The Transition Period, beginning in 1851, ended with the coming of a new industrial development in 1897. When it opened, all the soil had passed into private ownership, and the age of settlement was complete. The new epoch was one of social, economic, and political change. It was characterized by the frame house, the steam sawmill, and horse-power machinery; by the sewing machine, the coal-using stove, the public school, the country church, and finally the telephone. On the one hand, it was marked by a progressive decay and comparative extinction of farm and village manufactures, and by a lessening net increase in the population. On the other hand, it witnessed a rapid advance in town and village growth and a partial exploitation of the supply of timber and coal.

This era may well be sub-divided into an Early Transition Period and a Later Transition Period, the year 1865 separating the two. The reason for this is external rather than internal. It is because of the





political and economic changes going on in Virginia and the nation. The discovery of gold in California, the rapid railroad extension in the West, and the coming into general use in that section of improved farming tools, all had the effect of stimulating emigration from the older communities, Preston included. The Early Transition Period is particularly marked by the acute stage of the controversy between North and South. This culminated in the great war of 1861. The Later Transition Period opened with Preston as a county of West Virginia, and subject to certain new laws and usages. Slavery was done away with and the free school had become a fact. But this period is the most colorless and sluggish of all the seven we have enumerated.

The Industrial Period, beginning in 1897, is still with us and is yet in its infancy. Its fully developed proportions and its true perspective await the lapse of a considerable number of years. Thus far there is a subordination of agriculture to the new industrial interests. The mining of coal has received a new and great impetus, while the local agriculture is still in process of adjusting itself to the altered conditions. There is a yet more rapid growth of the towns and villages, a higher degree of material comfort, a passing of the lingering traits of the pioneer days, and the appearing of new and in part temporary elements in the population. Specifically, the new era is distinguished by the ornate cottage, the automobile, the high school, the rural mail delivery, a general distribution of banks, an extension of railroad mileage, and the universal use of modern furniture and articles of utility and ornament. In the town, some of the landmarks are the concrete sidewalk and the department store.

Hamlin Garland has remarked that the railroad is arithmetic, the wagon road prose, and the trail a poem. The pack-saddle of the Pioneer Period, borne by horses moving in single file along the bridle-path, gave way to the huge conestoga wagon of the succeeding era, and this in turn was driven from the road by the locomotive engine of the Transition Period. But although the Indian trail became the pioneer bridle-path, and although the state-built toll road arrived in the Sub-Pioneer Period, there was nevertheless a slumbering of highway improvement until the present century.

Since Preston lies on the great natural thoroughfare we have described, it is as it were a funnel very open at either end. Throughout the long period of settlement, it drew its pioneer population from well-nigh every element found on the seaboard, either resident or newly



arrived. Throughout the already long period of settling down, there has continued to be an indrift from all these sources of supply. While the movement from the western end of the funnel has never quite kept down the gain through immigration and local increase, it has nevertheless from the first been giving vent to a broad current of emigration. People of Preston birth or descent are to be found in Canada and in Florida and Texas. They have settled here and there all the way to the Pacific, and by occasionally going eastward, they have reversed the general direction of the stream.

It is by this time apparent that the progressive transformation of the Preston of 1766 into the Preston of 1913 is an epic in itself. Once poor, the county is now well to do. Once an agricultural region, with its farming carried on at a disadvantage, it is now also an industrial region and has a home market for its surplus of products. The modern age of top buggies and parlor organs is obscuring the day when this county was a land of log cabins and rude implements of home manufacture.

The pioneers who braved the dangers and privations of the wilderness to settle the Preston hills in the eighteenth century were men of nerve and persistence. They deserve ample credit for the work they set in motion.

History and biography have their lessons for us all. To be ignorant of them is a needless neglect. To ignore them is an exhibition of shallow conceit. Thucydides, the Greek historian, tells us that "both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance." Macaulay, the British essayist, presses the same thought further by declaring that "a people that take no pride in the noble achievements of their remote ancestors will never achieve anything to be remembered with pride by their remote descendants." Our own Daniel Webster reminds us that "respect for our ancestors elevates the character and improves the heart." It is also well to remember that no generation forgets about those which are to follow. The monuments it sets up for their instruction are not always of granite or marble. In 1765 the town meeting of Cambridge, Massachusetts resolved, "that this vote be recorded in the town-book that the children yet unborn might see the desire their ancestors had for their freedom and happiness."





## CHAPTER III

## PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY

Position of County - Surface - Streams - Geology - Minerals - Soil - Climate - Vegetation - Animal Life - Suitability of Preston to the Immigrant Stock.

In its general form Preston county is rectangular. Its greatest extent from north to south is 36 miles, and its greatest extent from east to west is nearly 23 miles. The northern line of about 15 miles runs due east and west and separates the county from Pennsylvania. The eastern line of 36 miles runs due north and south and forms the western boundary of Maryland. The southern border is made up of three straight lines of varying length and direction. The western border takes advantage in part of some natural features. In the southwest a small creek divides Preston from Barbour. In the northwest a mountain range divides it from Monongalia. From the courthouse the airline radii to the four corners vary from 16 to 22 miles. The area, never yet precisely determined, is about 672 square miles, or nearly 430,000 acres.

The periphery, which is nearly 110 miles, touches no fewer than seven counties. On the north is Fayette. On the east is Garrett. On the south lies Tucker. Barbour is southwest, and more directly west are Taylor, Marion, and Monongalia.

The Cheat divides the county into two sections, the eastern being a little the larger in extent but smaller in population. Each of these is divided politically into four magisterial districts. In the East Side, as we pass from north to south, are Grant, Pleasant, Portland and Union. In the West Side are Valley, Kingwood, Lyon and Reno.

Preston lies mainly within the Appalachian Plateau, the Hill Region of West Virginia entering slightly in the southwest. The general slope is from east to west, and there is also a slope from south to north, the southeast angle of the county resting on the Backbone Ridge of the Alleghanies. The Fairfax Stone, which marks this angle, stands at the altitude of 3216 feet.

The mountain ranges are three, all taking a somewhat northeasterly course, in conformity with the general trend of the Appalachian system. Brushy Ridge enters on the south line of Union and strikes the Maryland line a few miles north of Terra Alta. It is the divide between the



basins of the Cheat and the Youghiogheny, yet does not present a commanding or very continuous aspect, and seldom rises more than 400 feet above the plateau on which it stands. Gregg's Knob, its culminating point, has a height of 3111 feet. From Aurora, Stemple Ridge is thrown off to the southwest, dividing the valley of Horseshoe Run from the Cheat.

From the western end of the Preston-Tucker line, Laurel Hill stretches toward Tunnelton and Rowlesburg, and stands out as a well-defined mountain wall. In the vicinity of Rowlesburg its continuity is broken by the gorge of the Cheat. The section east of the river begins at the mouth of Salt Lick, and under the name of Briery Mountain runs to Cranesville, where for a short distance it becomes quite complex. Piney Knob, Nettle Ridge, and other bold offsets lie to the east, and the main rampart is interrupted by a deep, narrow gorge in the upper course of Muddy Creek. This labyrinth might be termed the Cranesville Knot. Its highest point is Piney, or Pineswamp, Knob, which has an elevation of 3060 feet. From the Cranesville Knot Dog Ridge runs nearly due north, closely following the state line, and here becoming the watershed between the Cheat and the Youghiogheny. Yet viewed from a distance it is not very prominent in the landscape, especially at the northeast angle of the county. While Briery Mountain is broken by the deep valleys of Elsey's Run, Dority Run, Roaring Creek, and Muddy Creek, and is therefore not a true divide, it is nevertheless of imposing appearance. Some of its prominences are quite 3000 feet above sea level and 1700 feet above the Cheat.

From west of Rowlesburg Laurel Hill throws out a broad, flat-topped ridge. This crosses the railroad at Tunnelton and continues nearly due north to the great bend of the Cheat, terminating in a promontory at the mouth of Bull Run. About midway in its course it sends out two westerly spurs which inclose the valley of Kane's Creek. Mount Phoebe in the southern spur is 2416 feet high and a conspicuous landmark.

Chestnut Ridge enters from Pennsylvania as a distinct mountain wall 2500 feet high, yet is pierced by the canyons of Cheat river and Decker's creek. Its crest forms the west line of the county for about 20 miles. But from Gladesville to the Three Fork it scatters into a network of huge, steep, conical hills.

East of the Cheat and west of Briery Mountain are several isolated eminences, such as the small plateau of Beech Run Hill, and the Martin, Smith, DeBerry and Collins Knobs. These are vestiges of a range now worn away until only these detached remnants remain.





With respect to physical divisions, Preston divides into the Highland, the Middle Basin, and the Lowland. Yet these terms are to be taken in a comparative sense, the entire county being mountain built and of plateau altitude.

The Highland comprises the basin of the Youghiogheny and the upper valleys of those streams in Union and Portland which flow westward. In Union there is no well marked physical boundary toward the west, but in Portland Briery Mountain constitutes a buttress to the tableland. Though broken by the long hills comprising the Brushy Ridge and by the gorges making toward the Cheat, the Highland has a tolerably uniform surface and there are considerable tracts of fairly smooth ground. The average elevation is more than 2500 feet. At Aurora the altitude is 2640 feet, at Egdon 2617, at Corinth 2460, at Afton 2690, and at Cranesville 2600. Sell on Stemple Ridge marks 2725 feet, and Amboy near the head of Wolf Creek marks 2547. Terra Alta, on the saddle between the waters of Snowy Creek and Salt Lick, has a height of 2550 feet. Orr, near the head of Muddy Creek, has an elevation of 2348 feet and Dority, on Dority Run, of 2244 feet.

In the north of the county we find a basin reaching from Dog Ridge to Chestnut Ridge and seemingly to stretch indefinitely north and south. This Middle Basin is one of the canoe-shaped valleys characteristic of the Appalachians. The northern rim lies within Pennsylvania, while the southern rim approximates the northern border of Lyon district. In Grant and Pleasant the basin is most clearly defined. In the south its distinctive character is obscured by the intrusion of the westerly arm of Laurel Hill. The mean altitude is perhaps 1800 feet. At Glade Farms on the eastern rim the elevation is 2110 feet, and at Pisgah on a spur of Chestnut Ridge it is 2060 feet. At Lenox on a spur coming from Briery Mountain there is an elevation of 2123 feet. For the intermediate distance there are heights of 1798 feet at Brandonville, 1872 at Florence, 2096 at Cuzzart, 1740 at Morgan's Glade, 1714 at Hudson, and 1844 at Masontown. Along the Big Sandy the altitudes are 1529 feet at Clifton, 1548 at Bruceton, 1327 at Rockville, and 902 at the mouth of the stream. Howesville on the west branch of Laurel Hill has an elevation of 2222 feet and Manown of 2280, while Kingwood on its eastern slope has a height of 1864 feet.

Rowlesburg lies at the bottom of a very much smaller canoe-valley formed by the basins of Salt Lick and Buffalo Creek. These basins have a common axis, though pointing in opposite directions. The whole valley is narrow and the surface is exceedingly uneven.



The Lowland, which includes Lyon and a large part of Reno, is a portion of the great Hill Region of West Virginia. Its contour is very uneven, the valleys being deeply eroded. Although the hilltops touch the altitudes of the Middle Basin, the streams flow at a much lower level. Gladesville on the northern rim of the Lowland lies at a height of 1774 feet, while the elevation at Sinclair is 1489 feet, at Fellowsville 1386, at Newburg 1292, and at Independence only 1157.

To generalize on the contour of Preston it must be observed at the outset that there is great diversity of surface. There are long ridges, conical knobs, hogbacked uplands, smooth elevated basins, smooth depressed basins, open valleys, and deep, narrow gorges, while from every open point of observation is a mountain background. The conical knob is most conspicuous in the deeply dissected valleys of Lyon and Reno. Here the surface is studded with massive hills, each touching its neighbor save for an occasional ribbon-like fringe of creek bottom. Deep valleys and abrupt slopes are everywhere seen in Preston, yet limited tracts of fairly level ground also occur. These smooth areas are not governed by the matter of altitude, many of the hills and ridges being broad-topped. In Valley and Pleasant, and in portions of Grant and Portland are level tracts of swamp formation known as glades. These glade lands give a certain character to the localities in which they occur, yet the total area covered by them is very small.

The hydrography of Preston is dominated by the Cheat which after a course of 140 miles above the Preston-Tucker line, flows 40 miles within the county limits, and then continues nearly 20 miles farther to its confluence with the Monongahela at Point Marion. The breadth of the river inside of Preston is quite variable. In its more tranquil reaches there is a width of 300 feet. But where rapids occur there is a shrinkage to 100 feet and even less. Being eminently a mountain stream throughout and draining large tracts of timbered lands, the Cheat is less affected by drouth than are the West Virginia rivers of the Hill Region. Even at the height of the exceptionally dry term of 1895, the volume was equal to a foot of water flowing at a rate of three miles an hour through a canal 18 feet wide. On several occasions, particularly in 1887, the Cheat has risen to great heights and done considerable damage. In high flood the velocity reaches 15 to 18 miles an hour and 123 logs have been known to pass a given point in five minutes. In time of low water the river is fordable. Yet the bottom is rocky, very uneven, and abounds in treacherous holes hidden by the opacity of the dark-tinted water. With





a current less swift the Cheat could be navigated, but the cost of slack watering a river of such rapid fall is prohibitive.

The Cheat has worn a very deep chasm in its diagonal course across the basins of the Middle District. Below the mouth of Muddy Creek the gorge becomes very narrow, and the hills rise steeply to heights of 600 to 900 feet above the murmuring waters. It is only above the Muddy that bottoms of any importance are found. Even here they are not at all continuous. With the exception of the ovate Dunkard Bottom they cover very meager surfaces and appear mainly above Rowlesburg. The area of the Dunkard Bottom is not far from 1000 acres and it includes an island of about 60 acres. A few islands of much smaller size occur in other bottoms. At Rowlesburg the elevation of the river is 1375 feet and at Trowbridge it is 1245 feet. At the Beaver Hole, where the Cheat flows into Monongalia, the level has sunk to 873 feet.

Going north from the Tucker line the chief affluents of the Cheat on the west side are Buffalo Creek, Pringle's, Tray, Morgan's, Green's, and Laurel runs, and Bull Run. On the east side the feeders are larger and more constant. The principal ones here are Wolf Creek, Salt Lick, Trowbridge, Lower Buffalo, Elsey's and Dority runs, Roaring and Muddy creeks and the Big Sandy. The stream last named is the second largest in Preston. It rises in Pennsylvania and half its course of at least 30 miles lies in that state. Above Bruceton it is a placid water-course with banks sometimes low. But near Rockville it enters a deep canyon, falling 500 feet in five miles.

Not all of Preston is drained by the Cheat. The Youghiogheny rises near the southeast corner and several miles of its upper course are within the confines of Union. Its chief tributaries in Preston are Rhine Creek in Union and Snowy Creek in Portland. The west of Reno, the whole of Lyon, and parts of Kingwood and Valley are in the immediate basin of the Monongahela, and are drained by Sandy, Three Fork, and Decker's creeks. The Sandy and the Three Fork rise in Laurel Hill, but Decker's Creek rises west of Reedsville in Chestnut Ridge. It pursues a long horseshoe curve through the glades of Valley, where it is muddy and sluggish as well as tortuous. Below Masontown it enters a canyon in the same mountain in which it rises and only a few miles in a direct line from its source.

Horseshoe Run, a tributary of the Cheat, rises in Preston but flows into Tucker.

In common usage, the Youghiogheny is spelled Yough and pro-



nounced Yock. The spelling of the unabbreviated word is preposterous. It is a clumsy attempt to represent the guttural sounds of the Indian pronunciation. The style "Yohogany" would have been more logical, as well as nearly the same as that of the "lost" county—Yohogania. The early attempts to spell the name were terrible. A map of 1747 calls it Yeoyogani. One of 1754 calls it Yaughyaughani, and one of 1774 names it Yawyawganey. Eckerlin spelled it Gawgawgamie, and the Virginia council capped the climax with Youghyaughye.

The names of the watercourses of Preston are not thoroughly individualized. In several instances, entirely distinct streams share the same designation.

Springs are numerous and the running waters are ordinarily clear, except in the glades, where the humus of the alluvial soil imparts a low degree of turbidity. The waters of Muddy Creek are muddy only in name. The Cheat has a somewhat inky hue and this has always been the case. It apparently comes from the action of vegetable acids upon the soil of its mountain sources. Springs of sulphur and chalybeate waters occur here and there. None of them are thermal, although they have some medicinal value. The most important is the Irondale spring at Victoria, the waters of which are bottled for export.

So uneven is the surface of Preston and so folded are its rock formations that it is not easy to conceive of its having once been a swampy level covered with a jungle of rank vegetation. Yet such is the clear evidence of geology. This science tells us our earth was once intensely hot throughout, and that in the interior it is not yet cool. It was therefore a melted, fluid mass, and owing to its rotary movement the surface was smooth. In the process of cooling a time came when there was a thin crust, outside of which was one universal ocean, at least 8000 feet deep. But in cooling everything contracts except water. When an apple is roasted it becomes soft, yet remains plump. After it cools the pulp shrinks, and the tough skin becomes wrinkled. It was the same way with the earth. Wrinkles began to show themselves in the firm crust. The first one of all appeared in our North America, east of and parallel with the Blue Ridge. It was a strange looking mountain, for it was a smooth uplift of naked rock destitute of all vegetation. Yet it could not have been visible from a distance. The internal heat of the earth helped to give our planet a more than tropical climate. The enormous evaporation must have hidden the sun at all times with dense masses of cloud. The downpour of rain must have been prodigious and





almost constant. The storms of almost innumerable centuries have worn this old mountain down to a base level. Nothing of it now remains except beds of hard, primordial rock, such as cause the rapids in the Potomac just above the city of Washington.

Life, both vegetable and animal, but in strange, primitive forms, appeared on the earth and assisted in the formation of new layers of rock. The sand washed from the slope of the primeval mountain became sandstone or shale, according to its texture, and if the particles were of some size a bed of conglomerate was formed. Chemical action, or the tiny shells of almost microscopic animals, gave rise to layers of marl. In these various forms of mud, plants and animals were swallowed up, and their petrified remains are known to us as fossils. Heat and the overlying pressure of newer deposits hardened the sand, clay, gravel and marl into beds of sandstone, shale, conglomerate, and limestone. The land area crept steadily outward, and in time the region included in West Virginia was a vast, oozy marsh covered with plants having little resemblance to those which now grow here. The swamps and the open water were tenanted by reptiles, fishes and crustaceans, but not by beasts or birds. During this period of time our coal deposits were taking form.

But the earth continued to cool and new wrinkles appeared. Among these were the ranges of the Appalachian system. They in their turn have been very greatly worn down. Instead of a few simple ranges of imposing height, they now present a most complicated network of ridges, canoe-shaped valleys and watergaps. The beds of coal, buried under accumulations of newer rock, were raised, bent and drained. The one-time marsh, damp, noisome, and insufferably hot, gave place to a prospect of hill and dale, stored with beds of fuel, lying in a salubrious air, and bathed in sunshine instead of a steaming fog.

We speak of the "everlasting hills," yet rivers may be even older than hills. When a river of the Alleghany country breaks out of one valley to flow into another, and perhaps a third, it does not by any means follow that the watergap through which it comes means the draining of a lake. It rather means that the rise of a new ridge was so slow that the older river was able, through the sawing action of its current, to keep its channel open. It is quite probable that the Great Kanawha, which all but traverses the entire breadth of the Appalachian country, once took its source near the center of North Carolina and in the primeval mountain we have spoken of. It is even possible that the upper Potomac is the altered form of a stream once flowing west instead of east.



The geological structure of Preston being carboniferous, coal seams occur nearly everywhere, except in the summit of Chestnut Ridge and in the district east of the main axis of Laurel Hill. Yet even on the Highland is the isolated deposit around Corinth. The layers of limestone occurring in the coal measures are less easily worn away than are the more friable strata of shales and sandstone. These harder beds therefore account for the uneven terrace-like steps which may be traced on the hillsides at quite regular intervals. The principal vein of limestone, 100 to 150 feet thick, sometimes touches the surface. It contains caverns of considerable interest. The Cornwell cave in the canyon of the Cheat contains beautiful stalactites. In the limestone formation around Aurora are many sink-holes, indicating the presence of caverns, but these have been little explored.

The bending of a stiff mass of rock by its upheaval into a ridge and the jarring of earthquakes cause it to become full of cracks. Into these cracks rainwater finds its way, freezes, and breaks off masses large and small. The roots of trees exert a like effect. If there is limestone, the rainwater, charged with vegetable acids, dissolves the rock and thus widens the seams until large caverns are at length formed. When the roof can no longer support itself, it falls here and there, causing the funnel-shaped sink-hole. On the surface the various atmospheric agencies, aided by the roots of plants, have crumbled the once hard surface into a layer of soil intermingled with detached fragments of stone. The soil of the creek bottom is comparatively deep because it receives the wash of the upland. The soil of the level glade is black because of vegetable matter. The glade was once a little swamp which has become very nearly drained through natural causes.

The principal veins of coal, beginning with the lowest, are the Clarion, the Lower Kittanning, the Lower and the Upper Freeport, the Mahoning, the Mason, the Barton, the Crinoidal, and the Elk Lick. But the capsheaf of all is the Pittsburgh, which lies so high that it crops out only in Scotch Hill near Newburg, the Copeman Knob near Kingwood, and possibly a very few other elevations. The lower veins are of far more general occurrence, though not in uniform thickness. The Barton, or Four Foot, vein is a good steam coal, low in ash, and highly valued as a domestic fuel. The best known and most valuable deposit is the Upper Freeport, which has usually a net thickness of six feet, though near the top of Laurel Hill in Reno it is considerably more. Ordinarily this vein lies above the water level and can be mined without shafts.





The other mineral resources of Preston are not unimportant. Besides the "great limestone," thinner and similar veins occur in every district. This rock makes good building and road material and good lime, the latter being indispensable as a soil fertilizer. The bluestone of Rowlesburg is of very fine grain, and is in high repute for paving and architectural purposes. Cement rock in vast quantity exists at Manheim, and in Chestnut Ridge is glass sand. Fire and potter's clays occur, and in nearly every neighborhood is brick clay. Iron ore is widely distributed, and much of it is near the surface. A vein from half a foot to two feet in thickness and containing 35 per cent of metal lies beneath the Barton coal. Salt is known to exist, but no salt wells have been commercially developed. Test wells have been sunk for oil and gas, but whether to decisive effect has not become a matter of public knowledge. Yet natural gas has long been seen to issue from the bank of Raccoon creek near Newburg.

The outcrop of the Alleghany coal series makes a fairly good soil, covering slopes that are often very steep and being well suited to timber and grass. The texture is rather coarse and gritty, and when damp the color is generally darkish. On the high ridges the soil inclines to a sandy nature, but in some localities it is clayey. In the glades it is darker than anywhere else. Soils with a limestone base occur over limited areas on the Highland, as at Cranesville and Aurora. The Cheat bottoms are rather sandy and only moderately good. The natural fertility of the Preston soils varies in a considerable degree. It is highest in the limestone areas, the glades, and the river plateaus along the Cheat. On the hillsides facing south and east, it is less than on the northern and western slopes. Rocks, both tight and loose, are found everywhere, some of the more level areas being comparatively free. The limited spots known as "batters" are so heavily burdened as to be unavailable for tillage.

Though Preston covers but a half degree of latitude, the altitude varies from 873 feet to 3216, and the difference produces an effect equal to four degrees in a flat region. While the temperature at the lower levels is distinctly cooler than on the same line at the Chesapeake or the Ohio, the climate of the Highland corresponds in thermometric readings with that of New York and the south of New England.

The climate of Terra Alta is that of the Highland in general. For winter, spring, summer and fall, the respective mean temperatures are 26, 47, 67 and 51 degrees, the average for the year being 48 degrees.



The lowest and highest temperatures for the average winter day are 17 and 35 degrees, and for the average summer day they are 55 and 78 degrees. The extremes are 90 degrees for the summer and 24 degrees below zero for the winter. The precipitation, including melted snow, is 55 inches, summer being the wettest season and fall the driest. The fall of snow is 92 inches and the prevailing winds are westerly.

The Middle Basin lying 600 feet below the Highland, the average temperatures are about two degrees higher, while in the gorge of the Cheat and in the valleys of Lyon and Reno the climate is warmer yet, reaching an annual mean of at least 51 degrees. At Fellowsville the writer has seen ripe blackberries, ripening oats, and tasseling corn, whereas at Aurora on the very same day the oats and the blackberries had not turned color and the corn was still being plowed. Furthermore, the Highland is subject to heavy falls of dry snow, blockading some of the roads for weeks, and sleds will be in use at Terra Alta at times when there is scarcely a vestige of snow along the course of the Cheat or the Three Fork.

The climate of these hills is not that of the seashore. The peculiar softness of the ocean breeze is very rarely wafted over the Alleghany barrier. Yet the atmosphere is more humid than on the Atlantic coast to the eastward, and still more humid than in the open portion of the Mississippi valley. Nevertheless, visitors to Baltimore or New York in the winter season complain of the penetrating touch of the sea air. But although the climate is not maritime, the variations in temperature are not so extreme as they are beyond the Ohio. The rainfall is due chiefly to the gulf winds from the southwest. The air currents from this quarter strike the Appalachians obliquely and meet the winds coming from the east. The struggle of the contending currents among the cool uplands brings a condensation of moisture, thus causing many local showers, but not the prolonged, drizzling rains of the seacoast. The alternations between cloudy and sunny days are rapid and frequent. The high humidity is apparent in the morning fogs so very frequent along the Cheat and its tributaries and on the low, moist glades. Yet a sweltering heat is not common, owing to the absence of very high temperatures. Even on the Cheat, where sultriness is most in evidence, it is mitigated by drafts of air which blow up or down the gorge. But though the rainfall is rather evenly distributed between the four seasons, a long continued dryness being infrequent, the thirsty soil causes all streams to run low toward the close of the warm season, and the smaller ones cease





entirely. The wind velocity is low, averaging little more than four miles an hour, though the air movement is of course greater on the exposed ridges than in the sheltered valleys. Tornadoes are all but unknown, and a wind so high as to cause any particular damage is very infrequent. The winters are long and cloudy though not usually severe. The larger streams remain open most of the time, and only now and then is the ground covered continuously with snow for many weeks. The warm season is much more sunny, the air is fresh and pure, and on a bright day the verdant hills are set off to fine effect.

With the exception of the damp glades, which were in part grown up to alder thickets and in part covered with coarse grass, and with the probable further exception of some spots which the Indians kept open by an annual burning of the grass, the white settler found an unbroken forest, the dominating wood being chestnut and a variety of oak. Other growths were ash, poplar, linn, hickory, beech, locust, sycamore, sugar maple, white walnut, black walnut, black gum, and white birch. On the Highland was then a large amount of spruce and hemlock, and these evergreens are occasionally seen on the watercourses in the lower parts of the county. Of shrubs there were the dogwood, haw, sassafras, crabapple, elder and sumach. In the ravines were dense thickets of the rhododendron, or mountain laurel, of which the large and handsome white flower has been adopted as the floral emblem of the state. Wild fruits were present in variety. They included grapes, cherries, plums, crabapples, service berries, haws, mulberries, blackberries, raspberries, strawberries and huckleberries. Cranberries grew in the glades, and in dry, shady situations was the wintergreen, or mountain tea. Chestnuts, walnuts, hickory nuts, hazel nuts and acorns were more or less plenty. The wild flowers were numerous and varied.

The woods were well tenanted with animal life. The buffalo, the elk and the deer fed on the herbage, and the bears, panthers, wolves, wildcats and foxes preyed on any vegetable-eating animal they could overcome. Of smaller animals there were raccoons, opossums, skunks, groundhogs, rabbits and squirrels. On the streams were otters, beavers, muskrats and mink. In the limpid streams flowing out of Laurel Hill were many brook trout, and in the Cheat was an abundance of pike, perch, chub, catfish, suckers and eels. The mountains were infested with rattlesnakes and the river-hills with copperheads. Mosquitoes, deerflies and gnats were numerous and troublesome. The woods were frequented by many of the feathered tribe. The eagle was ruler-in-



chief of the air, which sometimes was darkened by flights of the wild pigeon.

Less than a century and a half of Caucasian occupancy has wrought a considerable change with respect to animal life. The buffalo, the elk, the panther, the wolf, and the wild pigeon have long since vanished. The bear and the deer are virtually extinct, and trout have become rare. A person may scour the hills and valleys for weeks without seeing any other reptiles than an occasional blacksnake, gartersnake, or toad, or a spotted newt. The clearing of the land and the burning of wooded tracts have multiplied the blackberry and the huckleberry, while bringing a great abatement of the insect pests. They still linger in the woods in some degree, but venture little into the open. The mosquito has thus become a negligible consideration.

The red men unquestionably had their own names for the mountains and streams of Preston. It is unfortunate that not one has been preserved, with the solitary exception of the Youghiogheny. Hu Maxwell, however, thinks the name Cheat is of aboriginal origin, the early form of the word being Cheak. Their names were not only significant and appropriate, but were in general quite easy for the white people to pronounce. It is a curious fact that the name Youghiogheny, the aboriginal spelling of which we have already alluded to in this chapter, was until about the close of the French and Indian war applied to the Cheat. The present Youghiogheny was on early maps styled the Roonanetto, a map of 1747 giving the Ohio the fearful name of Splawickio. Since the settlement of this region, there have been many changes in the naming of its natural features, especially when the early name was that of some pioneer family which has long been extinct on Preston soil. The most conspicuous change is in the naming of Chestnut Ridge, which divides Preston from Monongalia. In the pioneer days the mountain was known as Laurel Hill.

It remains for us to consider the suitability of this upland wild to the people who came to make it their home. They were derived almost exclusively from the British Isles and from Germany. In many instances they came directly here. The climate of the ancestral home, as measured by the thermometer, compares quite closely with the climate of the Preston hills; more so than that of our seacoast. There is a particular approach to European conditions in the humid air, the frequent showers, the rapid alternations between sunshine and cloud, and the comparative infrequency of very extreme changes in temperature. Land redeemed





from the forest soon covers with a turf, without which this wilderness would have seemed a desert to the pioneer. A new mode of farming did not have to be learned. The Scotch-Irishman came with his flax, the Germans with their buckwheat and cabbage, and the colonials from the seacoast with their corn, potatoes, and apple trees, all of which took kindly to this region. The climate not tending to an outdoor life during the cold season, did not impair that domesticity which is so valuable a trait among the nations of the north of Europe. There was no occasion to adopt a new manner of living.

An evidence of the suitability of this climate to the immigrant stocks is seen in the frequency of clear, fresh complexions, such as we are wont to associate with the natives of Britain. This is due to atmospheric conditions, and the climate of Preston more nearly approaches that of the British Isles than perhaps any other locality in the United States excepting Puget Sound.

With certain qualifications the climate was found very healthful. The scourge of malaria, so common in the South and West, and so destructive of energy as well as health, is here unknown. But with respect to catarrhal, bronchial and rheumatic ailments, it cannot be said that these hills are particularly favorable. In the winter season there are epidemic visitations, as of grip and scarlet fever. Tuberculosis and typhoid fever, both of which disorders are very largely preventable, occur somewhat frequently, yet less often than in many other places. The most salubrious air carries a heavy handicap when it is expected to offset the influence of contaminated wells, unventilated rooms, rotten dishcloths, dwellings in damp, shady hollows, and an inexcusable indifference to personal cleanliness, bad dietetic habits, and the infectious nature of many ailments. With no more than a reasonable care in these matters, and leaving out of account those constitutional diseases which seem almost independent of climate, a high degree of good health is a result of the climate of Preston. That the immigrant stock has found these hills a highly suitable home and has not at all deteriorated here, may be seen in the numerous instances of longevity which are on record.



## CHAPTER IV

## POLITICAL DIVISIONS

A Certain Lack in Homogeneity - The Districts Like Miniature Counties - Grant - Pleasant - Portland - Union - Reno - Lyon - Kingwood - Valley.

Preston is not so homogeneous as is the average county. The eight districts possess an unusual degree of individuality. Economic conditions have never yet developed a real metropolis, such as is possessed by the average county. Until the coming of the Northwestern Pike there were two village centers of about equal importance, each with its distinct sphere of influence. The advent of the Pike developed three more such centers in the southern districts. When the railroad came it caused three of the old centers to decline, yet started four more. When the present century opened, there were five small towns of nearly equal size and commercial importance. The number of such tends to increase. Then again, the larger cities of Grafton and Morgantown make their influence felt in the West Side. The same remark is true of Uniontown and Somerset for the north of the county.

The people of the extreme northern and southern districts are little acquainted with one another, except through the imperfect medium of political activity and the occasional attendance of their citizens at the county and district courts. Even the institutes fail to command a very unanimous attendance of the teachers, a quite noticeable number visiting those of Taylor and Monongalia. It was no less than instinctive to the Prestonians to secure a county court of eight members instead of the prevailing number of three, so that each district might have direct representation therein.

Instead of being little else than mere arbitrary divisions of homogeneous territory, the districts of Preston are with respect to their individuality quite suggestive of a cluster of small counties. This is partly a result of the local geography and partly a result of differing streams of immigration coming in by different routes. Elsewhere in this book this matter is further discussed.

Even the districts themselves are divided sectionally. The river Cheat separates them into two groups, equal in number and nearly equal in area and population. It is an unwritten law in local politics that each





section is entitled to its own delegate to the state legislature. Before the War of 1861 there was a political difference, the Whig vote being often in the ascendancy west of the Cheat, although the county as a whole was then Democratic.

In the extreme north the district of Grant extends from side to side and has an average breadth of about six miles. It is a cross-section of the Ligonier valley, its eastern and western frontiers, fifteen miles apart, lying respectively on Dog Ridge and Chestnut Ridge. In the middle distance is the bisecting course of the upper part of the Big Sandy. The southern line is also a natural boundary, being formed by the Little and Big Sandies and the Cheat. The western half of this distance is marked by a deep canyon. The northern line on the other hand is purely artificial and passes through very open country. But for the lane and the telegraph poles which mark a pipe line of the Standard Oil Company, a person would pass the boundary without perceiving it. The surface of the district is not heavily broken except in the southwest. In the northeast corner is a high sloping plain characterized by glades. The suitability of Grant for tillage is above the average in Preston and there is rather more than the average of good farm buildings.

This district was named for the victorious commander-in-chief of the Federal armies in the war of 1861. It illustrates how artificial boundaries are disregarded in a social and commercial way. Grant is like a parcel of land with walls on two sides, a ditch on a third, and an open border on the fourth. The northern line of the district is like a broad, open door facing the state of Pennsylvania. Only by virtue of political geography is this district a part of West Virginia. Its inhabitants have many kinsfolk in the other state. They read Pennsylvania papers and go to market in Pennsylvania towns. When their young people look about for employment, they usually go at once to the large industrial towns of the Keystone State.

Grant was the first district to become numerously settled. For about seventy years it stood foremost in population, wealth, and development. Until after 1850 it continued to about hold its own. Its relative decadence since then is due to the superseding of the National Road by the Baltimore and Ohio Railway. Brandonville, its old commercial center, has dwindled, and the population of the district has remained nearly stationary. The quality of the farming has improved, yet the district is a nursery ground for the peopling of industrial centers.

The early settlers of Grant were mainly of English and Scotch-Irish



derivation. Their descendants have in large measure migrated, thus giving place to a steady influx of German families, especially from Somerset and Bedford counties in Pennsylvania, so that now the predominant strain in the population is of German origin. This later immigration helps to account for the community of interest among the people on either side of the state line. In great degree Grant is the parent district whence many families or branches of families dispersed into other portions of the county.

The village centers of this and other districts are more fully described in another chapter. Brandonville, once the leading center of the county, fell into decay through the diverting of trade from turnpike to rail routes. Bruceton, only a mile away, owes its greater endurance to its possession of water power. Very small villages are Pisgah and Clifton Mills. Hazelton, which lies partly in Pleasant, is a hamlet rather than a village, while Glade Farms is too small a neighborhood center to be entitled even to this designation.

Pleasant district is shaped somewhat like the blade of a single-bitted axe. It is about twelve miles long and its breadth varies from five to nine. On the north is a creek boundary separating it from Grant. West is the gorge of the Cheat. East is the Maryland line running near the crest of Dog Ridge. The irregular south line is artificial, although for about three miles it nearly follows the lower course of Muddy Creek. Pleasant is the smoothest of the eight districts. It presents the aspect of a plain, reaching from near the Maryland line to the very brink of the river canyon, and interspersed with tracts of glade land. The creeks flow in depressed channels, while above the general surface of the plain rise a few knobs in the center and the plateau of Beech Run Hill in the south angle. Toward the west is some tableland, so level and with mountain elevations looking so remote and inconspicuous, that a person can yield himself to the illusion that he is traversing a broad plain. Yet the soil of this district is of not more than the average fertility of Preston lands.

Pleasant was given a commonplace name for no very distinctive reason. It appears to have had very few settlers until just after the Revolution. Many of these were Germans, although at the present time the German element is somewhat smaller than in Grant. This district resembles Grant in being without a railroad and in the slow net increase in its population. But commercially it faces south and east, its market towns lying in these directions. Socially, also, it has little intercourse





with the Pennsylvania counties. The district is without a true village. On Muddy Creek is the industrial hamlet of Guseman. Eastward and close to the Portland line is Lenox. Northward is Valley Point, and toward the northeast corner is Hazelton.

Portland was named by lumbermen from Maine in honor of the metropolis of the Pinetree State. It is the largest of the districts and covers a little more than 100 square miles. In shape it is suggestive of the head and upper neck of a horse. The diagonal distance from Cranesville to Rowlesburg is seventeen miles and the distance across the center from Albright to the Maryland line is eight miles. The diagonal line just mentioned closely corresponds with the direction of Briery Mountain. East of this ridge Portland lies within the Highland, except as to the lower Salt Lick, which lies within the Rowlesburg Basin. West of the mountain, Portland, like Grant and Pleasant, is included within the Middle Basin. No other district presents so great a contrast in altitude, the vertical difference between the top of Gregg's Knob and the mouth of Muddy being about 2200 feet. Yet there is some glade land in the basin of Snowy Creek at the southeast.

Although the surface of Portland is very much broken, a large share of the soil is of more than average quality. In the northeast corner are the fertile limestone hills just west of Cranesville. Touching these hills on the east is the level Pine Swamp, so named from having once been covered with a heavy growth of pine and hemlock. Other choice sections of Portland are the hilly upland between Briery Mountain and Brushy Ridge, the lowland tract in the northwest known as the Craborchard, and the hemispherical lowland on the Cheat called the Whetsell Settlement. But the higher section of the west slope of Briery Mountain is rather indifferent, and much of it is still in forest.

Settlement in Portland began earlier than anywhere else. The first comers located in the Craborchard and on the Cheat, the Highland remaining largely a wilderness until after 1840. Since the arrival of the iron horse, there has been a great increase in population, Portland having now more inhabitants by sixteen percent than both Grant and Pleasant. Between 1870 and 1900 it more than doubled, and since 1900 it has led all the districts. With respect to their derivation, the people of Portland show still less than in Pleasant the dominance of any one national strain.

Portland contains the commercial town of Terra Alta, now the largest place in the county. Four miles east is the coal mining village of



Corinth. Seven miles northwest is the growing town of Albright, now swallowing the nearby hamlet of St. Joe. Ten miles northeast is the inland village of Cranesville, and four miles southwest is the railroad hamlet of Rodamer. No district of the East Side has undergone more rapid and substantial improvement than Portland.

As in the case of Pleasant, the district of Union has been given a much-used name. In shape this division of the county is rhomboidal. It has a direct length of about eleven miles and an average breadth of about nine. Lying mostly in the Highland, it is in the main a plateau rising toward the center into the long hills belonging to Brushy Ridge. The section of the plateau lying east is everywhere elevated and is the smoothest part of the district. The western side is deeply furrowed by the watercourses making toward the Cheat. But while there is not so high or so unbroken a wall toward the river as in Pleasant, the immediate valley of the river is narrow and the amount of bottom land is very limited. The northeast of Union is still a forest, and in general the amount of woodland is considerable.

In being a tableland, although more elevated, Union has a degree of resemblance to Pleasant. The soil is somewhat better and along Brushy ridge are some limestone lands. The German element is more conspicuous in this district than anywhere else, and it came by an earlier and different route than most of the German immigration to the northward. The population of Union is very largely derived from the pioneers who began coming in 1787. It is the least interrelated with the inhabitants of other districts. The Northwestern Pike was built directly through Union and led to an improvement in the methods of tillage, the effects of which have been progressive as well as permanent. Railroads are quite accessible, the Baltimore and Ohio following the northwest border and the Western Maryland almost grazing the southeast corner. From 1870 until 1900 the rate of increase in population was nearly as great as in Portland. Concerning the descendants of the pioneer immigrants of Union, one of its citizens thus remarks:

"Of them it can be frankly asserted that they may have been equaled but could not have been excelled for strict integrity and pure old genuine honesty. For the past fifty years all of those who settled here previous to 1800 have been walking on 'the bright golden plane.' There is not one of their children at this time but has left a thrifty lot of descendants with nice farms and good, neat dwellings. Their Switzer barns are among the best of the 120 that have been erected in Union district."





In the center of Union are the twin villages of Aurora and Carmel. Four miles east is Eglon, and two miles west is the hamlet of Amboy. Amblersburg, a railroad hamlet, lies in the northwest, and Brookside, almost purely a summer resort, lies a mile east of Aurora.

The district of Reno was named for the gallant Federal leader who was killed in 1862 at the battle of South Mountain. In form it is rectangular, its dimensions being nine miles from north to south and nine to twelve from east to west. In size it is almost equal to Portland, and in 1890 it was the most populous district. Since then it has been slightly eclipsed by Portland. There are other points of resemblance between these districts besides those of size and population. Each is bisected by a mountain range, each is higher toward the east, and each has streams flowing in opposite directions. But as a whole, Reno lies at a lower level and does not present the same contrasts in altitude. The surface is very hilly and is destitute of glade. Yet the agricultural capabilities are not inferior to those of any other district. In the west is a fine coal field, as yet undeveloped.

The people of Reno are of a composite stock, and the German element is less conspicuous than anywhere in the East Side. Somewhat curiously the population is in part derived from an early sub-immigration from the north of the county. The separated branches are at the present time but little in touch with one another.

The Northwestern Pike, which bisects this district also, was a great developing force toward the middle of the last century. It created the villages of Fellowsville and Evansville, and although these have fallen from their early estate, the steel track parallels the old road at a distance of only four miles, and being so near has forestalled any retrogression of the district.

Rowlesburg, the largest place in Reno, lies on the Cheat in the extreme east. Besides the small villages of Fellowsville and Evansville, there are the hamlets of Marquess and Colebank, the latter lying on the Barbour line. A portion of Tunnelton, though little of the business quarter, lies also in Reno and in the rear are suburban clusters of houses. The chief of these is the hamlet of Denver. On the northern edge of the district are portions of West End and Austin, the railroad being for several miles the Reno boundary.

Lyon district was named after General Nathaniel Lyon, an energetic and promising officer who fell in 1861 at the battle of Wilson's Creek in Missouri. Had he lived he would doubtless have become one of the



greatest commanders of the Federal army. This is the smallest of the eight districts, being only two-fifths as large as Portland. Its length is eleven miles and its greatest breadth five. The shape is roughly that of a half moon, the diameter coinciding with the western line of the county. Likewise, the altitude of Lyon is less than that of any other district. Neither is the district entered or touched by any well defined mountain ridge. Yet the surface is generally very uneven. The smoothest portions are the plateaus of Laurel Ridge in the southwest and Gladesville in the northwest.

A few settlers had come here before 1800, but until after the building of the railroad, this locality was backward and thinly peopled. The deposits of coal and iron then caused Lyon to develop with rapidity, and to become the most industrialized of all the districts. In 1870 and again in 1880 it led in population. But mining at length ceased at Scotch Hill, Newburg, and Irondale, and was maintained only at Austin. In consequence, Lyon was at a standstill in 1890 and had lost ground in 1900. But the resumption of coal mining has nearly restored the census figures of 1890. The industrial operations made Lyon wealthy and gave it a high rank in educational matters.

The population, mainly at first of non-German colonial elements, became more diversified after the railroad arrived. Scotch hill derives its name from the Scotchmen who came to dig out its veins of Pittsburgh coal.

In consequence of the industrial character of Lyon there is here the largest proportion of town dwellers. For about half a century Newburg stood first in size among the towns of Preston, and continues to grow, though now surpassed by Terra Alta and Rowlesburg. Lyon also contains the railroad points of Independence, Austin, and Hiorra, as well as Victoria, formerly Irondale. Gladesville, the only inland village, is one of the largest of such places in the county.

Kingwood district, the only one which does not touch the county line, derives its name from the county seat. In shape it is an irregular oval, its dimensions being ten miles by six. On the east it is bordered by the Cheat, and on the south it is bordered in part by the Baltimore and Ohio track. It is traversed lengthwise, rather to the west of the center, by the western arm of Laural Hill. This wood-topped elevation covers much of the district, and having a light and rather sandy soil, it causes Kingwood to rank below the average in fertility. Toward the Cheat the surface is deeply fissured by the courses of Pringle's, Tray, Morgan's, Green's, and Laurel runs.





The earlier settlers, very largely of British elements settled mainly on the river hills, along the old Winchester and Clarksburg road, and in the valley of Bird's Creek. The elevated interior lay wild many years, finally being colonized by German and Irish Catholics from Europe. Other newcomers appeared in the south after the railroad came, though coal mining did not arise until within the present Industrial Period. As for the seat of local government, it drew its population from every quarter of the country, after the manner of all towns of its class.

The town of Kingwood is elsewhere described in detail. A large part of Tunnelton is also in the district, but until of late the only other centers were the railroad villages of Howesville and Anderson. To these are now added the mining points of Irona and Atlantic.

The district of Valley receives its name from the valley-like basin which occupies its center. Its shape is that of a triangle, the apex and one arm resting on the Monongalia line. The other arm first runs quite nearly with the almost imperceptible divide between the basins of Decker's Creek and the Three Fork. It then passes to the east of the western arm of Laurel Hill. The length of the district is eleven miles, and the base of the triangle, resting on the Cheat, follows that river an airline distance of eight miles.

The flat-topped highlands on either side of the district have a rather light and sandy soil. The basin of Decker's Creek, somewhat suggestive of a drained lake dotted with knob-like islands, has a dark soil and comprises some of the very best lands of the county. The river-hill plateau which skirts the canyon of the Cheat likewise includes some lands of more than average fertility. The basin of Valley is a good coal field as well as a good farming district.

Until the Industrial Period the people of Valley were chiefly the descendants of early settlers of British stock. Until the last census it was the least of the districts in point of population. Since then, thanks to the development of its coal deposits, it has leaped at one bound to the rank of fourth.

Until within the last dozen years, Valley possessed the little inland villages of Masontown and Reedsville. Both these are now important railroad towns, while between them is the mining village of Bretz.



## CHAPTER V.

## INDIAN PERIOD

**Fewness of the Aborigines - Their Great Antiquity - Prehistoric America - Indian Characteristics and Usages - Indian Paths - Indian Warfare - Attitude of Indian Toward the White.**

1681121

When the white man discovered the great country now known as the United States of America, it was tenanted only by the Red American race, popularly known as the Indian. Of these people there were many tribes, yet their numbers east of the Mississippi are supposed not to have exceeded 180,000 souls. These figures give us the impression of a great host. Yet if this native population had been dispersed evenly over the entire region, it would have supplied only one thousand families to all West Virginia, and only twenty-seven to all Preston county.

But as a matter of fact, the early explorers of the Mountain State found almost no natives residing in the portion west of the Alleghanies. It was indeed threaded by footpaths, yet the Indian used these trails only when in search of game or when passing through to attack the tribes beyond.

At first blush, this very scanty population would seem to indicate that the Indian had not been in the Western Hemisphere a long while. Yet a close look proves the very contrary.

In the eastern continent we know that tribe has constantly pressed against tribe and nation against nation. We are never able to tell when any certain one of its districts was first populated. And as we look back we sometimes find an inhabited region becoming almost a wilderness through war, famine, or pestilence. We have no right to suppose these facts have not been true of America as well. That West Virginia in general, and Preston in particular, have at some period or periods been permanently occupied, there is every reason to believe. Some considerations bearing on this matter will now be given.

In this county, and as is usually the case throughout the Eastern states, many arrowheads have casually been found. These weapons were tedious to make, and the proper material for them was not everywhere to be found. They would not have been used wastefully. Their comparative abundance shows that the Indian has been in the land very many centuries.





When the Preston area became known, it would appear that there were openings in the forest, particularly in the north of the county. These openings were of the same nature as the prairies found in the Shenandoah valley. They were of artificial origin and were maintained by burning the grass at the close of each hunting season. The readiest way in which such an opening could arise was when a village became deserted. By persistently firing the grass each year, the open spot would grow larger, even without the help afforded by girdling the forest trees. The purpose of these artificial prairies was to attract the buffalo and the deer.

The Appalachian prairie did not necessarily take its rise in every instance from a village clearing, and the occasional Indian grave does not necessarily point to anything more than the occasional death of a warrior or hunter. But when we find a large burial mound, we have quite strong evidence of a settled population. Such a spot is not sufficiently accounted for by the theory of a battle in the vicinity. The warfare of the Indians was of the guerilla type, and the usual war party was a mere handful of men. The native burial mound grew in breadth and height in consequence of successive interments. Where we find such a mound it is almost certain evidence of an ancient village near by.

On the Goff bottom, seven miles above Rowlesburg, the pioneers found three burial mounds. On a ridge three miles east of Fellowsville is a mound which originally was twenty-five feet in diameter and fifteen feet high. One more lies near Pringle's Run, five miles south of Kingwood, and there seems to be still another on Roaring Creek, two miles below Albright. On opening these tumuli, the bones of men, women and children were found at the base. The corpses were arranged in a circle, and were placed in a sitting posture with the feet pointing outward. The age of these mounds is very largely a matter of conjecture. It may be three centuries and it may be twenty. Contrary to what we might suppose, earthworks are very enduring, and the bones found in these prehistoric graveyards of Preston crumbled on exposure to the air.

But as there is an absence in this county of towers, flat-topped pyramids, and extensive ramparts, it would not appear that the resident native population was ever large at any time.

A local history is not the place for a long essay on archaeology. Yet to round out our discussion, we will now give a synopsis of prehistoric man in America.

The great number of the native tribes, the great differences among



them in language and customs, and the profound unlikeness of their tongues to those of the Eastern continent, all go to show that the red man has been living here by himself a length of time that makes the voyage of Columbus seem as but an occurrence of yesterday. Because the Red American has an outward resemblance to the Mongolian, notwithstanding a sharp distinction in language, it has been assumed that America was peopled by way of the narrow Bering strait, a passage of water only thirty-six miles across. But if men could pass over it in the one direction, why could they not pass over it in the other? Indeed, the actual line of migration is now known to have been from America to Asia, and not from Asia to America. So as a practical question the human race is as old in the one continent as in the other.

When we take a glance at tropic America we find some facts which are startling in their suggestiveness. It is known that agriculture is very conservative. So far as we have definite knowledge, no important food plant has been developed within historic times. But the domesticated food plants of America are more numerous than those of the other hemisphere. Of those which through a very great lapse of time have become seedless, every one with possibly a single exception is native to America. The one seeming exception is the breadfruit tree of the islands in the South Pacific. Yet the breadfruit is closely related to the osage orange, an American tree. Through evidence like this we find that agriculture began in America. But civilization has nowhere developed without agriculture. The general conclusion is that civilization as well as agriculture began in the warmer parts of this continent.

The Pacific in its center is the broadest of oceans, and at first glance it would seem a wild statement to assert that it must have been crossed many centuries before the time of Magellan. One strong evidence to this effect is found in the cocoanut. The palm tree which produces this nut is found on all the seacoasts of the tropics, but only as a domesticated plant. It will not shift for itself any better than Indian corn. It used to be thought the cocoanut palm had spread over the tropics through the floating of the nuts. But it is found that a soaking in sea water soon robs the nuts of their power to germinate. The only wild palms having any resemblance to the cocoanut are found in the extreme northwest of South America. It appears that the domesticated tree was carried thence to island after island until the Pacific was crossed. That such early feats were not at all impossible is evident from what the Polynesians could accomplish before they had either chart or compass. They made voyages of two thousand miles in their little vessels.





The Chaldean civilization is the oldest in the Eastern continent and is traced back to an antiquity of nine thousand years. Yet legendary history indicates that civilization was brought by means of ships to the Persian gulf. When Columbus stumbled upon the islands of the Caribbean, it would appear that civilization had made the circuit of the earth and come back to its starting point. In its deliberate journey it had scattered along its pathway a stock of folklore tales and curious myths, and the legend of an ocean encompassing the earth. These thus became the common property of the race. It is hardly reasonable to assume that stories practically alike should arise independently in many countries.

The lowlands of Yucatan and the highlands of Mexico became dotted with the stately ruins of stone buildings. Immigrants from that region crept around the Gulf of Mexico into the valley of the Mississippi. Here they tilled the soil, dug ditches, and threw up ramparts and immense mounds. They now used earth, because rock was not usually to be had. They were more numerous than the natives of the historic period. They were also more industrious and more given to agriculture. Yet they did not constitute a civilized empire, as was formerly supposed. They had no horses, cattle, or sheep, and no metallic implements except such as they hammered out of native copper. They gradually gave place to kindred tribes that were ruder than themselves and more warlike.

Overlooking the State Prison at Moundsville is a pyramid of earth covering an acre of ground and originally seventy-five feet high. The tribes found on the Ohio by the English and French would not and could not have collected the two million cubic feet of earth which it took to build this mound. The forest screening it two centuries ago could not have been standing while the pyramid was rising. This artificial hill was undoubtedly built in the midst of an old clearing of great size.

But although the red man was not dwelling in Preston in the middle of the eighteenth century, he came here to hunt. He therefore claimed ownership of the soil, and viewed the white man as a trespasser. The natives who frequented this wilderness were the Mingoes and the Shawnees. The latter were few, yet very formidable. Both tribes are now reduced to remnants and live on little strips of land in the northeast corner of Oklahoma.

Unlike their descendants of today, the Mingoes and Shawnees of 1750 had thus far amalgamated with the whites in only a very trifling degree. The men were straight and supple, fleet of foot, of great capacity for enduring hunger and fatigue, yet inferior to the white in muscular



development. They had keen, dark-brown eyes, coarse, lusterless black hair, and a cinnamon-brown skin, deepened in color by exposure to the weather. They were beardless, and allowed no hair to grow on the cranium except the long scalp-lock. The women were round-faced and had more plumpness of form.

It is an error to suppose the Indians of that period were without fixed homes. Each tribe held a region with definite boundaries. For another people to encroach on this line was a cause for war. Yet the Indian had no knowledge of territorial citizenship. A Shawnee was a Shawnee whether dwelling on the Potomac or the Ohio. He could not see why a Marylander should call himself a Virginian simply by moving across a river. Hence there was no such thing among the Indians as private ownership of the soil. They held that the territory of a tribe belonged to the tribe as a whole. The individual had a recognized right to the ground occupied by his hut and his truck patch, but only so long as he continued to use it. The red man had, in fact, a deep attachment to the region he called home. He would make a long and even dangerous journey for the satisfaction of seeing where his people had formerly lived and viewing the graves of his foreparents. This inclination led to the wanton murder of the last wild Indian who ventured into Preston.

The Indians lived wholly in villages and not in isolated homes. The village stood in a clearing and was surrounded by a small border of tilled land. The Indian hut was made of long poles driven into the ground, the upper ends bent together and secured, and a covering of bark laid on. There were no openings except a place for going in and out, and a hole at the top to permit the escape of smoke. In the small, dark, and odoriferous interior, the inmates lay huddled during inclement weather or after a feast.

The art of weaving was unknown to these tribes, their clothing being made of the skins of animals tanned by a simple process. Decorations of feathers, beads and other trinkets were much in use. Implements were laboriously fashioned from stone or bone. They had baskets, and also pottery, but the latter was not proof against a hot fire, water being boiled by dropping heated stones into a vessel. Their canoes were logs hollowed out with their stone hatchets and with the help of fire.

Custom took the place of law and was rigidly obeyed. The form of government was nearly a pure democracy. In other words, it was government by the people themselves. All important matters were settled in a council, where there was a general right to speak and to vote. The





speeches at the council fire were often eloquent but never very long, custom requiring the orator to keep to the point. Men of address and daring were very influential, as they are in every form of society, and the chief was necessarily a person of ability.

The Indian did not count relationship as we do. His tribe was made up of clans, each with some distinctive name, as that of the Bear or the Beaver. All the members of the clan were reckoned as brothers and sisters, and no person might marry within the clan. And as the members looked upon themselves as one family, an injury to one was held as an injury to all.

The religion of the red man was the worship of a Great Spirit. It was scarcely monotheistic, since his supreme deity ruled the minor deities of air, earth, and water. After death he believed the soul of the warrior took its flight to a happy hunting ground in the unseen land beyond the setting sun. Here it followed the chase without limit of days. But no coward and no person deformed or maimed might enter this abode of bliss. In his own way and to the extent of the light given him, the Indian was religious. But as is the case with all unenlightened people, he was a believer in witchcraft and a slave to superstition.

The Indian commonly had but one wife, though polygamy was not unusual. In case of separation the woman held the wigwam and could marry again. Yet in the eye of the white man, the lot of the Indian woman was hard, although she often exerted considerable influence and sometimes rose to the position of chief. The children, who were treated with kindness, belonged to the clan of the mother, and were under the authority of its chief. The father had no legal authority over his own children, yet exercised an authority over the children of his sisters.

Around the Indian villages were the squaw-patches, wherein were grown corn, beans, pumpkins, and a few other plants. But subsistence was very largely on meat, and as there were no domestic animals, each village required a very large area of wild country from which to draw a supply of food. Since a scarcity of game would cause a famine, the Indian never butchered his food animals out of sheer wantonness, after the manner of some sportsmen who imagine themselves to be civilized.

Since the squaw was gardener as well as housekeeper, the Indian has been called lazy. This verdict is not altogether just. The Indian was first of all a huntsman, and he held to a rigid subdivision of labor. To pursue game and follow the warpath, his limbs needed to be kept supple. It also took him much time to make his weapons and keep them in order.



The Indian was an adept in woodcraft, though surpassed in this accomplishment by frontiersmen of the type of Daniel Boone. He was a close observer of the aspects of nature and the habits of wild animals. He acquired a knowledge of herbs which was probably more extensive than in the case of any other wild people.

By means of picture-writing he was able to tell on a rock or skin a story very intelligible to others of his kind. In weaving his baskets or in bedecking his robe with feathers, he followed certain prescribed rules, each with its own meaning. The same was true of the modes in which, on special occasions, he painted his person. He had a large fund of folk-lore and tribal history, this passing from father to son as oral tradition. Like other people he also had his proverbs, some of which are very expressive, as will be seen in the following examples:

The coward shoots with shut eyes.

The Indian scalps his enemy; the paleface skins his friends.

Before the paleface came, there was no poison in the Indian's corn.

When a man prays one day and steals six, the Great Spirit thunders and the evil one laughs.

When among the whites, the Indian was silent, generally suspicious, and always observant. But in his own home he was fond of society, talkative, and gossipy. His sense of humor was keen and he was about as quick in repartee as the Irishman. He had his rules of civility in social intercourse, some of which, according to General Miles, we could copy to advantage. The red man had no fixed hours for his meals, and though ordinarily a great eater, he could when necessary go without food a long while. He was the first man to use the tobacco plant, yet he did not devise the filthy habits of chewing and snuff-dipping. It is true that he smoked, yet he did not make a steady business of smoking after the style of his white brother. Smoking was with him a ceremony, a means of communion with the Great Spirit. It was also a form of oath, as in the case of smoking the "pipe of peace" at the conclusion of making a treaty.

The Indian had a very accurate sense of direction, yet he had opened out numerous paths with the help of his stone tomahawk. These had their origin in one of the three great pursuits of the native; war, hunting, and trade. A narrow path, leading to some hunting ground, became known to the whites as a trail. A track broad enough to admit a wagon was known as a warpath. These military highways struck directly





toward the hostile region. They were marked by coverts for ambuscading an enemy and by an occasional large clearing. The latter were designed as safe camping places, a good spring helping to govern the choice of location.

Though pursuing a given direction, these old paths kept as much as possible on the high ridges whence a free outlook might be had. The native has been gone from here much more than a century, yet traces of his paths now remain. They are generally noticeable by a well-defined furrow twelve to eighteen inches wide and sometimes a foot deep. Where the forest is unchanged, the old warpath may be traced by the absence of big trees along its course and the comparative openness of the underbrush.

Our own Preston was threaded by several of these warpaths. The "Great Warpath" entered near Rohr and took a southeast course, keeping very near the line of the Morgantown and Kingwood pike. Kingwood was left to the right, and the Cheat was crossed very near the Dunkard Bottom. The direction was then more nearly to the east, the Maryland line being entered near Cranesville. In this part of its course the Burchinal road is said to follow the old trail a considerable distance.

Another, styled the Northwestern Trail, entered south of Evansville, and running eastward came upon the course of the Northwestern Pike near the Drover's Rest at the top of Laurel Hill. It then pursued the line of the pike some distance, crossed the river above Rowlesburg, and keeping along the Goff ridge came to the Maryland line near Eglon. At the side of this path in Reno is the "Indian Foot Rock," so called from the human feet and the pictures of birds and beasts carved upon it.

The South Trail was a connecting path. It left the first between Masontown and Reedsville, passed east of Gladesville, crossed Raccoon Creek between Newburg and Independence, and followed York's Run to its junction with the other path at the old Ice's Mill on Sandy Creek.

Toward the Pennsylvania line was the Northern Trail. This one entered from the vicinity of Wymp's Gap, crossed the Big Sandy near Bruceton, and then by way of Morgan's Glade and the Craborchard it came to the Maryland line north of Cranesville.

In warfare the Indian was a guerilla. His fewness of numbers forbade the taking of great risks. The very impossibility of carrying more than a nominal supply of provisions caused him as a rule to conduct his military operations with very small detachments of warriors. The war party had to live off the wilderness as it went along, and if possible



had to accomplish its victory by stealth and stratagem. The attempt to deceive the enemy as well as mistify him is practiced in all wars. In this particular the only difference between the savage and the modern white man is that the former plays the game without any restraint. With the Indian deception became treachery. He gave quarter only when it suited him to do so. Toward an enemy he was cruel and vindictive, yet in his own light he was logical and consistent. He killed his enemy, so that he might never have to fight him again. He then scalped and mutilated, not only to preserve a trophy of his victory but to unfit his enemy for the happy hunting ground of the future life. He killed the foe's wife, so that she might not bear any more children to grow up and fight him. He killed the boys so that they might not become warriors, and he killed the girls, so that they might not become the mothers of still more warriors. He then burned the house after taking out of it anything that he could use. In brief, his idea of war was to do his enemy the greatest possible harm in the least possible time.

It is true that he often spared the lives of those who fell into his hands, but not from humane considerations pure and simple. When he went on the warpath he expected to undergo some loss of life. By coming back with captives he could repair his loss. He made one of three dispositions of a prisoner, his choice depending on his mood and on the availability of the captive for the Indian mode of life. If the tribe had sustained great damage, the prisoner was very likely put to a torturing death upon arrival at the native village. Otherwise he was either made a drudge or was adopted into the tribe. And if adopted he was then treated with kindness.

Persons taken by the Indians in childhood have become greatly attached to their dusky companions and to the free life of the forest. After being restored to their people they have often tried to return, and sometimes have done so even after a lapse of years. As for the Indian himself, he could recognize the power of the white man, yet he could not see wherein he would be happier for adopting his civilization, with its social inequality and its complex and artificial restraints. His contact with the Caucasian usually meant an introduction to drunkenness, immorality, and a boundless greed. The treaties he entered into with him were sooner or later broken by the white man. He was told of a pure religion which nevertheless was practiced by few of those who had dealings with him.

The Indian first came in touch with the trapper and fur trader. Such





men were not positively objectionable. In exchange for his furs he obtained steel tomahawks, iron pots, and other articles of much better service than those he already had. He also provided himself with fire-arms and became a good marksman, except at long distances. His flint-lock he did not keep in good condition.

His feeling toward the settlers was very different. The latter came to stay. They scared away the large game, and they wanted the country for their exclusive use. They did not consider it settled until it was brought into private ownership and cultivation. Their numbers were rapidly increasing, and it was insufferable to them that millions of acres of good land should remain a wilderness. They declared that the native must live as they were doing and be content with a little of the land, or that he must get out of the way.

To the Indian the white man was a trespasser. To the white man the Indian was an obstacle to settlement, just as were the panthers and wolves. The native resented the encroachment by burning the frontier cabin and killing the inmates. He thought all whites were brothers to one another, because all his clansmen were brothers to himself, and in accordance with his usage he scalped any white man he could reach in return for the killing of one of his own people. Cruelty on his part was repaid by the white man with equal cruelty. The latter learned to scalp, and to make no distinction between offender and non-offender.

To this ceaseless friction there could be only one result. The whites were a host while the natives were but a squad. The former came persistently onward. The latter sullenly fell back, yet not without putting up a more gallant fight for their homeland than was ever waged by any barbarous nation of the other hemisphere. They won many victories in battle and nearly always against superior numbers.

Yet after all, the native taught many useful things to the white man. He had his own house-raising and husking bees. He showed the settler how to clear his land by deadening the trees; how to make deerskin sieves and how to use medicinal herbs; how to utilize cornhusks and how to prepare corn for food in new ways. The costume of the frontiersman was an approach to that of the native, and sometimes his cabin was no more tidy.



## CHAPTER VI

## DISCOVERY AND EXPLORATION

Preston an Almost Unknown Land Before 1746 - The Fairfax Stone - The Eckerlins - The Pringles.

Wiley thinks that prior to the fall months of 1746 no white man had set foot on the soil of Preston. But both the probabilities and the facts are against this belief. All along the border, previous exploration was unquestionably carried on of which we have no written record whatever. By 1732 settlers had begun to occupy the fertile bottom on the South Branch of the Potomac. A dozen years later there was a considerable population in that valley. The airline distance of the South Branch from the southeast angle of Preston is only thirty miles. To suppose none of those people had the curiosity to know what lay beyond the mountain ridge on the western skyline is rather gratuitous.

Through a royal grant Lord Thomas Fairfax had come into possession of the Northern Neck of Virginia. This was the name given to the country between the Potomac and the Rappahannock. The latter rises in the Blue Ridge and in a region already well known. The source of the Potomac was known to lie somewhere in the mountain labyrinth west of the Shenandoah Valley. It was needful to determine this source, in order that a line might be drawn between the fountain-heads of the two rivers. Fairfax had an eye for Number One, and his surveyors went up the North Branch with the evident purpose of including a larger territory than in the case of the South Branch. There is little or no material difference in the volume of the two rivers, and it was therefore permissible to adjudge the North Branch to be the main stream. Had they decided otherwise, the Fairfax Stone would have been placed at Hightown, Highland county, a distance of 54 miles west of south from its actual location. Preston county would as a result be narrower than it is.

The famous landmark was set up at the southeast angle of this county, October 17, 1746. The source of the North Branch had, however, been found December 14, 1736. It is of interest to know that the surveyors who set up the monument made stops, both going and coming, at the home of James Coburn, near the mouth of Mill Creek, in Grant county. These pauses were made on the 9th and 28th of October. Coburn, who





had a mill and was well-to-do, was the ancestor of the Cobuns of Preston. Thomas Lewis, one of the surveyors, speaks of the miller, who probably was a daughter of Coburn, as a buxom lass. Lewis gave the North Branch the uncomplimentary name of Styx, and a map of 1747 places "dismal laurel thickets" at the source of the river. In 1748, George Washington, then a youth of only sixteen, was surveying the valley lands along the South Branch.\* No one as yet seemed to care for what lay on the North Branch, and Washington was not called in that direction.

Before 1750 the Virginia government had issued what were known as orders of council for 2,050,000 acres on streams flowing into the Mississippi. Some of these orders were not perfected, yet in several instances there had been a partial or complete survey. One order, issued November 4, 1745, in favor of John Blair and others, was for 100,000 acres, described as "lying to the westward of the line of Lord Fairfax on the waters of Potomack and Youghyaughye," and it is stated that the greater part was surveyed. March 22, 1747, there was an order for 60,000 acres adjoining John Blair and in favor of William McMacham and others. The latter tract is described as "upon the waters of Potomack west and N. W. of the line of Lord Fairfax and the Branches of Youghyaughus & Monongahela." The plain inference is that prospectors had been examining Preston soil for some years previous to the erection of the Fairfax Stone.

In 1748 traders from Wills Creek, where Cumberland now stands, began making trips to the Monongahela. They may at times have used the McCulloch path through the north of this county. In 1752 the Ohio Company built a stockade on the Monongahela to protect its large grant of land. This was known in frontier annals as Redstone Old Fort, and it became the site of Brownsville. The company also began the building of what was to become famous as Fort Duquesne, and afterward as Fort Pitt. In 1755 the French authorities put forth a fairly accurate map of the region between the Blue Ridge and the Ohio. This map mentions a coal mine in the vicinity of where Frostburg now stands. Very near the Fairfax Stone it locates "impassable thickets of laurel."

A few persons came to make homes on the lands offered for sale by the Ohio Company. Among them were at least two brothers of the name of Eckerlin. The leader of these was Samuel. Wiley speaks of him as Thomas and calls him a doctor. In at least the former respect Wiley is misinformed, although Thomas may very possibly have been the name

\*Not as the chief surveyor but as an assistant.



of a brother. Local tradition has designated the Eckerlins as Dunkards. But they appear to have been members of the monastic community at Ephrata, 58 miles west of Philadelphia. Its huge wooden houses, now in a decayed condition, are one of the curious architectural relics of colonial America. Except in their celibacy and other monastic peculiarities, the Ephrata people were very similar to the Dunkards. Like the Quakers also, they were non-resistants and did not approve of war and military service.

In the surveyor's books of Augusta county is the following entry:

"Survey'd for Samuel Eckerlin 360 acres of land in Augusta County Lying on ye East Side of Monongalo River Between the mouth of Indian Creek & Eckerlin's Creek. This 20th ap. 1753.

By Andr Lewis asst s.

Thos Lewis sur."

The actual surveyor was the General Andrew Lewis who fought and won the great battle of Point Pleasant, and whom Washington thought the proper man to lead the American armies in the Revolution. He also surveyed for Samuel Eckerlin four other tracts, aggregating 820 acres. Two of the entire five were on the east side of the river. One is mentioned as three miles below where Eckerlin "now lives." This circumstance makes it probable that the brothers arrived on the Monongahela in 1752. Their settlement was in the immediate vicinity of the line between Pennsylvania and West Virginia, and Dunkard's Creek derives its name from them.

The ninth of November following the visit of the surveyor, the governor of Virginia signed an order of council "to Samuel Eckerlainse & others, 5,000 acres, part of the vacant land lying between Lord Fairfax line and the line of John Blair, Esq. and Co.'s and that of ye Ohio Company." This grant did not go into effect, partly no doubt because of the Indian war which broke out the following season. The wording of the order makes it probable that the tract was to include the Dunkard Bottom. And as the party to whom an order of council was given was required to parcel out the grant among actual settlers, it would look as though the Eckerlins were planning to establish a colony of their co-religionists. It appears somewhat singular to us that such people, who were non-resistants, should be willing to settle on the very frontier, and face the everpresent danger of Indian warfare.

It was probably a feeling that they would be safer on the Cheat that led the Eckerlins to abandon their Monongahela settlement and make a new home on the broad expanse ever since known as the Dunkard Bot-





tom. It is believed that their cabin stood on the east side of the river, a mile above the bridge at Caddell. Here are the remembered traces of a small clearing in which fragments of dishes have been found. The spot was dangerously near the Great Warpath.

In this remote locality, not less than fifty miles by any practicable route from the settlements on the South Branch, the brothers lived until about 1756. Their ammunition and salt running low, Samuel Eckerlin went eastward by the Indian path, and in the Shenandoah Valley he got what he wanted in exchange for his furs. But on his return, while lodging at Fort Pleasant on the South Branch, he was arrested as a spy in the service of the red men. The suspicious settlers would allow him to proceed only as a prisoner under guard. The French and Indian war was now well under way, and having suffered much already, they were determined to take no chances.

But when Eckerlin and his escort arrived at the Dunkard Bottom, it was only to look upon the ashes of the cabin and the scalped and mutilated body of the slain brother. During his absence the Indians had detected the settlement, and had made a summary example of what they regarded as poaching on their domain. The surviving brother was now glad to accompany his guard on their return, and the valley of the Cheat seems to have known him no more.

He came from the Valley of Virginia. In October, 1747, he had taken a survey of 900 acres on New River, at a spot which at once became known as Mahanaim, or Dunkard Bottom, and is often mentioned during the war for independence. In 1767, Samuel Eckerlin brought suit against one Valentine Zinn, whose father Garrett, had purchased a part of this New River survey. In his bill Eckerlin states that he left the bonds with his brother, and that they were destroyed when the latter was murdered and his effects burned. Not wishing to lose his own scalp, Garrett Zinn moved to the Carolinas, and Valentine, his oldest son, sold the land to Israel Christian. It is thus a little curious that two river-tracts, some two hundred miles apart, should have received the same name from the same person. In 1751, Samuel Eckerlin purchased of one John Mills 100 acres on Little River in the valley of Virginia, paying the price of \$33.33.\*

Another episode of the Indian war took place on the Dunkard Bottom in Preston. A party of rangers from the South Branch here overtook a retreating war party of Shawnees. The fight seems to have been a surprise after dark, and several of the Indians were slaughtered. Some years



later, in a time of peace, their graves were visited by members of the tribe.

The year 1760 witnessed the collapse of the French power in America. As a quite natural result there was a lull in the hostilities of their savage allies. The following year four soldiers deserted from the garrison at Fort Pitt, where Pittsburgh now stands. Their names were John and Samuel Pringle, William Childers, and Joseph Lindsay. They established a camp in the glades between Aurora and Eglon. A year later they followed the Indian path which ran close by, and it led them to Looney's Creek in Grant county. Here they were arrested as deserters, but the Pringles escaped and returned to their camp. In 1764 they were joined by John Simpson who came upon them by way of the same Indian path. Simpson was in search of furs and induced the Pringles to help him. But the glades east of the Youghiogheny were now being visited by other hunters from the South Branch. Not wishing any further acquaintance with these suspicious people, the refugees abandoned their camp and retired further into the wilderness until they were well beyond the confines of Preston. In 1767 the Pringles ventured to the Shenandoah Valley and found the long war was at an end. John finally went to Kentucky, but Samuel married on the South Branch and lived there a while.

In the names of Dunkard Bottom and Pringle's Run we have memorials of these early comers. But theirs were bachelor settlements and therefore lacking in permanence.

Having ousted the French, the British government sought to pacify the natives by discouraging its own people from migrating beyond the Alleghanies. In 1763 the king of England and the governor of Virginia issued proclamations forbidding settlers from going into the Western country. But in 1764 a treaty with the Indians ushered in a period of peace lasting ten years. Homeseekers now began to pour over the moun-

\*From information kindly supplied by General John E. Roller, of Harrisonburg, we learn that the Eckerlins were forced out of the Ephrata community by its founder, owing to a disagreement in matters of administration. They came to the Shenandoah Valley in 1745, living a while at Strasburg. Opposite the present town they owned the Major Newell farm. Thence they removed to the New River and founded the settlement of Mahanaim, the precise location of which is unknown, though it was probably near the Dunkard Bottom. The settlement was broken up by the Indians, the Eckerlins being taken to the Ohio River and then to Canada, where they were released by the French upon telling them they had been members of a monastic fraternity. It was after this that the two brothers went to the Monongahela. Samuel Eckerlin spent the last years of his life in the east of Pennsylvania, where his will is on record.





tains, giving no more heed to the orders of government than to so much waste paper.

In 1767 the surveyors, Mason and Dixon, ran their famous line along the northern edge of the county. Not far east from its crossing of the Youghiogheny it intersected the Braddock road going from Cumberland to Pittsburgh. The path cut out by the surveyors was used as a highway by the westward bound settlers. In 1768 the governor of Pennsylvania sent a messenger to warn these land hunters to return, yet they did not budge from where they were locating.

By 1766 the Preston area must have been quite well explored by hunters and prospectors. Some knowledge of it must have spread eastward and reached the ears of people who were thinking of going west. But so far as we are aware, no further attempt at actual settlement took place until the above named date. On the Gordon farm in the valley of the Three Fork has been found a slab, apparently a gravestone, and bearing the date 1768. It may have marked the burial place of some hunter.

In the northwest of Union the early settlers found six holes, each about six feet in diameter and dug down eighteen feet to a bed of solid rock. In the creek below were found the remains of a log dam. The holes are now quite filled up. It is not known who dug the holes or built the dam. The pioneers imagined that the Eckerlins had tried to find gold or silver here.

Another seeming vestige of white occupation was found near Carmel by one of the pioneers of 1787. On his land was a little clearing, the remains of a hut, and a growth of potato vines. This would not seem to have been the work of the Pringles.



## CHAPTER VII

## EARLY PIONEER PERIOD

Beginning of Transalleghany Settlement - West Augusta - Organization of Monongalia - Butler Our Real Pioneer - The Disputed Northern Boundary - Settlers in Sandy Creek Glades - First Visit by County Surveyor - Settlers Here in 1776 - Pioneer Life - The Morris and Butler Forts - The Revolution - Indian Forays - Lewis Wetzel - Householders in 1782.

In 1634, after twenty-seven years of settlement, Virginia had an immigrant population of 5,000, including possibly a hundred negroes. All these were living on tidal waters and on or near the Chesapeake Bay. The colony was now divided into eight counties. From parts of three of these, Spottsylvania was formed in 1720, being named for Alexander Spotswood, the governor who led an exploring party across the Blue Ridge, into what is now the county of Rockingham. The new county reached into the Valley of Virginia as far as the South Fork of the Shenandoah River, although there was no white settlement beyond the mountains until 1727. In 1734, Orange county was established. It included the whole of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge.

Four years later still, the transmontane region was set off into the counties of Augusta and Frederick. The boundary between the two was the line which Fairfax had run between the Fairfax Stone and the source of Conway River in Madison. County government for Augusta was set up in 1745, by which time there were more than 3000 people within its limits. Immigration, temporarily checked by the war of 1754-64, grew rapid, and made a single county too unwieldy for a region running 190 miles along the Blue Ridge and stretching indefinitely westward.

Subdivision was soon begun. In 1776 the District of West Augusta was laid off to

"Begin on Alleghany Mountain between the heads of Potowmack, Cheat, and Greenbrier Rivers, thence along the ridge of mountains which divide the waters of Cheat from those of Greenbrier, and that Branch of the Monongahela River called Tyger's Valley River to the Monongahela River; thence up the said River and the west fork thereof to Bingamon's Creek on the northwest side of the said west fork; thence up the said Creek to the head thereof; thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island Creek, and thence to the Ohio, including all the waters of the said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta, all that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland."





This large territory was at the same time subdivided by the same legislative act into the counties of Monongalia, Ohio and Yohogamia. The confines of Monongalia are thus described by the Act of Assembly:

"All that part of the said district lying to the northward of the county of Augusta, to the westward of the meridian of the head fountain of Potowmack, to the southward of the county of Yohogania, and to the eastward of the county of Ohio."

The original boundary of Ohio county was as follows:

"Beginning at the mouth of Cross creek, thence up the same to the head thereof, thence south eastwardly to the nearest part of the ridge which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of the Monongahela, thence along the said ridge to the line which divides the county of Augusta from the said district, thence with the said boundary to the Ohio, thence up the same to the beginning."

The southern line of Yohogania, the "lost county," is thus defined:

"Beginning at the mouth of Cross creek, and running up its several courses to the head thereof, thence south eastwardly to the nearest part of the aforesaid dividing ridge, between the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio, thence along the said ridge to the head of Ten Mile creek, thence east to the road leading from Catfish camp to Redstone old fort, thence along the said road to the Monongahela river, thence crossing the river to the said fort, thence along Dunlap's old road to Braddock's road, and with the same to the meridian of the head fountain of Potomack."

In its original dimensions Monongalia covered not only the whole of its present territory, the whole of Preston and almost all of Tucker, but parts also of Randolph, Barbour, Taylor, Marion and Harrison. Of Pennsylvania it took in the greater portion of Greene and the southwestern half of Fayette. By the Act of Assembly, the landholders of Monongalia were required to meet at the house of Jonathan Coburn (Coburn), December 8, 1776, to elect their representatives to the legislature, and to choose a place for holding their county court. The latter choice fell upon Mifflintown, now a place in Pennsylvania.

It was the intention to give the county the name of the Monongahela river. The actual spelling is said to be due to the poor education of an engrossing clerk. It is unfortunate that the error was permitted to stand. The name in use has no significance in itself, and is disregarded by persons who are careless in their speech.



The county of Yohogania—another misspelling—lies wholly to the north of the Mason and Dixon line. As a county organization it was lost to Virginia by means of a boundary settlement with Pennsylvania. The only portion retained was the territory now covered by Hancock county and a part of Brooke. This remnant was then annexed to Ohio county.

From 1734 to 1745, the Preston area was nominally under the jurisdiction of Orange. When the Eckerlins came to the Dunkard Bottom in 1754, it was a part of Augusta county, and so remained until the formation of Monongalia in 1776.

That the settlement of Preston began on the northern line in 1769 has been the accepted opinion, and is so stated by Wiley in his history. The deed-books of the parent county prove this to be an error. In 1766 Thomas Butler located in the Whetsell settlement. With him were other Butlers, apparently brothers. While it is highly probable that Thomas Butler was the first permanent settler in the Preston area, there is a possibility that some other borderer came a little earlier yet to the upper Youghiogheny or to the Cheat at the Dunkard Bottom. These early comers to the center of the county undoubtedly arrived by the Indian thoroughfare leading to the South Branch. Like the settlers of the middle Shenandoah and upper South Branch, they may have gone outside the Fairfax grant in order to become freeholders and not mere tenants.

By way of the South Branch probably came Thomas Chipps, whom we find settled in the Craborchard in 1770 near the Rodeheaver Chapel. In the same year, Jacob Cozad, undoubtedly from the same quarter, was living on Morgan's Run, probably at its mouth. John Scott is likewise named as being on the Cheat, though perhaps not close to the river. He may have been the same Scott who afterward succeeded to the ownership of a survey by Samuel Worrall, Sr., at Glade Farms.

Butler was soon followed by a more numerous immigration to the Pennsylvania border. In 1769 the north end of Preston was marked by a lane cut twenty-four feet wide through the primeval forest by the Mason and Dixon surveying party. Since this work had been done in the summer and fall of 1767, it was not yet choked by sprouts and was used as a road by the oncoming settlers. But beyond the northwest corner of Maryland it was not yet fully recognized as a boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania. The surveyors had carried the line fifty-four miles beyond their call. Virginia, basing her claim on the lan-





guage of her charter and on the right of conquest from the French, maintained that her boundary was the fortieth parallel of latitude. But Pennsylvania with refreshing logic set up the claim that the fortieth degree begins with the thirty-ninth parallel. This would have carried her own line fourteen miles beyond the Fairfax Stone. Ten years later, commissioners from the two states arranged a settlement that put an end to the dispute. It was scarcely a compromise, because the astute Pennsylvanians got all they really claimed. By the terms of its charter, Pennsylvania was "bounded on the west as Maryland is." Yet its western boundary was carried from the meridian that coincides with the west boundary of Maryland to the meridian of five degrees west from the southeast starting-point of the Pennsylvania grant. The final ratifications by the legislatures of Virginia and Pennsylvania were not completed until 1784. In the fall of 1782 commissioners marked the line, a guard of militia being present to look out for Indians. We find a petition complaining of this line as a pretext for drawing out the militia more effectually. And inasmuch as the original county seat of Monongalia was thrown into Pennsylvania, we find another petition of 1782, written on a scrap of paper four by six inches in size, asking an Act of Assembly empowering the justices to appoint a new place for holding court.

A petition of 1776 by the "Inhabiters" westward of the Laurel Hill gives us a vivid idea of the boundary quarrel, although we do not detect any signatures from the Preston area. It states:

"That the contested Boundary between the Governments of Virginia and Pennsylvania have subjected y'r Petitioners to the greatest inconvenience and oppressions. It has created animosities and dissensions among the People, which at any time would be exceedingly disagreeable and productive of bad consequences, but more especially at this alarming crisis, as it tends to disunite the People, and create divisions among them, when the strictest union is so absolutely essential to the preservation of our liberties. That the officers of the respective Governments exercising their respective Offices in the same place, so far from preserving good Order and Regularity, occasion great disorder and tumults, and the while both Governments claim a Jurisdiction in the same place, the Laws of neither can be enforced. We therefore most Humbly pray the Union will take such steps as in your Wisdom shall seem meet in fixing a boundary between the two Governments, so that your Petitioners may know what Laws to pay obedience to and conduct themselves accordingly."

Meanwhile the Preston area was a disputed domain. The early comers seem to have been Pennsylvania people almost wholly, and to all intents and purposes it was first occupied, at least in the north, as a part of the Keystone State.



The first permanent settlements in this quarter were in 1769. They were by Jacob Judy and David Frazee, the former taking 400 acres and the latter 343. Judy located about three miles from Bruceton on the high, level expanse to the west of the Sandy. Frazee appears to have settled on the opposite side of the stream and not far from the county line.

It is the tradition in the McGrew family that James Clark, their maternal ancestor, was one of two settlers who came in 1769. But Clark is not mentioned by the surveyor on his visit in 1774 and the patent for his land states that it was settled upon in 1776. Yet it is possible that he did come in 1769, but without acquiring land until the date specified.

A year later—1770—there is mention of several more settlers. Richard Morris located on the John S. Mitchell farm just south of the Glade Farms postoffice. Samuel Worral, Sr., and Samuel Worral, Jr., were his neighbors to the east, their possessions including the Jesse Spurgeon place. Other near neighbors were Anthony and Joshua Worley. Probably a few other settlers came the same year to the north of the county, but we are not able to identify the time of arrival. It is claimed that Daniel Greathouse was one who then came to Glade Farms, but he does not appear to have entered land.

The names we have mentioned show that the earliest settlers were almost wholly Scotch-Irish and English. Well-nigh the only exception is Judy, which is the altered form of a German name.

There was peace with the red men up to 1774, and settlers came in considerable numbers until the War for Independence was fairly under way. The trouble with the British and Indians then caused for several years a partial check to immigration.

Until 1774 the selections of land were by settlement right. So far at least as the Virginia government was concerned, the newcomers had no other color of title. In May of that year the county of Augusta took notice of her new citizens by causing James Trimble, her deputy surveyor, to pay them a visit. In nine days he made surveys for sixteen persons, and noted the number of acres cleared. All these surveys were in Grant district. This man with the compass found Thomas Moore on the Pennsylvania line, the Big Sandy running through his place. The selections of John Hartness and Martin Judy also lay astride the creek. West of the Sandy were Charles Donelson, Arthur Gordon and Noah Rude, the latter a neighbor to Donelson. John Herlin is named as cornering on both Donelson and Gordon. East of the stream were a father and a son who bore the name of Thomas Cushman. The former joined David





Frazee. Other settlers in this direction were Ephraim Frazee and Jacob Herlin. In the Glade Farms neighborhood were John and Richard Morris, Joseph Robinett and Anthony and Samuel Worley. On both sides the Little Sandy was James Dinwiddie. These men had already cleared 336 acres, Richard Morris leading with 40.

It will be observed that of the names thus far mentioned, not one is represented by the present families of Preston, excepting James Clark, who has posterity in the female line only. In a new community there is much coming and going. The people are restless to a notorious degree. They have not acquired a deep local attachment, and are ready to go further on the rumor that something better may be found somewhere else. Very few indeed of the early pioneers in the average American community persevere to the end and leave the family homestead to the children and the children's children.

Nevertheless it will be interesting to learn who had arrived in Preston by 1776, which is not only the year of American independence but also the year of the establishment of Monongalia county.

In the Sandy Creek Glades, as the settlement next the Pennsylvania line was known, we find record of the following additional names: John Archer, Thomas Cheney, James Clark, Thomas Craft, Zebulon Hogue, Martin Judy, Sr., Martin Judy, Jr., John Judy, Nathan Low, William A. Smith, and James Spurgeon.

On Hazel Run, west of the Judys, were the neighbors, James Downing and Elias Layton. John Connor was in the forks of Sandy and James Connor apparently near by on the river-hill. A neighbor to the latter was Belshazzar Drago, on the river-hill near Pisgah. Frederick Cooper gave a permanent name to the huge boulders which have since been known as the Cooper Rocks. On Little Sandy were Ephraim Frazee and Joseph Robinett.

On Sovereign's Run in Pleasant were Daniel, Absalom, and Joseph Sovereign and John Morris.

In the Craborchard were Ezekiel Jones, Bartholomew Landon, George Lemon and Amos Roberts.

At or near the Dunkard Bottom were Joseph Butler, Anthony Carroll and John Dougherty, with Jacob Jones and Hugh Morgan on Morgan's Run. On the Copeman farm near by was William Darling, who had come from the South Branch of the Potomac.

Hezekiah Frazee had settled on the site of Rowlesburg and John P. Duval on the first tributary above Pringle's Run.



On the glades of the upper Youghiogheny and Snowy Creek were George and Levi Beatty, Henry Hawk, John and William Pettijohn, Morgan Powers, and Stephen West, while Isaac Vanmeter, a speculator, had taken a survey.

In the vicinity of Gladesville were James Brann (Brain), Benjamin Field, and Benjamin Jennings.

Around Masontown were Francis and Robert Patton and William Watson. Half way to Reedsville was Abraham Carter on the land afterward patented by William Menear. At the mouth of Bull Run was Daniel Cameron, and on the river-hill further downstream was Robert Williamson.

These families are enough to account for a population of at least 250 souls in 1776. Yet it is not to be supposed that they were all the settlers. Some others, who patented land during the decade of the 80's, were doubtless already here, although the date of settlement is not recorded in the land-books. And as in other frontier communities of that day, there were unquestionably a few other men in the settlements who were not landholders at all. On the other hand, an occasional survey was taken by a non-resident for the purpose of speculation.

As yet, there was no place west of the Alleghenies worthy of the name of town, and none for many a mile to the eastward. There was no wagon path until the Braddock Road was reached. The Preston hills were threaded only by bridle or footpaths, the Indian trails being used so far as they would serve the purpose.

The homes and the manner of living were primitive in the extreme. The typical house was a small round-log cabin without nails and with little or no glass, greased paper or thin animal tissue being used to let in some light. The windows, if any existed, were too small for an enemy to crawl in at, and there were also loopholes to shoot from if necessary. A short puncheon with pegs fastened into it served as a chair, and the bedstead was of rails held up by forked sticks. Plates were generally of wood and rarely of pewter. The washtub was a trough. In fair weather the door was left open to light the room more effectually. By night the illumination was the fireplace, a tallow dip, a pork rind, or a saucer of lard with a twisted rag for a wick. A substitute for the saucer-lamp was a broken teacup, a scooped-out turnip, or a frying-pan with its handle stuck into some chink between the logs. If pine were convenient, its pitchy knots and "fat wood" were sometimes used.

The head of the family wore a fringed hunting shirt, deerskin breeches,





and moccasins like those of the Indians. The shoe pack was a moccasin with tongue and sole. In the winter he put on gloves of deerskin bordered with mink, and a coonskin cap with the tail falling between his shoulders. It was not then the fashion to wear a beard, yet the razor was used only a few times each year. Cloth being scarce, the women also wore deerskin to some extent.

The frontiersmen were frank, not being given to deceit or flattery. They were jealous of their honor, and were quick to use their fists by way of settling a difference of opinion.

The few goods brought to the new home were carried by packsaddle. The produce grown on the clearing was consumed at home. Corn was the staff of life. White bread was at first unknown, and for years afterward it was a Sunday luxury. Game was plentiful and formed much of the living. Bears and wolves were troublesome, and sheep and calves had to be safely penned by night, the inclosing fence being sometimes twelve feet high. There was little call for ready money, unless for ammunition and salt, and very little to make it out of at that. Pelts and sometimes cattle could be taken over the mountains and sold or bartered for supplies.

The preacher and the teacher had not yet appeared. Mails were few or none. The young people were growing up illiterate. Hospitality was a virtue, but manners were coarse. A sense of liberty ran riot. Social and legal restraints were not deeply felt, fighting was a very common occurrence, and in general the times were rude and rough, yet there was a looking forward to better things as the frontier region acquired age and stability. A period of general privation was accepted as unavoidable.

The season of 1773 was known as the "starving year," there being too little grown in the frontier settlements to feed both the resident pioneers and the newcomers flocking in. It was perhaps at this time that a man was heard shouting across the Cheat at Morgan's Run, but the waters were too high for him to be brought over. The next year the remains of a stranger were found in a hollow place in a cliff, from near which he had called for help.

In 1774 the red men of the Ohio valley were roused into active hostility by the pressure of the advancing paleface and by such incidents as the dastardly murder of the wife and children of Logan. But within a few months the victory of General Andrew Lewis at Point Pleasant brought a few years of peace. Whether the infant settlements in Preston were molested at this time does not appear. But the danger was very evident, and about this time if not earlier two stockades were built.



Fort Morris stood in a glade a fourth of a mile southwest of Glade Farms. The wall was built of sapling logs standing eight or ten feet above the ground and sunk about three feet into the soft alluvial earth. It contained one or two cabins, and here the families of the Sandy Creek Glades fled for shelter at the rumor of an Indian incursion. When immediate danger seemed past, the men would return to their clearings, leaving their families in the stockade. Butler's fort stood on the Cheat bottom at the mouth of Roaring Creek. The isolated farm cabins were built with a view to defence, and if one were not too near a covert that could be seized by an Indian foe, it might beat off a sudden assault in day time by a small party. But it was not calculated to stand a long siege, and the roof was liable to be ignited by firebrands. Within a stockade the people were fairly secure, since the natives did not like to storm a fort which they could not reduce by stratagem. In the winter season there was little danger, because the Indians did not then go on the warpath.

Less than half a year after the conclusion of the Dunmore war of 1774, the first war with England broke out. The Revolution was begun by the American people to maintain their rights as subjects of the British king and to free themselves from the vexatious restrictions laid upon their trade and manufactures by the British parliament. They acknowledged allegiance to the same king as did the English people. But in matters which concerned themselves alone, they recognized no other law-making body than their colonial legislatures. Not being represented in the British parliament, they denied its authority to levy taxes upon them at its own pleasure. This point once yielded, the door was open to all manner of injustice and oppression. The Americans had reason to be jealous of their rights. They perceived that the king was seeking to rule by his own will, that he overshadowed his parliament through bribery, and that the British people were falling into indifference with respect to their own civil liberty. The claims of the Americans did not necessarily lead to independence, yet its assertion was soon made inevitable by the obstinacy of the king.

The war once fairly on, it became a duty for the people of the seaboard to stay where they were and resist the invading enemy. Therefore emigration across the mountains was nearly suspended. People were not escaping the perils of war by crossing the Alleghanies, while on the other hand, the men of the frontier had to defend their own firesides from the savages turned loose upon them by the British.





For three years after the battle of Point Pleasant, the Indians were comparatively quiet. Yet Dunmore, the royal governor of Virginia, after being driven to take shelter on a warship, sent an emissary named Connelly to stir up the Indians of the Ohio country and to raise a regiment of Tories to assist them. This was a sample of the methods of the British. To win back the American people they burned and plundered their towns and farmhouses, maltreated the women and children, stole the slaves, murdered the sick in their own homes, starved the captives of war in foul prison-ships, turned victories into massacre, and paid their savage allies for the scalps taken in their cruel raids.

It is not clear that any depredations were committed in Preston until the spring of 1778. But during the warm seasons of the next ten years there was the ever-present danger of Indian forays. The settlers of the Sandy Creek settlement seem to have been little disturbed. Those of the middle districts were more exposed and they suffered accordingly.

On the 11th of April of this year a party of hostiles came to the house of Hugh Morgan at the mouth of Morgan's Run. They were seen by his little girl, who at once ran to her mother. Mrs. Morgan left her washing at the river bank, and hastened with her child to a field where a young man by the name of Wildey Taylor was plowing. He at once cut the traces, put the mother and child on one horse, mounted the other himself, and there was a wild dash for Butler's fort. They were not overtaken, and the Indians left after killing a young woman at the house.

The next morning the savages ambushed the house of Richard Powell on Snowy Creek. The pioneer was just then entertaining a party of ten or twelve travelers, who amused themselves in shooting at a mark before resuming their journey. The Indians prudently waited until the company had left. James Brain was then living with Powell, feeling more secure here than at his exposed home on Three Fork. He was killed while laying clapboards on a stable roof. The boys of the two men were playing at the time, and hearing the very commonplace report of a gun, the Brain boy thought he would have some fun at the expense of his playmates. He accordingly jumped upon a stump and shouted that the Indians were coming. The other boys looked in the right direction, saw the savages actually coming, and with pioneer instinct hid themselves. One of them escaped capture, but the other was taken, and so was the unsuspecting Ben Brain, who was a prisoner for six years. Accounts differ as to whether the other boy was a Brain or a Powell. Finding he had but one eye, his captives tomahawked him at once.



It was probably about this time that one of the Fields was murdered a mile south of Masontown. He had gone alone to examine some traps, and not returning in due season, a search party was sent out from Cobun's fort near Morgantown. The body of Field was found stripped and scalped, and pierced by seven balls. He was apparently drinking from a spring when waylaid. The burial was in a hollow formed by the uprooting of a fallen tree. The spot is on the line between the farms of Simon Snider and Sanford Watson.

It was perhaps in the same year that a settler named York was killed on the run in Reno which bears his name.

In 1779, 300 Indians crossed the Ohio, but fortunately for the Preston settlers they did not deem it prudent to come so far east. Otherwise the scattered settlers might have been driven away or exterminated. The two stockades could hardly have warded off the attacks of a force so large and accompanied as it was by white renegades.

About this time a party of seven Indians paid the unlucky Morgans another visit. Patrick Morgan was shot dead while climbing a fence on his way home from burning some brush. No assault was made on the house, where the other men had gathered, and a brother was with difficulty restrained by Wildey Taylor from rushing out and fighting the savages single-handed.

At this or another visitation, a daughter of William Darling, a neighbor, was taken captive, but was eventually restored.

In 1781 the father of John Miller was occupying a vacant hut, found with the land he purchased on and near the site of Kingwood. Hearing one night a noise made by a prowling Indian, he and his two boys effected their escape and returned to the Shenandoah valley.

There were doubtless some other depredations which are unknown to the present inhabitants of the county. During this war there was no pitched battle fought within our confines, yet the aggregate amount of damage must have been considerable. Intending settlers were delayed in coming or deterred from doing so, and without doubt Miller was not the only man to abandon his frontier home.

Every civilization has its heroic age of fearless men and picturesque incident, moving on the background of a free, unconventional life. The earlier half of the pioneer epoch in Preston history is our own heroic age, alive with treasured recollections of peril and privation. The most famous of the characters who figure in these is Lewis Wetzel. Though not a resident of this county, he had a sister here and visited her at times.





The family was from Switzerland, coming to America about 1740, during the boyhood of the father of Lewis.

John Wetzel, the father, was a German-speaking immigrant of an uncommonly fearless and venturesome type. The elder Wetzel speedily made his way to the frontier and became a hunter and Indian fighter. He visited Kentucky before Daniel Boone ever saw that "dark and bloody ground." He built a cabin on Wheeling Creek, fourteen miles above its mouth but within the West Virginia line. His sons were Martin, Lewis, Jacob and John, born, respectively, in 1762, 1764, 1766, and 1768. There were four daughters, one named Christina. She married Jacob Wolfe, a pioneer of Preston, who spent several years with the Wetzels.

In 1777 Wetzel was attacked in his cabin and killed. Lewis and Jacob were carried away, but the wife escaped. The other children were absent from the home. The second night after the capture, the raiding party was twenty miles away and in camp beyond the Ohio. Because of the smallness of the prisoners, the Indians did not take their usual precautions. But the boys were chips of the old block. In the dead of night, and while the warriors were asleep, Lewis, who had kept himself awake, whispered to his brother that they would give the savages the slip. They crept away several hundred yards and sat upon a log. They were barefooted and Lewis had the audacity to return to the camp and procure moccasins. He went back a second time and secured a gun. Soon afterward, the Indians discovered the flight and gave chase, but the boys eluded them and returned home.

Frontier boys considered themselves men as soon as they could handle firearms, and the four brothers bound themselves by oath that so long as they could sight a rifle they would keep no peace with the Indians. Their vow had dire results to the red men. Lewis was the most indefatigable of the quartette. Disguised as a native, he alone killed twenty-four Indians during the war on the upper Ohio, besides killing several in Kentucky. He usually went by himself, and was sometimes absent so long that his friends would give him up for lost.

In 1787 a band of hostiles committed several murders in the east of Ohio, and a party under Captain McMahon went in pursuit. When almost upon the enemy, they found the savages more numerous than themselves. A council of war decided on a retreat, but Wetzel sat to one side on a log and held his tongue. He kept his seat as the company began to move back, and the captain asked if he were not going with



them. "I am not," was the reply. "I came to hunt Indians, and now that we have found them, I am not going away without stirring up some trouble. I shall take an Indian scalp before I return home, or lose my own." McMahon's entreaties went for nothing, and Wetzel struck into the woods, avoiding the large parties of the redskins. Next evening he found two braves encamped on the bank of a small stream. After dark one of them started off with a firebrand, apparently on his way to a deerlick. Wetzel waited a long while for him to return, intending to kill both men. But the approach of daylight found the savage still at the deerlick. So Wetzel crept upon the sleeping Indian, took his scalp, and went home. At another time he attacked four slumbering natives on the Muskingum and killed three, the fourth escaping into the woods.

At Gum Spring, near Cranesville, he killed three Indians and cut his initials on a beech that is no longer standing. On a visit to his sister Christina he asked her if she wished a present, and being told that she did, he dropped a fresh scalp into her lap. The tuft of hair was intertwined with silver beads strung with silk. All in all, it is believed that he slew about 50 Indians, causing more loss than was inflicted by the army under Braddock.

Wetzel was five feet nine inches tall and of broad and powerful frame. His eyes were black, wild, and rolling. His very black hair reached below his belt. His naturally dark complexion became as swarthy as that of the Indian because of his outdoor life. He lived until 1808, and although he fought the natives until they had vanished from the East, his wife is said to have been an Indian woman. Wetzel lived a sober life, but his feud with the red man brutalized his nature. He was true as a friend, but most dangerous as an enemy. He died in Texas, after living a while at Natchez. He had gone South because of imprisonment for one of his killing exploits.

His rifle, which carries a half ounce ball, is now in the possession of Hu Maxwell, the historian. On the barrel are the initials, L. W. The Indians called it the gun that was "always loaded," because of Wetzel's ability to load his weapon while running. This expertness, together with his strength, activity, and endurance, and his sureness of aim always gave him the victory in his combats.

All the Wetzel brothers used to visit their sister in Preston. On one occasion Martin Wetzel was about to cross the Cheat at Dunkard Bottom. Indians were on his trail, and his bullet-pouch becoming entangled





in a bush, he had to stop to get it loose. A bullet from one of the Indians cut off the obstruction, and he continued his flight with the limb of the bush hanging to him.

\* \* \* \* \*

We append to this chapter a list of the households of Preston in 1782.

Ashcraft, Richard .....	V	7	Menear, David .....	V	8
Askins, Edward .....	Pl.	9	Moore, Ann .....	G	3
Butler, Joseph .....	Po.	12	Moore, James .....	G	5
Butler, Thomas .....	Po.	10	Morgan, James .....	K	1
Chipps, Thomas .....	Po.	8	Morgan, David .....	K	4
Cobun, James .....	V	7	Morgan, William .....	K	7
Connor, John (?) .....	G	6	Morris, Richard .....	G	3
Connor, John (?) .....	G	4	Pringle, Samuel (?) .....	K	4
Connor, James .....	G	5	Robinett, John .....	G	4
Cuzad, Jacob .....	K	6	Robinett, Joseph .....	G	7
Dougherty, John .....	Po.	4	Robinett, Samuel .....	G	5
Fraze, David .....	G	5	Schoolcraft, John .....	?	1
Fraze, Samuel .....	G	7	Schoolcraft, Christian .....	?	2
Goff, Salathiel .....	V	7	Sovereign, Daniel .....	Pl.	7
Goff, James .....	V	5	Sovereign, Joseph .....	Pl.	1
Graham, John (?) .....	Pl.	4	Spurgeon, William .....	G	12
Green, John .....	K	10	Spurgeon, Samuel .....	G	5
Jenkins, James .....	Pl.	1	Spurgeon, James .....	G	8
Judy, Martin, Sr., .....	G	9	Scott, John .....	G	2
Judy, Martin, Jr., .....	G	9	Wolfe, Jacob (1) .....	P	2
Knotts, Edward (?) .....	R	2	Wolfe, Jacob (2) .....	P	*
Kelley, John .....	Pl.	6	Wolfe, Samuel (?) .....	G	2
McCollum, James .....	G	5	Worral, Attewil .....	G	6
Menear, Jonathan .....	V	5	Worley, Anthony .....	G	11

\*The second Jacob Wolfe refused to give the number in his household.

Thomas Butler had two slaves and Salathiel Goff had four. The total number of slaves in all Monongalia was 69.

NOTE--The letters after the names indicate the districts. The figures show the number of persons in the various households. Perhaps a few other families should appear in the list, but those given herewith are such as could be identified with fair certainty as belonging in the Preston area.



## CHAPTER VIII

## LATER PIONEER PERIOD

Founding of Morgantown - How Land Was Acquired - Manners and Customs - Washington's Visit - Last Raid by Indians - First Villages - Roads and Taverns - Mills - Prices - Religious Interests - Ghostly Legend.

As we have already seen, the county of Monongalia was organized in 1776. The first court after organization met in a farmhouse on the present site of New Geneva in Pennsylvania. Three years later the county seat was placed six miles north of the Preston line at Mifflintown, now Woodbridgetown. But by the settlement in the same year of the boundary dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania, the whole of Yohogamia county was lost to the former state with the exception of the small part lying within the Northern Panhandle. The northern side of Monongalia was also shorn away, and a relocation of the county seat becoming necessary, Morgantown was selected for this purpose. Zackwell Morgan is said to have settled on this spot in 1766 or 1768, although Thomas Decker located here in 1757. In 1785 the town came into being as a creation of law. Morgantown was now designated as such by legislative act, five trustees being appointed. A tract of fifty acres was laid off in half-acre lots to be sold at auction after being advertised two months. Each purchaser of a lot was to put up within four years a dwelling at least eighteen feet square with a chimney of brick or stone. The money from the lot sale was to go to Zackwell Morgan, on whose land the town was established.

The year 1783 brought peace with England but not with the red men. No part of West Virginia beyond the Alleghanies was quite free from the possibility of Indian incursions until the decisive victory of General Wayne in 1794. By Act of Assembly, December 4, 1789, lot buyers in "Morgan's Town" were allowed three more years for building their houses because of past and prospective Indian hostility. Yet during this eleven year period, Preston was so little molested that the incoming landseekers were more numerous than ever. The years from 1785 to 1790 were years of good times, and it is during such occasions that emigration to a new and inviting home becomes active. The influx into Preston did not by any means cease with the hard times coming on in 1790 and lasting until the close in 1815 of the second war with Eng-





land. In the years between 1782 and 1815, the population of the county increased at least eight-fold, and it is during this period that a host of our group-families find the time of their arrival.

It is now in order to look into the method of acquiring wild land. In Preston, as elsewhere in West Virginia, much litigation has grown out of titles and boundaries, and this comes through the lack of method with which Virginia parceled out her public domain. There was no thought of a systematic survey in advance of settlement. In colonial days, the prospector in his eagerness to avoid cull land caused his boundary line to wind in and out through the woods like a cowpath. The next comer, in his search for springs, rocks or trees as corner-marks, would perhaps run into the prior survey, or else leave a narrow, undesirable strip between the two holdings. A blue print of any West Virginia county outdoes a crazy quilt with respect to the shapelessness of the areas outlined upon it.

Neither did the interests of the small, bonafide settler receive more than minor consideration. By orders of council, land was granted in large bodies to small companies of influential men, who were to parcel it out to homeseekers. These men did not take a tract in a solid body, but in small, choice pieces, leaving the adjoining cull lands on the hands of the state. These choice portions were sold to settlers at a price seemingly low, yet relatively high, when we consider that in the latter years of the eighteen century the purchasing power of the dollar was more than twice what it is now. In the disputed belt south of Pittsburgh, remote as it then was from commercial centers, the land offices of Pennsylvania were selling the public domain at twenty-five cents an acre, although under the spur of competition the Virginia authorities cut their price to one-tenth of this amount. Money was scarce in the colonial days, and the man unable to gain realty was not at all unknown.

Yet after all, the earliest comer had a chance. In 1752 the Virginia legislature offered an exemption of tax for ten years to men who would go west of the mountains. At the next session the time limit was extended to fifteen years, the law taking effect in 1754. Frontiersmen would mark trees to identify choice tracts which they might secure after the Indian title was quieted. Out of this practice grew the tomahawk right. The settler would deaden a few trees around a spring and cut his name in the bark of other trees, so as to mark a boundary. The tomahawk right had no standing in law, though now and then a man would pay a little money to the squatter to quiet his claim. Sometimes,



however, the quieting was done by applying a hickory club to the squatter.

The settlement right had full legal standing. By means of it, the man building a log cabin and growing some corn, however small the crop, might secure title to 400 acres and gain a preemption right to 1000 acres more. The cost of the certificate of title was 40 cents. There was a further payment of \$1.67 for each 100 acres. There were three commissioners to grant certificates of settlement rights. The certificate and the surveyor's plot went to the land office of the state, and after lying there six months a patent was issued, provided in the meantime there was no filing of a counter claim by another person. The patent was engrossed on parchment and was signed by the governor of the state. It was in this manner that title to much of the Preston soil passed into private hands.

We have observed that the Virginia government was more considerate of the land speculator than of the actual settler. The most conspicuous of the early instances of non-residential monopoly was that of Francis and William Deakins of Maryland. In 1784-9 they patented 52 tracts in the East Side, making an area of 33,383 acres. Yet a still larger holding was the "great survey" of Claiborne and Moylan in 1773. In this county it included about 50,000 acres, and reached from the Tucker line to near Masontown. The surveyors of this great block did not stop to run around the small tracts owned or claimed by settlers, but included these, afterward deducting such acreage from the sum total. The patent passed into English hands, but as the new owners were aliens they had to vest the title with American agents. Their local representatives have been Israel Baldwin, Sylvanus and John Heermans, John Gregg, and Alexander Jeffreys. Much of the Preston soil that was grabbed by non-resident speculators fortunately reverted to the state. Delinquent tracts were in existence even later than 1845.

That we have not given way to mere prejudice in thus expressing our opinion of the land monopolist, may appear from a petition of 1793 by Monongalia pioneers. These men recite that they

Forced a settlement upon the lands in this county at the risque of the lives of themselves and families, and thereby became possessed of the equitable right in the soil, contrary distinguished from the swarms of land jobbers that traveled through the country making tomahawk improvements, and selling them before any actual settlement was made thereon.





Immigration was usually in the spring. Very much of it still climbed the Allegheny by the Braddock road, which was merely a rough lane full of rocks and stumps. But prior to 1800 the packsaddle was the rule and the wagon the exception. The former was made of the crotches of two forked limbs fastened together by two pieces of board padded underneath with sheepskin. Four inches of the limbs were left above the crotch for horn and crupper. The effects were tied in bundles. These included only the veriest necessities. There was some clothing and bedding, there were also a few tools, a small stock of provisions, and perhaps some iron, but more probably a bag of salt, worth pound for pound more than sugar either at that time or this. By night the horses were turned loose to forage, their whereabouts remaining in evidence through their tinkling bells.

The kit of tools was considered quite complete if it included axe, hand-axe, hand and crosscut saws, draw-knife, iron, auger, gimlet, and perhaps a hammer and a blacksmith's tongs. The newcomer had to be handy with these, since very often he was his own carpenter, blacksmith, moccasin-maker, and harness-maker. He had to be fertile in expedients, and quick to recognize the raw materials which were most serviceable to him.

So simple and so meager an equipment being thus the common rule, the man of twenty-one married and went into the wilderness with little else than his clothes, his horse, his rifle, and his kit of tools. If the young wife had been industrious, she contributed a brood mare, a cow and calf, and some bedding.

Unless the new arrival succeeded some earlier comer, every foot of open ground had to be won from the virgin forest. The site for the cabin was cleared by felling the trees from which the new house was to be built. The cabin logs once ready, other settlers were notified, and from a distance of sometimes more than ten miles they assmbled to give him a "lift." If the dwelling was not large, the logs were put in place before sunset. The remainder of the daylight was used in feats of strength or dexterity, and after the feast of corn pone and game, the new neighbors went to their homes, not forgetting to invite the stranger to visit them.

The completed cabin had a roof of clapboards and weight-poles, a puncheon floor fastened with pegs, and a slab door swinging on wooden hinges. At one end was the stone chimney with broad fire-place. On one side of the room a log was left out of the wall, the space being filled



in with small panes of glass set endwise, or, as was more often the case, with greased paper, through which in dull weather but little daylight could penetrate.

A patch was cleared for corn and potatoes, but game was the chief reliance during the first season. When the corn was ripe, it was either taken to the primitive watermill known as the "corn cracker," or was made into coarse meal at home by pounding the kernels in a hominy block, or by rubbing the ears against a tin grater nailed to a block. The sieve for bolting the meal was a piece of deerskin stretched over a hoop, the punctures being made with a hot wire. The farm once fairly under way, the leading crops were corn and flax; the corn for food and the flax with the help of wool for clothing. The tilling was done with a wooden plow and a thornbush harrow, while the hoe, shovel, and fork were sometimes of wood rather than iron. The yield of corn was only twelve to fifteen bushels on fresh ground and fifteen to twenty on older lands.

The metallic kitchen utensils were perhaps only the pot and skillet, the knives and forks, and the pewter spoons. The bedtick was filled at first with leaves and afterward with husks, straw or feathers. The table fare was corn bread, mush and milk, potatoes, squash, beans, greens, roasted corn, fish, game, and wild fruits. After a few years the return of Sunday might in part be known by coffee and white bread.

Among the wild animals, the wolf was particularly troublesome to the young livestock, and a large bounty was placed on his head. In 1798 we come upon a petition asking encouragement for the killing of wolves.

Despite the usual opinion to the contrary, the pioneers were not exceptionally healthy and they grew old before thir time. Their fare was indeed wholesome, but their porous moccasins, their many privations, and the dampness of their low-situated, forest-shaded cabins induced fever and rheumatism. The weakling was liable to fall by the way, for it was a time of the survival of the fittest. When illness invaded the home, remedies were looked for in salt, copperas, onions, cornmeal, flaxseed, slippery elm, snakeroot, horseradish and other leaves, hog's lard, spikenard, elecampane, and the oils of snakes and skunks. Some of these remedies became known through the Indians. Frederick Spahr is said to have been taught by a red man how to use arbutis for consumption, and how to make a poultice for carbuncle out of bread soaked in sweet milk in which indigo has been boiled.

When in 1786 Patrick McGrew came from the Cumberland Valley,





it was because land was high priced in that region. He had heard the lands in the Sandy Creek glades were very cheap and wondrously fertile. It was reported that stable manure was so far from being of value that the settlers could better afford to build a new stable than to clear out the old one. But on settling in the most thickly populated part of Preston, he found the few homes remote from one another and the roads mere trails. There were no mills to saw lumber or to grind the scanty crops of corn. There were neither churches, schoolhouses, nor stores, and the nearest doctor was at Beasontown (Uniontown), twenty-five miles away. The "Pittsburgh Gazette," the first newspaper in the West, did not appear until August of the same year. The country looked hilly and stony, and the soil only moderately good. But there was a healthful air and an abundance of game and pure spring water. The future did not seem bright, but the man and wife were young and strong, and not lacking in determination. They decided to make the best of what appeared an unfortunate change of place and condition. The land they purchased had a small cabin and a small clearing. The former was enlarged, but as there was no labor for hire the enlargement of the cleared area was slow. Apple and peach trees were set out, and some of the former are still in bearing. A barn of the Pennsylvania pattern was built, and after twenty-eight years a commodious log house was completed. Through a prudent foresight as to what would be indispensable in the new home, a blacksmith's outfit had been brought in the big conestoga wagon. By means of this the making of needed improvements was facilitated, and the hardship incident to pioneering was relieved.

Conditions such as we have sketched necessitated a simple life, yet the contrast between the Atlantic coast and the Alleghany frontier was not so broad as we may be inclined to suppose. A relatively plain life was general in the older region. No one had more than a few of the numerous conveniences with which we are now familiar. At the very time when McGrew came to Preston, the staples were costly in the older communities and meat was seldom eaten. There were no grapes but fox grapes. Cantelopes, cauliflower, eggplant, and head-lettuce were unknown. So were geraniums and verbenas, the usual ornamental plants being pinks, roses, lilacs, tulips, hollyhocks and sunflowers. Washington was one of the wealthiest men in America, and his mansion is preserved as nearly as possible in the very condition in which he left it in 1799. Yet the unpapered walls, the rag carpets, the hand-made locks, and the brick-floored kitchen give the visitor an impression similar to that of a well white-washed and well-ordered log house.



Not all the pioneers were like McGrew in accepting the situation and eventually living in comfort. As we have previously remarked, the people who begin the settlement of a new country are restless. The gorgeous rhetoric of the land boomer is not peculiar to the present age. The newcomer can scarcely resist the lure of moving onward and yet onward toward the setting sun, in the hope of finding the skies of Eden hovering over a fresher and more fruitful expanse of God's green earth.

But until 1795 the pressure of Indian hostility was acutely felt. By the peace of Greenville in that year, the door to the western lands was opened much wider, and by the conclusion of the war of 1812 it was opened fully. Men like the Butlers, the Morgans, the Judys, the Clarks, and the Moores began to flock to Ohio and Indiana.

In the fall of 1784, General Washington rode across the north and east of the county. He always had an eye to the main chance, and at his decease was the owner of 49,083 acres in various states. Before the Revolution he had taken up several large bodies of land in the west of Pennsylvania and also in what is now West Virginia. During the long struggle for independence, he was so engrossed with his duties as commander-in-chief of the American army that he had no time to look after his Western lands. He returned to his home at the close of 1783, and on looking over the condition of his property interests he found that the Western settlers were showing very scant consideration for the claims of non-resident landholders. In his own words, "as soon as a man's back is turned, another is on his land. The man that is strong, and able to make others afraid of him, seems to have the best chance as times go now."

In September, 1784, he determined to look after his Western interests in person. With a few friends he journeyed over the route taken in the Braddock campaign of 1754, and came to Uniontown, then known as Beesontown. Thence he rode to the Cheat, crossing the river at its mouth. He was struck by the clearness of the Monongahela and the inky hue of the Cheat. The waters of the two streams flowed side by side for some distance without mixing. This testimony alone should set at rest the incorrect idea that the Cheat was formerly a clear stream, and that its darkness is the result of sawmills and sawdust. There were as yet no lumbering operations on the Cheat.

Washington crossed the river and went forward a few miles to meet Captain Hanway. At his house he also met Colonel Zackwell Morgan and several other citizens, with whom he discussed several rivers, par-





ticularly as to how far they were navigable or could be made navigable. He had been told boats had gone up the Cheat to the Dunkard Bottom, but he was now given a very unfavorable account of that stream. There is a seeming discrepancy as to whether he lodged with Hanway or with Colonel John Evans. The Evans house was standing a century later.

The next day was September 25. He was intending to return by way of the Dunkard Bottom, but gave up the plan when told the trail was a blind path grown up to briars. So he recrossed the Cheat at the ferry kept by Andrew Ice, and took the McCulloch old path, originally a buffalo trail, but by this time a tolerably good road as far as the Big Sandy. This stream was crossed near the site of Bruceton and at the home of James Spurgeon. Here the McCulloch path forked, the old trail leading to Bloomington, while the new one went by the Dunkard Bottom, and thence to Oakland and Fort Pendleton. From Spurgeon's it was 22 miles by the crooked old path to the Braddock Road, over which he had passed almost thirty years earlier.

The general took the old path, and after going nine miles made a pause at the house of a man named Lemon. Here the party experienced a wetting from a shower. Pushing onward, they camped at the entrance to the glades of the Youghiogheny, where Washington's cloak was his only shelter from a heavy night rain. From this point he was told the distance to the Dunkard Bottom was eight miles. Continuing his journey the morning of the 26th, he came in ten miles to Charles Friend's. This settler had been living nine years on the Stephen Browning place near Oakland. To reach Friend's, the Youghiogheny was crossed a mile west of his house near the present railroad bridge. There was nothing here for the horses, and only boiled corn for the travelers. But the visit seems to explain why a fine spring near the present town of Oakland is known as the Washington spring.

Leaving Friend's, the Backbone Mountain was crossed by what Washington terms in his diary an "infamous road." Perhaps his oral observations were more emphatic and picturesque. The general's temper was rather volcanic when his patience was sorely tried.

The hero of Yorktown was a very interested observer of the country he was now passing through. He was too good an agriculturist not to be able to judge accurately as to the nature of the soil by the trees rising from it. The glades called forth his admiration. He said they were "pritty, resembling cultivated Lands & Improved Meadows at a distance; with woods here and there interspersed." He also remarked how the



roads could be strengthened and bettered. In the glades he noticed that some "causeying" would be needed. He considered that a serviceable road should permit a common team to draw a load of twenty hundred-weight.

Washington showed his faith in the West by acquiring much land in this section, even before the Dunmore War. He was thoroughly awake to the desirability of seeing it occupied by English-speaking people, and it was primarily through his advice that John Fairfax, Thomas Brown, Richard Pell, and others came from the east of Virginia and made choice selections in the glades of Valley. He had in fact a knowledge of the West and its people that was unusual among the dwellers on the seaboard. His accurate perception of the laws of trade and of commercial geography is shown in his strenuous efforts to link the seaboard with the interior by means of a thoroughly good roadway if not also a waterway. It is significant that eleven years after Washington's visit we find a petition by Monongalia settlers, asking for a good wagon road eastward, so as to avoid the Spaniards at New Orleans, "where Americans are treated ill."

In 1788 occurred the last visit by hostile Indians. Once again the Morgan home was the objective point of the raid. Nine years before this date, David Morgan, who lived on the Monongahela, had slain two warriors in hand to hand combat. His companions had skinned them, made the skin into leather, and used it to cover a saddle, a shot pouch, and perhaps other articles. The Indians thus hated the very name of Morgan, but not daring to attack David again, and supposing William to be a brother, they sought to wreak their vengeance on the settler at the Cheat.

The war party consisted of six Mingoes led by a Shawnee partially acquainted with the Preston valleys. It was their intention to follow Morgan's Run from its source in the westerly arm of Laurel Hill. But not interpreting the landmarks correctly, they went down Green's Run, and came into the clearing of John Green. They first fell upon a hired man named Daniel Lewis, who was splitting rails and had Green's gun with him. After killing Lewis and capturing the gun, they went to the creek, where Green was dressing a millstone, and killed him also. Three young daughters of the settler were playing in a field. When they saw the Indians coming they ran toward the house and two of them were captured.

The third was fired upon while still running. A sting came in her





arm, which fell limp and unnerved her in a partial degree. Yet she had the pioneer presence of mind to crawl into a depression crowded with bushes and leaves, and thus she evaded capture. The search for her was not long kept up, since Butler's fort was only two miles away and it was not prudent for the red men to tarry long. The girl soon made her way to the river, hallooed to the men at the fort, and was taken across. The ball had passed through her arm near the elbow, and though it did not break any bone it permanently affected the muscles.

Mrs. Green and the other girls were taken captive. The youngest of the children was a baby, and the mother was ordered by a redskin to give it to him. He then brained the infant against the doorpost. The bloodstains were never erased and were still visible thirty years later.

After a year or two, Mrs. Green was released, returned to the desolated home, and remarried. But for nine years nothing was known of the captive girls. In 1797 they reappeared as the wives of white traders named King and Souerhaver. The county court then ordered a division of the Green farm, the beneficiaries being the widow, who was now married to a Spurgeon, and the daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth. The partition was made by Edward Jones, Thomas Smoot, Joseph Butler, William Darling, Conrad Sheets, and John Miller. Sarah was by this time the wife of Joseph Friend of Maryland. King, the husband of Elizabeth, did not wish to leave the Indians, and as Indian marriages were not recognized by the whites, the way was open to sell his interest in his wife and infant boy to Andrew Johnson, the consideration being a rifle. Johnson, who had been a soldier under Wayne, wedded the girl and came to Preston to live. Tradition has it that the other daughter returned with her trader-husband, but only for a visit, both preferring to remain with the Indians. It adds that she sold her interest in the farm, but this does not appear in the official record, and it is a matter of doubt whether she actually returned. At all events nothing further was ever known of her.

As an old lady, Mrs. Johnson is remembered by some of our elderly people. It is said that her manner and actions continued to show in a marked degree the impress of her life among the Indians. Her shoulders became bent and calloused from carrying backloads of fuel to the camp fires.

It is related that the Indians would not have attacked the Greens but for their belief that they were disposing of William Morgan and his family.



The last of this bloodletting in or on the borders of Preston occurred in 1795. But this time the redskin was not on an errand of fire and slaughter. He was a solitary individual passing through the county to visit the homes of his forefathers. Within the Maryland line he was wantonly murdered by a man named Dawson.

In 1786 there were 51 tax-payers in Preston, not indicating any noticeable gain since 1782. But during the next decade the increase was rapid, the population in 1790, when the first Federal census was taken, being probably 1000. In 1786 the Rev. John Stough came to Union, looking for a place to start a German settlement. He selected the vicinity of Carmel and returned the next year with five families. In 1788 still other families came, and thus began the colony known for a while as Salem.

In 1793 there was so considerable a settlement along the Big Sandy that the number of witnesses of the betrothal of Sarah Morton to John Forman was about fifty, chiefly or wholly of the Quaker colony that had begun to settle here a few years earlier. There were now people in all the eight districts, though seemingly but few in Lyon and Reno. The plateau east of Briery Mountain and southward to Aurora was a wilderness except for a few families on the state road which passed through the site of Terra Alta. The slopes of Laurel Hill from Morgan's Run to the Tucker line seem to have been an unbroken forest until after 1800.

Five years after Patrick McGrew came to Preston, Pittsburgh was only a crude frontier village of 1200 people. Fourteen years still later, Michaux, a French traveler, found but 400 houses at Pittsburgh and 60 at Morgantown. Nevertheless, manufacturing had begun along the Monongahela. Glass was made at New Geneva, and shoes, paper, and flour at Redstone. It was from the latter place that Pittsburgh received most of its corn, ham, cured bacon, and salted butter. These goods, with linen, bar-iron, bottles, and whiskey, were shipped to New Orleans, the river voyage occupying twenty to thirty days.

With such comparisons to go by, we may imagine that in an area like Preston, too sparsely settled to require a county organization, the substantial village was slow to arrive. In 1790 Beckhorntown was laid off a mile northeast of Glade Farms. Yet it assumed so very little of reality that scarcely even a recollection of it remains.

July 4, 1793 Leonard Deakins and Jonas Hogmire plotted the town of Carmel. There was now a considerable number of settlers in this





vicinity. The town site included a public square intended for a future courthouse. At each corner of the square was set up a stone bearing the name of the place, the date of the plotting, and the year of the new federal administration. The first house was built by a Laidley and stood to the rear of Shaffer's store. In 1796, Christian Whitehair purchased at the price of \$53.33, the town lot numbered 42. The size was 99 by 221 feet. It was perhaps this same lot which Whitehair sold two years later to Abraham Wotring, Sr., for \$73.33. In accordance with a custom of that period relative to town property, Wotring was to pay Francis Deakins, the original owner, a silver half-dollar each first day of July. Early in the next century this obligation to pay quitrent lapsed into "innocuous desuetude."

In 1796 Burchinal Town was laid out in the Craborchard near the present Methodist church, but had only a brief existence. When in the following year Burchinal sold his farm, he reserved the portion which had been laid off into lots. Not later than the early spring of 1798 Kingwood was laid out on the lands of John Miller and William Morgan. In 1811 it became a town by legislative act, and likewise a postoffice and voting place.

Wagons were few previous to 1800, but roads were a necessity. Probably the first was the "Old Sandy Creek Road." It started from the Little Crossing on the Youghiogheny and made an elbow into Preston near the Morris fort. Another road from the Little Crossings led to Morgantown. Near the Maryland line was a tavern on this highway kept by Jesse Spurgeon, and near Hopewell was another kept by a man named Wilson. Near the home of Jonathan Brandon a diverging road led southward to the settlements in Crabbottom and Whetsell's. Pleasant was crossed in its southern side by the McCulloch trading path, and the north of Portland was crossed by the Burchinal road, which followed an Indian trail. At an early day the Carmel settlement was connected with the Dunkard Bottom by a road crossing Salt Lick near its mouth.

The most important of the early thoroughfares was the Winchester and Clarksburg road. Entering near Corinth, it went through the Terra Alta gap, crossed the Cheat at Caddell, traversed the site of Kingwood, and skirting the southern brow of Mount Phoebe, it kept on in the direction of Gladesville. Three miles beyond Kingwood a diverging road led to Morgantown, while from Kingwood itself another fork led to Evansville. The main Clarksburg road probably took its beginning about 1785. It was improved about twenty years later. In 1812 and



again in 1813 the legislature voted an appropriation for a wagon road from the Ohio River to the glades of Valley, then known as the Monongahela Glades. The people in the west of the county were much interested in these roads, because they would lower the price of salt and other necessities.

Along the Winchester and Clarksburg road the first hostelrys were those of William Ashby, a mile east of Terra Alta, Abner Messenger, three miles west of Ashby, Peter Casey on the Cheat, John Miller near Kingwood, and Samuel Gandy near Gladesville. On the Morgantown branch was the Reeder tavern a mile west of Reedsville, kept in 1806 by Allen Martin. At the river, Jacob Mouser succeeded Casey, and was himself succeeded by William Price, whose sign in 1802 read as follows: "Tavern by William Price; Grain for Horses, Whiskey for Men."

The earliest roads would pursue a very direct course regardless of the contour of the ground. Such was the case when they followed the Indian trails. But aside from this consideration it would seem that a heavy grade was esteemed of less consequence than the amount of tree felling to be done. Also the high lands were likely to be more open and less exposed to ambuscade than the thicket-fringed watercourses. Thus the road from Kingwood to Gladesville climbed Mount Phoebe to within a hundred and fifty yards of the summit, although it is the highest eminence of the whole region. In such of the old roads as are yet in use the heavier grades have been reduced by relocations.

The earliest authorized ferries were one at Bruceton and one at or near Trowbridge. Wagon bridges, even on the smaller streams, were unknown for many years. In September, 1785, Thomas Butler petitioned that he might operate a ferry on the Cheat. His paper recites that a "great road" runs through the lands he owns on both sides the river, and that he has provided the necessary boats and advertised his intention. Two years later, Andrew Ramsey, living on the Cheat opposite William Morgan, applied for a ferry on the state road which crossed near him. In 1802, Andrew Johnson, who was keeping the ferry at Dunkard Bottom, asked that he might be permitted to charge higher tolls, the existing fare for a loaded wagon being 48 cents. A petition in 1805 for an appropriation of \$4000 for a bridge at Dunkard Bottom was indorsed as "reasonable."

For a while the growing of wheat was seldom attempted. The grinding of corn was all the work the first gristmills had to do. Perhaps the earliest of these was the corn-cracker of Anthony Worley built at Hazle-





ton in 1784. Samuel Morton built a mill on the Big Sandy in 1791, yet there was an older mill on Little Sandy, where Mathias Stuck afterward settled. John Green was making ready for a mill at the time of his murder in 1788, and it was probably on the same spot that a mill was operated a few years later by Burkett Minor. The Rev. John Stough had a mill on Wolf Creek in 1790, and a little afterward John Fairfax built one on Field's Creek.

All these early mills were very small and in every respect they were very primitive. The grinding was slow as well as coarse, and as the capacity of the burrs was not always so much as three bushels a day, the pioneer fetching a two bushel load had sometimes to make a second long trip before he could get all his meal. A man bringing a grist to a tubmill on Bull Run found only the miller's wife in attendance, and thought to hurry matters by throwing a double handful of corn into the hopper. He was told that would never do; that he must drop in only one kernel at a time. When we reflect that the burrs were only as large as small grindstones, and revolved only as fast as the horizontal water-wheel lying in the bed of the stream, the account is not much overdrawn. As to the dog that was found licking up the meal as fast as it came through the spout of a certain mill, the story is familiar to the Preston people.

A very small amount of lumber was unevenly sawed by means of an up and down blade. On Sovereign's Run a powder mill was operated by David Graham and Evan Jenkins. The building, which stood close to the present postoffice at Hudson, was about eighteen feet square. The powder manufactured here was coarse and unglazed.

As for commerce during the first three decades of Preston history, it was exceedingly limited. So far as we can learn, there were no stores. There was little to convert into ready money, except pelts, wild meat, and a little homemade cloth. Livestock could be driven to market, but the price was low. It took several days to make a round trip to the towns of the Shenandoah and Cumberland valleys, the nights being generally passed in the open air.

The Whiskey Insurrection of 1794-5, which arose in the neighboring section of Pennsylvania, was largely due to the need of a commodity which could be taken to market at a profit over the rough Alleghany trails. Farm produce in its bulky form was out of the question. But spring water and rye, after coming through a copper still, became an available export. There was a still on every eighth or ninth farm. A



horse could carry on a packsaddle but three or four bushels of rye, whereas if converted into whiskey the animal could carry the equivalent of twenty bushels, to be exchanged for salt at \$5 a bushel or iron at eighteen cents a pound. When this liquid industry ran against a Federal tax there was profound indignation. Though the tax was but seven cents a gallon, it represented forty per cent of the local value of the liquor. The counties of Virginia adjacent to Pennsylvania were invited to join the insurrection, yet it does not appear that there was any active response. A band of insurgents came over the state line and drove a collector of revenue from Morgantown, this act causing a warning proclamation by the governor. Virginia contributed 4800 soldiers to put down the movement, and a portion of the army returned through Preston. We have no information as to any quota furnished by this region.

In the opening decade of the nineteenth century, better roads were established, wagons were more often seen, and stores began to appear. But commodities were both actually and relatively high in price. Coffee was a dollar a pound and calico a half dollar a yard. Whether it was easy to pay these prices may be judged from a forced sale in 1814 of three horses, three cows, two calves, and a wagon and harness for the sum of \$21. Taxes were seemingly a trifle, yet it was often a hardship to pay them. In 1812 the tax on 100 acres was ten cents and for a horse it was twelve cents. A tax bill of two dollars indicated a man who was thought well to do. The high price of writing paper is apparent from its skimpy use in bills, receipts and other papers. As a curiosity in this line we give the following receipt verbatim:

"Padetown Nov 25 1803 Received of Moses Royse all Debts Dues & Demands from the Be'n'g of the world to this Day and ten shillings for pence for John Murphy. I say received by me Ed W McCarty"

Wild land usually sold at a fraction of a dollar to the acre, unless the tract were a choice one.

In 1796, Joseph Friend sold 100 acres of the John Green farm for \$200. The next year 232 acres on Coal Lick sold at \$500. In 1805 the Darling farm of 186 acres was purchased for \$2000. The first receipt in this transaction reads somewhat curiously today. It is worded as follows:

"Nov. 29, 1805. Received of Moses Royse one hundred dollar bank bill No. 169 on the United States, which bill is to be returned to said Royse again, or else to be received in part of eight hundred dollars which is the first payment. Bill bearing date Oct. 21, 1802.

William Darling

Teste, Abraham Darling."





In 1805 Hugh Evans paid \$1000 for 263 acres of the land where Evansville was laid out almost thirty years afterward. In 1812 William Bucklew paid two dollars an acre for his farm in the Whetsell Settlement, and about this time a tract between Carmel and Amboy brought nine dollars an acre. When the general nature of those times is taken into account it is not very clear how a man could be justified in paying such prices.

Preston was well represented in the war of 1812; considering that the population was hardly more than 2000. The company of Captain Leonard Cupp was reorganized at Point Pleasant and served six months in the Fort Meigs campaign. It experienced great hardship in marching through swampy land to that point. The company of Captain McCowan volunteered for three months and served its time in the spring and early summer of 1814. Several of its members, after their arrival at Norfolk, volunteered in the artillery company of Captain Kennedy. The company under Lieutenant Conn volunteered at the close of the winter of 1814-5. It was organized at Morgantown and marched through Kingwood to the Dunkard Bottom, where an order to disband was received, peace having been proclaimed.

Until 1786, religion was not free in Virginia. The established church was the Episcopalian, and all citizens were taxed for its support. It was the general opinion east of the Blue Ridge that the cause of morality would suffer, were there no church to be recognized and supported by the state. Yet religion was better defended than practiced, for while the planters, who were the ruling class, stood by the church, many of them were not of exemplary habits. It is no reproach to the Episcopalian sect that its clergy were not infrequently open to the same remark.

But the people west of the Blue Ridge were in general of different antecedents from those to the eastward. The Fairfaxes and perhaps a very few other families from that section adhered to the Episcopalian church, yet there was never a local organization. The Scotch-Irish brought with them their Presbyterian faith, while Lutheranism came with the German element, and Quakerism with a colony from Pennsylvania. Methodism, with its adaptability to pioneer conditions, was very early on the ground, it being affirmed that Francis Asbury, its first bishop, officiated at the wedding of Samuel Crane and Abigail Roberts in 1791. Yet it was a considerable while before any church building appeared. A petition of 1802 sets forth that there was then no authorized minister east of Laurel Hill (Chestnut Ridge), and that it was a general



custom to put up with unlawful marriage. It asked that Colonel Jonathan Brandon and William Johnston be qualified to unite couples in marriage.

The earliest school of which we have definite knowledge was taught at Carmel in 1790 by August Christian Whitehair. In 1801 a lot one-half mile north of the village was deeded for school purposes, the trustees being Abraham Woltring, Jacob Ridenour, and Peter Heckert. The consideration was the nominal sum of one dollar. Yet it would seem hardly possible that educational matters would have been totally neglected to this date in the older settled northern districts. The Butlers were from New England, a land of schools. The Brandons and some others were men of intellectual force. The Quakers have always been zealous in the cause of moral and intellectual training. It is therefore probable that some instruction was given in the other settlements, though doubtless, in a very informal way. In fact, the people were awake to their needs, for in 1786 there was a request by Monongalians for a "public seminary of learning." There was regret that "the Rays of Science from the University of William and Mary cannot shoot their enlightening Beams amongst us," because of "the intervening Mountains, our distance, & our poverty."

Yet after all, the scholastic horizon of the average settler was very narrow. A belief in the flatness of the earth was general. Books were very rare in the frontier cabins, and very many of the inmates could not read, even if they had possessed books. An interesting glimpse of the state of general information is afforded in some lines written by a Quaker of Grant in eulogy of John Forman. They breathed the diction, the thought, and the battle-smoke of the Revolutionary period. The date of the paper is June 9, 1794. The lines are a proof of some reading and literary instinct, and the vocabulary is not meager. Yet they disclose a lack of proper school training, the sentence construction being very defective. One of the more perfect quatrains is the following:

"Truth from her lips her sacred lesson taught,  
With sophistry's perplexities unvex't;  
Pure flowed each word, the type of purer thought,  
While thy life made a comment on thy text."

The pioneer time was an age of ghostly legend, and of signs and wonders. People are very susceptible to superstition when they live in close contact with primeval nature and amid the gloom of a dense and





almost unbroken forest. The pioneers were observers of the phases of the moon, and they had their signs for planting, shingling, butchering, and other matters, without due heed to which they did not suppose their undertakings would prosper. Many of these beliefs came with the German settlers, one of which was the superstition relative to "ground hog day"—February 2. Even the hours of sunlight were not free from the appearing of "spooks."

A young woman of the Big Sandy Settlement was on her way with her oldest child to her father-in-law's. She saw approaching what she supposed was a woman of her acquaintance wearing a sunbonnet. She shifted her child to her other arm, so that she might shake hands, but the phantom rose two feet from the ground, and at that level floated toward the woods. Thinking the woman did not wish to meet her, and then failing to see what could have become of the object, she came to the firm conclusion that she had seen a ghost. One of the shadowy visitants in the same part of the county was so thoughtless as to appear without a head; possibly because of having a very poor one while in the flesh. Another wraith was wont to show itself with the head of a pig. This, again, was perhaps an index to the character of the embodied spirit.

Because of the unfortunate burning of the Monongalia courthouse in 1796, with its accumulated papers of twenty years, we are without the records which would have made this and the preceding chapter more complete. Among the early justices from the Preston end of the county was Thomas Butler, who resigned in 1797. Others were Thomas Chipps, John Fairfax, Jonathan Brandon, Hugh Evans, John T. Goff, Amos Roberts, who went out in 1809, and Frederick Harsh, who served from 1803 till 1811. Still others, with the dates of their mention, were Rawley Evans in 1810-13, Charles Byrne, Isaac Powell, and Hugh Evans in 1810, Nathan Ashby in 1811, William Sigler in 1814-16, and James Webster in 1816. Butler was sheriff in 1793, Chipps in 1794, Goff in 1800-2, and Fairfax in 1805-6. During the five years preceding, Fairfax was one of the two delegates to the state legislature. Alexander Brandon was an assessor from 1796 until 1813, and Charles Byrne from 1813 to 1818. As overseers of the poor we have mention in 1806 of John Willett and James Clark; in 1812, of William Connor, Joseph Forman, and Peter Mason; in 1816, of Daniel McCollum, Frederick Harsh, Richard Forman, and Samuel Minor. In 1807, the Preston area formed the 3d, 4th, and 5th constabulary districts of Monongalia.



In 1816, the October court of Monongalia ordered a special election on the east side of Cheat, the polling to be at John Rodeheaver's the second Monday in April for a state and congressional ticket.

We are now at the close of the Pioneer Period. There is no longer any person living who can turn back to it. To us its features seem picturesque and romantic, though prosaic enough no doubt to the pioneer himself. The reminiscences we do possess are well worthy of preservation and study. It is not easy to gain a correct perspective of the last quarter of the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth. Since that time the externals of our American life have changed so enormously that we should not judge the earlier era by the standards of our own. Yet the Preston of the twentieth century is an outgrowth of the Preston of the eighteenth. Our pioneers did foundation work in empire building, and are thereby entitled to an honorable and grateful remembrance.





## CHAPTER IX

## SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS OF AMERICA.

British Unfriendliness - Speed of Western Settlement - Provincial Feeling - Growth of Nationalism - The West - A Colony of the Seaboard - Westsylvania.

Before taking up the next period in our local history, it will be of interest, as well as profitable, to spend a few moments on a bird's-eye view of the United States in general. This view will cover the epoch of seventy-five years beginning with national independence, in 1776, and closing with our own sub-pioneer period, in 1851.

We have already sketched the primary cause of the Revolution, which came to a successful end in 1783. Yet it was a war for independence rather than of independence. The concession of American independence had been grudging, and strings were attached to it. A second war had to be fought with arrogant England, and that country then saw fit to abate, in a radical degree, her persistent display of insolence.

There is, in recent years, a school of writers of weak American feeling, who, in their desire to soothe British sensibilities, allege that the war of 1812 was needless, and not truly successful. Yet a more patriotic reading of American history between 1783 and 1812 will show that England was making a deliberate effort to strangle American commerce and thus crush a growing rival. The war could not have been avoided by us without loss in national self-respect. England could not truly comprehend that America had broken her leading strings. She regarded the late colonies as a group of prodigal sons, who needed some vigorous cuffing to make them come home and be good. Although the war of 1812 was mismanaged on our part, it is significant that England at once acquired an abiding respect for America and American commerce. The true American cannot, and should not, forget that England never treated his own land with good manners until she had to. So far as the governments of the United States and Britain are concerned, there is now a comity between them, and it should be encouraged to continue. Another war between the two great countries would be a crime against civilization. But the reunion, which is occasionally mentioned, is an "iridescent dream." From the very planting of the colonies America has developed on a diverging line, just as the English and Germans, both of the same stock, have diverged from one another.



Also, with the conclusion of the war of 1812, all practical danger from Indian raids was at once removed from the banks of the Ohio to beyond those of the Mississippi.

The speed of settlement in the country behind the Alleghanies is one of the wonders of the modern world. When the first permanent pioneer came to Preston, in 1766, there were in this part of America only 6,000 French-Americans, and a much smaller number of British-Americans. A quarter century later there still were only some 20,000 people in the portion of Virginia lying west of the dividing ridge. But when Preston became a county, in 1818, there were more than 2,000,000 people in the interior region. This was equal to a third of the inhabitants on the seaboard. It was about equal to the whole colonial population when the war for independence began. The thirteen states had become twenty-one, and the purchase of Louisiana had carried the frontier of the republic from the Mississippi to the shore of the Pacific. Virginia was still the most populous of the states, and, with Pennsylvania and New York, contained more than a third of the American people. Yet there were still large vacant areas in these and others of the Atlantic states. A number of the present counties of West Virginia remained a quite unbroken wilderness. Philadelphia, the metropolis of the republic, had scarcely more than 100,000 people, and Washington, the capital, had but 10,000.

But in thirty-three more years, bringing us to 1851, the number of states had become thirty-one, and the population had risen to 24,000,000. Florida had been purchased, Texas annexed, the larger and better share of the Oregon country secured, and, through war and purchase, a vast region had been won from Mexico. With the Gadsden purchase, very soon to take place, the contiguous portion of the United States grew to its present dimensions.

In 1818 the steamboat had arrived and was in use on the Western rivers, but otherwise the methods of transportation and manufacture had undergone no material change. America was poor, and a crude agriculture was still the resource of a very large majority of the people.

But in that year the completion of the National Road was a mighty stimulus to travel and trade between East and West. So also was the Erie Canal, completed in 1826, and thus reducing the cost of freight between the Hudson and Lake Erie to only a tenth of what it had been. For a while there was a rage for digging canals, but the appearance in 1831 of the locomotive engine caused the fever to abate. In twenty





years more, quite a network of rails had been put down on the Atlantic seaboard. Already the locomotive was testing itself on the Allegheny grades. Steamboats were plying on all navigable rivers, both East and West, and the telegraph had very lately appeared as a mighty help in annihilating distance.

Until the very close of this latter period America was still relatively poor. Few men had great wealth, while on the other hand there were few who felt the pinch of poverty. But in 1851 California was rapidly furnishing the gold to provide the nation with the capital to expand its industrial development. From 1776 to 1848, gold and silver to the value of only \$24,000,000 had been dug out of American soil. California was now digging from her own soil each year twice this value of gold alone. Since 1800 factories had been growing in number and importance, yet it was only until toward 1850 that labor-saving machinery had fairly begun to work a revolution in methods of industry.

In the days of the Revolution, moral and religious interests were at a low ebb. Even in 1820, profanity, intemperance, pauperism, Sunday desecration, and crime in general, are mentioned as very common. By 1850 religious feeling had become an active power and a topic of general discussion.

Also, in the Revolutionary times, America was rather sluggish. A strong local feeling was a characteristic of its people. The thirteen colonies were practically independent of one another, and each was wrapped up in its own interests. Travel was very slow and tedious, and little of it was done. In 1850 America was still quite provincial, because speedy travel and speedy industrial methods were as yet a novelty. But she had thrown off the old-time sluggishness. Development had become a watchword. The American had now an absorbing desire to prosper and to make the most of himself. It is true that the first sewing machine was smashed; that the first telegraph wires were cut; that the first seller of coal in Philadelphia was chased out of town as a swindler; that the first successful trial of a reaper was followed by a hooting, jeering crowd of spectators; but in 1851 the average American was quite imbued with a spirit of enterprise.

Already the American was very proud of his big country, much inclined to brag of it, and very quick to resent any jibes coming from across the Atlantic.

The Jeffersonian principle of freely entrusting the people with political power was now triumphant. Religious and property qualifications



for voting had generally disappeared by 1851. The number of voters was now over 3,000,000, whereas at the first election of Washington there had been only 150,000. The increase in the size of the electorate was more than three times the increase in population.

The thirteen states of 1775 were not a nation. They were a group of independent, jarring republics, each jealous of its own interests and distrustful of a common bond. It required the blundering tyranny of the British government to force them into a political union. Until 1789 this union was a confederation pure and simple. It was a rope of sand, yet nothing better could at first be reached. The Federal Constitution was adopted only after strenuous opposition, both in the convention which framed it and in the state legislatures which ratified it. The new government was not merely a new thing in statecraft, but it was an experiment. It was, therefore, impossible that it could be regarded at the outset with deep-seated affection. In theory and in promise it was a federation, but in the minds of the people it long continued to be a confederation.

Now, the strict difference between a confederation and a federation is this: In the confederation the central government acts on its citizens only through the medium of the various state governments; but in the federation it acts on its citizens independently of the state governments.

Had there been no Western country to expand into, the American Union might very possibly have remained in the nature of a confederation to this day. But there was a Western country, and it produced a world of difference. Now a mountain chain tends always to become a natural boundary between peoples of differing interests. In 1776 the country beyond the Appalachians was not in a practical sense a part of English-speaking America. It had thus far received but the merest touch of white settlement. During the Revolution the Americans wrested this country from the British, and it was yielded to them by the treaty of peace.

As the early settlers on the coast were colonists from beyond the sea, so were the early emigrants across the Alleghanies true colonists from the coast itself. They felt that they were in another America. The region where they had gone was spoken of by the people of the coast as the "back country." In return, the men across the mountains spoke of the old home as the "back country." Moreover, the West was a unit in a social sense, because the settlers had come indifferently from Northern, Middle and Southern states.





Again, the new country was much larger than the seaboard, and it was more fertile. Its rivers ran westward and not eastward. Its natural trade outlet was down the Mississippi, and not through the intricate passes of the broad Appalachian region. Our first president was one of those men who saw that an abstract attachment to the Federal Constitution was not enough to hold the West to the Union. He saw that the West would fall away if its trade routes became firmly fastened to the Mississippi, the mouth of which was controlled by a foreign power. He remarked that the people of the West were "standing as it were on a pivot; the touch of a feather would send them either way." It was this solicitude that caused him to work in behalf of an easy commercial highway across the mountains.

The rapid peopling of the West alarmed the East. Some of the best statesmen of the day believed that an independent English-speaking nation was sure to arise just beyond the mountains. This feeling Spain, France, and England sought to encourage, having less fear of two distinct American nations than of one. But, though there was a strong tendency toward separation on the part of the Western people, the march of events at length cut the ground from under it, and the crisis was passed.

The Louisiana purchase, the National Road, the Erie Canal, and the steam locomotive, all appearing within thirty years, caused the separatist feeling to drop out of sight and out of mind.

The West being very homogeneous, it was carved into distinct commonwealths only because of its size. State lines did not have the same meaning west of the mountains that they did in the East. Consequently, the West led off in regarding the Union as a nation indeed, and the various states as members of an inseparable whole. Because of the close trade relations between the East-North and the West-North, a feeling of nationality at length prevailed in the former section. Yet until after the war of 1861 it had permeated the South but little.

It was this growing consciousness of a national sentiment that made the American of 1851 so proud of his country and so enterprising.

A certain episode of the separatist feeling is of special historic interest to this county. Had it succeeded, the name of West Virginia would not be on the map.

Geographical knowledge in the colonial era was often foggy. The boundaries named in the colonial charters sometimes overlapped, thus giving rise to serious disputes. It was in this way that Virginia laid



claim to the west of Pennsylvania, and it explains why Governor Dinwiddie sent Washington there to present his remonstrance to the French. After the French and Indian war, each colony opened land offices in this region. By underselling the Pennsylvanians, Virginia was getting the business. Virginia troops seized Fort Pitt and changed its name to Fort Dunmore. From this place Governor Dunmore issued, in 1774, a fiery proclamation, ordering respect to be paid to the laws of Virginia, and threatening disagreeable results in any case of refusal. The settlers west of Laurel Hill were more interested in the local situation than in the quarrel between America and England.

To find a way out of the trouble, the Continental Congress was petitioned to create a fourteenth colony under the name of Westsylvania. It was to include the district of West Augusta in Virginia and the county of Westmoreland in Pennsylvania, these being the only political subdivisions in the two colonies which lay wholly west of the Alleghanies. The delegates of both colonies issued a letter, bearing the date of July 25, 1775, and addressed to the "inhabitants of Pennsylvania and Virginia on the west side of Laurel Hill." Among the signers were John Dickinson, George Rose, and Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, and Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Jefferson, and Patrick Henry of Virginia. But action was not taken, the matter dragged along, and in 1779 the contesting colonies appointed three delegates each, who met at Baltimore. After long negotiation, a compromise was reached, and was ratified by the legislatures of both states. Had Westsylvania become a state, the effect on American history might easily have been important.

The Whiskey Insurrection of 1794 was more than a quarrel over an excise tax. It was a veiled threat at political separation on the part of the West. Washington put down the movement with a strong hand, believing that a divided America would be a misfortune. Our first president was not a James Buchanan.





## CHAPTER X

## FORMATION OF PRESTON.

Efforts to Divide Monongalia - Act of Assembly - James P. Preston - Organization of New County - West Virginia Map in 1818 - Annexations to Preston - Movements to Reduce the County.

The original Monongalia was larger than the state of Delaware. A process of subdivision at length began, in consequence of the rapid settling of transmontane Virginia. The natural boundary of Chestnut Ridge indicated one of the lines of partition. To reach Morgantown, the settlers in the Sandy Creek glades, on Snowy Creek, and at Carmel, had to travel distances of 30 to 40 miles. So, by Act of the Virginia Assembly, dated January 19, 1818, Preston came into being as the twentieth of the counties now comprised in West Virginia.

Yet it would be a great error to imagine that this step was easily or speedily accomplished. It required a quarter century of constant agitation. The legislature of Virginia was bombarded by petition after petition before it saw fit to accede to the wishes of the people in the Preston area. The first of these papers, dated July 25, 1792, presents the following statement:

Your Petitioners humbly sheweth, that it is Inconvenient, for the Inhabitants on the East Side of Laurel Hill, to attend at the Court House, at the time of Election, or on any other account whatsoever, occasioned by the Extensive Distance to the amount of forty miles for some, and having to cross that Ridge of Mountains where there is no Inhabitant, nor never can be. Therefore your Petitioners humbly Prayeth, for that Part of Monongalia County, Eastward of the Laurel Hill to be struck off to compose a New County.

In this first petition, Thomas Butler, Thomas Chipps, Russell Potter, Andrew Ramsey, and John T—— were recommended as justices for the court of the new county. The signatures number 235, and include these names:

Butler, Thomas  
Butler, Thomas (?)  
Butler, Nathan  
Butler, Joseph  
Butler, Joseph (?)  
Butler, Israel  
Burchinal, Thomas

Benson, William  
Benson, William (?)  
Brandon, Alexander  
Brandon, Jonathan  
Brandon, Joseph  
Brandon, Walter  
Brandon, L. Richard



Brown, Jeames  
 Chipps, Thomas  
 Connor, John  
 Connor, Robert  
 Connor, William  
 Cress, Henry  
 Daugherty, William  
 Daugherty, William, Jr.  
 Daugherty, James  
 Foreman, Robert  
 Hatfield, Whightly  
 Horton,             
 Jones, Ezekiel  
 Jenkins, Benjamin  
 Jenkins, Evan  
 Jenkins, James  
 Jenkins, John  
 Jenkins, Thomas  
 Jenkins, William  
 Kelso, Joseph  
 Kelso, William  
 Lemon, George  
 Martin, George  
 Matheny, James  
 Matheny, John

Matheny, William  
 McCollum, Samuel  
 McCollum, Daniel  
 Morgan, David  
 Morgan, Hugh  
 Morgan, William  
 Seypolt, George  
 Simpson, Jeremiah  
 Smith, Aaron  
 Smith, John  
 Smith, Jonas  
 Smith, Samuel  
 Spurgeon, George  
 Spurgeon, James  
 Spurgeon, William  
 Spurgeon, William, Jr.  
 Trader, Arthur  
 Wagner, Jacob  
 Webster, James  
 Wolf, Jacob  
 Worley, Anthony, Sr.  
 Worley, Anthony, Jr.  
 Worley, John  
 Worley, John of Anthony, Sr.

A petition presented in October, 1795, but advertised with due patriotism July 4th of the same year, tells of

that well known but much dreaded mountain which makes many good citizens almost shrink back from their duty when called on as jurors, by which means often the innocent suffers and the vile offender goes free. Immigrants in general pass us by and many worthy citizens are abandoning our unhappy borders.

On the last-mentioned paper are 215 names, and there is the declaration that more than a hundred persons had had no opportunity to sign. Among those who did sign we find the following names:

Bright, John  
 Bright, Michael  
 Bright, William  
 Bright, Carlyle  
 Askins, Reuben  
 Cale, Christopher  
 Clutter, Abraham  
 Fickle, Daniel  
 Fickle, Gabriel  
 Gibson, Thomas

Hazle, Abraham  
 Hazle, Hannary  
 Hazle, William  
 Matheny, Ephraim  
 Severe, James  
 Severe, Jesse  
 Severe, Robert  
 Squire, Meeker  
 Willets, Ellis  
 Willets, John





The 295 signatures to a petition of 1798 are given herewith, and in the order and manner in which they appear. In several instances there would seem to be a repetition of the same name:\*

\*See index at end of chapter.

Russell Potter  
 John McClain  
 Henry Hazel  
 John Munyon  
 Richard Brandon  
 John Willets  
 John Gribble  
 Terah Dorcen  
 Samuel Clark  
 James Concade  
 Saml Morton  
 John Connor  
 Isaac Hays  
 W. S. Tannyhill  
 Willm Tannyhill  
 Jerimy Tannyhill  
 Daniel Boyce  
 Willm Johnson  
 David Boyce  
 Samuel Morton  
 Gabriel Fickle  
 Gabriel Solard  
 Nath Hatfield  
 Daniel Fickle  
 Joseph Fickle  
 Saml Maxfield Potter  
 Levi Potter  
 John Huggins  
 John Scott  
 James Clark  
 Robert Wood  
 Willm Wood  
 Nathan Funker  
 Jonathan Brandon  
 Mordecai Dunham  
 Willm McClain  
 Joseph McClain  
 David Archer  
 James Concade  
 David Concade  
 David Orr

Thos Sayre  
 Willm Hazel  
 Abraham Hazel  
 John Rice  
 John Bright  
 Benjm Howard  
 Thos Scott  
 Godfrey Waggoner  
 Nathan Conch  
 Amos Spencer  
 Martin Waggoner  
 Thos Coldzeiger  
 Archibald Moore  
 Saml Tannyhill  
 James Doran  
 Willm Webster  
 Moses Crane  
 John Scammons  
 Smith Crane  
 Moses Easton  
 Joseph Parsonet  
 John Thompson  
 Thomas Morton  
 Robert Thompson  
 Owen Derby  
 Danl McCollum  
 Thos G———  
 John Lapp  
 Benjm Woods  
 Willm Webster  
 Abraham Johnson  
 William Squire  
 John McLane  
 Thos Morton  
 Thos Graham  
 Saml Willets  
 John Archer  
 Robert Connor  
 John Stewart  
 Eli Joseph  
 John Simple



Carlisle Bright  
 Christian Wageman  
 James Hamilton  
 James Ervine  
 Joshua Walls  
 Willm Brandon  
 Jonathan Brandon  
 Rowland Ellis  
 Willm Morton  
 Joseph Martin  
 John Foreman  
 Robert Foreman  
 Isaac Hazel  
 Absolem Brandon  
 Ellis Willets  
 Willm Chipps

M—————

Alvar Goff  
 Shelburn Goff  
 John Butler  
 Thos. Butler  
 Jonathan Butler  
 Isaac Butler  
 Daniel Connor  
 Jonathan Emmets  
 Willm Blunt  
 Thos Williams  
 Willm Crow  
 Wildey Taylor  
 James Hose  
 Willm Biggs  
 Gevis Daugherty  
 John Daugherty  
 David Phillips  
 Isra Horton  
 Eastol L. Hill  
 James McPeak  
 Joseph Matheny  
 Lewis Tosh (?)  
 Thos Burchinal  
 Thos Butler  
 Jacob Winthorn  
 Barton Winthorn  
 Stephen Runyon  
 Thos Roggers  
 Henry Caler  
 Thos Gibson

Christian Cale  
 David Scamons  
 Daniel Jones  
 Michael Floyd  
 Benjm Butler  
 Willm Benson  
 Amos Glover  
 James Morris  
 Jacob Wolf  
 Saml Marvin  
 Joseph Severns  
                     of Daniel  
 Henry Floyd  
 Benj Jeffers  
 Henry Hardesty  
 James Sevier  
 Robert Gibson  
 Thos Jenkins  
 Joseph Severns  
 Jonathan Jenkins  
 Abraham Jones  
 Jesse Sevier  
 Elijah Gadd  
 Willm Strankin  
 Abraham Harris  
 Willm Osborn  
 Henry Sims  
 James E. Burross  
 Saml Crane  
 Christopher Sypolt  
 Reuben Askins  
 John Deberry  
 Evan Jenkins  
 George Matheny  
 John Taylor  
 John Matheny  
 John Severns  
 Robert Beal  
 Nathan Butler  
 Willm Harris  
 Benj Cress  
 Willm Workman  
 Elijah Hardesty  
 David Graham  
 Stephen Workman  
 Joseph Butler, Sr.  
 Joseph Butler, Jr.





Robert Sevier  
 Saml Deweese  
 Neil Douglass  
 Evan Jenkins, Sr.  
 Saml Chilton  
 Leonard Cupp, Sr.  
 Leonard Cupp, Jr.  
 John Beal  
 John Chips

—————?

James Webster  
 Elisha Briggs  
 Stephen Workman  
 Joseph Walsamot  
 David Walsamot  
 Robert Beal  
 John Shites  
 Richard Shites  
 John Jenkins  
 Daniel Severns  
 Francis Ayres  
 Samuel Taylor  
 John Howel  
 James Metheny  
 James Brown  
 Henry Lewis, Sr.  
 Henry Lewis, Jr.  
 Edward Jones  
 Willm Johnson  
 John Smith  
 Saml Smith  
 Peter Cook  
 James Spurgeon  
 Joseph Mires  
 John Mires  
 Joseph Woods  
 Joseph Sayers (?)  
 Jesse Spurgeon  
 Nathan Metheny  
 George Sypolt  
 James Lemons  
 John Metheny  
 John Shay  
 David Shay  
 Nathl Spurgeon  
 Willm Spurgeon  
 Abraham Elliot

Daniel Hill  
 Nathl Hill, Sr.  
 Nathl Hill, Jr.  
 George Lemmons, Sr.  
 George Lemmons, Jr.  
 Isaac Devit  
 John Flemming  
 Thos Powel  
 Thos Parks  
 Augustine Wolf  
 Peter Herman  
 John Wolf  
 Jesse Penrose  
 Abraham Penrose  
 Absolam Gadd  
 Thos Gadd  
 Amos Roberts  
 Nicholas Grewery (?)  
 Henry Averly  
 John Heinor  
 Robert Ervine  
 John Kelley  
 Lewis Sickel  
 Hezekiah Rynear  
 Willm Waller  
 John Holt  
 James Connor  
 John Martin  
 James McGrew  
 John Floyd  
 M—— Chipps  
 Stephen Dunham  
 Jas Spurgin  
 Doctor Lewellin  
 Enoch Evans  
 George Baker  
 Willm Norris  
 Benj Norris Jarrett  
 Thos Warman  
 Willm Ashford  
 Jesse Dodd  
 John Ramsay  
 James Henthorn  
 James Henthorn (?)  
 Francis Collins  
 Daniel Kyger  
 James Adams



Henry Henthorn  
Thos Kirkpatrick  
Daniel Taylor  
Chern Roses

George Robbarts  
Elihu Horton  
John Merrill  
John Watson

Petitions presented in 1799 and 1800 are indorsed in committee as "reasonable," thus showing that persistence was having some effect. A petition of 1805 discloses the signatures of David Trowbridge, Philip Martin, Benjamin Britton, Obed Meredith, Isaac Meredith, Abner Meredith, William Price, John Funk, and Matthew McGinnis. Another petition of similar date asks that the dividing line run

from top of Laurel Hill to mouth of Bull Run, thence up same to head of its south fork, then direct to forks of Big & Little Sandy.

The Act of Assembly creating Preston County reads as follows:

1. BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, That all that part of the county of Monongalia contained within the following bounds, to wit: beginning on the Pennsylvania line near Fickle's, including the same, thence a straight line to where Cheat breaks through the Laurel Hill, so as to include all the inhabitants of the Monongalia Glades settlement, including Samuel Price and Henry Carothers, from thence, including Gandy's, to the Clarksburg road on the Laurel Hill where it descends; from thence a direct line to the junction of the Big and Little Sandy Creek where the Randolph line is; from thence with the Randolph county line to the Maryland line; from thence to the Pennsylvania line, and with the Pennsylvania line to the beginning, shall form a distinct and new county, and be called and known by the name of Preston.
2. A court for the said county of Preston shall be held by the justices thereof on the first Monday in every month after the same takes place, in like manner as is provided by law for other counties, and shall be by their commissions directed.
3. And in order the more impartially and correctly to ascertain the most proper place for holding courts and erecting the public buildings for the said county, Thomas Byrne, Felix Scott, William Irwin, William Martin, and John McWhorter shall be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners, a majority of whom may act for the purpose aforesaid, whose duty it shall be, after having performed the services hereby required, to make report thereof to the court of the said county of Preston, whereupon they shall proceed to erect the necessary public buildings at the place so fixed on by the said court, or a majority of them, which when completed shall be the permanent place for holding courts for the said county. The said commissioners shall be allowed each the sum of three dollars per day, as a compensation for the duties hereby imposed on them, to be paid out of the first levy to be collected in the said county of Preston. The justices to be named in commission of the peace for the said county of Preston shall meet at the house of William Price in the said county upon the first court day after the said county takes place, and having administered the oaths of office to, and taken bond of the sheriff according to law, shall proceed to appoint and





qualify a clerk; and until the necessary public buildings are completed at the time pointed out by the commissioners or a majority of them, to appoint such place within the county for holding courts, as they may think proper: PROVIDED ALWAYS, that the appointment of a clerk, and of a temporary place for holding courts, shall not be made unless a majority of the justices of the said county be present.

4. It shall be lawful for the sheriff of the county of Monongalia to collect and make distress for any public dues or officers' fees, which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants of the county of Preston, at the time it takes place, and shall be accountable for the same, in like manner as if this act had not been made.

5. The governor with the advice of council shall appoint a person to be first sheriff of the said county of Preston, who shall continue in office, during the time and upon the same conditions, as are by law appointed for other sheriffs.

6. The court of the county of Monongalia shall have jurisdiction of all actions and suits depending before them at the time the said county of Preston takes place, and shall try and determine the same and award execution thereon. The said county of Preston shall remain in the same judicial circuit, and in the same chancery district with the county of Monongalia: and the courts thereof shall be holden on the first Monday after the fourth Monday in the month of April, and the first Monday after the fourth Monday in the month of September in each year; and be of the same brigade district in like manner as if this act had not been made. In future elections of a senator and elector, and a representative to Congress, the said county of Preston shall be of the same district as the county of Monongalia.

7. AND BE IT FURTHER ENACTED, That the courts of quarterly session for the said county of Preston shall be holden in the months of March, May, August, and November in each year.

8. This act shall be in force from the passing thereof.

Preston began its independent existence with about 3,000 people, and with no subdivision into magisterial districts, this step not being taken until 1852. Kingwood, the only chartered town, the only post-office, and the only voting place, had less than 100 inhabitants.

More than a half of the counties of West Virginia are named for public men of the Old Dominion. Following this custom, the legislature sitting in 1818 gave this county the name of the honored citizen who was then filling the governor's seat.

James Patton Preston was the grandson of John Preston, a Scotch-Irish immigrant, who in 1740 settled near Staunton in the Valley of Virginia. The grandfather was a ship carpenter and cabinet-maker. His wife, whom he married as the result of an elopement, was Elizabeth Patton, whose brother James was the nabob of the Augusta colony, and one of its most forceful leaders. The Pattons, in fact, were people of great influence and conspicuous ability. To this strain may be largely



attributed the men of prominence who have appeared among the descendants of John Preston. The latter had several daughters, one of whom was the maternal ancestor of the Breckenridges of Virginia and Kentucky. His only son was Colonel William Preston, born in Ireland in 1730. He was a man of culture, and was active in civil affairs and in the wars with the Indians and the British.

It was one of the five sons of Colonel Preston who became governor of the state. James P. Preston was born in 1774, and died at his home in Montgomery County in 1843. A planter by occupation, he had a military as well as civil record, and as a colonel in the second war with England was wounded in the battle of Chrystler's Field. He was governor of Virginia from 1816 to 1819, and afterward was postmaster at Richmond. Through his brother, General Francis Preston, he was the uncle of the eminent William C. Preston of South Carolina.

The organization of the county took place at the house recently occupied by Mrs. Kemble, but which was then the tavern of Colonel William Price. The first habitation of the county government was the "Old Red Courthouse," which stood nearly on the site of the Jenkins Hotel. This building is elsewhere described. In the rear was the jail of hewed logs. Standing in front of this municipal boarding house was a whipping-post, significant of an old-fashioned mode of punishment which Delaware still retains. It was not long until the insecure jail was burned by escaping prisoners, two white men and a runaway negro. The whites were discharged, one of them only after his back had been well warmed at the whipping-post. The negro was lodged in the courthouse itself, but again broke out, and was never afterward heard from.

When Preston was admitted, the counties of Virginia west of the Alleghanies had about 84,000 people, the number in the whole state being nearly 1,000,000. With one-third of the area of Virginia, these counties held only one-twelfth of the population.

A large map of Virginia, published in 1827, is in certain particulars the best that has yet been executed, but some of the names we find on it have passed out of use. Smoky Mountain is placed against the Maryland line. Mount Vernon is a crossroads two miles south of where the Craborchard is marked. Draper Run is the first tributary of the Cheat below Dority Run, and Butler Run is put at the upper end of the Dunkard Bottom. Across the river are the Big and Little Heater, between Morgan's Run and Pringle's Run. Stony Run is a left-hand branch of Three Fork, and Brain's Run is a right-hand branch. From this map many county names of West Virginia are missing. Logan and





Randolph are of enormous area, each being nearly as large as the state of Connecticut.

The Preston of 1818 was not so large as it is now. From the present northeast corner it ran west with the Pennsylvania boundary only eight miles. Thence a line ran southwest to where the present boundary crosses the Cheat. Randolph County came up along the Maryland border for nine miles northward from the Fairfax stone. The southern boundary of Preston was a single straight line running northeastwardly from that point on Laurel Hill where the Preston-Barbour line begins. The line still running thence to the Cheat is the western part of the original south boundary.

Citizens of Randolph living next to Preston, and between the Cheat and the Maryland line, complained of going fifty miles to their own county seat, when they could reach Kingwood in half the distance. So in 1828 a strip of ground was transferred from the one county to the other. In 1838 a second slice was taken from Randolph. The two annexations covered a triangular tract, the base of nine miles resting on the Maryland boundary, and the point of the triangle resting on the Cheat. Thus a large portion of Union, including even the ground where Aurora stands, was formerly in Randolph. The new Preston-Randolph boundary was ordered to be marked for the convenience of the people living near it.

A third enlargement of Preston took place in 1841. This time it was another triangular section, and it was taken from Monongalia, the northeast corner of that county being moved back to the top of Chestnut Ridge from a point near where the Big Sandy crosses the interstate boundary. The revised boundary is thus defined in the Act of Assembly:

So much of the county of Monongalia as lies east of the ridge of mountains called the Laurel Hill and north of Cheat River, next to and adjoining the county of Preston, and is contained within the following boundary lines, to-wit: Beginning on the line dividing said county at the point where it crosses Cheat River, and running thence a straight line to the England Ore Banks on the top of the mountain; thence a straight line to the Osborne farm, so as to include the dwelling house of said farm in the county of Preston; thence a due north course to the Pennsylvania line.

The effect of these annexations was to make the boundaries of the county less artificial and more natural than was at first the case.

Unlike many other counties of the two Virginias, Preston has never changed its seat of government and has never been reduced in size, either by division or by minor alteration of boundary. Yet neither re-



sult has been due to lack of active effort, and such effort began to appear with the very organization of the county.

Elsewhere in this book we have pointed out that there is a certain lack of homogeneity in Preston, and that its districts are so individualized as almost to appear like counties in themselves. This internal diversity has built up a half dozen towns of fairly equal strength, and rendered any one of them a potential claimant for the courthouse. Furthermore, it has given rise to movements for dividing the county, or for otherwise changing its boundary.

The sections of the county divided by the Cheat are equal in number and fairly equal in size and population. For a time they differed in politics, and each side still claims its full share of political prizes. The rivalry between them even antedates the formation of Preston County. The earlier, and therefore the less familiar of the movements alluded to, we now proceed to mention.

Just after the establishing of the county we find a petition expressing pleasure at the fact, but also expressing great disappointment that the courthouse was placed on the west side of the river. The east side declared itself the more populous, and "after petitioning for twenty years for a division of (Monongalia) county," it wanted the courthouse on the Dunkard Bottom. A numerous signed counter-petition of 1819 says that over \$1,000 had been expended on the public buildings, and that the evils in the case could as well be borne by one side as the other. The east affirmed, while the west denied, that the Cheat could be made navigable. In 1822 there were petitions and counter-petitions on removing the courthouse from Kingwood. A petition for its removal was in 1823 indorsed by a legislative committee as "reasonable." In 1851 there was a petition to divide the county on the line of the Cheat, and place the courthouse for the east side at Brandonville.

In 1846 there was an attempt to form a new county out of parts of Preston, Barbour, and Taylor. A petition in its favor speaks of "grievances too numerous to be set forth." The proposed line is thus described:

Beginning at the corner of Taylor, Marion, Monongalia, and Preston, thence in a direct line to Lunsford Jones' mill on Three Fork, thence to McDonnel's ford on the Tygart's Valley River, then with river to the mouth of Teator's Creek, then to Barbour-Randolph line near Isaac Phillips, then with Randolph line to Barbour, Preston, and Randolph corner, then with Randolph-Preston line to Cheat, then with Cheat to mouth of Tray Run, then a straight line to Cassel Run bridge near William Matlick's, then to old Clarksburg road, by a straight line from bridge on Brain's Run on Monongalia-Preston line at Micajah Smith's, then to beginning.





Evansville was to be the new county seat, and favored the measure by a vote of 138 to 33, while Germany (Carmel) opposed it by 18 votes against 4, and Kingwood by 234 votes against 3. But in 1849, on a proposal to form a new county out of portions of Preston, Randolph, and Barbour, Germany gave 84 affirmative and 24 negative votes. In 1859 there was an attempt to add a portion of Preston to the new county of Tucker.

Index to surnames of petitioners occurring in this Chapter:\*

Adam	Deweese	Horton
Archer	Dewitt	Hose
Ashford	Dodd	Howard
Askins	Doran	Howell
Ayers	Douglas	Huggins
Baker	Dunham	Jarrett
Beal	Easton	Jeffers
Benson	Elliott	Jenkins
Biggs	Ellis	Johnson
Blount	Emmett	Jones
Boyce	Ervine	Joseph
Brandon	Evans	Kelly
Briggs	Everly	Kelso
Bright	Fickel	Kincaid
Brown	Fleming	Kirkpatrick
Burchinal	Floyd	Kyger
Burross	Forman	Lapp
Butler	Funk	Lemon
Cale	Funker	Lewis
Caler	Gadd	Llewellyn
Chilton	Gibson	Martin
Chipps	Glover	Marvin
Clark	Goff	McClain
Clutter	Graham	McCollum
Coldzeiger	Grewery	McGinnis
Collins	Gribble	McGrew
Connor	Hamilton	McPeck
Cook	Hardesty	Meredith
Crouch	Harris	Merrill
Crane	Hatfield	Messenger
Cress	Hays	Metheny
Crow	Hazel	Moore
Cupp	Henthorn	Morgan
Darby	Herman	Morris
Dawson	Hill	Morton
Daugherty	Hiner	Munyon
DeBerry	Holt	Myers



Norris	Scott	Tosh
Orr	Severe	Trader
Osborn	Shay	Trowbridge
Parks	Shites	Vansickle
Parsonet	Simple	Wagner
Penrose	Simpson	Waller
Phillips	Simms	Walls
Potter	Smith	Walsamot
Powell	Solard	Warman
Price	Sovereign	Watson
Ramsay	Spencer	Webster
Rice	Spurgeon	Willett
Roberts	Squires	Williams
Rogers	Stewart	Winthorn
Roses	Strahin	Wolfe
Runyon	Sypolt	Wood
Ryner	Tannahill	Woods
Sayre	Taylor	Workman
Scammons	Thompson	Worley

\*The spelling conforms as a rule to present usage.





## CHAPTER XI

## SUB-PIONEER PERIOD.

**The National and Other Roads - Voting Places - Postoffices - Iron Furnaces - Progress of Local Development - The Martin Tragedy - Preston Gaining Upon the Parent County.**

Our Sub-Pioneer Period was a time when better roads were being agitated, and when good commercial outlets were being realized. Until Preston became a county, the only highway within our limits that was at all worthy of the name was the Winchester and Clarksburg road, crossing in the center. But in 1818, when the period in question began, the National Road was completed. It almost touched one corner of the county, and provided an excellent outlet for the northern settlements. At the middle of the period the Northwestern Pike had been built through the south, thus developing the opposite end of the county, and when the period closed the locomotive engine was screaming on the banks of the Cheat.

During all these years there was a loud call for internal improvements throughout the United States. Whether the national government should assist enterprises of this sort became a very live issue in the politics of the time. At the opening of this period the wagon-way and the waterway were the only known avenues of travel. When neither a navigable stream nor a canal could be used, the thoughts of the people turned to wagon roads of scientific construction, such as were already in use in France and England. The metaled road, the big stage-coach, and the huge conestoga wagon held the same place in the transportation methods of 1818 as do the steel track, the passenger car, and the freight car in the methods of 1913. Yet the building and the maintenance of turnpike roads was a heavy tax on the public purse. It was too great for the communities immediately on such lines, and state or federal aid, as the case might be, was called for.

Preston being a rugged region, drained by tumultuous streams, waterways were out of the question. So long as there was no better way of getting out than by the wretched roads which were all but universal throughout the Alleghanies, the people of Preston were doomed to linger in the backwoods. But with truly serviceable roads, they could buy more, as well as sell more, and keep in effective touch



with civilization. In the north of the county the natural outlets were Cumberland and Pittsburg. In the middle and south the outlets were Winchester in the east and Clarksburg and Morgantown in the west. The more enterprising of the citizens labored to bring these outlets within easier reach. Therefore they strove for a pike to pass through the county on its way from the Valley of Virginia to the Ohio River, for a cross-line to connect this road with the National Road, and for still another road to reach the navigable waters of the Monongahela. All these efforts were in time measurably successful, and would have been entirely so but for the appearance of the locomotive to supplant them.

By the usual plan for securing a road of the better sort, a charter was secured, a company was organized, and the capital stock was raised by means of a lottery or by selling shares. The road was expected to yield a revenue through the clumsy device of the tollgate. To raise funds for a public purpose through a lottery was once a common practice. A more healthy sentiment has placed the lottery under a ban, yet the gambling impulse is still with us, and it finds expression in word and guessing contests and lot sales.

So the state Capitol was besieged with applications for charters, a number of which were granted, though not always with a material result to follow. There were paper pikes in those days, just as there were paper railroads in later years.

Yet, in spite of various abortive efforts, the Northwestern Pike was built through the county between the years 1833 and 1838. This important enterprise is mentioned at some length in another chapter. The connecting highway between the National and the Northwestern roads was not quite finished when the railroad came in 1851. Yet the route was very serviceable, and was traversed regularly by a stage line. Neither was quite complete the road that was to pass from Aurora, on the Northwestern Pike, to Kingwood, and thence to Morgantown. By means of the Brandonville and Fishing Creek Turnpike Company, re-chartered in 1838, a road was built from Brandonville to Morgantown. Considerable sums of money were expended on these enterprises, partly by individuals and partly by the state.

In 1838 the Board of Public Works was authorized to appoint Harrison Hagans, Israel Baldwin, Benjamin Jeffers, and two other men to build a road from Brandonville to Evansville. For this purpose \$10,000 was appropriated, on condition that \$1,000 be raised by subscription





and by the county court. In 1849 the Assembly appointed Jesse Hall to act with commissioners from Monongalia and Barbour in building a road from the Pennsylvania line through Morgantown to the Beverly and Fairmont road. Preston was required to put up a sixth of \$2,000 toward building a road outside the county.

In 1818 Nathan Ashby was authorized to build a toll-bridge on the state road across the present Portland District, and to charge  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents for a man or a horse. The bridge was to be 300 feet long and 12 wide. But until 1851 there was no wagon bridge across the Cheat except the one controlled by the Northwestern Pike. In the year just named, a wire suspension bridge was thrown across the turbulent waters at Albright.

With better roads and a more mature community, towns and villages began to assume definite form. Brandonville, in Grant, was incorporated in 1827. Its nearness to the National Road, and the enterprising spirit of its leading citizen, caused it for a while to be the first town of the county, the inhabitants numbering more than 200. Carmel, already laid out in 1793, was incorporated in 1828, but not falling quite on the line of the Northwestern Pike, a rival appeared on the great highway in the form of West Union—now Aurora—incorporated in 1846. West of the Cheat, the coming of the same pike occasioned the rise of Evansville, incorporated in 1833, and Fellowsville, which appeared as a village in 1848. In the latter year the few houses at the junction of the two pikes leading northward into Brandonville received the name of Bruceton.

For nine years a single voting place was deemed enough for nearly 700 square miles of territory. In 1827 two others were established, at Brandonville and David Stemple's. The next year the house of Isaac Criss, in Reno, was designated as the fourth, but in 1836 the polling place was removed to Evansville. In 1849 another was opened at the store of Jacob Guseman on Muddy Creek, and in 1851 the sixth and seventh were authorized, the houses of Samuel Graham and Jonathan Huddleson, in Valley, being selected.

In 1822 the postoffices were Kingwood, German Settlement (Carmel), Craborchard, Gladly Creek Crossroads, and Sandy Crossroads. The postmasters, given in the same order, were William Johnson, Adam Shaffer, Jacob Guseman, Jesse Phillips, and Andrew Armstrong. In 1827 Brandonville was added to the list, with Harrison Hagans as postmaster.

The period now under consideration ushered in the smelting of iron



ore. Perhaps the first effort in this direction was by a man named Carlike. About 1818 he built Greenville furnace, four miles west of Bruce-ton, his capital stock, it is said, being a barrel of watered whiskey, a box of home-grown tobacco, and a counterfeit note good for ten dollars among the unwary. Having no working capital, he could do nothing with his furnace. It passed through several hands, little use being made of it. About 1837 it was taken hold of by the Greenville Furnace and Mining Company, with an authorized minimum capital of \$25,000 and the power to acquire 10,000 acres of land. The incorporators were chiefly Boston men, and Harrison Hagans was the president. A wooden tramway two miles in length was built into Chestnut Ridge, but after a few years the enterprise was abandoned. There remains as vestiges the ruins of a stone building, some traces of the tramroad, and the holes from which the ore was taken out.

Valley furnace, toward the head of Laurel Run, was in operation about the same time. Its capacity was two and a half tons of iron a day. The hands were paid three dollars a week, and were boarded. Charcoal was used in smelting the ore, and the iron, which was not foundry iron, was hauled over the mountain for shipment from New Geneva to Pittsburgh. There was plenty of ore, but the long, heavy haul proved too great an obstacle, and as at Greenville, nothing has been done for about seventy years.

Evidences of salt had long been noticed in the licks where the deer were accustomed to resort. About 1838, Francis W. Deakins and another man sunk a well near the Northwestern bridge to the depth of 700 feet. From the salt water they struck they made for a while about three dozen bushels of salt a week. About the same time a man from Pennsylvania attempted salt making on the Big Buffalo, but for some reason neither effort was long sustained.

Nevertheless, there was much industrial activity. It was an age of village and farmhouse handicrafts. Nearly every sizable stream had its gristmill or its up-and-down sawmill, and nearly every village had its tannery. Linen and woolen cloths were extensively made, both in the farm homes and the little factories, like those at Evansville and Guseman. Toward the end of the period stoves were made at Brandonville, and of so substantial a sort that several are still in use. Barrels, hats, gloves, edged tools, and farm bells were made by various persons, and in a degree the county was self-supporting with respect to trades and manufactures.





The farmers were steadily enlarging the cleared acreage. In 1850 a seventh of the county was under fence, and 55 percent was included in farms. Wheat was now generally grown, and the almost exclusive use of pone and johnny-cake was giving way to the white loaf. About 1836 the farmers of Valley had somewhat of a craze for growing tobacco. The surplus product was wagoned to Alexandria, a distance of more than 200 miles. But as a source of ready money livestock was the principal reliance.

Domestic cloth and some of the less bulky products of the farm could profitably be sent to market by way of the pikes, and people were better able to purchase the now cheapened store goods. The neighborhoods within reach of the pikes enjoyed a good measure of prosperity, since the passing teamsters and drovers occasioned a good local market for hay, oats, and other farm produce.

Church buildings of the local denominations were rising here and there. By the close of the period there were 42 common schools, with 840 teachers, besides the two academies at Brandonville and Kingwood, with their three teachers and 70 students. But in spite of the increasing attention to educational needs, it would seem that less than a half of the young people were actually at school, since in 1850 there were 859 adult illiterates.

Local journalism began in 1848 with the appearance of the "Fellowsville Democrat."

In 1824 a courthouse and jail of stone were erected on the public square. In the same year there was a bounty of \$8 for grown wolves and \$4 for cubs. About 1840 the wage of a common laborer was \$6 a month.

The taxes which the Prestonian of today pays, with no more than an occasional grumble, would have fallen with crushing weight during the Sub-Pioneer epoch. The rates in force when the county began its separate career were, on farm land, 75 cents per \$100; on village property, \$3 per rental of \$100; on slaves above the age of 12 years, 70 cents; on a "Jersey wagon," \$2.50; on a horse, 18 cents. In 1815, the tax bill of William Sigler, a prominent citizen of Kingwood, was what would appear to us the trifling sum of \$3.50.

There was, however, a rather rigid system of licensing, applicable to taverns, merchants, and peddlers. In 1824, the 884 "tythes" yielded a revenue of \$1,547, the poll tax being \$1.75. In 1832, the taxes paid to the state amounted to \$546.



In 1836, it was made unlawful for any nonresident to drive domestic animals into Preston, whether to inclosed or uninclosed land, without first obtaining permission from the landowner. Otherwise there was a penalty of 20 to 50 cents, according to the animal, and the animal itself could be impounded when found.

The only instance where capital punishment was ever inflicted in this county took place in 1836.

A planter of the name of Martin was on his way from Baltimore to Parkersburg, intending to go thence by boat to his home in Mississippi. He was traveling in a spring wagon on the Winchester and Clarksburg Road, and was conveying several slaves he had purchased in Baltimore. All the males were children except a half-witted boy of about eighteen years whose name was Ned. Among the females was a woman named Hetty, sorely grieved at being separated from her mate, whom Martin had unsuccessfully tried to purchase. The party lay over night in the "Green Glades," where is now the town of Terra Alta. The camp was in the glade at the present railroad Y. During the night Hetty secured a pistol from the sleeping planter and induced Ned to shoot him. The boy then crushed the head of the unfortunate man with a rock of almost 30 pounds weight. In the morning the boy told Abraham Jeffers, a justice of the peace living close by, that some one had killed his master. Having a suspicion, Jeffers took the boy to David Freeland, whom he told to put a rope in his pocket. On viewing the mangled remains, Freeland exhibited the rope and scared the boy, who now confessed the deed. Freeland favored a lynching, but was restrained by his neighbor, who arrested the slaves and kept them at his house under guard until they could be turned over to the county authorities. Jeffers took charge of the papers and valuables of the murdered man until they could be delivered to a brother, who appeared in November, the crime having been committed in July. Hetty, the real criminal, was cleared on the ground of mental aberration, and the almost idiotic boy was hanged September 3 of the same year on the hillside at Kingwood, just above the Morgantown and Kingwood station. According to statute law, the state paid to the heirs \$300 for the executed slave.

During the period the population of the county rose from 3,000 to 12,000. From 1820 to 1830 the rate of increase was 49 percent. In the next decade it was 35 percent, while from 1840 to 1850 it was 70 percent. These figures show an unusually active immigration in the third decade, owing to the improved roads and markets. A portion of the influx came from the lower Shenandoah Valley in search of cheaper land.





In 1836 a colony of German Catholics arrived from Cumberland and purchased wild lands of Hagans and Ludington. Their selections lie west and north from Howesville, on the broad upland of Laurel Hill. The soil is not of the best, yet at the time it appeared to good advantage because of the timber growing on it. Through the industry of these people, the timbered plateau is now a succession of well-kept farms and good homes. The usual purchase was 100 acres, and the price per acre was \$1.50.

It is worthy of notice that, while Monongalia had 10,000 people after Preston was sheared off, its rate of increase during the next 60 years was only one-twelfth of what it was in this county. In 1880 Preston was the more populous by above 25 percent. But during our Pioneer Period the parent county enjoyed the advantage of a navigable river, with Pittsburgh at its mouth. This was a matter of high importance in an age destitute of good roads. But the coming of piked road and railroad gave the supremacy to Preston, Monongalia having no pike comparable to the Northwestern, and no railroad at all until 1886. During the present Industrial Period the pendulum has been swinging back. In supplying a very necessary condition for the growth of a large town, the possession of a navigable river has by this time nearly enabled the old county to catch up with the new.

It will now appear that, if the Pioneer Period was a time of foundation digging, the sub-Pioneer Period was a time of rearing a superstructure. The genuine backwoods era, with its novelty and its change, its romance and its peril, its hardship and its privation, had passed away. The new period was a time of better homes, of village founding, of road building, and of making more evident the essential features of American civilization.



## CHAPTER XII

## PRESTON IN 1825.

## "John Dee" - His Home, Family and Neighborhood.

In this chapter we introduce the reader to a neighborhood of Preston in the early days of the political existence of the county. Among the native inhabitants of 1825 were men and women of mature age. The restlessness of the early pioneer day has abated, and a local spirit has had time to arise.

In discussing "John Dee of the Dee Settlement," we are telling of a man who is only nominally fictitious. His home may fit almost any locality, though it may be well to consider it as lying in the older and more developed northern half of Preston.

John Dee is the son of a Scotch-Irish immigrant who wedded the daughter of a native of England and came to these hills in 1785, at the close of the war of the Revolution. But his maternal grandmother, and her own mother also, were born on this side of the Atlantic. The senior Dee, whose name was likewise John, opened the farm on which the son is now living. We may not call the present occupant Mr. Dee, since he vigorously objects to being addressed in any such fashion. John, as we shall have to call him, is forty-five years old, and hard labor has brought him to a realizing sense that he is no longer young. Rheumatic aches have begun to appear. Yet he is a tall, wiry, stalwart man, and is the champion reaper of his settlement, with a record of forty-seven dozen sheaves of wheat in a single day.

The name of his wife is Margaret, but everybody calls her Peggy. She is of the same age as John, and is of ample proportions and matronly air. Their living children are four sons and four daughters of assorted sizes. All are still at home save the oldest daughter. A still older girl was taken from them in early womanhood, and two boys passed away in childhood. The parents would look their surprise if asked whether the daughter not at home is a teacher or clerk, or pursuing some other independent career. She is a wife and mother, and lives in the settlement.

In approaching the house from the "county road," we pass through a half mile of woodland in which there is hardly "a stick of timber missing." The squirrels and rabbits, and the feathered denizens of the





forest, are in greater number than we are accustomed to see in 1913. The public road we have followed is so narrow as seldom to permit one wagon to pass another with much convenience. It is variegated with rocks, stumps, and mudholes. It looks, indeed, as though used much more often by a man on horseback than by a man in one of the noisy wagons of the period. The run we lately crossed is without wagon bridge or footlog. The person depending on his own locomotion must either find a couple of rails, or else remove his footgear—if he has any—and wade through the waters. Our track through the belt of woodland is really by a bridle-path, although the passage can admit a wagon, and there are, in fact, some traces of wheel ruts.

The hewed-log dwelling of the Dees was erected fifteen years ago. A crowd of men, gathered from an eight-mile radius, put up the walls in a single day. The chinks are filled with small, flat stones, held in place by a plastering of reddish clay that gives the walls the color of ochre. From one end of the roof projects a massive internal chimney of unhewn stone. We detect, a few feet below the eaves, the ends of a row of joists. An opening in each gable is the only other proof of an upper story. One of the low chambers is lighted after a fashion by a half-window containing six panes of glass, the size of a pane being eight inches by ten. The other chamber is lighted only when a shutter is open. Below are three windows, supplying two rooms. The sashes of these lower windows are of unequal size, there being nine lights in the lower ones and three in the upper. One sash is now raised, being held up by a stick.

The cleated entrance door is furnished with very long strap hinges forged by the neighborhood blacksmith. Those of the door in the board partition are likewise of iron, but smaller. The builder of the house was deemed extravagant for dispensing with wooden hinges. Yet of nails there is scarcely more than a double handful in the whole house. An inducement to the free use of wooden pegs lay in the fact that iron was ten cents a pound, even before it was slowly wrought into hand-made nails and hinges. The floors and partitions are of broad poplar boards, sawed to an uneven thickness by an up-and-down saw driven by an overshot waterwheel. Yet, thanks to a judicious use of the adze, the floors are quite level. In building this house, the strong arms of John Dee and his friends supplied nearly all the materials, as well as the labor. It was no child's play to raise a heavy log. It took four men at each end and one in the middle. The ends had to be kept



level to prevent a slipping, and perhaps a resulting accident. Even the roof, of riven clapboards, had to be held in place by heavy weight-poles, with their accompaniments of eve-bearers, ribs, and knees. But since this help was gratuitous, save when it was returned in kind, the outlay in cash for materials not otherwise obtainable was very small.

Before entering the open door we notice another building, also of hewn logs, but smaller and not so well made. As an annex to the house it is exceedingly useful. Much farther away, a partially fallen chimney, a collapsed roof, and some mossy, decaying logs are all that remain of the round-log cabin put up by the senior Dee the year of his arrival. The second dwelling was built by him ten years later. In the years to come, a son of the younger Dee will weatherboard the third domicile, yet will finally abandon it in favor of a plain frame house of two stories, painted white, and with a shingled roof. By this time a shapeless rock heap on a grassy slope will alone keep alive the tradition as to where stood the original dwelling of the Dees.

The apartment we enter is the larger of the lower divisions of the house. It is kitchen, dining-room, and living-room, all in one. All the rooms are seemingly unfinished. The wall-logs are in full view within, as are likewise the hewn joists overhead. The fireplace in the main room is such a cavern that it takes the farmer a half of each winter to provide the firewood for warming the room and a portion of the air outside, a large share of the heat escaping up the flue. The breadth of the fireplace is seven feet, and it takes the united strength of the farmer and his oldest son to put a backlog in position. It would be less labor to dig coal from the hillside, yet there is scarcely a thought of using the black diamonds except when the blacksmith of the settlement mines a sackful for his forge. As for the housekeepers, they would regard this underground fuel as intolerably dirty for domestic use.

Although the living room is not so easy to keep clean as one with plastered walls and painted woodwork, yet Peggy Dee's style of housekeeping is about as good as we can reasonably expect. Her well-populated and not very commodious log farmhouse presents a different problem from the modern cottage of eight rooms. When her daughters in the course of time move into their new framed houses, they will take along with them the somewhat free and easy methods of the old home. There will be some lack of harmony between the new style of house and the old style of housekeeping. But their own granddaughters will be reared in modern homes, and will justly be esteemed very tidy housekeepers.





The long table is the handiwork of a cabinet-maker in the nearest village. The other furniture, such as there is, was also made within the county. The chairs are few. The most comfortable one has a sheepskin resting against the back. The younger members of the family circle use stools and benches. There are no pictures on the walls. Above a shelf is a small looking-glass in a very plain frame. On the shelf are two horn combs and various other articles, including a few bottles, stoppered according to their size with a small cob or a wound rag. The deer antlers on the opposite side of the room support three long-barreled flintlock rifles, with their powder-horns and bullet pouches. The ounce balls from one alone of these now ancient weapons have brought death to several score of deer, to say nothing of other game. Elsewhere we discern a bullet-mould. On a mantel are a small, plain wooden clock, a book or two, much the worse for handling, and a miscellany of other things. On a row of pegs are articles of masculine wearing apparel. Each peg has its owner, who expects his possession of it to remain inviolate.

In a corner is a skillet lid. When a fire is to be made, John brings it to the front of the fireplace and puts on it a piece of maple punk, a piece of tow, and a few grains of powder. Then, holding his big rifle in his left hand, he kneels over the lid and gives the flint several sharp blows with his pocket knife. The resulting sparks ignite the powder, a flame is communicated to the punk and the tow, and presently a fire is blazing among the logs. But a device has just come into the house which may be used as a substitute. It is a little oblong tin box with two partitions. In the larger of these are some punk and tow, and also a flint and a long cord. In the top of the smaller partition is a brass wheel an inch and a half in diameter, with teeth like a clock wheel. The cord is wound around the pin, on which the wheel freely revolves, and the flint is placed in position. There is a quick jerk on the cord, and the wheel rotates too rapidly for us to distinguish its teeth, and a shower of sparks falls from the flint upon the combustibles below.

In one corner is a bed. The bedstead is massive and high. The feather-ticks are upheld by a network of creaking cords, and are hidden by a figured coverlet of home manufacture. Underneath is a trundle-bed. But the home-made box cradle has reached the end of its long term of service, and has been retired to the upper floor.

At the foot of the bed is the ladder leading to the upper rooms. A big black cat is coming down with as much ease as any other member



of the family. Were we to climb the ladder we would find two broad, low chambers, looking very bare except for the beds, of which there are two or three in each room, the pile of extra bedding stacked on the floor, the big hardwood chest, and a considerable quantity of wearing apparel dangling from pegs. Limited as is the house room, and large as is the family, there is always a place over night for not only one guest, but more than one.

Preparations for dinner are now on, and are watched by Peggy's visiting mother, who, with a red cloth wound about her head and a cob pipe in her almost toothless mouth, is occupying the easy chair. But the grown girls of the settlement rarely smoke, and as yet they know nothing of snuff. Close before the fire is a smooth, semi-carbonized board, on which lies a browning johnny cake. The housewife proceeds to turn it, so that the under side may get done. A pot simmering above a bed of coals contains bacon and vegetables. In another, hot water is bubbling. John would not be true to the usage of the country were he not to insist on our breaking bread with him. So we sit down to a bountiful repast of corn-bread, garden beans, potatoes, bacon, berries, spicewood tea, rye coffee, and milk. If it were Sunday, a loaf of white bread and a plump pie would grace the table, although the wheat loaf is not quite relished by some of the household. If it were later in the year, there would be a dish of apple-butter and another of stewed dried apples or berries. But there are no jellies, and no dish of fruit from a glass jar, the process of airtight canning being yet to come into vogue. "Store tea" and "store coffee" are great rarities on John's table. As for rice, macaroni, or a dessert of bananas, we would never see such articles on John's table from the beginning of a year to its end. But during the colder months we would see venison, wild turkey, or pheasant, and perhaps bear meat, or else some fish. The bill of fare is almost strictly a product of these hills.

John and certain of his neighbors maintain a "fishpot" a few miles away on the Cheat. Three hundredweight of the finny tribe may be taken in a single night at a "watch-fish," an occasional sucker weighing six to eight pounds. The fish are caught with a rake pressed against the barricade of laths and fall-board. Fish under one pound in weight are allowed to go through.

The dishes taken out of the cupboard are meager in variety and very plain in pattern. The plates are white with a blue border. Wooden and pewter spoons and wooden and common earthenware utensils are





in evidence as we watch the preparations for dinner. The knives and forks have wooden handles.

Out in the dooryard is what Peggy calls her Dutch oven. It is built of stone. She makes a fire in it, and after the wood is reduced to coals she clears out the embers and puts in her loaves of wheat dough. The heat which has passed into the stonework assures the baking.

John's buttonless blue hunting shirt is a woolen garment, secured at the waist by a belt attached behind, and fastened in front with a buckle. Falling over the shoulders is a cape attached at the neck. The hem is fringed. The man's lower garment is of jeans, and on his feet are buckskin moccasins. In summer he wears a straw hat with a decided lop in the broad brim. In winter he usually wears his foxskin cap, though he now possesses a cloth hat made in his market village. As for an overcoat, there is none in the house. John wears his hair rather long, but in accordance with a custom of his time he displays no beard. However, he does not shave often, and a look at his face tells us his razor is seldom keen.

The costume of the wife is not of calico but of striped plaid, yet otherwise is much the same as that of the granddaughter, who in our day lives on the same farm. The grown sons and daughter are attired somewhat like their parents. The younger girls have plaid dresses of rather pretty colors, and the "least" child wears a flannel garment reaching to its ankles. For their heads the mother and oldest daughter have sunbonnets and hoods. The smaller girls seldom use any head covering except a scarf for cold weather. Knitting is universal among the females of the settlement, and the hoods, scarfs, and socks are home-made. But at the time of our visit John alone has any artificial covering for his feet.

Before leaving the house we take another look at the yawning fireplace. Built into the chimney is an iron crane, from which dangle the pots and kettles when not in use. Near one corner we notice a shovel, a pair of tongs, and a small bellows for putting life into a struggling flame. At the other side of the cavern lies a hickory broom, its brush being of shavings cut while the stick is green, and the free ends bent downward, gathered together, and tied with a cord. Above is the cupboard, with its small assortment of blue-bordered china.

As we go out to view the farm, we have a glimpse of the canine population. There are two deerhounds, "Lead" and "Trail," and two large bear dogs, "Buck" and "Brindle." On the rear porch are huge



traps for bears and wolves. John is the neighborhood squire, and men come to him for the acknowledgments that are necessary before they can get the bounty on their wolf and fox scalps.

The barn consists of two pen-like enclosures of log, and is covered by one continuous roof of rye straw, bound with hickory withes. The spaces between the wall-logs are wide, and not generally chinked. Passing the door of the old house, we see within a hand loom, that bulky yet very necessary appurtenance of a well-appointed farm of the period. We see no well about the house, but there is a walled spring of pure, cold water, with a gourd cup lying on the capstone. A strong rill flows through the milk-house, and lower down the ravine it fills a hollow log, whither the span of sorrel horses and sometimes the cattle are led to drink.

In the insect season, John can sometimes hardly milk his cows without first driving off the midges and deerflies with the smoke of burnt toadstools.

The farm covers 250 acres, yet only a seventh part is cleared. The open portion is not all in one tract by any means, and the fields are not at all symmetrical in form. Each represents a separate clearing, and was inclosed when cleared, so that the amount of fencing has become very considerable. Some of it is of rails laid in the zigzag or worm fashion. The other part is of tree roots and brush. The greater part of the cleared area is kept in meadow and pasture, yet the cattle browse a part of the time in the woods, their whereabouts telling its own story by the very necessary bell with which each animal is supplied. The hogs have a similar privilege, especially in the fall of the year, on account of the mast then abounding in the woods.

John has several pens in his wood lots for ensnaring the wild turkeys, and there may yet be seen an old bear pen. The black bear will eat corn, and will climb a tree for sweet apples, but, except in the case of a female with cubs, is not likely to molest a man. In favorable years, a hundred bushels of chestnuts rattle from the trees, yet there is no appreciable market for this volunteer crop. But as to the many sugar maples the case is very different. John has a sugar camp, where under a rude shelter we find a stone furnace and three kettles. Here is made in its season all the sugar used at the house, besides the surplus sent to market over the National Road. The stock of sweet from the maples is augmented by the honey which the bees gather from the linn and other flowering trees and shrubs, and from the buckwheat bloom. But there are no galvanized sap-spouts and sap-buckets, and no modern





hives. A concern of straw, or a section of a hollow log, answers the latter purpose. Yet the farmer and his boys are ready to plunder a bee-tree whenever they can find one in the woods, and in more than a single instance they have brought away a hundred pounds of well-filled comb.

Stumps are quite gone from the old clearings, but are plenty in the newest one. The virgin fertility of the former is much impaired. The opinion is still held that a field is to be considered "good for so many crops," and then thrown out of active use in favor of a new clearing. So long as a new field may be cleared there is little thought of keeping up the fertility of the older ones. The surface of the small tilled area is scratched with a wooden plow, which runs shoaler yet harder than the modern steel implement, and is liable to "ball up." There is a wooden-toothed harrow for heavy work, but the grain crops are "brushed in" with a bush harrow. The corn-field and the potato patch are given their chance against the weeds by means of the hoe, every grown or partially grown member of the family taking part in this crusade. The shovels and hay forks are made from hardwood trees.

The grain is reaped with the sickle, three "hands" making a sheaf, and thirty to forty dozen of the latter a day's work. The expert reaper brings his narrow crescent blade close to the fingers that are grasping the handful of straw, and the left hand bears the scars of more than one miscalculation. Threshing is done with the flail, and John is able to pound out from twelve to fifteen bushels a day, not including the time spent in winnowing away the chaff. Portions of the corn, wheat, and buckwheat are taken on horseback to some watermill, and there ground into flour or meal. Yet now and then John puts his old handmill to use, and by dint of elbow movement can turn out a bushel of meal in a day.

There is little leather in the "gears" he flings upon the backs of his sorrel team. The horse collars are of straw, bound together with hickory bark, and the lines are of the latter material also. The bridle, the hames, and the back and side bands comprise the other parts of the harness. The doubletrees are hooked to the plow or harrow by a hickory withe, and the convenient hickory bark is often resorted to in tying together the parts of the harness.

The acre of flax that is annually grown is every whit as necessary as the little fields of corn, oats, wheat, and buckwheat. Cotton in bulk is almost a curiosity. The cotton country lies far away, and a bale of the white fiber could sell only at a very interesting figure after its long



wagon journey into this mountain land. As to cloth from the seaboard, the price is almost prohibitive to the lean purses of John and his neighbors. But, by virtue of much labor and no little skill, and with almost no outlay in ready money, John's farm produces both flax fiber and wool, and turns this raw material into the cloth of which the family clothing, the bedding, and the grain sacks are made.

A brown color is given to the new cloth by a cold solution of walnut hulls, but if a black is desired the liquid is boiled. Madder gives a red color, maple a green, and hickory a yellow. Copperas will also impart a yellow hue, but must not be used on wool.

The pulling, retting, breaking, swingling, and scutching of the flax consumes much time, and the swingling is dusty work. After the pulled stalks have become soft, as well as ill-swelling, from retting in the damp, they are broken by blows from a wooden knife, and the tow is separated from the splintered bark by passing through sets of steel blades in the hackling boards. The fiber is boiled in lye to soften it. The spinner is expected to know the number of threads to the inch, this matter being determined by a magnifying glass. In the finest linen the number is eight hundred. The product of one hundred and twenty revolutions of the spinning-wheel is the "clip," and twelve clips make the "skein." The spinner is paid either by the clip or the skein. The grades of the linen are the "pure linen," the "tow linen," and the "flax linen," the second having a tow woof, and the third a tow woof also, but coarser. Bleaching takes place on the grass. The sensation produced by putting on a new shirt of the coarser grades is compared by John's boys to being rubbed with chestnut burrs. So it is the practice to beat the linen with clubs to break down the irritating "shivs," or to draw the shirt of torture back and forth over a smooth rail. The tenth of May is the conventional date for donning the summer's linen. When a warmer cloth is needed, it is found in the combination of wool and linen, known as linsey. When packthread is wanted, it is at once available in the form of tow.

Potatoes do not arrive till near the fall season. That little inclosure inside a paling fence is the garden. It yields a smaller variety of vegetables than in our day, yet is more prominent with respect to savory herbs. Peggy and her daughters have some flowers and ornamental plants, but we would esteem them of inferior quality. Among them are a few tomatoes, the deeply creased fruit not being supposed fit to put inside the human mouth.





A heavy beam, with one end anchored in a large oak, supplies the squeezing power for separating apple juice from the pomace. Apples are wanted for cider as much as for other purposes. Johns' father set out an orchard soon after his arrival, and other trees have been added since. In any but very unfavorable seasons there is an abundant supply of apples, peaches, pears, plums, and cherries, a large share of the apples finding their way to the big copper kettle, whence the sliced fruit emerges in the form of apple-butter. Another portion is dried for winter use, and so is a quantity of the abundant blackberries from the old clearings.

John Dee is regarded as a "stiff" man. No one holds a mortgage or note against him. Very nearly everything worn or eaten by himself and his large family is produced on the farm. Whatever else he positively needs can usually be had either by exchange of work or by barter. At the store, he may sometimes get rid of a few pounds of butter or a few dozen of eggs, yet the price of the former is only six cents a pound, and of the latter only three cents a dozen. There is no very appreciable home market for the minor products of the farm. The surplus of these goes to waste, except so far as it can be eaten up by the farm animals. John's best source of cash income comes through the yearly visit of the cattle buyer. Yet his market animals bring what we would now esteem a ruinously low price. So, after all, if John is a well-to-do man for his day, he handles but a small amount of hard money. His taxes are two dollars a year. He pays his preacher a larger sum, and in the winter season he pays a still larger amount to the teacher in the form of tuition fees. He writes four or five letters in the course of a year, and pays in postage from five to twenty-five cents on each.

John's neighbors are not generally so well off as himself. They have large and small obligations to contend with, and find even the smaller of them very troublesome to meet. New as the country still is, there are men around him who do not possess any realty.

The men of the settlement occasionally drive cattle eastward over the newly-built National Road. They also make infrequent trips to the little towns on the Monongahela. From these points goods are "poled" down the current to more navigable waters. From the little city of Pittsburg steamers have been plying on the Ohio for fourteen years, although the boilers have a disagreeable habit of exploding. At the river towns prices are as follows: Wheat, 50 cents a bushel; rye, 40 cents; corn, 35 cents; oats, 16 cents; buckwheat, 25 cents; butter, 10



cents a pound; bacon,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and eggs, 6 cents a dozen. It is nearer to the taverns on the National Road. These hostelries entertain many travelers, and require large amounts of grain, hay, and country produce.

John's nearest neighbor is a third of a mile down the run, yet within a radius of two and a half miles are a dozen homes sheltering a hundred people. The most forehanded of his neighbors is living in a stone house of massive construction. But every one else is occupying a log house, which never is so large as John's, and is sometimes much smaller. Neither is the style of housekeeping always up to the standard maintained by Peggy Dee.

One mile through the woods is the home of Sam Slow. This neighbor has a "rough farm," a few acres of which are indifferently tilled. Sam has a horror of over-exertion, and so he spends day after day in the woods, banging away at the game, or holding up a fishing pole. His round-log cabin is caulked with moss. The chimney of split logs lined with flagstones rises a few inches above the low gable, and is topped out with mud and sticks. The one window contains six lights, a shutter doing duty at another opening. Within are two small rooms. In the chimney is a trammel pole strung with round hooks, from which dangle the wood shovel and the few cooking utensils. Here dwell a man, his wife, and ten children. Two others have married while yet in their teens, and three more have been laid to rest in a burial ground. What little farming Sam does at all is with the help of a single ox. At his sugar camp he builds his fire between two logs rolled together, his kettle being suspended over the coals by a hickory withe. There is a shelter at this camp, or what, by a stretch of the imagination, may be called a shelter.

Several persons in the settlement, of widely varying age, bear the maiden surnames of their mothers. Several have informally been adopted as stepchildren by the man the mother may subsequently have married. Yet the paternity of all such is an open secret with the gossips of the neighborhood.

Two miles from John's home is the old field schoolhouse. To this small, uncouth, log structure comes once a month the itinerant preacher, who then addresses more people than can very conveniently get into the room. Few of his hearers are members of his church or of any other. Yet they are like all other Americans, inasmuch as they wish to see and be seen. The "charge" does fairly well in raising its quota of





the \$100 that constitutes the salary, but then the preacher is a free guest whenever he comes into the settlement, and for so long a time as he may see fit to remain. There is a "big meeting" every winter, but, though begun by the preacher in charge, it is completed by a local preacher from another settlement.

As for the teacher, he boards around the district, in addition to receiving \$10 a month in cash or barter. A portion of his salary is from the educational fund of the state, and the remainder is from the slim purses of his patrons. The teacher, or master, as he is called, is almost invariably a man, and the room is well filled during the winter term of three months.

In the settlement across the creek are so many people of German birth or ancestry that the family records are written in the German Bibles, and some instruction is given through the medium of the German tongue. The older people do not converse in English with much freedom.

A wedding is a great social event, and is followed by the infare at the home of the groom's father. A party sallies thence to meet the bridal group. The leaders on each side then gallop to the house, the one arriving first receiving a bottle of liquor, which is immediately passed around with entire impartiality. A sequel to the infare is the inevitable serenade. The wedding festivities are not likely to pass off without some very coarse jokes.

In the Dee settlement is a still, where rye and peaches are turned into firewater. Corn whiskey is not thought fit to use, and the corn product is never more than forty cents a gallon. The jug or the bottle is in every house. If the use of liquor is unfortunately general, the poisonous alcohol is not combined with the even more deadly chemicals now employed. But with this qualification, alcohol is the same curse in 1825 as in 1913.

In the week-day social gatherings of the Dee Settlement, utility is nearly always a feature. There are "frolics" galore. Every little while there is a clearing of new land, a log rolling, a corn husking, a wheat harvesting, an apple paring, a quilting, a house raising, a wood chopping, a sheep washing, a fish gigging, or a kicking frolic. On an occasion of the latter sort, a hundred yards of new cloth are fulled by being laid on boards placed on the floor of a barn. The cloth is kept drenched with soapy water, and is then stamped on for several hours by barefooted men and women, lads and lassies.



Notice of the "frolic" is given out, and the masculines or feminines, one sex or both, according to the nature of the gathering, assemble from within a radius of several miles. The work dispatched, the demands of the stomach are liberally supplied from a well-filled table. Unless the character of the work shuts out the sequence of the social feature, the latter comes in for a full share of attention at the close. Not to have a period of amusement is unthinkable, for it would deprive the occasion of all zest.

Since each farmer has to summon several of these gatherings in the course of a year, the aggregate number in the settlement each season becomes considerable. With ready money scarce, and labor-saving machinery quite unknown, the cooperation of muscle is unavoidable. Each man who solicits a frolic expects to take part in another somewhere else, and no strict account is kept of the amount of neighborly aid thus asked for or granted. The frolic is therefore an absolute necessity. It serves a double purpose, being at once utilitarian and social. In fact, the purely social party is scarcely known, even among the young people. When it does occur, the sports which take place are likely to be rough. John's oldest son could tell of a young stranger wearing a white linen suit, who was crowded into a fireplace by the girls at a certain party, and his face thereby blackened with soot. But the young ladies had the grace to wash his discolored clothes.

There are still other forms of neighborly assistance. The people of the settlement are usually "stout," yet occasionally some one is "dauncy" or "complaining," or else "down sick." There is a doctor fifteen miles away, yet he is less often called upon than is Aunt Polly Bee, who, with her native tact in the sick room, and her packages of boneset, chamomile, pennyroyal, and feverfew, seems sufficient for any ordinary emergency. Yet while the simple life renders the people hardy, and while nervous affections are not particularly common, the more serious diseases are more often fatal than with us, because their nature and proper treatment are less understood. And since certain ailments are not known to be "catching," they work no little harm. Furthermore, the crowded homes, and the non-observance or downright ignorance of proper sanitary care, are responsible for much of the illness, especially among infants.

If Jerry Kee has a "spell of sickness" that lays him up, or is kept to his house by a broken bone, the neighbors take turns in sitting up with him, and in seeing that his farm work does not suffer. The nearest





doctor is the only substitute for the professional dentist, yet all he can do is to put an instrument of torture to the aching tooth and jerk it forth in blissful ignorance of anaesthetics. However, the unsound tooth is comparatively infrequent, thanks to the less common use of sweets, the thorough mastication required by the hard-crusted corn-bread, and the absence of our "predigested" soft foods.

But peace and concord do not have their way at all times in the Dee Settlement. The frailties of human nature reveal themselves here just as they do anywhere else. A falls out with B over a trespass committed by a "breachy" colt. He does not take the matter to the squire or to a lawyer at the county seat. He goes in search of B, and they have it out with their fists, the result of the face-bruising being regarded as a settlement of the affair. Or else A has a grievance against C, and it is understood that when they meet at muster-day, or at the first day of county court, they are to have a fight. By that time their pugilistic propensities will be inflamed by liquor. Then there is Y, who proclaims himself a champion bruiser because he has licked every man who has stood up to him. Z appears to dispute the claim of Y to be the "better man." Although it may be understood that the battle is to be square and without kicks, the victor may show his temper and his brutality by gouging the eyes of the vanquished, or by attempting other mutilation. Arrests are seldom made. But fighting will become infrequent through a better moral training and a better enforcement of law.

And as the men fight, so do the boys also. Two members of the school nurse their ill-feeling toward one another, and on the last day of the term they fight until one or the other acknowledges himself worsted. The schoolmaster can see no other way of controlling his pupils save by the prompt and free use of corporal punishment.

The world, so far as actually comprehended by the Dee household, comprises a portion only of their home county, together with what they have seen along the roads they may have traveled outside. John is, by nature, an intelligent man, yet his own schooling was limited to the three R's. He never studied geography or history, and there is not a map in the house. He has never read so many as five books, and he does not read a newspaper with any regularity. The greater share of such books as are in the neighborhood are of a religious nature, and were sold by the itinerant preachers. John's mental stimulus comes largely through the Sunday sermon and the spread-eagle harangue of the politician. The county seat contains but fifty inhabitants, and he



goes there no oftener than actually necessary. Every second or third Saturday he visits the new village eight miles away. There he trades for something at the one store, converses with men he does not meet in his own settlement, and takes from the postoffice a possible letter or paper. Of remote portions of the county and of neighboring counties his knowledge is hazy, except for the illumination afforded by strangers who have lodged with him. The region along the Atlantic shore does not seem like a reality, and does not much interest him. Ohio and Kentucky, where relatives have settled, have more significance, and he has more than once thought seriously of moving to the former state. Yet his neighbor in the stone house has been to Baltimore with a drove of cattle, and he tells of the trip on every possible opportunity, not failing to describe the blistering of his feet.

With respect to what he has and has not seen, John Dee has but little advantage over his sons and daughters. The latter have never seen an illustrated paper. They have scarcely ever written or received a letter, to say nothing of their total ignorance of illustrated postal cards. They have never seen a light vehicle, or the polished furniture that comes from Grand Rapids. They have never heard a church bell or a steam whistle. They have never tasted an orange or banana, or a dish of ice cream. They have never seen a display of holiday goods. The girls know nothing of lace curtains, or the fashion designs in the "Delineator." Neither have the boys selected a breech-loading shotgun from the descriptions found in the mammoth mail order catalog of Shears and Sawbuck. An organ, not to mention a piano, would be a seven days' wonder. The only musical instruments they know are the "fiddle," the accordion, and the jewsharp, with the addition on muster-days of the drum and the fife.

The stranger visiting in the settlement is an object of curiosity. Who and what he is is speedily found out, if there is any possible way of doing so. Yet he is treated with great hospitality, and the other stranger, who has moved into the settlement to stay, is made welcome with a housewarming. The community is not yet so old as to have developed a clannishness that the newcomer will have to reckon with.

The other sons and daughters of John Dee will marry on arriving at mature age. Bachelors and spinsters of long standing are fewer in his time than in ours. The daughters will continue to live in the settlement. One of the sons will build a small house on the home farm, and eventually own a half of the place. Another will purchase some wild





land, and though it will not be easy to raise \$100 with which to purchase the hundred acres, the parent will come to the rescue, though not in a gratuitous way. The third son will go to the newer land of promise toward the Father of Waters. He will never think of turning his steps in the direction whence his grandfather came. Little more will he think of moving to Pittsburg or any suburb thereof. That little city had not the mammoth workshops with which it now abounds. Its manufacturing suburbs of today are no more as yet than country villages. In fact, the call of the city is a mild voice in 1825. The industries of the land are performed mainly by hand labor, and are carried on in the villages and farmsteads quite as much as in the cities. The people of America are still living in very much the same manner as when the Declaration of Independence was signed.

There comes up at last the irresistible query: Which is the happier man, the John Dee of 1825, or his adult great grandson of 1913? If the former could be put forward eighty-eight years into the future, he would not at once take kindly to our complex age of "dig and scratch." He might declare with emphasis that he had been getting along very well as he was. Neither would the great grandson take any more kindly to the simple and unsophisticated, yet coarse, narrow, and laborious life of his forbear. If now, by some Aladdin-like performance, the two men could meet and compare views, they would very possibly agree that, if illusion lurks within the dreamy azure haze with which "ye olden time" is enveiled, so there is on the other hand much of tinsel in the showy exterior of our present-day civilization. The world in which John Dee lived and moved had some features in its favor, and from which we have departed to an extent perhaps regrettable. Yet its seeming repose and contentment sprang from its very ignorance of the manifold aspects of our modern time. The broader present life contains more possibility of good than the discarded old life, although it may be so perverted as to be in effect a greater evil.



## CHAPTER XIII

## EARLY MIDDLE PERIOD.

1848 a Landmark Year - A New American Spirit - The Virginia System of Government - New State Constitutions - Progress of Preston County.

This period of ten years was fraught with greater consequences to Preston than any other decade in the entire cycle of its history. These consequences were political, industrial, and social, and visibly touched the current of public and private life at almost every angle.

But to know something of the cause, we must spend a few moments in looking outside the confines of the county. The year 1848 is approximately the center of an epoch of far-reaching human activity. It may very justly be regarded as the threshold of the truly modern era. The quarter century immediately following has been the stage of childhood and youth. The years since then are the stage of early adult manhood.

It is true there had been a long period of preparation, advancing with steadily lengthening step, but what it was going to lead to was dimly apprehended by those men who tried to look into the future. It was somewhat as when workmen have hauled, with much labor, and perhaps with little thought, a great mass of building material to a certain spot, the exact form of the handsome structure forthcoming being known only to the architect himself. In like manner, the approach of a new era had, until about the middle of the last century, made no deep impress on the habits and thought of the general mass of the American people. They were still living in the shadow of the colonial age, and were rather content to do things as their fathers had been doing them.

Charles W. Eliot, lately president of Harvard University, and one of the most eminent and observant of American citizens, made the following remark when in 1901 the twentieth century came into being:

"The twenty-five years just past is the most extraordinary period in the whole history of our race. Nothing is done as it was done twenty-five years ago."

There are ages when the world in general, or the individual nation in particular, seems almost stationary. Then will come a time of great activity, followed by a relapse of the sluggish feeling, as if there were a weariness with the past effort and a gathering of reserve power for a new effort. In these periods of unusual life it would seem that the impelling force lies in a condition of the social atmosphere, and that it





drives men in a certain direction, independently of the initiative and directive influence of any person or group of persons.

The great movement which sprang into full life about 1848 was practically confined to the European branch of the human race, and was most strikingly exhibited in the American people. But in Europe there was a movement for popular rights, taking active form in 1830, and reaching a climax in 1848. In England there was an extension of the right of suffrage. In France, Germany, and Italy, there was an indignant outbreak against despotic power, followed by the coming to this country of many of the more liberal Germans. Russia came to Manchuria. The discovery of gold in California and Australia changed the vast Pacific from an almost silent expanse into the scene of a busy commerce. The ports of China were opened by England, and those of Japan by America.

In the United States there was, in addition to the discovery of gold and silver in the far West, the discovery of petroleum in the East. There came the telegraph, destined to make neighbors of all the nations of the earth; the use of ether as an anaesthetic, followed by an astonishing advance in medicine and surgery; the swiftly increasing appearance of labor-saving devices, such as the reaper and the sewing machine. It was soon possible to grow a bushel of wheat with eleven minutes of labor, instead of three hours of labor. The throngs of people released from the compulsion of living on the farm gathered into the city and the town. By thus becoming more concentrated and less scattered, the Americans became more alert and enterprising. Conservatism fell out of fashion.

Previous to this new era, America was not rich. The volume of imports had only doubled in fifty years. The yield of gold was much less than one million dollars a year. So far from yet being the granary of Europe, America was producing little more than enough breadstuffs for her own people. In 1837 one state resorted to a bounty to stimulate wheat-growing. About the same time the city of New York had bread riots, allayed by the importation from Europe of more than a million bushels of grain. Towns were small, because a large majority of people were pinned to the soil and toiling long hours, so as to produce enough foodstuffs for their own use and a surplus of minor amount for the cities.

The American had always been resourceful, yet he was much inclined to follow the time-honored beaten paths. The first iron plow was



believed to poison the ground and cause weeds to thrive. In 1831, a young man of the Shenandoah Valley invented the first efficient reaping machine. Its successful trial was watched by a hooting, cursing crowd of harvesters, who did not want to lose their privilege of working sixteen hours a day at a rate of three cents an hour. But with the new epoch fairly under way, the old ruts fell into disrepute. Young men were inclined more than ever to seek their fortunes in a new state or in a city.

Counties of the Appalachian region, which continued to lie remote from the channels of travel and trade, continued to adhere in large measure to the old customs. The situation of Preston on a great commercial route prevented such a loitering in the general march of progress.

It is a great error to suppose that, because the Americans threw off their allegiance to a king in 1776, they put on as it were a brand-new suit of clothes. On the contrary, the old suit was dusted, given a new name, and put on again. Men are willing to progress by steps, but are very slow to progress by jumps. So far as their local affairs were concerned, Virginians were hardly conscious that there had been any change. Their new Constitution of 1776 was only a restatement of the source of the laws they already had, so that the document might conform to the fact of the separation from England. The king's name was, of course, used no longer in proclamations and official forms. But the Virginia governor lived in style, just as the royal governor had done. There was still a Governor's Council of eight members. The General Assembly was the House of Burgesses under a new name.

The legal voters of a county elected two of their citizens to the General Assembly. They also voted for congressmen and for presidential electors. But this was about as far as they had any direct voice in self-government. Their governor was not chosen by themselves, but by the legislature. He signed their land patents, just as the royal governor had been doing. He appointed the justices who composed their county courts, and as this body made its own nominations to the governor when vacancies were to be filled, it was a close corporation, and self-perpetuating. The governor also commissioned their sheriff and the officers of their militia. The county court appointed the county clerk, the prosecuting attorney, and the jailor. Local officials were therefore chosen by the governor or by the county court. All this was very indirectly a government by the people. It was a government from above,





and in the parent state the appointive method is retained to a greater extent than in West Virginia.

Such was the aristocratic form of local government under which Preston was living in 1828. It was acceptable to the mass of the people east of the Blue Ridge. With the more democratic\* citizenship west of the mountains it was distasteful to be held in a condition of political infancy. Not only had they no direct voice in the management of their local affairs, but they had to pass a property qualification before being allowed to vote. This restriction required the ownership of 25 acres of improved land, with a house on it equal to the size of 12 feet by 12; or 50 acres of improved land; or a lot and similar house in a town designated as such by the legislature.

In 1825 a convention met at Staunton, and issued an appeal to the legislature that a new Constitution be framed. The answer was the constitutional convention of 1829. But, as a whole, this body was reactionary, and not progressive. It was dominated by the eastern section of the state. In the new instrument there was only a little broadening in the voting qualifications. The membership of the House of Delegates was fixed at 135, only 29 being apportioned to the counties which now form West Virginia. The representation from the two sides of the state was to remain unchanged, regardless of any unequal growth in population. All counties weak in population( of which Preston was one,) were now limited to a single delegate, instead of the two they had been sending. The West Virginia counties showed their displeasure by throwing 8,365 votes against the new Constitution, and only 1,383 in its favor. But in the other division of the state there were 24,672 votes for it and 7,198 against it. Thus the new charter carried by a majority of 10,492 votes in a total of 41,612.

This Constitution went into effect in 1830. The number of justices for a county was limited to twelve. The county court was to meet quarterly, with supplementary terms every alternate month. At its November term it was to make three nominations from its own body for sheriff, this officer holding his position a little more or a little less than a year, according to the date of commission. The coroner was appointed by the governor from two nominees, and held office during good behavior. The county clerk was appointed by the court for seven years. The fourth Thursday in April was made the day for state elec-

\*The word "democratic" as here used refers to government by the people themselves. It does not refer to the political party of that name. When any political party is mentioned in this book, it is with a capital letter.



tions. Female slaves above the age of sixteen were counted as tithables.

In 1850 there was another constitutional convention, which met at Richmond, and, after deliberating nine and a half months, framed the instrument which was adopted the next year by a vote of 75,748 to 11,069. This became effective January 1, 1852. The interest of the Prestonians in bringing it about is apparent in a petition of 1845, signed by 124 citizens. The document recites their belief

That it does not sufficiently guard the "Elective Franchise" against abuse and fraud, nor does it provide in the election of the servants of the people for a fair representation of the public will. For instance, a chief magistrate of the Commonwealth can be elected by the voice of about one-third of the Electors of the State by means of the existing inequality of representation in y'r hon. body.

The constitution of 1851 was a distinct improvement over the former, although it contained some reactionary features, these to stand until 1865, at least. But the right to vote was now freed from all property qualifications. The day of state election was changed to the fourth Thursday in May. Each magisterial district was to elect four justices, and these were divided into classes. Justices now received a per diem compensation of three dollars, but no fees or emoluments. County officers were also elected by popular vote, the clerk and surveyor for a term of six years, the prosecuting attorney for four years, and the sheriff and the commissioner of the revenue for two years. Overseers of the poor and constables were likewise chosen by popular vote, and so were the circuit judges for their term of eight years.

All property was now to be taxed according to its value, except that slaves above the age of twelve were to be assessed the same as land of the value of \$300. The quarterly terms of county court were to begin on the second Mondays of February, May, August, and November. The other terms, to be known as monthly courts, were to open on the first Monday of each remaining month.

Of the 32 state senators, 13 were to come from west of the Blue Ridge. Of the 152 delegates, 47 were allotted to the counties now in West Virginia. In making this arrangement, slave property was thrown into the scale. The vast majority of the slaves being east of the Blue Ridge, that section of the state thus remained in control. But as a concession to the western counties it was provided that in 1865, or in any tenth year thereafter, and in case the legislature should fail to agree on a principle of representation, the voters of the state were to decide





between these four schemes: 1. A suffrage basis resting wholly on votes. 2. A mixed basis, one delegate being assigned to each seventy-sixth of the number of whites, and one to each seventy-sixth of all state taxes on licenses and law processes, plus the capitation tax on freedmen. 3. A taxation basis, the senators being apportioned on the taxation basis, as aforesaid, and the delegates on the suffrage basis. 4. The senate to be chosen on the mixed basis and the lower house on the suffrage basis.

But, because of the war of 1861, this elaborate scheme to hold the center of political gravity east of the Blue Ridge was never put to a trial.

The first court in Preston under the new system was presided over by John S. Murdock, and the 32 justices are said to have constituted a fine body of men, both physically and intellectually.

The districting of the county was performed in 1852 through a commission appointed by legislative act. The citizens composing the same were John J. Hamilton, Charles Hooton, David C. Miles, Samuel R. Trowbridge, John J. Brown, Thomas Gregg, Harrison Hagans, William Connor, John Shaffer, Benjamin Shaw, and John Feather. Districts One, Four, and Six were identical with the present districts of Grant, Union, and Kingwood. Districts Two, Three, Five, Seven, and Eight were nearly the same, respectively, as Pleasant, Portland, Valley, Lyon, and Reno.

Eleven years later a new commission, appointed by the legislature of West Virginia, divided the county into the eight townships of Grant, Kingwood, Lyon, Pleasant, Portland, Reno, Union, and Valley. The members of this commission were Harrison Hagans, Solomon Miller, George M. Michael, James H. Shaffer, Peter M. Hartley, William M. Grimes, Joseph G. Baker, and William H. Brown. The state Constitution of 1872 abolished the name of township and restored that of district.

Fourteen election polls were established in 1852, their sites being as follows: Brandonville, Parnell's (near Cuzzart), Miller's (near Muddy Creek), Feather's (in Craborchard), Summit (Terra Alta), Germany (Aurora), Kingwood, Graham's, Independence, Huddleson's, Martin's, Evansville, Nine's, and Funk's. Lyon and Reno were thus given three polls each, and Pleasant and Portland were given two each.

The coming of the railroad did not at once do away with the feeling in favor of good highways, and in 1858, after several years of effort, the



Brandonville and Terra Alta pike was completed. The company was organized after the subscription of one-third of the authorized capital of \$8,025. The length of the road is 18.36 miles. In the same year the pike between Kingwood and Morgantown was finished at a cost of \$327 per mile.

Yet it was in the early portion of this period that the National and Northwestern pikes succumbed to the iron road, somewhat as the wooden frigates Cumberland and Congress went down in Hampton Roads before the onslaught of the armor-plated Merrimac. With the pikes, the villages of Brandonville, Fellowsville, and Evansville sank into decline, but the larger railroad points of Cranberry, Rowlesburg, Tunnelton, and Newburg arose to fill the vacancy. The growth of population was now mainly in the zone traversed by the railway.

The time was now come when Preston was fairly emerging from the conditions and customs of pioneer life. The county was as yet poor, and at the dawn of the Transition Period a few citizens—so few that they could be counted on the fingers of a single hand—were worth perhaps \$10,000 each. A farmer was thought well-to-do if he owned 150 acres of land, a team and wagon, was out of debt, and could command \$300 in cash. Land varied in price from a half dollar to six dollars an acre. It was hard to pay for when we learn that grown youths sometimes hired out for the munificent wage of \$3 a month and board. A farm of 100 acres, with house and some cleared land, was sold near Hazelton in 1855 for \$150. A farmer in Long Hollow paid for his own farm out of the proceeds of dried peaches hauled to Cumberland, a distance of full 80 miles.

The hunting-shirt and the moccasin had now quite disappeared, yet the costume of the day was not altogether the same as that with which we are now familiar. The dress suit included the claw-hammer coat, with its broad collar, and in the way of neckgear there was the stiff, satin-lined stock, with its bow in front and its buckle behind. Overcoats were not so generally worn as now, especially on the part of the boys. They were of the soldier pattern, with cape, after the style of the military overcoats of 1861.

The stores were selling more goods of outside manufacture, and they kept in stock such now obsolete or unusual articles as candles and candle-moulds, leather, shoepegs, tin lanterns, and grease lamps. Yet it was not advisable for the country merchant to be too overbearing, for we find that one stubborn farmer, after taking offense at the neigh-





borhood storekeeper, lived within his own resources nearly nine years, not giving patronage to any merchant.

The school was still primitive, and both preacher and teacher were poorly paid. The "literary" at the schoolhouse was a common feature of neighborhood life, and was maintained by adults rather than by the school. There were as yet few newspapers in the homes, and few books except the religious books brought in and sold by the preachers. Other books could only be had by sending away for them.

Coal was now beginning to find its way into general use, yet it was not liked by the housewives on account of the dust and smut. The first stoves were adapted to wood rather than coal. Wheat bread, not always relished in the olden time, was now displacing the cornbread loaf, and the tea made from birch, sassafras, spicewood, or pennyroyal was yielding to "store" tea and to coffee.

The large acreage of woodland was still sheltering much small game, and the local proverb that "it takes one day to catch a fish and eleven days to kill a deer" is illustrative of the interference of the hunting habit with steady application to farm labor.

The moral tone of the community was improving. Gambling was less usual, unless, perhaps, at the tavern. The ratio of church members to non-church members was rising. Partly through this fact, and partly through a better enforcement of law, the barbarous custom of settling a difference of opinion by a brutal fight was giving way before a more enlightened public opinion.

In the first week of June, in 1859, came the "great frost," when a promising crop of grain and corn was utterly ruined. The blighted fields were reseeded to buckwheat, corn, and potatoes, and the rest of the season being favorable, these second crops were heavy, especially in the case of the buckwheat. In the barn of George Livengood, of Pleasant, is still a quantity of the blighted wheat. The grain was in bloom at the time and was cut for fodder. Not all of it was used, and the residue was buried under the harvests of later years.

In the fall of 1860, great havoc was wrought among the young by an epidemic of diphtheria, a half dozen children sometimes perishing in a single home. The scourge was as new as well as severe disease, and it almost defied the measures taken to combat it. The next year the infected localities suffered a second visitation, though in a milder form. Two or three years later there came an epidemic of dysentery, such as occasionally descends upon the Appalachian country in time



of exceptionally low water. This scourge was also the cause of great mortality, and as in the case of the first, its ravages were all the more severe because of the lack of adequate hygienic knowledge.

In February, 1860, Bruceton became a town. The trustees were given power to collect a head tax of 75 cents on each male above the age of eighteen, and a property tax of not more than 25 cents on each \$100 of assessment.

In 1851 we note the incorporation of the Spruce Run Manufacturing Company for the making of cotton and woolen and other goods. The members of the firm were William F. and Francis W. Deakins and John and I. G. Ambler. The capital authorized was a minimum of \$10,000 and a maximum of \$100,000.





## CHAPTER XIV

## THE WAR OF 1861.

Causes of the War - American Slavery - Slavery in Preston - Disruption of Virginia -  
The Two Phases of State Separation.

The war of 1861 is too large a topic to treat with any degree of fullness in the pages of a local history. If, in the case of a county of the two Virginias, the subject is practically omitted, the volume is made incomplete. But if treated in detail, it looks as though the author were putting into his book too much of national and state history. Yet, as we have heretofore remarked, Preston lies at the intersection of the lines dividing North from South and East from West. Its contact with matters of national interest has been unusually close. It was slave territory, although it sided with the Union. It took a hand in the measures by which West Virginia was separated from the parent state. Therefore, we begin this chapter with a concise statement of the causes of the titanic struggle of 1861. It is believed that the presentation here given is in accord with the actual facts of American history.

Except to a few men of very unusual insight, the true nature of the differences which brought on the war were not clearly seen, even after the clash of arms had begun.

The Northern people could perceive only a willful conspiracy to keep millions of black men in cruel bondage, and to tear in twain the republic which the men of 1776 had founded. It was in their eyes a wicked rebellion, brought on by arrogant aristocrats, who would ruin if they could not rule. To them a disruption of the country spelled national disaster. The Southern people could see only an attempt from the outside to meddle with their domestic affairs, to wipe out the value of a large share of their property, and to compel them to live and act as other people thought best. Their call to arms was in their own eyes a most righteous effort to resist a wanton and inexcusable invasion.

Hence the two groups of the American nation appealed to the God of Battles, the one to maintain its national unity at any cost, the other to defend its local self-government at any cost. Each side was thoroughly sincere, as well as thoroughly in earnest. And the combatants being stubborn, unyielding men, the war was fought to a finish. They were of the same blood, and their temper was the same.



For years the two sections had been quarreling over the meaning of the Federal Constitution. Each side forgot that any generation sees with its own eyes, and not with the eyes of its forefathers, and must, therefore, interpret a writing according to the light of its own time. The difference between North and South toward the Constitution was therefore an honest difference. But the hot-blooded wrangling caused each side to misunderstand and distrust the other. This fact, aggravated by a want of close acquaintance, led to a mutual dislike.

Slavery was not the prime cause of the war. As a rule it was not cruel. If this had been the case, the Southern men would not have dared to leave their homes to go to war, and the negroes would not have remained quiet. Slavery was a burden which the South disliked, but which it saw no near and easy way to get rid of. It was realized that sudden emancipation would work great hardship for a long while. But sudden emancipation was not generally in the mind of the North in 1861. It was at length resorted to as a means of ending the war.

As was mentioned in a preceding chapter, the American colonies in 1776 were a cluster of independent republics. They were not yet a single nation in any true sense of the word. Their union was at first merely a league. The "more perfect" union sought in the adoption of a Federal government was viewed as a union of consent both North and South. It was undertaken as an experiment, and so long as it was viewed as such, it could not be looked upon as necessarily perpetual any more than in the case of a business partnership.

A spirit of real nationality had therefore to develop from a small beginning, and the Federal Union supplied the soil for its growth. As we have seen, the West was national from the start. The national feeling took hold of the seaboard North, though not in the same degree. But wherever a sense of nationalism did come to prevail, it brought with it the firm belief that sovereignty lay in the Union itself, and not in the states; that the Union was perpetual in its very nature, and its preservation a patriotic duty.

Southern men who went northward became as the Northern and Western people, just as Northern and Western people became as the Southerners by settling in the South. But to a much larger extent the Southern people pushed westward along the coast, and founded new Virginias and Carolinas. The South did not have an interior West behind it to foster a spirit of nationality. It was agricultural, and not industrial, and was therefore conservative. By virtue of these and other





causes, the South lingered in much the same atmosphere as that of the colonial period. It followed purely as a matter of course that the South continued to view the states as sovereign and the Union a confederation. It therefore still held the belief that a state might withdraw from the Union, just as a man may withdraw from a partnership.

The North held the same opinion at first, but abandoned this attitude as harmful after coming to view the Union as a nation. Having arrived at a full acquiescence in the nationalistic idea, the North could see more clearly than the South that the doctrine of state sovereignty was incompatible with that of genuine nationalism. To command respect, either at home or abroad, a country must be strong, and this is hardly possible unless its people freely concede the unity and perpetuity of its government. Otherwise a country cannot deal efficiently with domestic strain or foreign foe. Had America been a nation at the time of the war for independence, that struggle would have closed in 1777. Had it been a nation in 1812, the New England states would not have been a stumbling block in the second war with England. Had Washington been a James Buchanan, the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794 would have established a precedent whereby a community might suit its own pleasure as to obeying a Federal law.

In another chapter we sketched some of the outward phases of the world movement which came to a head about 1848. The underlying cause of this movement was an assertion of popular rights, both political and economic. It was a deep-seated revolt against the claims of entrenched privilege. It demanded freedom in labor and opportunity; it demanded a general exercise of the right to vote; it demanded free public schools; it demanded improved machinery, because this would lead to better homes and more general comfort.

This spirit of the age acting upon the American people required them to become homogeneous in political thought and industrial methods. It required the Americans of the South to put slavery aside, because it was hopelessly out of date as a labor system, and was against the tendencies of the new age.

The war of 1861 was simply a short cut in this general direction. Society moves either by evolution or revolution; with a step or with a leap. The former process would in the long run have worked its will on the South. The clash was brought on by the impatience of the busy, industrial North with the slower-moving, agricultural South. The latter section was, in effect, asked to put on at once a pair of new shoes without first breaking them in. It instinctively objected to being



driven. But the stronger force prevailed, the political and industrial handicaps were brushed aside, and the South was overcome. The Southern people quite willingly proceeded to rebuild their section on the lines which had proved such a source of power to their victorious rival. By so doing, they have prospered more than was possible under the antiquated system of slavery.

The spirit of the age thus impelled the North to nationalize the Union. The result was entirely successful, and to the advantage of the whole country. The North, with much the greater population, and with a long lead in wealth, commerce, general education, and industrial efficiency, had nevertheless, as a result of national politics, seen the presidential chair controlled almost without interruption by the planter aristocracy of the South. The time came when it believed itself better entitled than the South to guide the conduct of national affairs. To this end the North organized the Republican party, and since this movement was antagonistic to the drift of recognized Southern interests, that party was necessarily sectional.

Nations and peoples are moved upon by forces which they feel, yet cannot clearly explain. To find articulate expression, watch-words are seized upon. This was noticeably true of the long quarrel which preceded the clash of 1861. Both Northern and Southern people found watch-words in the phrasing of the Federal Constitution, in terms which had to do with slavery, and in the more striking utterances of their political leaders. When William H. Seward spoke of a "higher law," he really referred to an interpretation of the Constitution in accordance with the conditions true of the North in 1860. When he spoke of an "irrepressible conflict," he alluded to the impossibility of reconciling the spirit of the age with a labor system which was not free, could not use modern machinery, and was linked with institutions not American, but aristocratic.

Before coming to those aspects of the war which immediately concern this county, it is necessary to take up these two topics: the matter of slavery and the disruption of Virginia.

Strange as it might seem, slavery has helped the human race to acquire civilization. So long as man remains a savage, he will not learn the lesson of steady labor. But there comes along a far-seeing, resolute ruler, who puts his people to work and compels them to keep working. Generations of slaves succeed one another, and what was at first done under protest becomes a matter of habit. When the slave has become industrious on his own account, he is industrially efficient. He





breaks his own fetters, because they can no longer be kept on him. He thus becomes a free citizen. But so long as a country is organized on an aristocratic basis the desire for slavery continues. Paupers, ne'er-do-wells, convicts, and people of a colored race are still kept in servitude. If, on the other hand, there is a democratic structure of society, slavery is not wanted, because it is always less efficient than free labor. Pennsylvania was democratic from the start, and had very few slaves. The eastern district of Virginia was aristocratic from the start, and soon had great numbers of slaves. But the mountain counties of Virginia were settled chiefly by men of the Pennsylvania type, and among them slaves were much fewer than was the case east of the Blue Ridge.

American slavery did something for the negro, but was an evil to the white man. It gave the former the English language, the Christian faith, and a veneer of civilization. As to the white man, it corrupted his language and warped his moral vision. In the words of Dr. Ruffner, himself a Virginian and a slaveholder, the institution was keeping out immigration and white labor, crippling industry of every kind, imposing hurtful social ideals on the whites, and proving a hindrance to popular education. In 1832 an emancipation bill came within one vote of passing the Virginia Assembly.

Almost the only immigrants to this county who made use of slavery were men like Fairfax, who came from east of the Blue Ridge. They were possessed of wealth and influence, were good judges of land, and where they settled they introduced the plantation system. The stronghold of slavery in Preston was quite naturally, therefore, the superior agricultural lands in the south of Valley. In fact, slaves were scarcely to be found beyond a half hour's walk from the line of the Winchester and Clarksburg road. There seem to have been none in Grant, Pleasant, and Union, and no more than a very nominal representation in Lyon and Reno. There were few in Portland, or in Kingwood district, outside the county seat.

The high-water mark of slavery in Preston was reached in 1830, when there were 125 slaves and 27 free colored persons. Ten years before there had been 80 slaves and only 6 free colored. But from 1830 there was a steady decrease in the number of slaves and a steady increase in the number of the free colored, the respective figures for 1860 being 67 and 45. In 1830 there had been one slave to 32 whites. In 1860 there was only one slave to 197 whites. These figures show that during the thirty years preceding the war there was a growing senti-



ment against slavery, and that in a material point of view it was unsuited to this region, and distinctly unprofitable.

We now come to the dividing of the Old Dominion—a topic which has an important bearing on our local history.

Virginia was the first of the colonies. It was for 35 years the first of the states in population, and for a while was the foremost wheat-growing state. It was also for a time the most influential, and supplied an unusual proportion of the earlier statesmen of the republic, even apart from the seven presidents who were natives of the commonwealth. In this highly honorable record every one of the 149 counties which existed in 1860 has a right to claim a direct interest.

By 1860 Virginia was outstripped in the number of her inhabitants by four of her sister states. She was poor, and even in the South was no longer first in influence. The causes of this decadence do not vitally concern the portion of the state torn off, and will not, therefore, be discussed.

By 1800, or earlier, two subdivisions of Virginia were recognized, even in an official sense. These were the Eastern and the Western districts, the line between them being the Blue Ridge. The first was settled almost wholly by Englishmen, the plantation system prevailed, and there were two-thirds as many blacks as there were whites. The Western district was settled very largely by Scotch-Irish and Germans, who generally came direct from Pennsylvania. These people were small farmers, and owned very few slaves. They were democratic in both theory and practice, while the East was aristocratic.

But while in its social and industrial organization the northern half of the Valley of Virginia was like the rest of the Western District, it was yet very strong in its state feeling. The Blue Ridge is here narrow, and these counties were in much closer contact with the political drift of the Eastern district than was the case west of the Alleghany divide. Also, the proportion of slaves was much larger than the average for the Western district. Thus the Shenandoah Valley was in a partial sense an intermediate zone between the two sections of the state.

West of the Alleghanies, the direction of travel and trade was largely toward the Ohio River. The only railroad across that region did not even touch the Eastern District. It passed into Maryland, and the person going by rail from Kingwood to Richmond had to travel nearly as far as would carry him to the capital of Indiana.

With little travel and less trade between the two sides of the Alle-





ghanies, with differences in the populations, and with resulting differences in the views of the inhabitants, a divergence and a consequent lack of sympathy were inevitable. The only conspicuous bond between the two sections being the state government, the chief source of friction came through the policy of this government. The Eastern district was comparatively old and populous before the Western had become much settled. The laws had therefore been framed by the former, and they reflected the views of its people. The members of the legislature from the western counties began to ask for new laws, or for different applications of existing laws. So far as these new views ran counter to those of the people of the other section they were, as a matter of course, resisted.

The older Virginia lived much in the past. It was proud of its history and devoted to its ideals. It regarded the "peasantry of the west" as a rude, uncouth, semi-illiterate folk, having little in common with the dwellers toward the sea.

Should the western counties become in time able to outvote the eastern, they would then dictate the policy of the state and adapt the laws to their own special interests. But the Virginians of the east had no mind to see their cherished institutions subverted by a race of log-cabin dwellers, who owned few slaves and worked with their own hands. So it became their policy to control the state government as long as they could. The state officials were taken almost wholly from the eastern counties, only one governor of the undivided state being chosen from west of the mountains. The apportionment of delegates was made in so ingenious a manner as to enable the eastern counties to outvote the western, even beyond the excess of population in the former. Slave property was thrown into the scale as a partial basis of representation. In 1860 the counties now comprising Virginia had 70 percent of the white population and 98 percent of the negroes. It thus looked as though the center of political gravity would lie east of the mountains for years to come.

The developing western counties clamored for turnpikes and other public improvements. The stagnating eastern counties thought to arrest their own relative decline by introducing a system of improved highways. Having the "say," they took good care to get the lion's share of the appropriations. The northern Panhandle asked for a local system of free schools. The planters east of the mountains did not approve of free schools, and the poor man had access to the authorized



schools only by becoming a public charge so far as the support of the teacher was concerned.

Such matters as these were irritating to the people beyond the Alleghany. They were being governed almost on the basis of a colonial population, and it is notoriously true that no colony has ever found it easy to get the ear of the home government. The people of the east of the state were taking care of Number One by seeking to stave off a transfer of political power to the westward face of the Alleghanies. Yet, had the western counties gained the upper hand prior to 1860, it is a fair question whether they, in turn, would not have looked out for Number One in the way of legislation more or less distasteful to the eastern.

The census of 1910 was to show that the white population of the old Western district was more than double that of the Eastern. Had there been no war in 1861, one of two things would have occurred. The Western district, by at length gaining control of the state, would have revised the laws and institutions in its own interest, or it would have forced a partition of Virginia. The former alternative is the more probable. The Constitutional Convention of 1829 had treated the wishes of the western counties with scant consideration. That of 1850 was conciliatory, because the rate of increase during this interval was on the side of those counties. Since this tendency was to continue, the western counties could at length have removed their grounds of disaffection, or else the separatist feeling would have passed to the eastern side of the Blue Ridge.

Some interesting considerations here suggest themselves; interesting, however, only because they illustrate what "might have been."

The natural line of cleavage, as we have seen, was the Blue Ridge. Had there been a peaceful separation of the districts prior to 1860, and without the agency of the Federal government, the new state would have been another Kentucky, and Southern in its prevailing sympathies. There is more than an even chance that it would have cast its lot on the side of the Confederacy, and if so, with serious results to the Union cause. It is true that the vote against secession in the counties now forming West Virginia was 40,000 against 4,000. Yet the Unionism which this vote revealed was largely of the Southern type, rather than the Northern.

It is significant, in this connection, that although the greater portion of the new state was soon brought within the Federal lines, the propor-





tion of Federal to Confederate soldiers from West Virginia was not ten to one, but scarcely even four to one. Had the state been held from the outset mainly within the Confederate lines, the proportion of Confederate soldiers would have been much greater. It is further significant, that after the disabilities of the ex-Confederate soldiers were removed by the Flick amendment in 1871, the political control of the state passed at once to the ex-Confederate wing of the Democratic party, just as was the case in Kentucky and Missouri.

In the spring of 1861, a line drawn on the map of Virginia between Harper's Ferry and Huntington would have had much significance. North of this line, the commercial relations of the people were very largely with Pennsylvania and Ohio, and a majority of the people espoused the Federal cause. South of this line, the people were in much closer touch with Southern sentiment, and had little direct commercial contact with the North. Consequently, their sympathies were generally Confederate. Thus, while the people of the Western district desired separate statehood, they were divided into Federal Separatists and Confederate Separatists. The shock of war caused the latter wing to drop the statehood issue from early consideration, and to center their attention on the secession issue in general. The Federal Separatists, by allying themselves with the Federal government, made swift and effective use of their opportunity, and the state of West Virginia was the result. They secured the inclusion in the new state of many counties wherein the Confederate Separatists were in a numerical majority. But the old state saved to herself 31 counties of the Western district, these now containing two-fifths of her white population.

It might at first blush be thought that there was no essential difference between the secession of West Virginia from Virginia and the secession of the parent state from the Union. Yet there is an important distinction. In the former instance, no question of nationality was involved. It was more like the dividing of an unwieldy county for the sake of fairer and more convenient local administration.



## CHAPTER XV

## PRESTON IN WAR TIME.

The Presidential Campaign of 1860 - Tense Feeling in Virginia - Attitude of the Preston People - Preston Soldiers - The Jones Raid.

The four-cornered presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable in the history of the Union. There were four candidates, because the country had become sectionalized. Each section put up a radical and a conservative candidate. The North put forward Lincoln and Douglas, both being Northern men. The South put forward Breckenridge and Bell, both being Southern men. Lincoln and Breckenridge represented the extremes in this four-sided contest. Lincoln, the Republican candidate, stood on a platform opposed to any further extension of slavery. Breckenridge, the candidate of the pro-slavery Democrats, stood on a platform which affirmed the Dred Scott decision, and held that a master might settle with his slaves in any of the territories. Douglas, the Northern conservative, and Bell, the Southern conservative, touched the slavery issue in a gingerly manner.

In the slave states, only one man in sixty cast his ballot for Lincoln, and no ballots were counted except the few returned in the border states. In the free states, only one man in forty cast his ballot for Breckenridge, and the proportion would have been smaller but for a fusion of the Democratic voters in New Jersey. Yet a considerable number of Northern men voted for Bell, and a considerable number of Southern men voted for Douglas.

In Virginia Bell carried the state, leading Breckenridge a few hundred votes. Douglas had a large following, and a very few votes were thrown for Lincoln. In the light of what was soon to happen, it is somewhat surprising that Preston county gave a majority for Breckenridge. When the crisis came, a few months later, the followers of Breckenridge were elsewhere generally secessionists, and in a less degree this was true of the Bell men. The supporters of Lincoln were Unionists to a man, and the Douglas men in the North became known as the war Democrats of that section.

The news of the election was soon followed by the secession of the seven cotton states. They have been censured for taking action so hastily, yet intuition told them the course of events would drive the Lincoln men beyond the moderate program they had announced.





The northern tier of slave states sympathized with the cotton states, yet were reluctant to leave the Union. They upheld, however, the state sovereignty dogma, and this involved a denial of the right of the Federal government to use force on a seceding state. Virginia was divided in feeling. East of the Blue Ridge the secessionists were active and aggressive, yet thus far they were a decided minority of the voters of the state.

During the four months between the presidential election and the firing on Sumter, the tension of feeling in the border states was acute. In the West Virginia counties were hosts of men who were in a quandary as to whether their first duty was to the nation or the state. In such a frame of mind they were very responsive to the influence exerted by their prominent citizens. In Preston, nearly all the leaders of public opinion took a prompt, uncompromising, and aggressive stand in favor of the Union. Among them was William B. Zinn, one of the largest slaveholders in the county. The effect of this firm attitude was to leave only a few citizens to stand by an advocacy of secession.

The first public expression was at Fellowsville, where a mass meeting condemned a siding of Virginia with the seceded states. On November 12, during a session of the county court, there was a large crowd of people in Kingwood, and it embraced all shades of political opinion. Speeches were made by Waitman T. Willey, William G. Brown, and others, and at the close of the meeting a series of resolutions was adopted without a dissenting vote. These pledged the extreme opposition of the people of the county to the secession of their state.

The legislature met in extra session January 7, 1861. Robert K. Cowen and John Scott were the delegates from Preston, and they united in a letter of information to their constituents. A bill was passed calling a convention of 152 members to determine whether or not Virginia should stand by the Union, and also whether there should be any changes in the organic law of the state. A substitute bill, providing that the call for the convention be first submitted to the people, was voted down. Such a course is not unusual in the political usage of the South, but it was without precedent in the history of Virginia. The measure that passed was finally amended, so as to permit the people to pass upon the action of the convention. In several of the Southern states the ordinances of secession were not referred to the people. It looked as though the leaders of the separatist movement feared to reveal the strength of the opposition existing in several of their states.



The day for the election of delegates was February 4. Meanwhile, meetings were held at Brandonville, Reedsville, and other places, the resolutions adopted declaring in favor of upholding the Union, yet deploring the ill-feeling which was a feature of the sectional quarrel. Intense interest in the critical situation was shown throughout the county. On January 25 a pole 105 feet high was set up at the courthouse. It carried a streamer with the word UNION, in large letters. The next day, which was that of the county convention for nominating delegates, a beautiful flag was presented to the meeting by the ladies of Kingwood. The words of presentation were responded to in a patriotic and eloquent speech by John J. Brown. William G. Brown and James C. McGrew were nominated as delegates, and they ably expressed their views as to the situation within the state and the relation of the state to the Union.

During the few remaining days of the campaign, other meetings were held at Aurora, Gladesville, and elsewhere, and the effect was to emphasize the Union sentiment of the county. Brown and McGrew were elected without opposition on February 4.

Nine days later, the "People's Convention" met at the state capital, and was presided over by the venerable John Janney of Loudoun County. One of the delegates was ex-President Tyler, the weakest man who ever occupied the White House. In the assembly were 85 supporters of Bell, 35 of Douglas, and 32 of Breckenridge. The session was marked by great excitement, and by fervid appeals for disunion on the part of representatives from South Carolina, Georgia, and Mississippi.

The report of the Committee on Federal Relations declared for the sovereignty of the state, the friendly settlement of the existing troubles, and the rebuking of sectionalism in politics. It declared that the territories were the property of all the states, that forts and arsenals within a state should not be used against that state in the event of domestic war, that a state had the right to secede, that Virginia would resist its forcible subjection to Federal authority, and that the Federal government should deal peaceably with the seceding states, even to the recognition of their independence. The report also asked that no warlike operations be conducted while peace measures were pending.

A close look into these resolutions shows a formal pronouncement for the Union, hedged about by conditions which would leave only a semblance of authority to the national government. It was like a





fabric which, though outwardly showy, is yet too weak to bear any serious strain.

A resolution in favor of secession was rejected April 4 by a vote of 89 noes against 45 ayes. Yet the minority redoubled their efforts. The people of the city were generally on their side, and they were aided by the visiting representatives of the seceded states. Fervid appeals were iterated and reiterated. The slave states which had not yet seceded had nearly twice the white population of the group that had gone out. The whites of the seven seceded states were outnumbered ten to one by those of the other twenty-six, and could be crushed if the united weight of the latter were thrown against them. But if all the slave states made common cause, it was represented that they would possess the national capitol, that being within slave territory, and that European intervention would bring the North to terms. As a member of the Southern Confederacy, a most roseate future was pictured for the Old Dominion.

Richmond filled with an inflammable throng of secessionists. The news of the firing on Sumter put the crowd into a frenzy. It was altogether too impatient to wait and see what the national government would do. The Stars and Stripes were torn from the Capitol, the Confederate banner was flung to the breeze, bonfires, band playing, and illuminations were the order of the day, the Union members of the convention were hissed when speaking, and threats of personal violence were made against them. On the 17th of April, two days after the fall of Sumter, the Union majority had so far crumbled under the terrific pressure that an ordinance of secession now passed by a vote of 88 to 55.

The delegates from Preston not only voted against the ordinance, but gave notice that the measure would never be upheld by the west of the state. Their words were declared treasonable, they were insulted on the street, threatened with hanging, and remained in imminent peril until they were beyond Harper's Ferry on their way home.

Three days after the passing of the ordinance, a meeting of citizens was held in front of the courthouse in Kingwood. Union speeches were made, and the Kingwood Chronicle came out with the motto, "The Union, right or wrong—we'll defend her when right; when wrong we'll right her." Late in April there came a report that the governor had sent a force to seize the arms stored in the courthouse. More than 100 men gathered in Kingwood under command of Captain Isaiah Kirk, Jacob G. Cobun, D. B. Jeffers, and others, and carried away the 200 muskets kept for the use of the militia.



Pursuant to a call for a county convention, a very large assemblage gathered in Kingwood on the 4th of May. Captain Kirk, heading a large delegation from Valley, led a procession through the streets, the national banner flying, and a band playing patriotic airs. Samuel R. Trowbridge was chosen president of the meeting, and William G. Brown and James C. McGrew made speeches on the state of the country. The resolutions then adopted condemned the measures taken by the recent state convention, affirmed an antagonism in interest between the two sections of the state, and declared in favor of their separation. There was also a declaration of loyalty to the Federal government, and of fraternity toward the people of the adjacent free states. There were now chosen four delegates from each district to the convention of the western counties called to meet at Wheeling on the 13th of the same month.

In that city was formally launched the movement which led to what was termed the "Reorganized Government of Virginia," and was then followed by the organization and establishment of the new state of West Virginia. Since the details of these procedures are given at some length in the school and other histories of the state, it is not thought necessary to repeat them here.

On the 22d of May occurred the death of T. Bailey Brown, who is said to have been the first soldier killed in the civil war. Colonel Porterfield had been sent by Governor Letcher to organize the companies being raised in the northwest of the state under the call for state troops. Four companies made rendezvous at Fetterman. A Union company formed at Grafton sent Brown and another man to reconnoiter. They met two sentries near Fetterman, were ordered to halt, but kept forward, and some rough words were used. Brown shot one of the men through the ear. The sentry, whose name was Knight, and who was a former acquaintance, returned the fire, killing Brown instantly. Brown's action in keeping onward was unmilitary, but the time was yet too early for the seriousness of real war to be taken much to heart.

May 23, the people of Virginia voted upon the ordinance of secession. In Preston the affirmative ballots were 63, the negative 2,256. A comparison of these figures with the total population shows that few voters failed to go to the polls. In all the western counties the yeas were 4,000 and the nays 40,000. In the eastern counties the relative figures were 92,000 and 25,000. As that section had already thrown itself into the Confederacy, and was dominated by the same feeling that





had shown itself in the closing days of the state convention, the voting test was not an accurate gage of public sentiment. On the same day, William G. Brown of Kingwood was chosen to the lower house of Congress, notwithstanding that the secession convention had canceled any election of Federal congressmen.

Very near this date, great alarm was caused by a report that 1,500 Confederates were about to march from Grafton to Kingwood to arrest and hang the Union leaders. It was soon learned that this was a false report, but the village being defenseless, several of the threatened men went to Uniontown. From the latter place a small force marched forward to Brandonville, where it was joined by some Maryland militia, and by the 104th regiment of the Virginia militia. Later in the same week this militia regiment assembled at its training ground, a wooded hill in the east of Kingwood, formed a hollow square, and in a kneeling posture took the oath of allegiance to the United States. The scene was impressive, and has never been forgotten by those who witnessed it.

In June, a detachment of 40 men from the force at Rowlesburg was guided by William Hall in an expedition to St. George. It met no resistance, but returned with two Confederate flags. On the 22d of the same month, the volunteers under Captain Kirk paraded in front of the Pleasant Valley church, between Masontown and Reedsville, and were there presented with a flag by Miss Mattie W. Miles. Her words of presentation were responded to by the Reverend J. H. Flanagan. The companies under Captains Kirk, Hagans, and Litzinger were mustered into the Federal service at Baltimore a few days later.

The number of Prestonians who enlisted in the Union army was 1,594. The 3d, 4th, 6th, 7th, 14th, 15th, and 17th regiments of West Virginia Infantry, and the 3d West Virginia Cavalry, were in part composed of Preston volunteers, as was also the 3d Maryland Infantry.

The 3d Infantry made a good record, and was a part of the force under General Averill when that commander made his raid to Salem, in the Valley of Virginia. The Sixth was employed in the important duty of guarding the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. The Seventh saw very active service in the Army of the Potomac, and was the only regiment of West Virginia infantry at Gettysburg. Its losses were severe. As a compliment to its gallantry at Ream's Station, it was supplied with the Henry repeating rifle. The Fourteenth was a part of the brigade which routed a superior force at Carter's Farm, capturing 200 prisoners, 4 guns, and 1,000 small arms. The Fifteenth also experienced hard



service, losing 285 men in the campaign of 1864. The service of the Seventeenth was short, and it was stationed in the interior counties of West Virginia. The Third Cavalry campaigned in the Shenandoah Valley, and the division of which it was composed was thus complimented by General Custer: "You have never lost a gun, never have lost a color, and have never been defeated."

The Confederate troops of General Garnett, in their retreat from the battlefields of Rich Mountain and Corrick's Ford in the summer of 1861, marched through the southeast of Union. The only other appearance of armed Confederates was in the April of 1863.

General William Jones advanced from the Shenandoah Valley by way of Moorefield, his purpose being to capture horses and cattle, burn the bridge at Rowlesburg, blow up the Kingwood tunnel, and do other damage to the Baltimore and Ohio railway, a line highly important to the Union cause. His force comprised the 6th, 7th, 11th, and 12th Virginia Cavalry, Brown's Maryland Battalion, and Chew's Battery, a total of about 3,000 men. At Gormanias he detached Colonel A. W. Harman with 1,000 men to strike the road at Oakland. With the remainder of his force he reached Aurora, on Sunday, April 26, coming into the village by the Northwestern pike. A brief halt was made, and some goods were taken from a store. Here he found a resident of Rowlesburg named Morris, whom he had known before the war as a reliable man. He questioned Morris about the Union force at Rowlesburg, and was told with a great showing of earnestness that 1,600 soldiers were in the place, and more arriving by every train. The actual number was 450.

Jones moved down the pike to the river, and then sent two companies to attack the east end of the railroad bridge, while 250 men advanced on the left side of the river. These scouting parties were seen, and an alarm was given at Rowlesburg, causing the morning congregations to disperse in a hurry. The garrison consisted of companies F and K, and parts of L and O of the Sixth West Virginia Infantry, and were under the command of Major John H. Showalter. A detachment of 20 soldiers joined by some citizens took a strong position east of the river, and repulsed the Confederates advancing on that side, although the town was fired upon from the high summit of the river hill. The remainder of the Union force took position behind piles of railroad ties and opened such a stiff fire on the other scouting party that Jones withdrew his men, thinking he might have been told the truth.

That night Jones went into camp at the Drover's Rest. The next





day he passed through Fellowsville and Evansville, and struck the railroad at Newburg and Independence. Here the track was torn up and the bridges burned. His next camp was near Gladesville, whence he pushed on to Morgantown, his scouting parties gathering all the horses they could find.

At Evansville the Southern soldiers were permitted to help themselves to the goods in the stores. One man with a hazy idea of what he really wanted thought he would return to Dixie with some hoop-skirts. Accordingly he tied a large bundle of this item of feminine apparel to his saddle. Seeing the performance, Jones made the man dismount, put on one of the skirts, and march up and down the street in it. He also reproved him for loading his beast with merchandise that could do him no service.

In passing through Preston the raiders were repeatedly fired upon by the citizens, but so far as known without effect. A citizen a little over the Monongalia line and thought to have been bushwhacking was severely wounded in the shoulder.

Meanwhile the other Confederate column made an unexpected appearance at Oakland on Sunday morning. It took prisoners 18 men of Company O of the Sixth Infantry and moved upon Terra Alta, doing much damage to the railroad track and bridges. Near the Youghiogheny River, the raiders captured Captain J. M. Godwin and Lieutenant Sancer, commanders of the aforesaid squad, who were inspecting bridges. The 20 soldiers were paroled. At Terra Alta about a dozen of Godwin's company under command of a sergeant took position at a sawmill east of town and were joined by some citizens. As the Confederates came into sight they bravely opened fire, but were entirely too few for successful resistance, and most of them were captured.

Mathias F. Stuck, deputy sheriff, was one of the citizens in the skirmish, and being captured was led into the presence of Colonel Harman. The latter was about to have him shot, since both Federals and Confederates usually made this disposition of men in citizen's clothes found firing upon an enemy. But Stuck's defiance and his display of nerve saved him from being shot on the stump he had been ordered to mount. He was now made to accompany the Confederates, hatless and riding a horse bareback. Harman had declared he would send him to Richmond to stand a charge of treason for holding office under the government of West Virginia. But when three miles beyond the town, Harman released Stuck, telling the latter not to be caught by him again



in the same manner. Stuck replied that he would do again as he had done this time, and the colonel replied that he could not blame him.

Meanwhile the Confederate soldiers had broken into the stores, taking what goods they wanted and giving other goods to the townspeople. Harman states that Rowlesburg was his next objective, and had he gone that way he could have wrested the town from the much smaller force under Showalter. On the contrary he moved to Albright, where he camped for the night. Next morning he cut the cables of the suspension bridge in retaliation for being fired upon by citizens in the hills. At nine o'clock he reached Kingwood, from which the men of the town had fled. No depredations were here committed by the captors. They molested neither the courthouse, the stores, nor the flag pole, and no soldier was permitted to enter a private house. A guard was even placed over the store of James C. McGrew. However, two or three men fired upon them as they entered the town.

From Kingwood the column moved through Reedsville toward Morgantown to join the main column. Mr. Heidelberg, the merchant at Reedsville, had secreted his goods in a grove, where they were found and most of them were carried away. This column like the other took all the horses within its reach.

Major Showalter was re-enforced after his repulse of the enemy, but being out of provisions and hearing that one Confederate force was at Terra Alta and another wrecking the Kingwood tunnel, he decided on a retreat and arrived at Morgantown after Jones had left. The policy of a retreat was not approved by all his subordinates, and was bitterly condemned by the public.





## CHAPTER XVI

## TRANSITION PERIOD.

**The Constitutions of 1862 and 1872 - Burning of the Courthouse - The Tunnel Hill Tragedy - Local Progress.**

West Virginia adopted its first constitution in 1862. By this instrument, voting by ballot was substituted for the viva voce method. Judicial circuits took the place of the county courts. County subdivisions were styled townships instead of districts. Each township of not less than 400 people elected one justice of the peace, one constable, one supervisor, one clerk, and one surveyor of roads. The township of not less than 1,200 people was to choose a second justice and a second constable. Acting collectively, the supervisors were to constitute a county board having charge of the affairs of the county. All taxes were to be uniform and equal.

This constitution was the work of but a minority of the people whom the close of hostilities found living in West Virginia. In forming and organizing the new state, the Northern Panhandle had been exceedingly influential. This narrow tongue of land, though populous and wealthy, contains only two per cent of the area of the state. As Virginia soil it is a geographic absurdity. Economically and socially, it is a part of either Pennsylvania or Ohio, and to this day its people do not take very seriously their connection with West Virginia. In the interest of preserving its unity, Virginia would have done well to cede this narrow strip to one of the states above mentioned.

The Panhandle influence followed the Ohio model in framing the constitution of 1862. But to the mass of the West Virginians, some of the changes introduced were a broader departure than they were ready to take at a single bound. The innovations were alien to their habits of thought and were displeasing.

The Flick amendment caused a political revolution in the new state. The names restored to the polling list were almost exclusively Democratic. The control of the state now passed from those who had been Federal Separatists to those who had been Confederate Separatists. This element promptly exerted its strength by framing the constitution of 1872. The innovations of the war constitution were largely thrown aside in favor of the old names and usages. In their haste to get rid



of things they detested, the framers perhaps dismissed some features which were intrinsically better than the ones they put back. But strong was the prejudice against Northern influence. For example, the names "township" and "supervisor" were spitefully cast out in favor of the old terms, although Virginia herself has retained the word "supervisor," which was put into her reconstruction constitution.

Preston county was represented in the constitutional convention of 1862 by John J. Brown, and in that of 1872 by William G. Brown and Charles Kantner.

During the bitterly cold night of March 6-7, 1869, the courthouse of Preston took fire and burned to the ground, together with the accumulated records of fifty years. One room was used as the office of the Preston County Journal, and still other rooms were the dwelling apartments of Hiram Vankirk and Peter Voltz. Suspicion quickly rested on Elihu Gregg, a man of quarrelsome and revengeful nature. There was on record a judgment against Gregg of \$100, and from this he had no escape save through the destruction of the official papers. Gregg fled to Pennsylvania, was there arrested, brought to Kingwood for trial, found guilty through a network of circumstantial evidence, and sentenced to be hanged, the death penalty for such an offense being at that time permissible.\* The Court of Appeals ordered a new trial, and again a sentence of death was decreed. Before it could be inflicted, Gregg and two fellow prisoners broke jail through a tunnel they had excavated. After eight years, it was found that Gregg, now an old man, was in Greene county, Pennsylvania. He was again arrested, and after some technicalities had been adjusted, he was turned over to the authorities of West Virginia, and the old sentence was reaffirmed. It was not executed, and in 1881, Gregg received an unconditional pardon from Governor Mathews and returned to Greene county. The pardon was viewed with indignation by the citizens of Preston. There was no longer a general desire for the infliction of the death penalty, but it was felt that a life imprisonment was none too much for the vindictive burning of the county records.

The incendiary act made necessary a new building, and the eastern districts made a strong and almost successful effort to remove the county seat to Terra Alta.

In the centennial year of 1876, Independence Day was observed at Kingwood on a much more imposing scale than ever before, and was

\*In 1775 Virginia recognized 27 offenses as punishable by death.





attended by a multitude of people. In an opening address, James C. McGrew dwelt on the significance of the day from a national viewpoint, and was followed by William G. Brown, who gave an interesting and valuable "Historical Sketch of Preston County and Its Towns." During the season, the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia was attended by 33 persons from Grant and by 11 from Valley.

In 1873 began a long continued depression in business, and its effects in Preston were rather severe. Tramps whose name was legion infested the roads. Kerosene sold at 40 cents a gallon, and sugar as high as 15 cents a pound.

During the Transition Period, as well as before, several episodes of counterfeiting lent their color to the generally even tone of the Preston chronicles. Ever since the Revolutionary days, when the British imitated by the wheelbarrow load the rudely executed and already depreciated Continental paper money, various American citizens of flexible conscience, cunning brain, and dexterous fingers have insisted on defrauding their fellow-citizens by devising imitations of paper currency. With the increase of skill and with the use of complex methods in the making of the genuine article, the counterfeiter of paper money must needs be an expert of a very high order, and even then he is sure to be brought to bay by the sleuth-hounds of the national treasury. But the counterfeiting of metallic money is yet possible with a much lower exercise of skill, and in those "good old days" when honesty was less in evidence than it is now, the makers of fraudulent specie were numerous and they were everywhere. Even yet the leaden-hued dollar and other bad coins are to be guarded against. From the deliberate handling and even the producing of spurious coin, Preston has not been exempt, although suspicion has sometimes without doubt sought to fasten itself upon innocent persons.

In 1879, a shocking accident occurred near Tunnelton. On the night of October 22, Joseph M. Ashby was passing over Tunnel Hill and was perhaps under the influence of liquor. He lost his foothold and slid into one of the three open shafts which the railroad authorities with culpable negligence had suffered to remain uninclosed. Suspicion pointed to a particular one of these man-traps, and the surface of the ground around it bore some indication that an object had slid into the opening. Elisha Thomas had so distressing a dream that Ashby had fallen into the shaft, that he got up at one o'clock and sat by the fire till daylight. Judge Shaw had an equally vivid dream. Sheriff Ford shared their conviction that the shaft would yield up the secret of Ashby's disappearance, and



the three resolute men went ahead with an investigation, regardless of the protests of the worried railroad officials, and of those citizens who feared a "graft" on the county treasury. A scaffolding hauled from Kingwood by Mr. Thomas was built over the yawning mouth, and in the presence of 250 people, George F. Williams was lowered to a depth of 180 feet. He signalled for an overcoat and after an absence of three minutes he returned with the corpse of the ill-fated man under the overcoat. Overcome by emotion, a brother and a nephew rushed toward the scaffold, and fearing these persons would meet the fate of the man who had fallen into the pit 53 days before, the horrified spectators averted their faces. Williams found evidence that at least one other person had previously fallen into the hole, or had been thrown there.

An even more pervading horror took place at Newburg, January 21, 1886. Through an explosion in a coal shaft, 39 men were instantly killed, none of those in the mine escaping. The victims were citizens of the county, and many if not all were of native birth.

During the 46 years of the Transition Period, the population of Preston nearly doubled, though not quite. Throughout the first decade there was a large immigration. The coming of the railroad brought in many people, especially from the Shenandoah Valley, in search of low-priced land. It also brought in a foreign element, particularly of the Celtic Irish, who came as workmen and many of whom settled in and about the towns which sprang up along the iron highway. So many of the Scotch came to work the newly opened mine near Newburg as to give the locality the name of Scotch Hill. But after the closing of the mine, these Scotch generally drifted out of the county.

With the opening of the great war, the volume of immigration became very light, though still varied in character. More than ever before, the Great West was drawing the attention of the American home-seeker, and the progressive industrialization of the Eastern cities caused them to grow far more rapidly than the Eastern rural districts. Both these causes stimulated an emigration from Preston, especially to the prairie states and the nearby industrial towns in Pennsylvania.

The local agriculture was undergoing a marked change. The raising of flax became of less importance and it was not long before it wholly ceased. The chaff-piler, the improved thresher, the reaper, the mower, the steel plow, and other improved implements came into use, but owing to the rugged and rocky nature of the Preston hills, hand labor can never be displaced to the degree possible in level agricultural regions.





The decay of the National and Northwestern pikes had destroyed one valuable home market, yet the railroad towns had created another. But while the farmers continued in a large measure to live within their resources, the influence of the vast acreage of corn and grain in the West was such as finally to bring an almost entire pause in the clearing of new land, and even to return some of the open ground to the condition of woodland.

In the small industries, particularly those of the home, the changing conditions were even more pronounced. Weaving and other adjunct activities of the farmhouse came to almost total extinction, and there followed an increasing dependence on the supplies furnished by the village merchant. One by one the small water mills fell into disuse. Some gristmills are yet at work, but on the whole there has been a losing fight in the competition with the steam mill of the railroad town. In a still greater degree has the portable steam sawmill displaced the up and down blade driven by the waterwheel. The shook industry, once of much importance, went down in 1874. But the demand for sawed lumber, telegraph poles, ties, tanbark, and other timber products, has continued in full vigor.

In the larger industries, the Transition Period witnessed some decay. Iron was made at Muddy Creek, at Gladesville, and on a still larger scale at Irondale, yet all these furnaces went out of blast and have never resumed. The tanning industry, once so prominent, is equally extinct. But at Newburg, Austin, West End, Tunnelton, and Cornith there was a very considerable output of coal and coke.

• In a quiet, steady, and somewhat unobtrusive manner, there was a steady advance in the conveniences of our modern civilization. The public roads were made wider and rather better, and the numerous streams were spanned with the wagon bridge, or in the absence of it by the footlog. The building of log houses came to an end, because their construction was now economically wasteful. A majority of them gradually went out of use in favor of the white-painted frame dwelling. Within doors the stove became universal, and except to a partial extent in the southeast of the county, where coal does not exist, the use of wood gave place to coal, taken so far as the rural supply was concerned from the private coal bank. The former barrenness of the house interiors was now relieved by modern furniture, and by wall-paper, pictures, and occasionally an organ. Churches and schoolhouses increased in number, the small, antiquated building of either class steadily giving way to one larger and better.



When the Sub-Pioneer Period came to and end, the county had villages rather than towns. The few there were did not contain a tenth of the entire population, nor was even all the village element divorced from active farming. The incoming period was one of town building. The village along the old pikes or within their spheres of influence indeed fell into an arrested development, yet this was far more than compensated by the larger places called into being by the railroad.

The mode of living, though influenced more and more by the advent of new conditions in American activity, was yet staid and it continued to display a deep impress of the early pioneer usages. We notice an active desire to keep well abreast of the larger American life without, and it is accompanied by an occasional note of impatience with habits or practices deemed out of date or prejudicial. In the early 70's we hear complaint of a tendency to drive away the intending purchaser by asking too high a price for farm land. One critic asserts "it is the general cry in this county that it is not a fit place to live in." Another, in calling attention to the economic truth that a community must buy no more than it sells, declares that \$150,000 went out of Preston in 1875 for flour, grain, and bacon, and that the county was poorer by \$500,000 through the diversion of labor to the shoo industry. It is claimed that the wants of the people were becoming unreasonable, and that the farms were deteriorating through the lack of a sufficient amount of "fist-phate." Still another observer, in speaking of the sheep industry, frees himself in this manner: "People keep dogs just as they chew tobacco—from force of habit. Does one dog in fifty do a useful thing, unless it is considered useful to lie under the stove and bite at fleas, cover the floor with mud, chase cats, coons, and sheep, bark at passers-by, and occasionally take a choice morsel from a person's shin?"

But these strictures were a healthful sign. The community was really moving forward about as rapidly as could reasonably be asked, and that it possessed the spirit of progress, is apparent in the very impatience of the criticisms. It was a time when the old was tumbling into ruin, and before the new had assumed a definite form. It was a time of transition, and until the realignment was more clearly seen, it was but natural that a note of pessimism should now and then be struck.





## CHAPTER XVII

## INDUSTRIAL PERIOD.

The Early and the Later America - Development of Our Coal and Timber - Progress During the Period - Social Changes - The Maryland Boundary Dispute.

The Industrial Period of Preston history opens with the renewal of business activity after the depression following the panic of 1893. The year 1897 is a fairly accurate threshold for the new era.

To appreciate the significance of this epoch, we may profitably compare the America of 1789 with the America of 1913.

At the former date the United States had only 4,000,000 people. It was a loosely knit aggregation of former colonies starting out on an independent career full of promise, but under a form of government which was new, of untried strength, and in the eyes of other nations of uncertain future. The infant nation was viewed with haughty insolence by England and with no cordial sympathy by the other monarchies of Europe. Compared with the leading nations of that continent, it was weak as well as poor. Those countries knew this very well and they treated us accordingly. Again, the United States was agricultural. Its industries were emphatically "infant industries." The roads were bad. A little inland from the coast was a well-nigh illimitable wilderness. The wealth of the nation was not quite one billion dollars, or an average per capita of about \$250. Washington himself was one of the very wealthiest men of that age, and he was not quite worth \$600,000. It is not clear that there was a single millionaire in the United States.

The United States of 1913 has with its outlying dependencies more than 100,000,000 inhabitants. It is now a nation in fact, and no longer a nation in assertion. In agriculture, in manufactures, and in mining it is the foremost country in the world. In intellectual achievements it is the peer of any other. The former wilderness and its tenants are subdued. There are many more miles of railroad than in any other country whatsoever. In physical power, America now stands before any individual nation of Europe, and those nations know it. They may not like us any better than they did a century ago, yet they treat us with careful respect, because they respect force, and that is the only power which nations ordinarily do respect. The wealth of the United States has grown to more than one hundred and twenty billions of dollars, or



an average per capita of about \$1,450. Millionaires are now to be counted by the thousand, and the pendulum of wealth has swung so far in the direction of individual accumulation as to make it a national and social menace.

The American nation of 1789 might be personified in a lusty young frontiersman on a very large woodland farm. He owns a log cabin and has a very few acres cleared. He must live very largely within his own resources, and is confronted with the possibility that at any moment he may be compelled to defend his title.

The nation of 1913 may be personified in a very prosperous man in the prime of life. The huge farm is now mostly cleared, and the open area is covered with great meadows and pastures and with broad fields of the staple crops. The woodland paths have given place to graded roadways, and the cabin to a commodious mansion. The farm is well stocked with machinery. And last but not least, the title is no longer in jeopardy.

When the present epoch of Preston history began, the industrial development of the United States had become so enormous as to draw heavily upon all its material resources and upon its whole supply of labor. No portion of the vast domain could escape the contact of these activities and the sharing to some extent in the material results. The strategic position of Preston, and in particular its nearness to the industrial centers of America, made it inevitable that the stores of coal lying within her hills would be in request, because of the swift advance in the demand for this mineral fuel. It was also inevitable that her residue of timber would also be in request, and that the surplus of her farms would not need to look far to find a purchaser. It was also apparent that the labor of the county would find employment abroad even if it did not always find it at home. And furthermore, in the general lubrication of the wheels of trade throughout America, and in the intimate commercial links with which all portions of the land are knit together, it necessarily followed that Preston must needs share in this lubrication, both directly and indirectly.

When after the depression of 1893 the industries of America were again under full headway, their dimensions and their momentum had become startling.

West Virginia was no longer to be a neglected and backward corner of the Union. Its poverty of railway mileage was no longer to make the state conspicuous on the railway map. "The peasantry of the west" were now to come to the front with the prospective result of putting it





in doubt whether the mother or the daughter, whether Virginia or West Virginia would finally win in the race for prominence.

Of the millions of external capital now poured into the Mountain State, no small portion was sprinkled over the hills of Preston, the coal deposits being the chief magnet to attract the golden stream. Purchases of coal rights were made to the extent of at least \$1,500,000, and with the further investments in mining and other industrial plants and in the purchase of timber, there has been brought into the county a sum that would average more than \$100 to every inhabitant, whether man, woman, or child.

But this of course was not all. There was a demand for labor at wages never before known. Farm animals and farm products were now selling at good prices. The hotels even of the smaller villages became thronged with guests. New banks were opened, and men became possessed of bank accounts who one or two decades before had had meager acquaintance with ready money.

The reflex influence of this speedy access of financial ease was very apparent. Still better dwellings appeared, and there was a still higher standard of domestic comfort. Even in the remaining log houses, there were more cozy interiors than formerly were to be seen in the better homes, and there was very often an organ, even if there were no inmate to play upon it.

The number of postoffices, after passing sixty, reached its highwater mark and then began to decline, owing to the appearance of rural free delivery routes. Telephone service is quite general. Increased attention is given to the highways and bridges, and municipal improvement in the way of churches, schoolhouses, sidewalks, and street lighting has registered a very decided advance since the new century came in.

There is still some emigration from Preston, but rather more immigration. There is also an internal readjustment of population, as witnessed in the rapid growth of certain towns and industrial localities. At these points there is a floating element of laboring people, especially Italians and negroes. Industrial interests are in fact now in the lead.

Very pervading have been the social results. Allured by the abundant employment at good wages, young men and young women forsook the farmhouse, and flocked into the towns of this and other counties. The schools began to suffer, not merely from a want of trained teachers, but from a want of a sufficient supply of teachers of any sort. Farmers had much trouble in finding help, either for the field or the house. They too became restless. Estates lying in the family for perhaps a



hundred years were now sold, and the new home was sometimes sought in another county or another state. The well known characteristics of town life began to color deeply the social life of the entire community. Isolation was measureably abolished.

Even if the price of from \$10 to \$20 an acre was insignificant as compared with the potential value of the underlying coal, the aggregate sum paid to the landholder was a very considerable accession to his available wealth, and it came with little or no effort on his part. That it was always used with wisdom would be contrary to human nature. It therefore transpired that the money buzzard, scenting his prey from afar, should hover over the Preston hills, tell of his seductive gold brick schemes, and insert his foul beak into the purses of men who were more confiding than wise.

The new period is as yet one of readjustment, and the impulses of the period it has supplanted have necessarily projected themselves into the one in which we are living.

The month of June in 1910 witnessed the settlement of a boundary dispute between Maryland and the Virginias, which had been vexing the people on the eastern border of Preston for almost a century. The difference of opinion centered on the proper starting point at the south of the line separating the counties of Preston and Garrett. The Youghiogheny River would have made a good natural boundary between the states. Its source is close to the southern end of the interstate line. It courses a few miles on Preston soil, and then passes into Garrett, flowing nearly northward to the Pennsylvania border. However, the width of Preston would have been increased by an average of at least two miles.

In 1787, the state of Maryland ordered a survey of its vacant lands on the plateau of Garrett county. Francis Deakins was appointed for this purpose, and the next year he laid off more than four thousand military lots of fifty acres each. The western line of his survey, which ever since has been known as the "Deakins line," begins at the Fairfax Stone, but instead of holding a due north course it veers eastward to the extent of a little more than one degree. Westward of this line, with slight exception, the lands have ever since been held by citizens of the Virginias.

By the wording of his charter, the western limit of the grant to Lord Baltimore is the meridian passing through the "fountain of the Potomac." Virginia and afterward West Virginia have regarded that fountain as definitely located by the Fairfax Stone. Maryland has not considered herself a party in this proceeding, although her entire territory





was taken from the chartered limits of Virginia without the consent of that colony. Her title was made clear by the voluntary act of Virginia in 1776. Yet Maryland afterward put up the claim that the South Branch of the Potomac is the main stream and that something near a million acres to the eastward of its source should belong to her. This claim was dismissed by the Supreme Court of the United States.

In the report of his survey of the military lots, Deakins designated his line as "the Meredian Line and the head of the North Branch of Potowmack." Yet in December of the same year—1788—the following section appears in an act of the legislature of Maryland:

"And be it enacted, that the line to which the said Francis Deakins has laid out the said lots is, in the opinion of the general assembly, far within that which this state may rightfully claim as its western boundary; and that at a time of more leisure the consideration of the legislature ought to be drawn to the western boundaries of the state, as objects of very great importance."

In 1819, Maryland authorized commissioners to meet others appointed by Virginia, and settle the boundary by a line "to commence at the most western source of the North Branch of the Potomac and run a due north course." Three years later, Virginia passed an act of like nature, except that it instructed its commissioners to begin at the Fairfax Stone. These directions being deemed irreconcilable, nothing was accomplished then, nor by the new commissioners appointed by the two states between 1825 and 1833.

In 1852 and 1854, commissioners were appointed by Maryland and Virginia, respectively, the instructions of the Maryland act providing that a boundary line "be accurately surveyed, traced, and marked with suitable monuments, beginning at the Fairfax Stone and running thence due north." This time there was a partial result, inasmuch as Lieutenant Michler of the Coast Survey ran in 1859 a line due north from the Fairfax Stone. Between the Deakins and Michler lines there was thus a thin wedge, its point resting on the Fairfax Stone, and its base, about three-quarters of a mile, resting on the Pennsylvania boundary. Yet the Deakins line is not uninterruptedly direct. It includes one or two abrupt offsets pointing eastward, these being made necessary by land grants of earlier date.

The Michler line was not approved by Virginia, and the disagreement continued. Virginia and afterward West Virginia claimed the Deakins line as the boundary, and Maryland held to the Michler line. Both Preston and Garrett claimed jurisdiction over the strip lying between,



and this disagreement was a source of annoyance to the people of the disputed area.

In 1891, Maryland brought suit before the Supreme Court of the United States, her bill of complaint alleging that the true boundary should lie several miles to the west and south of the Deakins line, thus coinciding with what is known as the Brown line. The court rendered its decision in favor of West Virginia, basing it on the fact of long continued possession, and on the ignorance of local topography at the time the colonial grants were given. Mr. Julius K. Monroe was one of the surveyors appointed by the Supreme Court to survey the adjudicated line and mark it at half-mile intervals with granite slabs.





## CHAPTER XVIII

## JUDICIAL AND POLITICAL.

**Judges and Circuits - Political Parties in Preston - Present Political Complexion of County - Preston Congressmen.**

Until 1831, Preston county was included in a superior court presided over by Daniel Smith of Harrisonburg. Under the constitution of that year, Preston became a part of the 20th Circuit, 10th Judicial District. The constitution of 1851 placed the county in the 21st Judicial Circuit, and the first constitution of West Virginia made it the 4th of the new state, the other counties of the circuit being Monongalia, Taylor, and Tucker. The constitution of 1872 threw it into the 6th Judicial District, containing also Barbour, Gilmer, Lewis, Randolph, Tucker, Upshur, and Webster.

The following judges have followed Daniel Smith:

Gideon D. Camden, 1852-1861.  
William H. Harrison, 1861-1863.  
John A. Dille, 1863-1873.  
John Brannon, 1873-1881.  
William T. Ice, 1881-1891.  
Joseph T. Hoke, 1891-1897.  
John H. Holt, 1897—.

The following persons have served as clerks of the court:

Eugenus M. Wilson, 1818.  
Charles Byrne, 1818-1843.  
John P. Byrne, 1843-1852.  
Smith Crane, 1852-1888.  
John M. Crane, 1888.  
John W. Watson, 1888—.

Until 1851, the county court was composed of the justices of the county, and these officials were appointed by the governor. The oldest justice by commission acted as president of the court. The sheriffalty was filled by a senior justice, he being recommended by the court and commissioned by the governor. He did not always serve, however, and in such event sold out his commission to another person. The first sheriff was John Fairfax, who sold his commission to Joseph D. Suit.



The first county court was composed of John Fairfax of Valley, Frederick Hersh of Union, Hugh Evans of Reno, Nathan Metheny of Pleasant, Jonathan Mathew of Lyon, Nathan Ashby of Portland, John Scott of Grant, and Benjamin Shaw of Kingwood. John Fairfax by seniority of commission acted as president. The first place of meeting of the board was the upper east room of the ancient building then owned by William Price and recently owned and occupied by Mrs. Catharine Kemble.

The magistrates received no compensation. Their commissions were for life or good behavior, but every two years the member with the oldest commission temporarily retired to become sheriff.

The constitution of 1851 created a county court of 32 justices, four being chosen from each district. They were elected by the voters of their respective districts and were commissioned by the governor. The president of the court was chosen by the board. The members now received a per diem compensation, but no fees or emoluments.

The following citizens composed the first court under the new regime:

Grant—Harrison Hagans, William McKee, Henry Smith, James Hill.

Pleasant—Joseph N. Miller, David Graham, Samuel DeBerry, Jacob F. Martin.

Portland—Buckner Fairfax, Abraham Jeffers, David O. White, William T. Kelley.

Union—William H. Grimes, John A. Wotring, John D. Stemple, . . . Shaffer.

Reno—John J. Hamilton, Job Jaco, Joseph G. Baker, Moses Royse.

Lyon—John Howard, David H. Fortney, George D. Zinn, William J. Kelley.

Kingwood—John S. Murdock (president), Israel Baldwin, Hezekiah Pell, Ellsha M. Hagans.

Valley—Peter M. Hartley, David C. Miles, Isaiah Kirk, Barton Hawley.

In 1863, a county board of supervisors took the place of the county court, and was composed of one member from each district. Each year the board chose one of its members to serve as president and it also appointed a clerk. During the 10 years the system of supervisors was in force, the clerks were John J. Brown, William Sigler, Henry Startzman, and Alfred T. Holt.

Prior to the constitution of 1851, the circuit clerk was also county clerk. It does not appear that the incumbent became excessively rich, since so late as 1857 the salary for the office of county clerk was \$100, the prosecuting attorney being paid the same amount.





The clerks of the county court have been as follows:

Charles Byrne, 1818-1843.

John P. Byrne, 1843-1852.

James H. Carroll, 1852-1863.

Henry Startzman, 1873-1876.

J. Ami Martin, 1876-1903.

George A. Walls, 1903-1909.

Edward C. Everly, 1909—

The constitution of 1863 provided for the office of recorder. This was filled by William Sigler until his death in the fall of 1864, and afterward by Henry Startzman.

The constitution of 1873 restored the old county court, and by an amendment in 1880, there was a reconstruction of the same, the number of members being reduced to three. In 1887, by special act, Preston was given a county court of eight members, one for each district. It is the only county except Ohio and Pendleton that possesses a court of more than three persons.

We have heretofore called attention to the fact that prior to 1852, the citizens of Preston chose by popular vote only the members of the state legislature. This limited power of exercising the privilege of voting was calculated to induce an apathy, which when coupled with the existence of a property qualification, will doubtless account for the small size of the election figures of that period.

The party founded by Jefferson was received very kindly by the backwoodsmen of the West for the reason that it made a strong appeal to the Americanism of what are termed the "common people." The Jacksonian type of Democracy had its stronghold in the growing West and was sufficiently powerful in 1828 to elect a president after its own heart in the person of Andrew Jackson. Unlike what is true of certain of the American states, the people of the Appalachians are steadfast in their partisan fidelity when once a political attachment has been formed. The county that declared its adherence to the party of Jefferson and Jackson could scarcely be moved unless in a whirlwind campaign like that of 1840. On the other hand, the county that pronounced for "Harry of the West" was equally firm in its devotion to the Whig party, even to the extent of carrying its partisan antipathy through the fiery scenes of the secession war and then accepting the Republican party, regardless of the disfavor which has been the portion of that political faith in the Lowland South.

Beginning as a Democratic fortress, Preston held to its creed so



firmly as to adhere in 1860 to the pro-slavery wing of that party. Im-movably hostile to disunion when the war of 1861 arose, the county then swung as a logical result to the party which most unequivocally stood for the other extreme. The change once effected has been quite steadfastly maintained. In presidential campaigns there seem to have been no off years with the voters of Preston.

Party lines have almost invariably been closely drawn. If the hurrah is somewhat less in evidence than in the earlier and more emotional years, the floating vote is still a small percentage of the whole. If a candidate is more than usually popular or unpopular, he will lead or fall behind his ticket, accordingly, though seldom in a very marked degree.

Since the war period the relative size of the Democratic vote has been lessening slowly, and that creed is no longer able to elect district officials, save when there is a great defection in the support of the nominee of the dominant party. Yet there is no disintegration, and the Democratic minority includes many of the most able, wealthy, and influential citizens.

The vote of Kingwood district was nearly a tie in 1871, and Grant and Pleasant were Democratic fastnesses in 1874. One the other hand, Reno and Valley have long been noted for their huge majorities in favor of the Republican ticket.

Below are some of the election results prior to 1860:

1818 (congressman) Pindall, 173; McKinley, 27.

1840 (presidential) Harrison, 396; Van Buren, 446.

1844 (presidential) Clay, 332; Polk, 504.

1848 (presidential) Taylor, 460; Cass, 527.

1852 (presidential) Scott, 647; Pierce, 923.

1856 (presidential) Buchanan, 1230; Fillmore, 719; Fremont, a few votes.

In 1876, when post-bellum conditions had become quite stable, the vote for Hayes was 2183, and that for Tilden was 1224. In 1900, the Republican ticket had a plurality of 2479 votes out of a total of 5175. In 1904, on the presidential ticket, the Republican candidate received 3955 votes, the Democratic, 1242, the Prohibition, 87, and the Socialist, 63.

In the election of 1908, Taft had 3928 votes and Bryan had 1454. The Republican candidate for governor had 3748 votes and the Democratic candidate had 1643. The highest Republican vote for any county officer was 3976, and the highest Democratic vote was 1516. The Prohibition party received 143 votes, the Socialist party, 81, and the Inde-





pendence League, 1. In the vote for president, the Republicans carried every one of the 44 election precincts.

The schism in the Republican party shown in the election returns of 1910, did not fail to manifest itself in Preston county. It was apparent in a considerable stay-at-home vote among the Republicans, and not in a very conspicuous defection to the Democratic column. The one exception, and a very striking one at that, was that 3118 votes were thrown for the Democratic nominee for congress against 2108 for his opponent. The only Democratic county official since the war period seems to have been Benjamin H. Elsey, who in 1889 was chosen superintendent of schools in a triangular contest, his plurality being 708.

The Republican primaries are of much interest in local politics, since the nominee by the primary election nearly always wins in the general election. The Democrats hold no primaries.

The Whig party was stronger west of the Cheat than it was on the east side, and it is significant that the Republican majorities are larger in the former section.

The only president of the United States to make the county a visit was John Tyler, who made a political speech in the courthouse during the log-cabin landslide of 1840. He was then, it is true, a candidate for the office of vice-president only.

Preston has sent three of her native born citizens to the lower house of congress; William G. Brown, Sr., in 1845 and 1847, James C. McGrew in 1868 and 1870, and William G. Brown, Jr., in 1910 and 1912. William M. O. Dawson, a citizen though not a native, has successively been secretary of state and governor. William G. Conley, a native Prestonian, is at this writing the attorney general of the state.



## CHAPTER XIX

## THE CHURCH IN PRESTON.

Religion in Pioneer Days - Sects Represented Here - Their History - Preston Preachers.

Although a desire for religious freedom led to the founding of more than half of the American colonies, it would be a great error to suppose the American people were generally religious at the time the settlement of Preston began. A religious feeling was not prevalent in a very vital form during the entire Revolutionary epoch. The saying which was recently current that God was not recognized beyond the Missouri, might once have been applied to the whole country west of the Alleghanies. At any rate religious baggage seems little in evidence in that which was taken across the mountains by the very early settlers. The wild freedom of the frontier wilderness was little inclined to observe the salutary restraints of either law or religion. Yet this spirit was only a passing cloud, for the backwoodsman was not so perverse as he presents himself to us of the present day. After the year 1820, there was a very marked change for the better, not only in the West but in the East also.

The following extract from the journal of Bishop Asbury tells of his visit to Morgantown in 1788:

"O how glad should I be of a plain, clean plank to lie on, as preferable to most of the beds. \* \* \* This country will require much work to make it tolerable. \* \* \* Savage warfare teaches them to be cruel. Good moralists they are not, good Christians they cannot be, unless they are better taught. \* \* \* It is a matter of grief to behold the excesses, particularly in drinking, which abound here."

The denominational preferences of the settlers of Preston are capable of ready explanation when we look at the characteristics of the elements that peopled the county.

The first arrivals were mainly of the Scotch-Irish, and this people came to America as Presbyterian. It is to them that the existence of this denomination in Preston is assignable. The very numerous German element was primarily Lutheran, German Reformed, or German Baptist, and all these sects were represented. Members of the Reformed Church were few as compared with the Lutherans, and were absorbed by the latter. The Methodist Church arose in America shortly before the





Revolution, and its peculiar fervor struck a very responsive chord, especially in the South. That it heavily predominates in Preston is thus a matter of course. The Methodist Protestants are an offshoot of the parent Methodist Episcopal Church, and the United Brethren and the Evangelicals are also so similar that no special remark concerning them is here necessary. The Baptists have always been a strong and aggressive branch of Protestantism, and it would therefore be strange not to find this denomination present. The Disciples Church is of American origin, and its founder lived in West Virginia, not 60 miles from the nearest corner of Preston, and did not slight this county in his traveling work. The Roman Catholic Church had in colonial times no English-speaking adherents except the English Catholic element of southern Maryland, and this seems unrepresented among the Preston pioneers. The church was numerically weak in the United States until after the flood of immigration which actively began about 1847. Its presence in this county since 1838 is due to the German colony that settled around Howesville, and to the Irish attracted here by the building of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. As to the African Methodist Episcopal Church, it goes without saying that its representation is due to the lingering presence of the quondam slave.

Prior to 1787, we have no record of the active presence of any denomination. In that year the Rev. John Stough came with a little German colony to Carmel, and founded the Salem Evangelical Lutheran church of that place. In 1792, or soon afterward, a log church was built, and it was the first special house of worship in the county. This pioneer church was destroyed by fire, and in 1842, the present handsome frame building took its place. For many years the preaching was in German. The records were kept wholly in that tongue until 1828, then for several years both languages were used, and after about 1833 the English idiom had a clear field. The church at Carmel is the parent of about a half dozen other organizations on the plateau of Union, all forming a strong circuit.

Another area of Lutheranism is found in the east and center of Grant, the east of Pleasant, and the extreme north of Portland. It was brought first to the Craborchard of Portland by German-born immigrants, and later to the northern section by the German-American influx from Somerset and other counties of Pennsylvania. The colony in the Craborchard gave rise about 1817 to the church at Lenox. The first preaching in Grant was by Philip Mockenhouse who came about 1820. A



succeeding preacher walked 29 miles through a snow-storm to fill an appointment at Willett's. In 1843, the church at Glade Farms was organized. About 1852, the Mount Zion brick church was erected. The Lutheran organizations in these three northern districts constitute a circuit which compares in number of societies and in strength with the one in Union.

In 1786 several families of Friends settled in the valley of the Big Sandy, and these were so soon followed by others that a church organization must have been of speedy occurrence. On the written betrothal of John Forman and Sarah Morton we find the names of 49 witnesses. The church was on the farm of L. H. Frankhouser. It was succeeded after a few years by a large hewn-log building that stood on the "mud pike" a mile and a quarter east of Brandonville and near the Willett cemetery. Strong for a number of years, the organization shrank in membership to such an extent as to close its doors in 1847. In 1868, the building was torn down. Among the older citizens of the vicinity are some who have not forgotten the Quaker speech. The leading families of the now extinct band were the Formans, Connors, Brandons, Mortons, Smiths, McCulloms, and Willetts.

In the same year that the first Quakers appeared in Grant, the three itinerant preachers of the Redstone Methodist circuit in Fayette county traveled up the Monongahela as far as settlements had been made. In 1788 Jacob Lurton and Lashley Mathews of the same circuit extended their preaching eastward into the "sparse settlements" among the mountains, and formed a society at the home of William Waller in the Sandy Creek Glades. In 1791 Bishop Asbury is said to have visited the county in one of his almost innumerable horseback tours, officiating at the wedding of Samuel Crane and Abigail Roberts. A mile east of the courthouse at Kingwood and on the now abandoned road leading to Green's Run, the Methodists built the third church in Preston county. It was a comfortable log building, and was erected not later than 1815. It disappeared many years ago, and there is scarcely anything to indicate the site. In 1819 a class was formed at the house of William Michael in Grant, the Michaels and Shaws being prominent members thereof. The first Methodist church in this district was a frame structure at Brandonville that was later converted into a dwelling and still exists though in a ruinous condition. It was superseded by the present large brick church dedicated on Christmas day in 1850. In Union, the Methodists appeared between 1820 and 1825. This denomination has churches in every district, and is particularly strong in Reno, Portland, King-





wood, Pleasant, and Grant, the first named district heading the list with 12 buildings. The church edifice in Terra Alta is the most costly of any in Preston.

In Lyon, Reno, and Valley are organizations of the Protestant Methodists. The Bethlehem church in the south of Valley dates from about 1848.

The United Brethren denomination appeared in 1873, and is found in Kingwood, Lyon, Portland, Reno, and Union.

The Preston circuit of the Evangelical Association was organized in 1835, or shortly afterward. It is represented by four churches in the four districts of Kingwood, Pleasant, Portland, and Valley.

The Presbyterians have town churches at Kingwood and Terra Alta and a rural church between Masontown and Reedsville. The last organization is the oldest, and began in the house of Samuel Graham, whither the Rev. C. B. Bristol of Fairmont came once a month. The society joined with the Methodists and Baptists in building a frame church that stood on the farm of Sanford Watson. This was sold to the Methodists in 1836, and in 1859, the Pleasant Valley church was erected. The Rev. Mr. Bristol also organized the church at Kingwood. This was made possible through the efforts of Mrs. Israel Baldwin and Mrs. William G. Brown. In 1869, the church at Terra Alta was organized. Its new building is very tasteful. In early days there was a Presbyterian congregation at Laurel Run in Grant and more lately another at Newburg.

The Baptists are found in every district save Union, and seem first to have appeared on Scotch Hill, where the Rev. Kidd Smith preached as early as 1800. A church of the "Ironside" Baptists was built there about 1818, and given the name of Eden. It went down in 1856. The organization at Independence arose in 1841, the Ebenezer church at Gladesville in 1845, and Hazel Run in Grant appeared about 1852.

The German Baptists are most numerous in Grant and Union, but have organizations in Pleasant, Portland, and Reno. The parent church in Grant is the Salem, which dates from about 1848. The Maple Run church near Eglon was organized in 1856.

The Amish sect is represented by a few families around Aurora. It appeared with the arrival of the Rev. Daniel Beachy in 1853.

The Disciples Church is represented by the single organization at Bruceton. This derived its impulse through a sermon preached by Alexander Campbell in 1823 in the little wooden mill of that place. In recent years the services at the church are infrequent.



The German and Irish Catholics built St. Joseph's church near Howesville in 1845. The cornerstone of the present substantial edifice was laid in 1877. From the elevated site the spire of 80 feet becomes a conspicuous landmark. The church is the house of worship of a numerous rural congregation. After the coming of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, there was a large increase in the number of Catholic families, and in the railroad towns five more churches were built.

In the early history of the county, there were very few buildings used exclusively as churches. The more usual place of worship was the schoolhouse or some room in a private house. The schoolroom is even yet occasionally used. All the early log churches and a number of the later frame houses are now entirely gone, and not in every instance has a substitute appeared on the spot.

The census of 1850 reported that the Methodists had 11 churches, the Baptists 6, the Catholics 2, and the Presbyterians, each, 1. There were also three Union churches, but there is no mention of the number belonging to the Lutherans. The aggregate seating capacity was 4,500, and the value of church property was \$13,325.

A very recent enumeration shows that the Methodist Episcopalans have 54 buildings, the Lutherans 11, the Baptists 10, the United Brethren and the German Baptists, each, 7, the Methodist Protestants and the Roman Catholics, each, 6, the Evangelicals 4, the Presbyterians 3, the Disciples and the African Methodist Episcopalans, each, 1, thus making a total, including the union churches, of 113. There is also a considerable number of parsonages, the Methodist parsonage at Kingwood being a very handsome brick residence of modern architecture.

Mention should be made of the Rev. George Hagans, the founder of Methodism at Brandonville, and of David Trowbridge, William Sigler, and Abner Ravenscraft, who were the fathers of the Methodist church at Kingwood. Trowbridge was a local preacher for 61 years, and Sigler's home was an ever-ready place of worship or entertainment to the traveling preacher. We need also to mention the Rev. Jesse M. Purinton, who established a Baptist colony at Etam, and the Rev. Jacob Thomas and the Rev. John Boger, pioneers of the German Baptist Church in Grant.

The Rev. John J. Dolliver, father of Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver of Iowa, lived many years near Kingwood, and his stentorian voice could be heard a long distance from the church or schoolhouse in which he was speaking. The Rev. Henry Clay Dean both taught and preached at Kingwood in 1843. A score of years later he had become famous in





the political field, though not in a way to commend him to the prevailing creed of the Prestonians. Near the same time the Rev. Samuel J. Clawson was preaching here. He was known as the "wild man," and when he talked about the abode of the lost, he became so fiery and so realistic as almost to make the hair of the auditor stand on end. As an excuse for not going to conference in a certain year, he reported he had "just been grubbing out ten acres of hell."

Among the older preachers who are identified with Preston by birth or residence, we find among the Methodists, Moses Titchnell, William C. Wilson, James P. Cobun, Joseph B. Feather, F. G. W. Ford, D. Cool, and George W. White. The house of Conrad Ringer of the same sect was the Gretna Green of many an espoused couple. Of the Baptists we find Felix Elliott and David W. Rogers; of the Evangelicals, Jacob Bower, Isaac B. Cobun, and Jacob Hyde; of the German Baptists, James Ridenour, Flemen C. Barnes, and Solomon and George Bucklew; of the Methodist Protestants, Solomon P. Hawley; of the Lutherans, William D. Beerbower; and of the Catholics, J. J. Gocke.

There were formerly several well-known campgrounds in Preston, but the only one now actively maintained is the Tunnelton Campground near the town of Tunnelton. It was started in 1877.

The first Sunday school in Preston was organized at Aurora in 1825 by the father of the late James H. Shaffer. Another was established at Kingwood in 1829 by William Sigler and Elisha M. Hagans. Sunday schools are now universal throughout the county.

At least three missionaries have gone out from Preston. The Rev. James M. Homes graduated from Columbia College in 1857 and sailed the same year for China. He obtained great influence over the people he labored among, but in 1861 he was killed by mistake by a party of rebel Chinamen. The Rev. George H. McGrew was a missionary a number of years in India, and Miss Julia Bonafield is still in active work in China.



## CHAPTER XX

## THE PROFESSIONS IN PRESTON.

## Old and New Conditions - Attorneys - Physicians.

In the early days, when population was sparse and towns and villages small and infrequent, there was perhaps a smaller proportion of attorneys and physicians than there is now. As a matter of course, the residence of the lawyer was seldom far from a courthouse, and his practice was likely to cover a wide radius. Neither was it to the interest of the doctor to be remote from some center of population.

The routine of the lawyer was comparatively simple, being that which would grow out of the needs of a community poor in ready money and overwhelmingly rural in its complexion. A small shelf of well known books was sufficient for his professional needs. The "fifteen shilling lawyer" was the one who in ordinary matters charged the usual fee of \$2.50.

The case is quite different in our own time. The complexity of modern life and the very large urban population have so widened the field of legal procedure, that many an attorney is constrained to specialize. In any event he must continually be adding plump, high-priced volumes to his professional library. Yet the rewards of the successful attorney are far greater than in the olden times.

Human nature persists in being the same from generation to generation, and the legal profession is noted for its conservative spirit. It has therefore undergone no such change as has been experienced in medical practice. The doctor of a former day was not a graduate of a medical college. He had as few books as the lawyer if not fewer. His knowledge of antiseptics and anesthesia was elementary in the extreme. He was ignorant of the real nature of many diseases which have since been explained. He compounded his own nauseous concoctions, which he administered in heroic doses. If disposed to be perfectly frank, the doctor of long experience would assert that it was necessary to fill one graveyard before learning how to practice. The physician of today looks back upon those times with a sense of horror. Yet his predecessor could not be blamed for not availing himself of knowledge which has only since his day been discovered. If conscientious, and also gifted





with a professional intuition, he was fairly successful, although oftentimes groping in the dark.

The lawyer as well as the doctor received his preliminary training in the office of a practitioner of some experience and repute. To study law or medicine in this manner was the only substitute for the professional school. Licensing regulations were much less efficient than they are now. Consequently the pettifogger and the quack thrived almost with impunity. Though steadily being forced to the wall, their tribe is by no means extinct, and the advertising "doctor" fattens upon the credulity of the public, as the modern advertising column bears witness.

If the legitimate physician was not formerly held in high esteem, it was partly because of the greater prevalence of quacks, and partly because the "granny doctor" of the neighborhood was quite as efficient in cases of not too grave a nature.

In a simple age the number of distinct professions was fewer than now. Thus dentistry, such as it was, was a "side line" with the regular physician.

Owing to the considerations we have named, we can scarcely expect any mention of resident lawyers or doctors until after the organization of Preston in 1818. Thus James McGee and Eugenius M. Wilson, the first to fill the office of prosecuting attorney, came from Monongalia. But as a settled district, the county had already an age of more than half a century, and natives of the very soil were shortly in evidence among the local attorneys. William G. Brown, Sr., was admitted to the bar in 1822, his brother Thomas in 1824, and their nephew, John J., in 1849. William G. Brown, Jr., followed in 1879. James A., son of Thomas, was admitted in 1859, and Charles E., another brother, in 1878. Thomas P. R., a third brother, removed from the county. Other native attorneys who, as a rule, remained, have been James H. Carroll, Marcellus B. Hagans, Charles Hooton, Charles J. P. Cresap, Asbury C. Baker, Henry C. Hyde, Neil J. Fortney, Patrick J. Crogan, and David M. Wotring. Edward S. Elliott practiced mainly in Chicago.

Natives of other counties or other states have sometimes been quite temporary residents of Preston, while in several instances they have continued to remain. Some of each class have, after quitting this county, become still more conspicuous elsewhere. The more noteworthy of the immigrant attorneys have been Eugenius M. Wilson, Guy R. C. Allen, Samuel Price, John A. Dille, Edward C. Bunker, Robert E. Cowan, James P. Smith, Henry C. Showalter, Robert W. Monroe, John B.



Payne, John H. Holt, Joseph H. Hawthorne, William M. O. Dawson, William G. Worley, and Joseph T. Hoke.

Several native Prestonians, such as David E. Cuppett of Thomas, have begun their legal career outside the county.

The bar of Preston has always been of marked ability, and a number of its members have enjoyed eminence and wide reputation. William G. Brown, Sr., practiced his profession in his native county for sixty-two years, and through his public services he wrote his name in enduring characters in our local annals. For two terms he occupied the seat in the national congress which is now filled by his son, William G. Brown, Jr. Charles E. Brown, after removing to Cincinnati, became postmaster of that city. Henry C. Hyde, of studious habits, was the compiler of "Hyde's Digest of the West Virginia Reports." Neil J. Fortney and Patrick J. Crogan, present senior members of the Kingwood bar, have a reputation that is state-wide. \*

Samuel Price, a native of Fanquier, after leaving our county, served in the Virginia Assembly, was Lieutenant Governor in 1863, President in 1872 of the Constitutional Convention for West Virginia, and soon afterward became United States Senator by appointment. John A. Dille, who like several others, read law in the office of William G. Brown, Sr., became a judge in 1863 and removed to Morgantown the next year. Edward C. Bunker served in the State Senate and then became a judge until his early death in 1867. The versatile William M. O. Dawson has served West Virginia as Secretary of State, from which position he ascended to that of governor. Joseph H. Hawthorne of Kansas City, became a judge in his adopted state, while John H. Holt is the present judge of our judicial circuit.

The following persons have held the local office of prosecuting attorney:

James McGee, 1818.

Eugenus M. Wilson, 1818-1831?

Guy R. C. Allen, 1831?-1852.

\*The compiler has been away from Preston for nearly six years prior to the publication of this work. He has not been put in possession of the data needed for a full enumeration of the professional Prestonians of recent days. Not wishing to slight any names, he has chosen to restrict himself to those which acquired historic importance during the last century. It is also to be borne in mind that some of the professional men may fairly be included in the floating element of local population, and that it is neither possible nor worth while to present a list that is entirely complete.





Gustavus Cresap, 1852-1861.

James A. Brown, 1861-3.

James P. Smith, 1863-7.

Charles Hooton, 1867-71.

Asbury C. Baker, 1871-7.

William C. Worley, 1877-81.

Neil J. Fortney, 1881-93.

David M. Wortring, 1893-97.

Neil J. Fortney, 1897-1905.

Carleton C. Pierce, 1905-07.

A. G. Hughes, 1907-13.

Turning to the physicians of Preston, we find much more than in the case of the attorneys, a list of names which have quite dropped out of the recollection of our citizens. Before the organization of the county, Charles McLean, of Morgantown, was sometimes summoned to Kingwood and its vicinity. The first resident physician was Marmaduke Dent, who married at Kingwood and practiced there several years, beginning prior to 1820. He was followed by Peter T. Lashley in 1826, by W. D. Eyser in 1841, by C. F. M. Kidwell and W. E. Herndon in 1848, and by James H. Manown in 1852. The last named is still living among us at an advanced age.

Among the physicians who settled in Preston, temporarily or permanently, we find for Kingwood the additional names of Robert B. L. Trippett, who came in 1872, W. S. Martin in 1873, and S. A. Pratt in 1879. J. N. Lloyd came to Reedsville in 1871, and John D. Hall in 1875. James A. Cox practiced many years at Masontown, removing to Morgantown in 1896, and being succeeded by Dr. Hundley. W. M. Dent located at Newburg in 1863, T. F. Lanham in 1874, and J. W. Cameron about 1880. E. K. Sutton has had a long practice at Gladesville and G. M. Bomberger at Victoria. J. S. Gibson and A. Brown were formerly at Newburg. Alonzo Henry appears to have been the first physician at Rowlesburg. Since then have come A. J. Hale, T. Plummer, C. M. Hollis, and M. H. Proudfoot. Z. M. West came to Evansville in 1871, but was preceded in 1844 by J. C. Kemble. P. M. Sturgis and T. Eaton once were settled at Fellowsville.

In Grant District were I. Carr, A. S. Warden, R. Brooks, W. Peyton, and J. W. Ramsay. Also among the older doctors were a Michael, a Shaw, and a Husted. Of later arrival were William Frey and Jesse Beerbower in 1856, F. C. Shepperd in 1860, F. H. Patton in 1863, T. B.



Seaman in 1869-77, J. H. Stumm in 1872-4, W. C. Jamison in 1876, and J. T. Fuller in 1877. The earlier doctors at Terra Alta were Solomon Parsons, William Davis, ——— Womack, and J. B. Fogle, the latter coming in 1866. Local practitioners of long standing have been S. M. Scott, J. P. Shafer, and M. L. Fichtner, the parent of the latter once following the same calling at Cranesville and being followed there by Dr. Dunham. W. M. Longstreth was also several years at Terra Alta. In Union we encounter the names of L. C. Carr, ——— Mosser, J. H. Legge, F. F. Latham, J. Roy Arnett, and John D. Hall.

Among practitioners of native birth are Emmett R. Bucklew of Evansville, R. R. Frey of Terra Alta, A. O. Fortney of Reedsville, Frank D. Fortney of Newburg, J. F. Michael of Fellowsville, and John S. Nedrow of Bruceton. M. T. Powell and F. M. Dent of Newburg are now deceased, as are also Felix Elliott of Kingwood, and Milton S. Bryte of Bruceton. Robert McMillen removed to Wheeling, James A. Graham to Fairmont, and Leonidas M. Cobun to Morgantown.





## CHAPTER XXI

## SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS.

**An Educational Dark Age - Early Schools - Educational Policy of Virginia - School Law of 1846 - The Old Field School - Academies - Free School System of West Virginia - County Superintendents - Early Teachers - Present Intellectual Life - The Silk Culturist - Preston Journals - Preston in Literature.**

When and where the first school appeared in Preston is one of the lost facts in our local history. Prior to about 1790 there appears to be absolute silence along this line. And where the annals throw no positive light, it is quite safe to conclude that there was almost nothing to report. We therefore have to fall back on an exercise of what is termed the "historic imagination."

In 1790 the density of population was only one household to each four square miles of surface. This was too sparse a showing to have enabled schools to exist, unless in the Whetsell Settlement, the Sandy Creek Glades, and the very recent colonies established about Brandonville and Carmel by the Quakers and Germans.

Until the above-named date goods were brought in almost exclusively by packsaddle. When there had to be a severe weeding out of what were deemed the non-essentials, we may be certain that books and writing materials were scarcely seen at all in the baggage of the average settler. In 1794 there was no postoffice in the Preston area, and but one weekly mail reached Morgantown from the East. Until the close of the Revolution there had doubtless been no more than chance opportunities to receive letters or send them.

It would not appear that a majority of the settlers were positively illiterate. Neither would it appear that more than a few possessed a serviceable education. The intermediate number could neither read nor write with much freedom, and even where they may have desired to exercise this knowledge, they could scarcely have been able to impart even a rudimentary training to their children. The general conditions of the frontier were positively adverse to the work of the school, and illiteracy was more common in the generation growing up on the soil than among the immigrants themselves. Deeds and other papers were very often acknowledged with a mark, especially on the part of the



women. A turn in the tide had to await a greater density of population, a greater stability of local institutions, and an abatement of the frontier disinclination to submit to restraint. A compulsory school law in this region a century since would have caused a mighty uproar.

Thus we may conclude that previous to near 1790, the only approach to real scholastic training was in the families of those settlers who had come here with an efficient education and with an appreciation of its value. No head of such a household would have been willing to see illiteracy reign among his children, even if he had to step into the breach himself as best he could. East of the Blue Ridge teaching was done by ministers of the established church. But in Preston the preacher was almost an entire stranger until close to the date we have named.

The first schoolmaster of whom we have definite mention was August Christian Whitehair, who was teaching at Carmel in 1790. He probably began doing so a year or two earlier. It is more than probable that by this time a school was maintained among the Quakers on the Big Sandy. Whether so much can be said of the neighborhoods at Glade Farms and Whetsell's is much less certain.

Until quite recently the spirit of Virginia has never been truly cordial toward free public education. Before the Revolution there were schools attached to the parishes of the established church, and therefore under the supervision of the church. This is why in the earlier history of the state, we read of this or that statesman having attended a school taught by "the Rev. ———." The constitution of 1776 put these parochial schools out of existence, yet did not say a solitary word on the subject of popular education. But the proceeds of the church lands were to some extent used to support charity schools and even free schools. However, what was then termed a free school was not under state supervision, except in so far as the teacher was paid out of funds held by the state. Sometimes a school of this character was maintained by a private individual.

But the select school, maintained by a few certain families, was the customary school east of the Blue Ridge. It was the Virginian theory that education should be a private interest, and that it should be treated like any ordinary interest of a pecuniary nature; that it was something to be bought and paid for by the parent concerned, just as he would purchase his clothes or his furniture. Yet in drawing this line the Virginians were inconsistent, because they believed that religion should be supported by the state. Their antagonism to a school free to any white child came through the aristocratic complexion of their social





structure. Such is the inveterate force of inbred custom, that although Virginia has now a quite good system of free schools, the private school is yet very common in its older counties.

Until 1796, there was no state school law which in any way affected the western counties. The few schools taught in Preston prior to that date were without doubt the result of private effort.

In the year mentioned, a law authorized each county to choose "three of its most honest and able men" to look after its educational interests. These persons were called aldermen, and they were county superintendent, board of education, and sub-district trustees, all in one. Whenever this board thought it expedient, the county was to be divided into sections, each to have a name and to contain enough children to form a school. The cost of the schoolhouse and the salary of the teacher were met by the citizens of the county in proportion to the taxes they paid. These school funds were collected by the sheriff. All free children were to have free tuition for three years. It is probable that this law was due in a great measure to the influence of Jefferson, since that statesman held very advanced views on the subject of public education. This law was advisory rather than mandatory. It would not appear that any use was made of the statute in the Preston area.

In 1809 the "Literary Fund" was called into being by Act of Assembly. All escheats, confiscations, forfeitures, and personal property accruing to the state were to be turned into this fund, which was to be applied to the encouragement of learning, and specifically to the education of the poor.

The year before Preston was organized, the legislature passed a new school law. It authorized boards of school commissioners appointed by the county courts and consisting of not less than five persons and not more than fifteen. A majority of the board was a quorum, and it chose a treasurer from its own number. These trustees were to ascertain the number of indigent children, how many of these would attend school, and for how many of the latter number it was able to supply the tuition fee. Then with the consent of the parents the board was to send these children to school, furnishing also the necessary books and other materials. To make this law efficient, the trustees of the Literary Fund were instructed to set apart yearly the sum of \$45,000, this sum to be apportioned among the counties according to their respective numbers of free white inhabitants.

When Preston assumed political individuality, its schools were



those known as the common primary, or "old field" schools. The settlers of a neighborhood would put up a building at their own expense and employ the teacher. The school was open to all who were able and willing to pay tuition, and the support was helped out by the county's apportionment of the Literary Fund. In 1833, the population of the county was about 5,600, and the children of school age were somewhat in excess of 2,000. Preston had then a board of seven commissioners under the law of 1817. There were 23 common primary schools attended by 190 of the children classed as indigent, the total number of such in the county being 230. Each child at school was in attendance 40 days on an average. The tuition was three cents a day, and the contribution from the Literary Fund was for all purposes \$306.14.

The absence of caste feeling in the western counties and the consequent greater cordiality toward the common school is evident from the fact that the census of 1840 reported more illiteracy east of the Blue Ridge than on the western side. In Preston the number of illiterates above the age of 20 years was 431, or about 30 percent of the adult population. It will be noticed that school attendance was voluntary. Neighborhood opinion was the only compelling power. The time was not ripe for any compulsory law. The free spirit of the thinly-settled frontier was yet too strong to look kindly on what it would have deemed an encroachment on personal liberty.

In 1846, there was a remodeling of the school law. A petition by a third of the voters required the county court to lay the question before the people whether or not they should have schools under the law. A two-thirds affirmative vote was required. If the county availed itself of the law, the court then laid off the county into districts, and appointed a school commissioner for each. Collectively, these men constituted a county board, with power to select a county superintendent. This official was clerk of the board, and also treasurer. The business between each district and the board was transacted by the commissioner thereof. He registered and reported to the superintendent the names of all children between the ages of 5 and 16, contracted with teachers to teach indigent children as many days as the allowance from the Literary Fund would permit, and required the teacher to keep an accurate account of these matters. The compensation of the superintendent was two and one-half percent of the moneys passing through his hands and actually applied according to law. Hence the superintendent was little more than clerk and treasurer, and what he had for





his services was something like the salary of a district clerk under the present system.

Otherwise, such schools were kept up by a uniform rate of increased taxation. For each school the board appointed one trustee, and the people elected two others. The trustees built the house, and could employ or discharge a teacher. They were to visit the school once a month, examine the pupils, and address them if they saw fit, "exhorting them to prosecute their studies diligently, and to conduct themselves virtuously and properly."

The mountain counties seem generally to have made use of this law. Had our records prior to 1869 not been destroyed, we might be able to give the number and the boundaries of the school districts in Preston in 1846, and also the names of the school board.

In 1850, Preston had 42 common schools, 42 teachers, 840 pupils, and received \$675 of public funds. The adult illiterates were 859, including 159 of foreign birth. The ratio of illiteracy had dropped to about 20 percent.

Let us now take a close look at a specimen of the early schools. The building itself is no larger than is absolutely necessary. It is of logs, and is more rudely constructed than the average dwelling of the settlement. The logs were cut when green, and the chinking between them is not so tight as to cause much bad air to accumulate within. The floor is of puncheons, dressed with an adze, although a floor of nothing more than the naked earth is not unknown. The roof is of clapboards and heavy weight-poles. The plank door creaks on wooden hinges. Opposite is a cavernous fireplace opening into a low "cat-and-clay" chimney inclining at an angle of several degrees. On either side of the room a log is left out of the wall, and the space is filled with panes of glass, or with paper greased with hog's lard. Below this all-long-and-no-wide window are pins driven into auger-holes and supporting a slab inclining downward. This is the writing desk. The seats, which are without backs, are of puncheon slabs, with pegs driven into the convex side. Wood is the fuel, and the demands of the insatiable fireplace are supplied from the forest which lies all around the small, briery opening. The cutting is done by the older boys, who take turns in bringing in at the close of school the supply for the next day, and they also take turns in building the fire.

The term of school is three months. The teacher is nearly always a man and is styled "master." Teaching by the gentler sex is not unknown, but is not in favor, the cash salary of the schoolmistress being



only \$6 a month. The male teacher figures on a salary of \$10 a month, in addition to boarding around among the patrons. As for a diploma or a certificate, none is thought of. The only bar to his engagement would be an opinion that he cannot "keep school." He first goes from house to house with an "article" to be signed by the patrons, binding them to the payment of tuition. Then he goes to the school commissioner and enters into a contract for that share of the Literary Fund which would fall to the indigent children of the settlement. This share and the private subscriptions are counted on to supply the \$30 he is aiming at. This mass of wealth is not diminished by attending a county institute, or a summer normal, or by subscribing for a school journal. These and other inroads upon the teacher's salary are modern devices.

The hours are from eight until twelve in the morning, and from one until four in the afternoon. When "books" is called, the room fills with a flock of boys and girls who are clad in homespun, and whose chip baskets containing the noon lunch are at the rear of the room. The teacher is likely to be swift in using a stout hickory on those who break his rules. Whipping is frequent, and sometimes severe, and the harsh discipline is upheld by public sentiment. There is no blackboard, and the slates are without frames. Instruction is largely individual, and studying aloud is customary. The branches taught are few, and consequently the books are few. Any kind may be used, though we find prominent the "English Reader," the "United States Speller," and "Pike's Arithmetic," with its instruction in pounds, shillings, and pence. The writing is done on paper that is rough, unruled, and with traces of the straw from which it is made. The pens are of goose or turkey quills, and the ink is of maple bark or pokeberry juice, with the addition of alum and vinegar.

Later in this period of time, or in the more progressive schools, we may find "Kirkham's Grammar," and perhaps a geography. There is no text-book on state history, but some ambitious pupil may be studying a history of the United States or even a book on general history. But in all the branches pursued the pupils study hard, and have much memorizing to do.

At Christmas, or at some other occasion, the teacher is expected to "stand treat." The older pupils will get out of bed before daylight so as to bar the schoolhouse door and have a good fire under way. Admission is denied to the teacher until he will sign the "article" passed out to him, wherein are stipulated the conditions of surrender. If the





potentate be of pliable disposition, he may start off on a trot, scattering walnuts for the keen-eyed youngsters to gather up. But if of an unbending type, he may climb to the roof and smoke out the garrison by means of a board and rock placed over the mouth of the chimney.

During this old regime, academies sprang up over West Virginia, so as to afford some advantages in secondary instruction. Two of these were in this county. Preston Academy, at Kingwood, was chartered in 1841, and Brandonville Academy followed in 1843. Both buildings were modest brick structures which still exist, though long since converted into private dwellings. But until the advent of the free school these little institutions did good service, and were useful supplements to the work of the common schools. In 1850 they employed three teachers and had a patronage of 70 pupils.

When West Virginia gained her statehood, free schools were at once inaugurated. The change was particularly welcome in the northern counties. The log schoolhouse was now rapidly displaced by a small, plain frame building, painted white, and furnished with a blackboard. The school curriculum was enlarged and ruled paper was already in use. The term of four months was lengthened to five months in 1893, and to six in 1907. The calendar month, with its maximum of 23 days, was cut down in 1887 to the month of 20 days. In 1873 there were 110 schools, and the salary of the teacher varied from \$25 to \$50, according to the grade of his certificate. The lengthening of the term to five months came in a time of business depression, and there was some curtailing of the salaries, which within the last decade have again risen, though scarcely more than enough to offset the increased cost of living.

In 1871, the compensation of the county superintendent was only \$213. This office has long been wretchedly underpaid in West Virginia, but of late there has been a considerable change for the better, so that it is becoming possible to command suitable requirements for a position that is very responsible. The following persons have filled the office since the coming of the free school:

James P. Smith, 1864-5.  
Asbury C. Baker, 1865-9.  
Thomas Fortney, 1869-71.  
John H. Feather, 1871-77.  
Peter R. Smith, 1877-79.  
Winfield S. Bayles, 1879-81.  
Joseph H. Hawthorne, 1881-3.  
Aaron W. Frederick, 1883-5.

B. M. Squires, 1885-9.  
Benjamin H. Elsey, 1889-91.  
William G. Conley, 1891-3.  
Lorain Fortney, 1893-5.  
Horatio S. Whetsell, 1895-9.  
Frank W. Gandy, 1899-03.  
Arthur W. Carrico, 1903-11.  
Willis Fortney, 1911—.



At the time of his election, Mr. Hawthorne, a native of Monongalia county, held the degree of Master of Arts from the State University. During his incumbency, he raised the standard of teachers' examinations to a high level. His immediate successor followed in his footsteps, and his report for 1885, a document of four columns in length, was exceptionally able. As compared with the average county of the state, the administration of the school interests of Preston has occupied advanced ground.

In 1869, four years after the free school system had gone into effect, 11 of the 75 schoolhouses were log; the average compensation of the 103 teachers was \$103.62; the average number of pupils to each teacher was 39; the value of school property was \$43,997.25, and the amount of state aid was \$5,311.60.

Beginning with the year 1877, county institutes have been held regularly, and have often been conducted by very experienced educators. Interesting local institutes were also held during the later 70's, and in recent years this excellent feature has again become fairly prominent. In 1882 there were 94 male and 26 female teachers. Of the former 14, and of the latter 6, were inexperienced. Isaac P. Martin is mentioned as having taught 32 terms, and Isaac L. Wilson 28. The salaries, ranging from \$26 to \$35, were above the average for the state, owing to the exertions of Mr. Hawthorne. Yet it was remarked that the teachers confessed their weakness by having a horror of institutes and examinations.

The teachers of the early days often pursued their calling far into middle life, and some of them are not only well but kindly remembered by the older of the living citizens. Benjamin Payton was a highly esteemed teacher in Grant. Perhaps a little later came Absalom Brandon, a book-loving bachelor of Pisgah, and Robert Arnold, an immigrant from Ireland. Around Kingwood, the first of whom we hear mention was a man named Murphy. Robert White was an able teacher of the same locality, and so was the eccentric Nicholson, a native of England. In the Craborchard were Isaac P. Martin and also John Brosius, a stern disciplinarian. Martin O'Gorman, a native of Ireland and trained for the priesthood, imparted some of the strength of his superior culture to the people of Kingwood, Valley, and Lyon.

The work of the old field school was practical, so far as it went. Books were about as few as could well be the case, yet the few were thoroughly mastered, and the disciplinary value of such drill, even though it lasted but the fourth of the year, was by no means inconsiderable.





erable. Since the teacher was very often a man of maturity, experience, and recognized standing in his neighborhood, he in consequence carried with him a certain prestige, and also an atmosphere that compelled respect. The net result of these conditions was to impart a fairly serviceable knowledge of reading and writing, and a mathematical drill that would meet any ordinary need. By having to master his "task," instead of merely playing at it, the pupil was thereby advanced in the highly necessary habit of steady application. The stern discipline of the schoolroom, with its disdain of moral suasion alone and its strong flavor of hickory bark, was calculated to imbue the pupil with a wholesome respect for law and order. As for manual training and calisthenics, there was no occasion for these matters whatever. The former was covered by the resourcefulness necessary in and about the farmhouse, and the latter was covered by the labor at home and by the rough and tumble sports of the playground.

Yet the old system had its serious defects. The teacher, through the fault only of his meager advantages, had in most cases an equally meager acquaintance with general knowledge and could not impart a very decisive uplift to a promising boy or girl. On the part of the pupil there was little or no access to history and geography, and he could thus gain no true perspective of the world without. Though his patriotism toward his country was sincere, it was necessarily ignorant, because it rested on tradition rather than on substantial and orderly information. Even his acquirement of the art of reading could be used but little. Letters were rarely written or received. Papers and books were alike scarce. In many a home there were practically none, and the bookishly inclined youth was in hard case, unless he could make some shift to send away to procure volumes that in any case were relatively dear, or unless he could borrow of the exceedingly few persons who had private collections of any consequence. The influence of these conditions is still very apparent among us.

The close of the Transition Period found the supply of teachers more equal to the demand, and despite an increasing ratio of female instructors, the latter element was yet in the minority. The personnel of the teaching force was naturally good. There were many instances of long-continued service, and there was more latent ability in an institute membership than the verbosity of the visiting instructors permitted them to call out.

The next and present period brought with it an undeniable deterioration in the teaching corps. There were still competent and con-



scientious instructors, both old and young, yet the tendency of the new industrial conditions was to draw out of the ranks the brightest and most ambitious, and to keep others of like temperament from taking their place. The tendency went so far as to produce an educational famine, and in not a few instances the schoolhouse remained closed until the arrival of spring enabled some teacher to add a second term to the one he had already taught.

Toward the middle of the last century there was a manifest desire on the part of the people of Preston to share in the larger intellectual life that was arising in America. It was shown in the founding of the two academies, in the prevalence of debating societies, and in the formation of one or more chartered literary associations. In the present epoch we see on the one hand a steady replacing of shabby school buildings by more presentable structures, and the more or less complete furnishing of the interior equipments now deemed needful by those who are looked upon as authorities. On the other hand, we behold in the commercialization of the age a tendency to neutralize in the forum of actual life the results which the schoolroom is feeling its way to secure. This is unfortunate, because life is meant to be deep and substantial, and not narrow and shallow.

Books and periodicals now appear to a fair extent in some of the homes of Preston, and while the higher educational institutions of this and other states have enrolled and continue to enroll some of the younger Prestonians, the proportion of such to the entire population is not what the situation and general rank of the county might lead the observer to expect. There is to be noted a decadence of the appetite for the more substantial results of the debating society, and the local journalism of the present day exhibits less in the way of contributed articles of leisurely make-up than when people were moving in the less feverish pace of prior decades. It is to be added that these manifestations are by no means peculiar to Preston County. They are a symptom of the general tendency of the day, and possibly it is a passing symptom.

Despite all the obvious limitations in the educational record of the county, such results as have been wrought out in its schools have enabled the people born and bred in these valleys to enter well into the spirit of the modern industrial era, and to secure for themselves a large share of its material possibilities. The sons and daughters have scattered forth in all directions, and may be found in almost every region under the folds of the national banner. Wherever they have gone, they





have stood well toward the fore in securing those prizes which bear the trademark of the age.

On a hill a mile south of Brandonville is a two-storied log house commanding a pleasant outlook. Though dating from the year 1804, it remains in good preservation, and is still occupied as a dwelling. With the single exception of the house built by James McCollum, this ancient landmark is believed to be the oldest one in Preston that is still inhabited.

Hither came, in 1839, two Pennsylvanians whose names were Alter and Miller. They very appropriately named their new home "Mount Pleasant Farm." It was perhaps the first instance where any farm in the county has been given a distinctive name. Yet the designation has long since been forgotten, and though in quite recent years a very few citizens of Preston have given names to their farms, the practice has not by any means grown into a custom. East of the Blue Ridge, the usage is very conspicuous. It is an English trait growing out of the strong attachment to rural life which is characteristic of the natives of England. But in crossing the mountains the settlers did not bring with them an ancestral attachment to a spot of ground.

The firm of Alter and Miller set up a printing press in the log house, and in June, 1839, they began the publication of the "Mount Pleasant Silk Culturist and Farmers' Manual: Devoted to the Growth and Manufacture of Silk and Beet Sugar, and the Improvement of Agriculture, Horticulture, and Rural and Domestic Economy."

The new periodical was a thin magazine of from 16 to 24 double-column pages about 6 by 9 inches in size. It was bound in a tinted cover, and on the ornamented title page appeared cuts of the silk-worm and of mulberry leaves. The publication appeared monthly, and the price was one dollar a year, not including postage. It is now nearly forgotten and very few copies are in existence. The duration of the venture was one year.

The "Silk Culturist" had a very creditable appearance, and the editors possessed some ability, although they were more zealous than practical. They were in advance of their day. It is only to populous countries possessing a large measure of wealth and of luxurious taste that the silk industry is well adapted. Within the space of perhaps twenty years, the weaving of silk has developed into an important industry in the one state of New Jersey. This commonwealth is now old and thickly inhabited, and lies close to large centers of population and



wealth. But the United States of 1839 was practically a new and undeveloped country. It had only a fifth of its present population, and vastly less than a fifth of its present wealth. Attempting to develop a really efficient silk culture at that day was much like building furniture factories on the treeless tableland of Nevada.

The beet sugar industry was already a success in Europe, but it was too soon to expect America to take up the subject. Apart from this general fact, the sugar beet is much better suited to the western half of the United States than to the eastern. The former section was then almost uninhabited, and its capabilities were almost wholly unknown.

The "Silk Culturist" was not designed as a purely local enterprise. It sought and received patronage in other states than Virginia, although the subscription list was unquestionably very light. In the north of Preston it stimulated a temporary interest in the mulberry tree and in silk-worms.

Postal regulations were not the same then as they are now. The editors complained bitterly of a ruling of the postoffice department, whereby seven cents postage was charged on each copy of their little magazine. For a paper of a single sheet, the rates then in force were one and one-half cents a copy for a distance of less than 100 miles and two and one-half cents for any greater distance. Letter postage was ten cents for a less distance than 80 miles and twenty-five cents for a greater distance than 400 miles. The prepayment of postage was not compulsory, and very often it was not done. In the remitting of subscription money, the postmaster-general ruled that "a postmaster may inclose money in a letter to the publisher of a newspaper to pay the subscription of a third person, and frank the letter if written by himself."

Here is an extract from a copy of the magazine:

Our expenses of living are too high—They have upon an average during the last ten or twenty years been quadrupled. Were they increased for necessities and comforts? No! but for the hateful luxuries and superfluities of life. We live too high. We dress too fine. We are now, in the midst of calamity, the finest dressers and the highest livers, perhaps, in the world.

The above quotation sounds a good deal as though written during the winter of 1907-8 as a comment on the causes of the current business depression, and as an exhortation to more economical habits of living. On the contrary, it was written during the winter of 1839-40, while the United States was in the throes of the severe depression following the panic of 1837.





We of the present day accuse ourselves of extravagant living, and fondly imagine that our grandparents were thoroughly devoted to the "simple life" and to economical habits. But here comes this journalist of 74 years ago, charging his contemporaries with an expensiveness of living similar to that which we confess to being true of ourselves, and lauding the simplicity of the days of his fathers, just as we laud the simplicity of the days of our own fathers. Until we reflect that simplicity and luxury are to a great degree relative terms, the words of this critic make us all the more willing to concede the truth of the adage of Solomon, that "there is nothing new under the sun;" or, as Whittier puts the same thought:

"And yet the past comes round again,  
And new doth old fulfill."

Thus the first publication within the confines of Preston was an ambitious attempt to secure a much more than local hearing. All subsequent efforts have been in the line of local journalism.

When we consider the thousands of newspapers and other periodicals which now abound in our land, it is startling to be reminded that in 1775 there were only 37. Of these, nine were in Pennsylvania and but two in all Virginia. Not until 1784 did the first American daily, the "Pennsylvania Packet," appear at Philadelphia. Yet great as is the present number of journals, probably a still larger number of titles are inscribed on the tombstones of defunct periodicals. Even if the proposition does not hold good for the nation in general, it is very true of Preston County.

The owners of the "Silk Culturist" followed their first venture with a local newspaper called either the "Mount Pleasant Democrat" or the "Preston County Democrat." It came out during the campaign year of 1840, and notwithstanding the title, it was an upholder of the Whig party. Its term of life was very brief and no copies are known to be in existence.

The next publication was the "Fellowsville Democrat," and it made its bow May 10, 1848. It was brought out by Sylvanus Heermans, the energetic founder of Fellowsville. The paper was of four pages with five broad columns to the page, and the title was borne on a streamer held in the mouth of a flying eagle. It was ably edited, and as in the case of its predecessor, it was Whig in its politics. This paper continued two years or a little longer, and went down with the decay of Fellowsville that was occasioned by the arrival of the railroad.



In 1849 a rival appeared at the same village. This was the "Preston County Herald," published by Lewis and Thorpe and edited by E. S. M. Hill. It was Democratic in politics and had an existence of about one year.

After another vacant interval of about eight years, the "Preston Register," a Democratic journal, appeared at Kingwood, June 11, 1858. It was published by D. B. Overholt, and lasted about two years.

Still one more paperless era transpired, and then the first number of the "Preston County Journal" was issued May 19, 1866. With merely a temporary interruption, it has been published continuously ever since. From the first it has been Republican in politics. The founder was Levi Klauser, who continued to conduct the paper until his death in 1873. The next man at the helm was W. M. O. Dawson, lately governor of West Virginia. He presided over its columns in a very able manner for a long period, and was followed by James W. White, who in 1899 gave place to Horatio S. Whetsell, the present editor and proprietor. Being the leading organ of the dominant party in Preston, the "Journal" has always commanded a good patronage, which had risen in 1889 to a circulation of a thousand copies, and since then to a much larger number. This paper has always been maintained at a grade above that of the average newspaper of West Virginia, and it has enjoyed the services of several very able correspondents. Its file contains a large number of varied and valuable contributed articles.

In October, 1870, James H. Carroll launched a Democratic rival, the "Preston County Herald," which in September, 1877, was rebaptized with the name of "West Virginia Argus," which it still retains. The paper was for some time conducted by W. Scott Garner, the veteran journalist of Preston County. He was followed by Henry C. Hyde, likewise a writer of more than usual ability, and he in turn by J. Slidell Brown, whose lively and pungent pen illuminated its columns until 1906, when the "Argus" was sold to M. E. Mehrton, a native of Pennsylvania. But Mr. Brown has since resumed the editorial pen. Under him the newsy character of the paper has caused it to circulate extensively among Republican readers, and it is well known in other counties.

In 1873, the Greenback movement occasioned the rise of a local organ of that party under the name of the "Kingwood Chronicle." With the decline of Greenbackism, the new paper passed out of individual existence.

In 1880, George Purcell and George N. Wolff made a new venture





at Fellowsville in the form of the "Broad Axe." It was soon moved to Newburg and renamed the "Newburg Enterprise," but did not long survive the change of climate. Another short-lived venture at the same place was the "Newburg Herald," by Charles H. McCafferty. Both these papers were independent in politics.

For quite a term of years, Terra Alta has had a Republican paper of its own which has existed continuously, though with some vicissitudes, as the "Oracle," and later as the "Preston Republican." From his home near Tunnelton, W. Scott Garner published for some time "Garner's Gleaner." It was discontinued when Mr. Garner took employment in another state. Dr. E. K. Sutton formerly published from Gladesville a small paper, the "Gladesville Telephone." For several years Kingwood has had a third paper, the semi-weekly "Preston Leader," of eight pages and Republican in politics. It has been edited by Leroy Shaw and by Samuel B. Montgomery, but is now under the management of Maurice L. Jackson. A few years since, the "Rowlesburg Record" appeared at the "river city" of Preston.

J. Frank Lantz, Albert A. Dorsey, and some other Prestonians have labored in the journalistic field, but elsewhere than in this county, and generally in other states.

The press enjoys a great opportunity for educative influence, and with a cordial feeling between editor and patron, the enterprising local paper fills a want which the journal of wider circulation may supplement, yet never supplant. Its field lies in making known the current events of the county, in presenting its policies and its needs, in discussing topics of general interest, and in adding to its miscellaneous articles the narration of striking facts in local history.

"Literary Preston" is a brief tale. Dr. Purinton, the recent head of the University of West Virginia; Prof. F. V. N. Painter of Roanoke College, and Walter H. Michael of New York were reared in Preston and have gained high repute for their work in the lines of theology, pedagogy, and law. Henry C. Hyde, a lifelong resident of the county, planned, and at the time of his untimely demise had partially completed, a "Digest of the West Virginia Reports." The finishing touches were put on by other hands, and the three volumes are now in the library of every well-equipped attorney in West Virginia.

The beautiful and inspiring scenery of Preston, the interesting historical background, the striking events interwoven with the development of the county, and the composite character of the population, all



combine to constitute the elements of a strong incentive to literary achievement. It is to be regretted that as to the natives of these hills no more has been done to impart to them the literary fame they are so capable of bestowing. W. Scott Garner has brought out a booklet entitled "Rustic Rhymes," and has amply shown that the conditions of local poetic inspiration are not at all lacking. But in prose literature, save in fugitive efforts, there is as yet a void.





## CHAPTER XXII

### INDUSTRIAL PRESTON.

#### Preston Farms - Industrial Changes - Manufactures - Mining.

Preston is but indifferently suited to general farming. While the soil has not the erosive quality so noticeable farther south, the contour of the land is very uneven. The abrupt hillside is very common, and there is never an entire absence of stones of all sizes and of ragged outline. The frequency of shade and running water, the moderate heat of the summer season, the comparative freedom in the open from annoying insects, and the tendency of the soil to cover itself with grass, all combine to render the county better adapted to grazing than to farming. The greater share of the open ground is therefore kept in meadow and pasture. The tilled fields are of small size, and often are very unfavorable to the use of improved machinery.

Yet in spite of these disadvantages, the farm has thus far been our main support. It is significant that Preston has never yet lost ground in population, whereas many a rural county, even in the agricultural West, has recorded a falling behind in one or more of the decades since the close of the Civil war. In the census year of 1900, the aggregate output of the Preston farms was in excess of \$2,000,000. This is a highly creditable showing. In the leading item—the value of farm products not fed to stock—this county gave place only to one other in the entire state.

Previous to the Transition Period, the abundance of game and fish was not only a distracting influence, but the soil was impoverished by what might well be termed predatory tillage. Since then a more rational procedure has become general. The fields are now as a rule well cared for. The fertility of the soil is conserved in any practicable manner. The use of lime has attained large proportions, and is attended with the most beneficial results. The good husbandry of the Prestonian of the present day is manifest in the returns of the last federal census. The yields per acre of corn, oats, wheat, buckwheat, and potatoes were respectively 25, 25, 13, 17, and 105 bushels. In every instance these figures were above the average for the state of West Virginia, although in an agricultural sense certain other counties are more highly endowed by nature. Furthermore, the yields per acre of wheat and buckwheat were above the average for the United States, and in corn the deficiency was but 10



percent. Of the 55 counties of the state, Preston ranked first in its production of buckwheat, of orchard and dairy products, and of honey. In fact, its crop of buckwheat was greater than that of all other counties combined.

While the average field devoted to general crops looks very small to one who is familiar with the more purely agricultural states, certain farmers have produced yields of very respectable amount. Two farmers in Pleasant—Jefferson Cuppett and Alpheus McNair—have each grown 1,000 bushels of corn in one season. Andrew Spindler of Grant grew 900 bushels on 13½ acres, the season being poor. Enos Ashburn of Reedsville grew 1,800 bushels of oats in 1888, and the year previous Eli G. Albright of Cranesville grew 600 bushels of oats on 10 acres. In the last named locality, cabbages of 35 pounds weight have been produced.

The history of the local agriculture is interesting. In the infancy of the county, the staple crops were corn, oats, rye, and flax. It was the day of the domestic loom, and flax was therefore indispensable. The corn and oats were consumed on the farm until the advent of the pikes brought a home market to those farmers within reach of them. The rye was condensed into liquid form, and became an article of export down the Ohio river. Wheat was rather slow in coming into general use, and for a while it was not thought it would do well in these rugged uplands. Neither was buckwheat a prominent crop for a considerable period. The output of the orchard was of value only with respect to home consumption, and the kitchen garden was relatively of less importance than it is now. So long as wild animals remained plenty they were a pest to the farmer, and in particular the innumerable pigeons lightened his crop of grain. But the very abundance of insect-eating birds kept down many a smaller pest, which at the present time, with the ruthless slaughter of the feathered friends, it has become necessary to combat by spraying. Fortunately, the English sparrow had not yet been introduced. However, there was a small black bug which caused some damage to the standing grain by sucking its juices.

Revenue laws and other influences brought about the closing of the stills, and the growing of rye almost wholly ceased. The economic causes we have elsewhere sketched caused a rapid decline in flax culture after the year 1850, and within 20 more years it had become totally extinct. On the other hand, the adaptability of the county to grazing, and the fact that cattle could walk to their market, caused the breeding and marketing of them to become the leading farm industry, with mutton and wool as an important adjunct. When a railroad outlet had come





into operation, it brought into prominence the buckwheat crop, the conditions of climate and soil being very favorable to this product. The output of dairy products and poultry has always been large, but for a long while the ruling prices were low.

During the Transition Period, the surplus products of the farm, aside from livestock, were chiefly buckwheat, hay, poultry, butter, and fruits. Yet the excess of hay was small and chiefly from the Highland. Aside from buckwheat, the income from the other items was small, and the surplus of the orchard rotted on the ground.

The Industrial Period has brought a noticeable element of change. There was now a large demand for hay and for the minor products of the farm, and an improved demand for the output of the orchard and garden. On the other hand, the growing of the large staples, with the exception of hay and buckwheat, became relatively less advantageous, and this condition became more pronounced through the heavy shrinkage in the supply of farm labor. The wheat grower was now at an increased disadvantage in competing with the prairie farmer, while his hay, buckwheat, and potatoes had become more profitable than ever. The direction of the readjustment is toward intensive methods, with a concentration of effort on those products which under the new conditions the county can most advantageously supply.

A comparison of the more prominent agricultural data in the census returns of 1850 and 1900 will be of some interest. The former year was just prior to the arrival of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad. The latter year came while the Industrial Period was yet in its infancy. It is to be borne in mind that the population at the later date was twice what it was at the earlier:

Wheat, bushels .....	1850	36,769	1900	73,490
Rye, bushels .....	"	20,502	"	.....
Corn, bushels .....	"	144,276	"	315,460
Oats, bushels .....	"	153,496	"	259,890
Buckwheat, bushels .....	"	28,283	"	120,490
Hay, tons .....	"	7,765	"	25,383
Wool, pounds .....	"	43,907	"	112,820
Flax, pounds .....	"	25,450	"	.....
Maple sugar, pounds .....	"	21,768	"	.....
Honey, pounds .....	"	18,445	(value)	\$ 61,840
Butter, pounds .....	"	179,836	"	184,100
Poultry .....	"		"	84,531
Orchard products .....	"	\$ 2,041	"	95,812
Livestock .....	"	279,619	"	993,954
Machinery .....	"	58,588	"	237,810
Market gardens .....	"	463		



The story of Preston manufactures is not a long tale, if we exclude the industries formerly carried on in the private homes or in little workshops, and also those which from the nature of the case are intimately associated with mining. The more pretentious industries began to rise toward the middle of the last century, and in 1860 their output was given as \$20,088 in value.

The tanning industry, once quite prominent, especially at the Annan tannery on Roaring Creek, has for a long while been wholly extinct, and the making of shooks, once so vigorously prosecuted by New England men, ceased in 1874. The sawing of lumber became particularly active after the arrival of the Industrial Period, but is largely carried on in a migratory manner by means of the portable steam mill. In several of the towns are planing mills, and in Terra Alta locust pins are manufactured. But while the marketing of sawed lumber and of unwrought timber products has been so active as to cause very heavy inroads on the forested lands, there has been no serious effort to manufacture finished products.

The sheep business early drew attention to the weaving of woolen cloth on a commercial scale. The pioneer was John W. Rigg, who began operations at Muddy Creek in 1844, using a log building, in which he installed two roll cards, two hand looms, and a 50-spindle jenny. The business grew, and in 1869 a three-storied building was erected. This burned a few years since, but was promptly replaced with a modernized and more commodious structure, which claims to be the best equipped mill in the state. The business is now carried on by an incorporated company. Mr. Rigg withdrew from Muddy Creek and built a factory at Terra Alta, which was the largest in West Virginia. Its daily output was 500 to 800 yards. With respect to fire it has been unfortunate, having twice burned to the ground. The last fire was of recent date and the proprietors have not rebuilt.

Meanwhile a woolen factory was built at Bruceton about 1850, another at Evansville at a similar date, and a third at Eglon. The first has been silent many years and the second was ruined by flood in 1907. In 1904 the four surviving mills contained about 30 looms and 1,644 spindles, and had a daily consumption of about 860 pounds of washed wool, nearly one-half being of domestic growth. The number of employees was about 70. Blankets, flannels, and skirtings figure very prominently in the classes of goods woven. All these mills were employing steam power.





Perhaps the last of the Preston distilleries was the one near Brandonville, which succumbed to the fire fiend in 1886 with a loss of \$4,000. A much more innocent form of distillation was carried on at Laurel Run in 1874, where Frank Wolfe produced 10,000 pounds of wintergreen extract.

Several of the better situated of the old water gristmills are still in operation and have modernized their equipments. The flouring business is most active at Terra Alta, that point being the leading buckwheat market of the county.

Manufacturing in Preston will doubtless receive further development, though only on the lines laid down by the natural conditions. The swift mountain streams would turn many a wheel, but unfortunately the supply of water is subject to great fluctuation, and the contour of the region is not favorable to the economical impounding of water by means of reservoirs. But on the other hand, the supply of domestic coal and coke is ample for the largest factories.

As already recorded, iron was made in the west of Grant during the 30's and the raw material was sent down the Monongahela. In 1853, the Virginia furnace on Muddy Creek was built, and it was operated until 1880, the output being hauled to Terra Alta. In 1859, George Hardman began a furnace at Irondale (now Victoria), but fell into financial embarrassment. Colonel DeNemegyei, a gentleman of Hungarian birth, succeeded Hardman, and prosecuted operations on a much larger scale. In the early 90's he, too, became involved, and after several years of idleness the furnace that had cost \$350,000 and had a daily capacity of 35 tons of metal was torn down, and even the spur from the main line of the railroad was demolished. In 1872 Mr. Hardman began work at Gladesville, and iron was made there until 1881. The early furnaces in Grant did not make furnace iron, and the article produced at Gladesville was "cold-short," and therefore brittle. All these furnaces used charcoal, but the larger one at Irondale used its own coke. With the shutting down of the last-named furnace, the smelting of iron ore ceased in Preston, and although there was no exhaustion of deposits containing as high as 50 percent of metal, it is not probable that there will be any resumption very soon.

In the early days of the iron industry many acres were stripped of their trees for the making of charcoal. A spot sixty feet in diameter would be cleared out. This was covered with logs set on end, and these were buried under a coating of leaves and earth. After the process of slow combustion was complete, the charcoal would preserve the forms



of the original logs. Charcoal iron is of superior quality, but coke is now generally used in the smelting of the ores.

The record of the coal and coke industry is quite different. A coal mine was opened near Newburg in 1855, and bought out the next year by the Orrel Coal Company, with Lawrence Henry as superintendent. The heaviest operations were on Sand Ridge, which was renamed Scotch Hill, because of the Scotch workmen who labored in the mines. The track to the railroad at Newburg included an incline 2,100 feet in length. The coal was of the fine Pittsburg seam and of limited area. Yet 4,900,000 tons were taken from the hilltop without quite exhausting the deposit. After some 35 years of operation, the mine was closed and the works dismantled. From the scarred plateau a subterranean fire has since been emitting smoke and thus completing the destruction of the vein. In the valley at Newburg the same company operated another mine and some ovens, but these were discontinued in the 90's and lay idle a number of years.

A mine at Austin was opened in 1866, has been prosecuted quite continuously, and has been a heavy producer of coal and coke. Other mines were opened on the east and west sides of Tunnel Hill, at Tunnelton and West End, and at Irondale and also Corinth.

When the Industrial Period began, the mines at Austin, Tunnelton, West End, and Corinth were still at work, but the small area affected by the industry and its comparatively small dimensions had not imparted an impress to the county that was very pervading. There was now a rapid expansion. Mining was resumed at Newburg and Irondale, and new mines were opened on Raccoon Creek above Newburg, and at Howesville, Irona, Atlantic, Masontown, Bretz, and Kingwood, until there were at length 21 mines employing, in 1908, 1,741 workmen. The output for the year 1907 was 1,079,692 tons.

Since 1898, with its output of nearly 169,044 tons, there has been a rapid and almost uninterrupted increase in coal mining. For the decade 1899-1908, the aggregate production was 6,252,276 tons.

As the coal industry is destined to still further growth, it will henceforward give complexion to the industrial interests of this county.

A huge cement plant has for several years been in operation at Manheim, two miles below Rowlesburg, where in the face of the river hill is an immense deposit of cement rock.

Brickmaking on a merchantable scale has chiefly been conducted at Corinth.





At the east end of the railroad bridge at Rowlesburg is a quarry of bluestone, which is a superior building material and is also finely adapted to paving.

Nearly opposite Manheim is the plant of the Standard Lime and Stone Company, where a large force is employed in making ballast for the Baltimore and Ohio railroad.

Close to Kingwood, a very extensive and important bed of quartzite is being developed for export as well as local use. It is of a warm yellow hue, is unaffected by gases, and does not stain. It has a tensile strength of over 10,00 pounds to the square inch, and being metamorphic, it does not disintegrate by scaling. Its strength and durability cause it to be well adapted to bridge work, and it is now being used for architectural purposes in the city of New York and elsewhere.



## CHAPTER XXIII

## TURNPIKES AND RAILROADS

**A Problem in Transportation - The National Road - The Northwestern Pike - The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad - The Kingwood Tunnel - Description of the Railroad Route - Changes Wrought by It - Local Railroad Projects - The West Virginia Northern - The Morgantown and Kingwood - The New Kingwood Tunnel.**

A century ago the more progressive countries of Western Europe were being covered with a network of of superb highways. In England these improved thoroughfares are profoundly associated with the names of Telford and McAdam. The railroad was not yet in sight, unless to men of exceptional forecast. But the macadamized highway was itself a vast improvement over the wretched roads which had hitherto been almost universal.

America, a new, poor, and thinly peopled country, was less able to build such roads than was Europe. Yet relatively, the need was greater here than there. It was costing too much to haul goods a longer distance than 150 miles. A ton of merchandise could be brought from Liverpool to Philadelphia for \$9, the distance being over 3,000 miles across the Atlantic. And yet it cost an equal amount to haul a ton 20 miles over the miserable highways of America. It was costing \$2.50 to haul a bushel of salt 300 miles, and twice that sum to haul a hundred weight of sugar. The cost of moving a ton of freight between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh was \$125.

A century ago there was consequently a rage for building pikes in America. In one particular, the need of them was exceedingly urgent.

If East and West were to be kept from falling apart, it became a measure of sound public policy to overcome the mountain barrier with a road as good as might be found in Europe. This had to be a national undertaking, since it was in the interest of the whole country.

Washington had discerned this need very clearly. Yet the first man to work out the problem in detail was Albert Gallatin. This eminent statesman, a native of Switzerland and knowing good roads from personal acquaintance, lived no more than a half-day's walk from the northwest corner of Preston. A more widely known champion of the enterprise was Henry Clay, who as a resident of what was then called





a Western state, was thoroughly alive to its necessity. In 1811 work was begun, and in 1818 the completed road was open to the public. Its length from Cumberland to Wheeling was 131 miles, and the cost was nearly \$13,000 a mile. The driveway was 60 feet across and eight vehicles could travel abreast. The stage coach made eleven miles an hour and occasionally sixteen miles.

As illustrating the commercial necessity of this thoroughfare, it may be mentioned that in 1817 goods to the value of \$3,500,000 were stored at Pittsburgh to await their opportunity to go down the Ohio. The cost of transporting these goods from the coast was ten percent of their value.

"From 1818 until 1852," says Searight, "the National Road was the one great highway over which passed the bulk of trade and travel and also the mails between the East and the West. As many as 20 four-horse coaches have been counted in line at one time on the road, and large, broad-wheeled wagons, covered with white canvas stretched over bows, laden with merchandise and drawn by six Conestoga horses, were visible all the day long at every point, and many times until late in the evening, besides innumerable caravans of horses, mules, cattle, hogs, and sheep. It looked more like the leading avenue of a great city than a road through rural districts."

Since the busy thoroughfare passed only three miles from the northwest corner of Preston, the district of Grant was exceptionally favored among American communities. It was for years the most populous and prosperous of the subdivisions of Preston. The many taverns on the great pike afforded a near market for all manner of farm produce. Brandonville speedily became the metropolis of our county and remained such at least thirty years.

The golden age of the National Road lasted until 1852. The Baltimore and Ohio Railway then reached the Ohio River at the same point with the pike. It was indeed a "deadly parallel," for the highway of stone immediately succumbed to its invincible rival. In a brief while it sank to the status of a common road and such it still remains. The massive stone bridges endure, but the roadbed has sadly deteriorated.

The north of Preston thus received an industrial blow from which it has never fully recovered. From a busy commercial point, Brandonville, retrograded until it became one of the least of the villages of the county.

The success of the National Road stimulated Virginia to do likewise. In 1827 her General Assembly incorporated the Northwestern Road Company, and it was to organize at Kingwood as soon as one-fifth of



the authorized capital had been subscribed. But until 1831 the enterprise was not well managed. It was then placed in charge of the Board of Public Works, and in seven years the road was completed to Parkersburg, a distance of 237 miles from the starting point at Winchester.

The Northwestern Pike enters this county a little north of Eglon, and crossing the almost level plateau of Union district, it descends in three miles to the fringe of bottom lining the Cheat. Then for about four miles it follows the river, crossing the stream midway in this distance on a covered wooden bridge costing \$18,000. With many short curves the road climbs to the top of Laurel Hill, and then pursues a gentler incline to the bank of the Sandy, which stream it follows until after the county line is passed. The length of the pike within the boundaries of Preston is nearly 30 miles.

In general it was built as a "dirt road," but was broad, smooth, and well constructed, the maximum grades never being more than five degrees. Occasional places were macadamized. All streams of any importance were crossed by substantial bridges. The first expense was about \$1,000 a mile, and the driveway was kept in order by a force of workmen constantly employed.

"An amount of travel passed over it," says Wiley, "which we can hardly credit today. Great numbers of travelers on foot passed and repassed over it, mail stages ran night and day, horsemen thronged it, two-horse wagons, four-horse wagons, and six-horse wagons, singly and in streams, wound up and down its hills, and every night at some point along the road was a tide of travel claiming food, drink, and shelter. The emigrant with his little all was daily pushing westward to the Ohio, to seek or to better his fortune. Vast droves clouded and blackened it from the east to the west. Long lines of horses, flocks of sheep, and droves of hogs, intermingled with the cattle, and all worked their way slowly to the Eastern markets. Provisions and forage had to be gathered in large quantities from the surrounding country. The productions of the soil found a ready market and sold at the highest prices. Two miles apart, and sometimes for every mile-post on the road was a tavern for this great travel, with stabling, wagon-yards, and fields fenced in for droves."

Between the Maryland line and the Cheat were five taverns. The first was a stone structure about two miles east of Aurora. It was built about 1825 by Henry Grimes, and in the time of the pike it was kept as a tavern by Gerge Hauser, Hiram Hanshaw, and William H. Grimes. The next was the "Rising Sun Tavern" at a crossroads a little west of Aurora. It was kept by Major David Stemple. The third was also on the plateau, but not far from the Wolf Creek grade. This was kept by Michael Wilt and John H. Wotring. The fourth, a





drover's stand, was at the foot of the grade and on the river. It was owned by F. K. Ford. The next was the "Caledonia," near the east end of the river bridge. It was a white frame house and was at first kept as a stage stand by Charles Hooton and F. W. Deakins. In after years the Caledonia was torn down and the Rising Sun was destroyed by fire.

West of the Cheat were eight taverns. The first was but a little distance from the bridge, and was kept by Charles Hooton. The next was at the mouth of the Buffalo and was kept by a Mrs. Funk. The "Drover's Rest" was on the mountain top, and was owned by William H. Brown. The fourth, one mile beyond, was kept by John Nine, and later by Elias B. Glenn and his sons. The fifth, a fine frame building stood in Fellowsville and was built by Sylvanus Heermans. The sixth was the "Traveler's Rest," by Moses Royse, and lay between Fellowsville and Evansville. In Evanville were two more taverns. These were kept by Wick Johnson and by a Robinett.

There were three classes of "pike men," the stage drivers, the wagoners, and the drovers. The wagoner was a "regular," if he followed the road all the time, and a "private," if he followed it only now and then. The drover usually went horseback.

There was a caste feeling among these men. The landlord of a stage-stand would not permit a wagoner to stop with him, and the wagoner in his turn would not think of lodging at a drove-stand.

The stage coach of those days had a large body supported by leather bands instead of metallic springs. It was painted in yellow and vermillion without and was plush-lined within. There were boots in front and rear as receptacles for trunks. The huge vehicle always had "room for one more," and was drawn by either four horses or six. The king of the freight wagons on this and on the National Road was the huge conestoga, costing \$250. It had a bed eighteen feet long, and so deep as almost to hide a man standing within. The bed was painted a deep blue. Above was the white canvas cover and below were the broad tired wheels.

The palmy days of the Northwestern Pike continued fifteen years. Its downfall came at the same time as that of the National Road and for the same cause. It is now simply a county road and its condition is not much above the average of such. Yet it was a great and permanent benefit to the south of the county. When the railroad came it passed within a distance varying from ten miles to not more than



three. Thus the interval between pike and railroad was incomparably narrower than in the case of the National Road. The greater capacity of the railroad and the towns that grew up along its course quite fully compensated the people in the south of Union and Reno for the increase in their distance to market. Consequently there was not the setback in these districts as in Grant, except with the villages of Fellowsville and Evansville, which had grown up along the pike. These were overshadowed and caused to shrink by their rivals, Tunnelton and Newburg. In the case of West Union, another pike-made village, it easily held its own by becoming a summer resort. In the later years it changed its name to Aurora.

Good wagon roads are of immense public importance, yet the grid-ironing of America with steel rails diverted a rather undue share of attention to the new and swifter means of transporting traffic. The cause of better wagon roads lay in the background until the very close of the century. But in the recent renewal of interest in this matter, it has been proposed to rebuild the National Road.

As the pioneer among the railway systems of America, the Baltimore and Ohio road is of special interest. Some of the more enterprising men of Baltimore saw that an iron highway would greatly serve the interests of their well-situated port. In 1827 they secured a state charter authorizing a capital stock of \$4,000,000. The cornerstone, as it were, of the enterprise was laid July 4, 1828, by the venerable Charles Carroll, the only surviving signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was then eighty-eight years of age. But for a while progress was slow. In four years the road had only reached Point of Rocks on the Potomac, 69 miles from Baltimore. Railroad engineering was a science yet to be learned, and the earlier railways were faultily constructed. For three years horses were used to pull the cars, and for a while longer, the first locomotives were not run by night. The first iron horse was the "York," which weighed three and one-half tons and drew a load of fifteen tons at the speed of twenty miles an hour.

It was not until 1850 that the rails were laid to Cumberland. Even when the track had been brought to the summit of Backbone Mountain, the dividing ridge of the Alleghanies, it was doubted by many of the experts whether a load of any size could be drawn up the grade of more than 100 feet to the mile. But a test was successful, and the further progress of the road was assured.





The surveying of the actual line through Preston was done in 1847, although several years earlier a route across the north of the county had been examined. It was the original purpose of the railroad authorities to use approximately the same course as the National Road, but the fierce opposition of the pike prevented favorable action by the legislature of Pennsylvania.

The track was completed to the Cheat River on Christmas Day in 1851. So much speedier was now the construction that in exactly twelve more months the rails had been laid to Wheeling. For the two years beginning October 1, 1850, the cost of building the road was \$7,271,732; an immense sum for those days. Yet the road constructed through Preston in 1851-2 was only the promise of the massive road-bed which the steady improvements of sixty years have brought about. It had a single track laid with strap-rails, and all the bridges were of wood. The rolling stock was crude in comparison with what it is now, yet a very distinct advance on what had first been used. The very first passenger car was like a market cart set on railroad wheels. The next one had leather braces like a stage coach, and it held only nine passengers.

Laurel Hill presented a barrier which might have been crossed with less expense if attacked by a different route. The point chosen made necessary the Kingwood tunnel of 4138 feet in length. This excavation was begun July 17, 1854 and finished July 30, 1857. It was then the longest tunnel in America and one of the greatest engineering accomplishments of the time. The extreme depth of the floor of the tunnel from the top of the ridge is about 230 feet. From the summit three shafts were sunk, their openings being 15 feet by 20. Modern explosives and modern drilling and excavating machinery being unknown, it was a slow process to work through the formation of compact slate. While one bucket was descending a shaft, another was coming up. The amount of material removed was 200,000 cubic yards, nearly one-half being drawn up through the shafts. This mass would build a pyramid over 220 feet square and 220 feet high. The tunnel was at first timbered, but later it was arched on account of the insecurity of the roof.

While the great tunnel was under construction, a temporary track was built over the nill, and cars were drawn up one by one over the remarkable grade of 500 feet to the mile. It took ten minutes to draw up the one car, weighing with its load thirteen tons.



Two miles west was the Murray or Austin tunnel of 250 feet, and in the eleven-mile grade east of Rowlesburg were the Rodamer and McGuire tunnels of 400 feet and 500 feet, respectively.

The length of the main line of the Baltimore and Ohio road, prior to some recent alterations, is 32.07 miles in this county, and it is a constant succession of varied and picturesque scenery. Approaching from the east one first passes over the expansive glade whose grassy sward conceals the black diamonds of the Corinth coal field. Soon the rails are following the crooked course of the clear and turbulent Snowy Creek. A narrow depression among the hills links the head of a tributary of this stream to the head of Salt Lick. Here, where stands the town of Terra Alta, the railroad avails itself of the convenient cleft. There now comes the eleven-mile grade down the deep, winding valley of Salt Lick, hillsides high and abrupt towering in every direction. The descent is from 2550 feet at Terra Alta to 1392 feet at the bridge over the Cheat.

Beyond the river is a grade of equal pitch, but extending only four miles. It skirts the brow of a mountain wall, crossing by notable feats of engineering the yawning gorges which deeply furrow the almost overhanging hillsides. The descent toward the river is very precipitous. Buckhorn wall is the most conspicuous of these viaducts. The view into the Narrows of the Cheat is very interesting, and is much remarked upon by travelers. At Eighty Cut the summit level is reached, and two miles beyond, in an artificial hollow in the side of Laurel Hill, lies the sable-hued mouth of the Kingwood tunnel. Yet it is a fourth of a mile to the eastward that the downward grade begins. This continues through the tunnel and onward into the deep Raccoon valley, tinted by the smoke of engines and coke ovens and rimmed with steep, conical hills, around one of which, the Brain Knob, the railroad describes a semicircle. At Newburg, a little way beyond, is the foot of the six-mile grade. Thence along the broader valley of the lower Raccoon and the larger Three Fork, but still threading its way between mountainous elevations, the track continues, and at length passes into the county of Taylor.

The primary aim of the railroad management was to reach the navigable waters of the Ohio, and to draw tribute from the fertile prairies beyond. Yet by placing the county on a trunk line route, the railroad has been a very great factor in the economic development of Preston. Even as a section of a bridge over a broad mountain obstacle,





it is a very appreciable element in the support of this region, inasmuch as the heavy grades east of Newburg and on either side of Rowlesburg make necessary a number of helper engines and a special force of employees. Newburg is largely a railroad town, and in a somewhat less degree the same is true of Rowlesburg.

When the railroad was located through Preston, it traversed a belt that was almost a wilderness. It touched no village, the nearest approach to one being the hamlet of Independence. Its mission was now to absorb the through business of the Northwestern Pike, and with the one exception of the county seat to attract to its route all the larger places that were to assume form during the next half century. On the Snowy Creek glade sprang up the mining village of Corinth. The inconspicuous rural postoffice of Salt Lick Falls became Cranberry Summit and developed into the busy mercantile town of Terra Alta. The secluded dwelling on the tongue of bottom land at the mouth of Salt Lick became the nucleus of the railroad and lumbering community of Rowlesburg. The Cassidy's Summit of the engineers acquired mining and commercial importance as the town of Tunnelton. The solitary house at Simpson's Water Station was the nestegg of the railroad town of Newburg.

The first visits of the panting iron horse, moving on wheels instead of hoofs, were a source of great interest and curiosity to the dwellers along its course.

During the construction of the railroad, and particularly the tunnel, many Irish were employed, and a number of these became permanent citizens. They were most numerous at Tunnelton, and on Tunnel Hill was the temporary yet populous village of Greiggsville. It was during this time that the Irish from Cork and Connaught decided that the Irish from Fardown should no longer work on the road. A horde of the former faction, estimated at 500 men, set forth from Fairmont. At Newburg, the Fardown Irish employed there took to the woods to seek rest and quiet under the trees, and the invaders moved on toward the tunnel. Colonel J. A. F. Martin, the acting sheriff, appeared with a force of 130 men and arrested several of the disturbers. There was no resistance, and the "Irish war" came to an immediate termination.

The charter of the Baltimore and Ohio road required the double-tracking of the line within a specified time. In 1872, the company began the fulfillment of this condition. The work was not completed for about three years. The workmen received \$1.15 a day. This was an advance



over conditions in the 30's, when the laborers on the Northwestern Pike were given 50 cents a day and their board.

The presence of a trunk line suggested to the leading men of the county the desirability of branch lines as feeders thereto. The first of these projects was the "Morgantown and Independence Railroad." It was chartered in 1852 with an authorized joint-stock capital of \$200,000. The movement was premature. The time for the enterprise was not yet, and there was a failure to arouse sufficient interest.

Harrison Hagans strove for a railroad from the direction of Pennsylvania, and surveys were made. Success perhaps might have been his had he been allotted more years of life. The section that was to lie within West Virginia was chartered as the "West Virginia Central Railroad," and in October, 1869, a subscription to its capital stock was carried in a county election by a vote of 1186 against 126. The road was to leave the Baltimore and Ohio at the mouth of the Three Fork and pass through Kingwood and Brandonville on its way to the Pennsylvania line northeast of the last-named place. The length of the route was 50 miles. Whether the projected road should be narrow gage or broad gage was a topic much discussed.

In 1870, the plan was renewed under the name of the "Iron Valley and Pennsylvania Line Railroad." The charter called for an extension of the spur already built to Hardman's furnace, but the proposed road still failed to materialize.

The next project was to bring railroad facilities to the county seat, and after six years of effort the first train of the "Tunnelton, Kingwood, and Fairchance Railroad" entered Kingwood, January 2, 1887. This line was built as a narrow gage, and the cost, met by an issue of bonds on the part of Kingwood District, was \$70,000. It was never carried any further toward the contemplated terminus in Pennsylvania. In 1895, the road was sold to George C. Sturgis and J. Ami Martin for \$30,000. The new management renamed it the "West Virginia Northern" and converted it into a standard gage. It was their original purpose to extend the line to Morgantown, but they soon sold it to Pennsylvania parties, who opened coal mines at Howesville, Irona, and Atlantic, and built a branch to the last named point.

In 1881 the "Morgantown and Independence" project was again brought forward. A railroad spur about two miles long had already been built from Hardman's Switch below Independence to the furnace at Irondale. The new plan was to extend this spur to Morgantown,





which plan was without railroad facilities. Some grading was done at that end of the line. The name of "Blackbottle" fastened itself too, firmly to the new project to be shaken off. Colonel De Nemegyei, proprietor of the furnace at Irondale, was one of the directors, and at the meetings of the board tradition avers that he would place at the center of the table around which they sat a large, long-necked bottle of dark color and suspicious contents. The colonel at length went out of the directorate, and the bottle no longer presided over the deliberations. It was the director-in-chief, and in the absence of its liquid inspiration the enterprise could not hope to succeed. Failure overtook the construction company at the Morgantown end, and 600 workmen remembered the circumstance to the extent of \$18,000.

In 1898, Sturgis and Martin took hold of the defunct enterprise, and rebuilt the weather-beaten grade on lower Decker's Creek. Their first purpose was to build a road from Morgantown to connect with their West Virginia Northern. They sold the latter, however, and confined their operations to the former, which under the name of the "Morgantown and Kingwood Railroad" was built into Preston as far as Masontown. It was at length purchased by the late Stephen B. Elkins, who rebuilt it according to the most approved methods of railway construction, and extended it to Rowlesburg at an expense of about \$2,500,000. Three-fourths of this finely constructed road of almost 50 miles lies in this county. It has very greatly promoted the development of the central portion, and particularly Valley district, which in the decade of 1900-1910 increased in population 83 per cent. Masontown and Reedsville, quiet little country villages in 1898, had so grown that the former compared with Rowlesburg or Kingwood, and the later with Austin or Independence, as those places appeared in the census of 1890. The new road has also exerted a marked influence on the growth of Kingwood, Rowlesburg, and Albright.

Besides double-tracking its main line in Preston, the Baltimore and Ohio Company has done away with its wooden trestles and made its fills so broad and massive that they look as enduring as the very cliffs they wind among. Since our Industrial Period began it has built two spur lines to reach some recently developed coal banks. One of these runs directly along the Raccoon for about four miles above Newburg. The other runs about half that distance up the Three Fork.

During the last three years the company has been at great expense within the limits of Preston to handle more swiftly its greatly increased



volume of traffic. A third track has been added for a considerable share of the distance, including the eleven miles of grade between Rowlesburg and Terra Alta. The Austin, Rodamer, and McGuire tunnels have been converted into open cuts, and some curves have been lessened.

The Kingwood Tunnel with its single track proving entirely inadequate to the demands upon it, a new tunnel has been put through the mountain alongside the old at a cost of \$1,500,000. Work was begun August 26, 1910, and the completion took place May 28, 1912. The new tunnel is somewhat lower than the first and is 4211 feet long. The height is  $24\frac{1}{2}$  feet and the width 31 feet, thus enabling it to accommodate two tracks. The sides are of concrete and the roof is of vitrified brick. The ventilation is thorough. The floor of the old tunnel is about to be lowered several feet to permit the passage of the huge locomotives now in use. To make room for the additional tracks required, it became necessary to open a wide lane through the business quarter of Tunnelton, and to remove or demolish a considerable number of buildings. This work and likewise the paving of the readjusted streets has been at the expense of the company.

The helper engines no longer begin pushing the east-bound trains at Newburg. This service now begins at Hardman's Switch, some three miles to the westward.

The present railroad mileage in Preston is 93.47, and the assessed valuation is \$5,802,182.





## CHAPTER XXIV

## THE TOWN OF KINGWOOD.

Beginnings of the Town - Legislative Designation - County Buildings in 1818 - The Town in 1832 - Subsequent History.

In 1797 there were perhaps 1200 people in the Preston area. This was a thin sprinkling for a surface of 430,000 acres. The Americans of that day were more content to dwell in isolated homes than they are now, although the prototype of the modern town boomer was then alive and stirring. He had no brass band with which to work upon the feelings of a crowd, yet he could appeal to them through the stomach. Burchinal Town was started with a barbecue, and so, very possibly, was Kingwood.

The site of Kingwood was once a forest owned partly by John Miller and partly by Hugh Morgan. It was traversed by the "Old State Road," leading from Winchester to Morgantown and Clarksburg. Around and upon the present courthouse square was a grove of large, fine trees known as the "King Wood," and presenting to the wayfarer a favorable spot for his camp. Scarcely more than a hundred yards to the north was a spring, and down the short hillside in the direction of the river was still another. The county seat, which was also the nearest town of any pretense, was twenty-two miles away, and as the valleys of the Monongahela and the Cheat are sundered by a mountain ridge, which was then uninhabited, it produced an isolation of the settlements along the eastern of the two rivers.

The important thoroughfare, the remoteness of an established town, the pleasant spot, the water and shade for man and beast, and the enterprise of two landowners, are the leading factors which gave rise to the town of Kingwood. The very suitable and euphonious name was suggested by the noble grove on the camping ground. It is to be regretted that at least one of the trees was not suffered to remain. The writer remembers on the street of an old town in Massachusetts, a giant elm which at the founding of the place a little more than two and a half centuries ago, was permitted to stand as a relic of the primeval forest.

At what date Miller and Morgan joined forces in laying off the



town site is not precisely known. The plotting was done in "quarter and half-quarter lots." In March, 1798, Miller sold to Aaron Royse for \$20 lots 12 and 13, lying on the south side of the main street. Taking into account the climate of this locality, we may quite safely conclude that the surveying was done not later than in the fall of 1797. It is probable that it took place before the burning of the Monongalia courthouse in 1796. In 1805 three lots were purchased by John S. Roberts, a merchant.

Tradition states that the first house was built by Hugh Morgan near the spring on the place now owned by Dr. Varner. When it was built is not known. It is stated by Wiley that in 1807 Conrad Sheets built a cabin on the hillside above the Varner spring and near the McGrew residence. But Sheets had already been in the vicinity at least ten years, and there is no record of his purchasing any lot until 1813, when he paid \$50 for lot 27, containing one acre and seventeen poles. He died and was buried on his town holding, but had previously owned a farm on Morgan's Run much earlier than the date mentioned. Morgan moved to Ohio about 1815, and seems to have been accompanied by Jacob Funk, a son-in-law, who was also a resident. Across the road, and on the lot where a livery stable burned a few years since, lived a man named Steele. About 1810 if not earlier, Miller built for John S. Roberts a store that stood very near the site of the Jenkins Hotel. Roberts had already been keeping a stock of goods in the Miller farmhouse, a mile east of the embryo town. He was soon doing enough business to employ two clerks.

It will be observed that all these houses lay in the hollow east of the camping ground, the convenience of spring water seeming to determine the choice of location. It will also be found that during the first dozen years no more than five or six houses appear to have sprung up. But January 23, 1811, the little hamlet received a decisive boost in an Act of Assembly reading in part as follows:

**Sect. 2.** That the lots and streets as already laid off at a place called Kingwood in the county of Monongalia be established a town by the name of Kingwood, and that John S. Roberts, Jacob Funk, William Price, James Brown, and Hugh Morgan, gentlemen, be and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.

**Sect. 4.** The trustees of the said town, or a majority of them, are empowered to make such rules and orders for the regular building of houses therein as to them shall seem best, to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the lots, and to pass such bye-laws as may be necessary for the internal government of the said trustees respectively. **PROVIDED,** such bye-laws shall not





be contrary to the laws of this state, or of the United States. So soon as the owner or purchaser of any lot in the said town shall erect a dwelling house thereon, equal to twelve feet square, with a brick or stone chimney, such owner or purchaser shall enjoy the same privileges that the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns not incorporated hold and enjoy. Vacancies by death or otherwise of any one or more of the said trustees shall be supplied by the remaining tithables, and the person or persons so elected shall have the same powers as if they had been named in this act.

Sections one and three refer, respectively, to Millsville in Loudoun county and Newbern in Montgomery, all three towns having been included in the same bill.

Kingwood now became a polling place and it acquired a postoffice. Thus it took rank as the recognized village center of the Preston area.

Funk built a tannery, and in 1813 sold it to William Sigler. A latter named Fulton moved into the Steele house. It is alleged that he was a brother to the Robert Fulton of steamboat fame. William Price moved up from the Fairfax ferry, built the house lately occupied by Mrs. Kemble, and opened it as a tavern. It is now the oldest house in Kingwood. The trees to furnish the logs were felled on the courthouse square. Sarah Price, a daughter of the tavern keeper, made for the young man who cleared the house-lot a suit of clothes from cloth she wove herself.

To the cluster of log houses and a frame store a few more dwellings had been added, when in 1818, Kingwood became the seat of government for the new county of Preston. The store building used by Roberts was turned into a courthouse. It was styled the "Old Red Courthouse" from its being painted with the hematite ooze found in a spring of iron water not far away. Within the building, which was 26 by 35 feet in size, was partitioned off a jury room just large enough to hold the twelve men. Another corner was used as an office by the clerk of the county and circuit courts. Elsewhere were the bench and bar. The jail was of hewed logs and near by it was a whipping post.

Such were the county buildings of Preston until 1824. A courthouse of stone and a jail were then built on the present courthouse square. A mile east of town, on the old road to the mill of David Trowbridge, was a schoolhouse used also as a church. There was none in the town itself.

By an Act of Assembly passed January 12, 1826, the limits of the town were extended so as to include an addition laid out by William Price, William Sigler, and Charles Payne.



Let us now come forward to the year 1832, and see to what proportions the town has grown during the third of a century since it was surveyed.

We come up the old road from Albright, then known as Snider's Ferry. The highway does not take its present course after leaving Green's Run, but turns to the right and mounts a level ridge, passing near the homes of David Trowbridge and James Brown and not far from the Green cabin of tragic memory. Beyond, and when abreast of the Jordan residence, we pass a comfortable log church with glass windows. A little further, and we come into the road that climbs the river-hill from the Fairfax ferry. Somewhat farther yet we arrive at a fork, the older road pursuing a direct line to the courthouse, while the other passes the log house of Major Charles Byrne, where J. W. Parks was lately residing. It does not pursue its present curve around the hollow, but keeps a direct course to the present schoolhouse, crossing the ravine on a log bridge.

We return to the old road, cross the same ravine lower down, and come to an intersecting street which on the left turns up an ascent to the new road, or the present High street. On the right it leaves the village to continue as a country road to Green's Run. In the nearer angle on this lower side is the frame house, yet standing and weather-beaten, which then was occupied by Elijah Shaffer, a farmer and blacksmith. On the opposite side of the street, and well back in its lot, is the log house of Thomas McGee, a merchant. Farther west on the same side of the street is the old red courthouse, now a temporary school building, and in about three years to be torn down to make room for what is at present known as the Jenkins Hotel. The latter does not stand on precisely the same spot, nor does it altogether consist of the old courthouse.

Westward still is a new dwelling occupied by Andrew Love, a tailor. It is now the Cresap house. Beyond, and on the farther side of a cross street, is a log tavern occupied about this time by Caleb Fuller. Above and on the main street is the new frame house of John S. Murdock, a blacksmith. Beyond, on the lot of George A. Williams, was then a one-storied building about fifteen by eighteen feet, and empty save as a granary for oats that sell at eighteen cents a bushel. A few more steps and we come to the street corner. Here is the merchant stand of Samuel Byrne, who about this time lost it by fire. He was succeeded by Elisha M. Hagans, whose building is yet occupied as a store by George A. Herring.





Crossing Price street to where the soldier's monument now stands, we find a stone tavern built about 1824, or according to another account in 1818 or 1819. The tavern keeper is Wick Johnson, who will be followed by many others during the lifetime of the building. In 1848 it took the name of Union Hotel. After standing vacant a while, it burned in 1883. The pump by the sidewalk was once the hotel pump. Passing the hotel we are in front of the stone courthouse. Just beyond and nearly where the Band of Kingwood used to have its quarters is a two-storied log house with the broad side toward the street. This is the new tavern stand of William Price.

Going back to Shaffer's, and taking the other side of Main street, we find in the corner opposite him the frame house of William Sigler who purchased this property from Jacob Funk. At Sigler's tannery are two other dwellings, one occupied by Moses Royse, and the other by Dadisman, a tanner. Going up the hill toward the courthouse, we find that the cabin of Conrad Sheets has disappeared. Sheets is not living, and through an inadvertence a stable was in after years built over his grave. On the level ground, little east from Dr. Pratt's cottage, we find the house of Israel Baldwin, a land agent. His office was where the stone bank now stands. Across a road leading northward is a two storied log house, since disguised by weatherboarding. This is the hostelry of Solomon Paul Herndon. A short distance down the road leading into the country and in the edge of a swampy spot is the well-known Herndon spring. Still following the street, we find nearly opposite Price the home of William Carroll, a merchant. A very little distance further is a log house, used as a temporary shelter by people journeying through. A few steps farther on still, and close to the site of the present Journal office, is the dwelling of Thomas Squires, a blacksmith.

Nearly in front of the Squires house, and about where the stone walk now crosses Main street, is a chestnut tree bearing a "finger-board." Here the road forks, the branch to the right closely following the present course of the Morgantown Pike. Up this road and on or close to the present property of Leroy Shaw, is a small log house occupied by Thomas Locke, a laboring man. Returning to the chestnut tree, we find in the angle between the roads the blacksmith shop of Squires. The index-board tells us the left hand road goes to Beverly in Randolph county, and from this circumstance the hill against the horizon has ever since been known as Beverly Hill. In 1832 this road took a straight course to where the colored schoolhouse now stands.



It first plunged down a short descent, then went through a belt of swamp in the rear of the present jail, and next made the ascent of Beverly Hill by a very rough and rocky course. There was but one house on this road, and it stood on the left side not far from the index board. This dwelling belonged to Charles Byrne.

Returning once more to Shaffer's, we pass up the scarcely used crossroad to High street, and on the corner at the right is the home of George Rumsay, a carpenter and cabinet maker. Beyond, and near the site of the Bishop mansion is the house of Hiram Hanshaw, a shoemaker. On the Monroe property is P. T. Lashley, a physician and "New Light" preacher. With one exception the remaining houses on this street are on the south side. Where a few years ago stood the Gordon House, was then a one-storied brick building about fifteen feet square. It was the second brick structure in Preston, the first being the store of Harrison Hagans in Brandonville. A lawyer of Morgantown is making some use of this building as an office. On the lot where stands the shoe-shop of James W. O'Hara, was then the frame dwelling of William G. Brown, an attorney. A little farther westward is William K. Hall, a carpenter, and a brother-in-law to Mr. Brown, where since was built the Methodist parsonage we find an old house occupied a little after our visit by Isaac W. Cobun, a shoemaker, and still later by David C. Miles, a sheriff. A little earlier it was tenanted by Hanshaw. The remaining house on this street has just been built. It stands on what is now the lawn in front of the residence of the late M. H. Murdock. It is built after a German model, the spaces between the upright timbers being filled with stones and mortar, and a coating of stucco laid over the outside. The occupant is George W. Knisell, a wheelwright.

We are not quite done with the list of townsmen. John Hooton is the jailer, and the jail stands behind the courthouse. Gustavus J. P. Cresap, a tanner and later an attorney, is living in town but is not yet married. Charles Hooton is still another resident. There are in all 29 households, the deficiency between this number and the number enumerated being made up of renters.

We have found but one brick building. The only stone buildings are the courthouse, the jail, and the Johnson Hotel. The dwellings of Brown, Samuel Byrne, Carroll, Hall, Sears, Sigler, and Shaffer are frame. All other houses with the exception of Knisell's are log. Paint is scarcely more in evidence than is fencing of boards and sawed





pickets, rails being generally in use. The area of lawns and planted trees is still in the future. Looking in any direction toward the country, there is more timber in sight than in our day, and the open ground is usually dotted with stumps. Beverly Hill is crowned with wood, and from its base forward to Squire's shop is a field in tillage.

The three taverns would appear to enjoy considerable patronage, even if it does not include our modern drummer with his armor-plated trunks. They all sell ardent spirits and not in small amount. Cards and dice also become visible, whenever there are guests of gaming proclivities.

There is neither church nor schoolhouse inside the town, the nearest buildings for these special purposes being those we passed a mile before coming in. But religious services are held every fourth Sunday at Sigler's and sometimes in the courthouse.

Only a minority of the citizens appear to be natives of Preston, although probably a majority have long been resident therein. Perhaps the only townsman of foreign birth is Knisell, who is of Alsatian stock and fought under Napoleon at Waterloo. We do not find any leisure class. No one is at all wealthy, unless by the very limited standard of the time and locality. All the townspeople are in active employment. Most of them are following the manual trades of tanning, carpentering, and blacksmithing, and the making of wagons, clothing, shoes, and hats. The other citizens not holding office under the county are merchants or tavern-keepers, except Brown, the lawyer, and Baldwin, the postmaster and land agent. It is also worthy of remark that very few of the people seem to be above middle age.

Like every other place, Kingwood has what are very correctly termed its leading citizens. Among them is Colonel William Price, now about seventy years of age, and probably the oldest man in town. Baldwin, a native of Connecticut and a man of wide information, has been living here five years. Sigler, who has been living here at least twenty years, is a man of affairs. During his time he served as member of legislature, justice, colonel of militia, and commissioner of the revenue. He is a staunch Methodist, and his house is a home for ministers of his faith. William G. Brown is a young lawyer with an active and conspicuous career of more than fifty years before him. Major Byrne, as clerk of both courts, is almost necessarily an influential personage. John S. Murdock, a man useful in his county and town, is destined to live into the present century.

Herndon, the tavern man, is a character in his way. In the cookroom



of his hostelry we may see a ten-gallon kettle. Toward meal time the long fireplace is full of pots and skillets, propped up with logs to hold them in place. The proprietor went to war in 1812, and he very judiciously invested his pension money in land near town, buying it at forty-two cents an acre. As a final result he became wealthy. In person, he is broad-shouldered and stout. He is shrewd, observant, and well-informed. While leaning on his knees he will utter such maxims as the following: "Don't loan—you'll get cussed; don't take one's word—there's a lie in it; don't go security—you'll have it to pay." It must be added that he is a good customer at his own bar, and this circumstance may help to explain a somewhat pugnacious disposition. The Herndon spring, below his place, might be termed a duelling ground. Men of lacerated sensibilities use it as a resort where they fight out their differences with naked fists, and the host himself figures in some of these frays.

Of Andrew Love a quite practical joke is related. He found that his woodpile was being pilfered from by a neighbor, and he loaded a stick with a charge of powder. The explosion took effect in the neighbor's fireplace.

Having now finished our survey of Kingwood as it was in 1832, we will now outline its subsequent history.

The Rev. Joel Stonerod, a Presbyterian home missionary, preached occasionally in the courthouse and was followed by the Rev. C. B. Eristol of Fairmont. Baptist services were occasionally held here also. The Methodists built a brick church in 1842 and the present structure in 1879. The Presbyterian organization was effected in 1837 and its present church edifice dates from 1877. The Baptist organization did not take place until 1881. Each white society has a church building of its own. The colored Methodists use their schoolhouse.

Local schools were held in various houses until the building of the Preston Academy in 1841.

The first society for intellectual improvement seems to have been the Philomathean, which arose in 1840 and included in its membership the more conspicuous men of the town. Yet the inclination which prompts and maintains such praiseworthy efforts does not appear to have kept par with the continued growth of the county seat.

The bank of Kingwood, the pioneer among the Preston banks, was organized in 1865 with a paid-up capital of \$100,000, and it began work with William G. Brown as president and James C. McGrew as cashier.





Until 1861, the growth of the town was almost inappreciable, since the population in that year was only 161. But in a material way, the improvement was very pronounced. The log houses were steadily supplanted by good dwellings of brick or frame, and civic improvements were supplemented. There has been no general conflagration, although the fire fiend has now and then taken a building. The hotels appear to have suffered the worst. The Brandon house was burned in 1867, the Union in 1883, the Loar and the Exchange in 1886, and the Gordon in 1907. A few stores and other business buildings have also been destroyed.

Although the courthouse lies within rifleshot of the geographic center of the county, the commercial position of Kingwood has not been such as to permit it to hold an allround lead among the towns of Preston, such as is held by Morgantown, Fairmont, Clarksburg, and Grafton in their respective counties. This lack of the unifying influence of an unquestioned metropolis has led to efforts to divide the county on the line of the Cheat, and also to remove the seat of county government to some other point. One of these crises arose in 1856, when the stone courthouse was felt to be inconveniently small. There was a movement to transfer the county seat to Albright or Burchinal Town. The county court was not in a mood to appropriate more than \$8,000 for a new building on the old site. The lowest bid on the specifications furnished was \$16,000, and the court declined to raise its appropriation. James C. McGrew, a member of the supervisory committee obtained the consent of his associates that he go forward on his own initiative. He at once raised a force of workmen, making himself one of the number. Winter was about to set in. Trees were felled and sawed into lumber and bricks were burned. In the spring construction was begun. While Mr. McGrew was absent in Baltimore a storm blew in the unfinished walls. A telegram quickly brought him back and work was immediately resumed. The building would have been completed inside of the limit of \$8,000, but for the extra cost of \$1500 imposed by the storm. For this additional sum Mr. McGrew was reimbursed.

About ten years ago there was a quite active movement to relocate the county seat at Tunnelton. A still more vigorous attempt was made in 1910 by the enterprising town of Terra Alta. After a hard fought campaign culminating in a popular vote, Kingwood retained the prize though by a narrow margin.

From 1870 to 1890, Kingwood doubled its population, and from 1870 to 1910, it more than trebled it. The situation of the town is



exceptionally pleasant and healthful. It lies on the plateau between Morgan's and Green's runs and while it is sheltered on the west by a ridge rising 400 feet above the town level, it is itself lifted well above the fogs which may be seen in the summer mornings rising from the deep gorge of the Cheat. The landscape view from Beverly Hill is unusually attractive and is rarely equaled elsewhere in West Virginia. From the same eminence the abundance of apple bloom seen all about the town in the month of May is suggestive of a great orchard. The verdure of the street borders and the house lots and the trimness of the dwellings lend to Kingwood something of the air of a New England village of the older type. On the other hand it is in the county seat alone among the towns of Preston that the planter element of the Old Dominion established a noticeable impress. This impress, together with the presence of a leisure class, accounts for a certain restful quality in the life of the town, and there is not the same atmosphere of bustle which is characteristic of commercial centers. By situation, Kingwood is in fact designed as a residential point and as such it is scarcely surpassed in general attractiveness by any town of its size in the state.





## CHAPTER XXV

## THE PRESTON PEOPLE OF TODAY.

At the end of the half-century between the arrival of the first pioneer and the organization of Preston as a distinct county, 3000 inhabitants had gathered within our confines. In the 42 subsequent years which carry us forward to 1860, the population doubled itself twice. In the 50 years since then, it has doubled itself once.

This slowing up in the rate of growth means that the volume of immigration into this county has progressively slackened. Incidentally, it means in a vast majority of cases, that the Prestonian of today is a native of the soil, and that his parentage, on at least one side, is native also.

The Preston people now on the stage of action are of a type fashioned among these hills. The one whose forefather managed slaves on a tobacco plantation in the land of the Tuckahoe would indeed be a stranger among strangers were he to flit suddenly to the ancestral home and try to adapt himself to the local environment. The one whose forefather came here from the Quaker section of Pennsylvania would likewise be a stranger in a strange land, were he to hie himself to a Quaker neighborhood in that staid, old-fashioned region. The native whose ancestry is largely or perhaps wholly German, is quite different in manner, in action, and even in physiognomy from the immigrant born and reared in Germany. In a large degree there is no difference between him and the other Prestonian whose ancestry is mainly or wholly British.

To present these facts from a somewhat broader angle, the German came from the Fatherland with its centuries of absolute rule and religious war; the Ulster-Scotch from the mist-crowned hills of flax-growing Ireland; the Cavalier from the lonely plantation of level Eastern Virginia; the Puritan from the village civilization of New England; the Quaker with his life shaped by his peculiar creed; and the man from Delaware, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and the Valley of Virginia, impelled hither by a lack of purchaseable land at the old home.

Here in the wilderness a composite type began at once to take form; a form neither British nor German, neither Celtic nor French, nor yet Cavalier or Puritan. It was to be an American type of new and



original pattern, peculiar to the great interior basin of the continent. Despite the fact that a hundred years ago only one-tenth as many people were dwelling among these hills as is the case today, and that this amount of time is a short period for the evolution of a new stock, the progress toward a complete fusion of the immigrant types into the new is remarkable. The blending by blood is not indeed complete though nearly so. But the social blending through the formative power of common customs is singularly complete.

The pioneers, whithersoever they came, were lifted out of the crystallizing tendency of the old home, and were placed on a common level in the virgin wilderness. The traditions of the localities out of which they had gone, appeared now in the guise of rather burdensome luggage. What was esteemed as least essential was cast aside. In a large degree they were thrown back on the elementary resources of the human mind and were ruled by a simplicity of motive. Their daily life was less influenced by the example of what other persons had been accustomed to do. It was influenced more by the seeming requirements of the present hour. They set up rough and ready standards of behavior. But though they felt lightly bound by the usages of the old home, they did not cast aside the ingrained British respect for order. In short their customs and institutions remained fluid, while the transplanted elements of the new society were finding comfortable adjustments.

In every settlement among the Preston hills the conditions of the new life were practically the same. There was the same sort of hillside to clear, the same sort of house to build, the same sort of cloth to weave, the same styles of wooden tools and utensils to make, the same need of cooperative assistance. The working of the wilderness environment was like that of the free school. Wherever the latter institution has a full and fair chance it takes in the foreign child as a foreigner, but sends him forth as a young American. The formative influence of the frontier was so pervading and so persistent as to break down the differences of the component stocks and develop an almost uniform type of its own. An almost complete identity of manners and customs is therefore to be found from one end of Preston to the other.

The new American type which evolved in these hills was democratic, because it had well-nigh shaken off what little caste feeling it had borne across the mountains. Because it was democratic, and also





because of the need of mutual help, it was fraternal. Because it was fraternal it was hospitable and therefore ready to feed and shelter the newcomer. Because the essentials of the new life were simple, there was a plainness of living and a spontaneity of manner.

The dawn of this new century still found the sign manual of the formative pioneer age deeply imprinted on the posterity of the settlers. The habits of thought of that age had acquired an inherited vigor which propelled forward an observance of its customs in a form not very deeply modified. There was a localism of feeling which tended to overshadow the interest of the Prestonian in concerns which seemed to belong outside of his own borders.

It has been of much import to the Prestonians that their county lies athwart a great natural highway of travel and commerce. Men progress very little so long as they keep out of easy elbow touch with one another. Social contact provides a stimulus without which society retrogrades. In the more secluded nooks of the Alleghany highland, the people scarcely continued to mark time. They stagnated in their almost inaccessible valleys until they became known as "our contemporary ancestors."

But fortunately for the pioneer of Preston, he was not stranded in a region remote from the avenues of commerce. The best highways America could build were soon coming toward him. He was thus kept within a good degree of contact with the busier life without. Having the will and the spirit to improve his general condition, he forsook his round-log cabin in favor of the more commodious hewed-log house, and at length put that aside to move into a tasteful modern dwelling. Improvements of a more public nature kept step with this advance in individual progress.

In one of the first chapters of this book, we took occasion to remark that in area and population, Preston is an average American county. It may here be added that it is not under the average with respect to the general standard of American civilization. In point of wealth, social culture, public education, and some other matters, there are communities which surpass it, while on the other hand there are communities which rank decidedly below it.

Furthermore, in consequence of our position at the old crossing of the lines between North and South and East and West, the type of American which has developed among the valleys of this county is a very fair average of the typical American. It is somewhat of a balance between the traits of Northerner and Southerner. But as between the



people of the seaboard and those of the interior, the Preston man classifies with the latter. His customs are Western, although he has not the accentuated push, so observable as one nears the Mississippi. On the other hand he has not enveloped himself in the staid atmosphere which clings to the communities on the Atlantic like the ivy of their colonial churches. He may be said to represent the mean of American citizenship with regard to native intelligence, acquired information, and his inclination to observe the proprieties expected by law and established usage. He has the static qualities that go with the rural type of the American, rather than the somewhat hysterical qualities that go with the urban type.

To speak in more particular terms, the Prestonian is simple in his living and in his philosophy of social usage. The spirit of caste has as yet made little impression upon him. He is frank and hospitable, and is easy to get acquainted with. He is rather unemotional and undemonstrative. He is not swift to come to a decision in matters of private concern, and is not much inclined to speak in public. He is somewhat conservative, and does not move rapidly in the direction of abrupt political and social change. He has much local patriotism, and takes a keen interest in the affairs of his native county. Toward matters which lie outside, his interest and his sympathies are but moderate. This feeling is sometimes manifested in a measure of prejudice toward the stranger, especially if the latter has political aspirations. But this lingering narrowness of outlook is a heritage of pioneer and sub-pioneer conditions, when there was no travel except through necessity, and when the old field school afforded no practical knowledge of the outer world. Under present conditions it is waning.

In no decade has there been a loss in population. Only twice has the rate of increase fallen below ten percent. Nevertheless, there has been a constant and very considerable stream of emigration. Had no resident ever been permitted to go out of the county and stay out, the number of inhabitants, other conditions remaining the same, would be at least four times larger than what it is.

Where this emigration has gone is itself an interesting subject of study. For a long time its direction was exclusively westward, toward a supply of more level and fertile land that seemed almost without limit. But for some time the Indians were very hostile and the movement was slow and hesitating. The state of Ohio, which Lafayette in 1824 called the eighth wonder of the world, was definitely revealed by the soldiers returning from the war of 1812. Whole town-





ships in that state were settled largely by Prestonians. Apparently because of slavery, the movement into and beyond Ohio seems to have been very much greater than the movement into the states south of the Ohio river. About 1850 there was quite a migration into the "Hughes' River County," as the then undeveloped valley of the Little Kanawha was termed.

As territory after territory, and then state after state arose to the westward, the land-hunters from Preston were found among the settlers of these new lands of promise. Preston men were among the very first to join in the rush to California that followed the discovery of gold. Within recent years, the rapidly growing state of Washington has attracted a number of our people. And there is probably no state west of the Mississippi in which Preston is not represented.

But in recent years Prestonians have scattered out in other directions also. The westward movement has by no means ceased, and it has reached into the Canadian Northwest, if not into Old Mexico as well. But the mammoth proportions of American industrialism have tended to produce an equilibrium of material advantage between the East and the West. The mining and manufacturing region of which Pittsburgh is the center has drawn many young people from Preston, particularly from the northern districts. Others have gone into the growing towns of West Virginia that lie in the Monongahela valley. The altered conditions in the states of the seaboard have attracted some of our people, and in nearly all of these may be found an occasional migrant. This is particularly the case with Florida, because of its climatic advantages.

In this general outward movement, not even the detached possessions of the United States have been overlooked. Prestonians have lived or sojourned in Alaska, in the Philippines, in Porto Rico, and at Panama. Nor, as we have seen, has Canada been ignored. And Mr. J. N. Calvert, who went to the Philippines as a soldier, has been around the world.

Wherever the outgoing Prestonians have settled, they appear to have acquitted themselves with credit, whether engaging in agriculture, in the industries, or in professional life.



## CHAPTER XXVI

## THE PRESTON OF TOMORROW.

The Persistence of the Pioneer Element - The Primary of Towns and Industries -  
The Readjustment of Local Agriculture - Forest Conservation - Changes in  
Social Life.

The more clearly we comprehend what has been done, the more correctly we may interpret what is now being done. And the more clearly we understand the tendencies of the time in which we live, the more accurately may we forecast what will take place in the years yet to come. The future grows out of the present in like manner as the present grows out of the past.

Applying these evident truths, we may in some degree determine whither Preston county is moving. In making this effort, one is not justified in allowing a free imagination to make entire use of rose-color in painting the picture.

The posterity of the pioneers will continue to people these hills. It will not yield quietly to the alien, as is sometimes observed in the agricultural counties of the Middle West. The volume of immigration of a permanent sort will be very small. The volume of emigration to other counties and other states will be larger. Any American county with a large agricultural interest and a small city and town population, is a nursery ground for the replenishing of the centers of population. But because of its local industries, the outflow from Preston will be smaller than from a county purely agricultural. And as a further result of this very condition, the proportion of persons engaged in one or another form of agriculture will decline below the present ratio.

The foreign labor we have with us now will remain largely a floating element. It will assimilate with the resident population only in a very minor degree, because it does not come into close contact with the current of local life. Should a new policy on the part of corporations allow it to be displaced by domestic labor, there will ensue a distinct gain to the community. The mining village with houses as alike as peas from the same pod, and rented to men who care little for the condition of their homes and house lots, and have little inducement to cultivate a civic spirit, is a wretched travesty on the type of town which true Americanism requires.





The day will come, though not at all soon, when 100,000 people will inhabit our hills. Meanwhile the mileage of steam railroad will somewhat increase, and primarily for the extension of coal mining. But there will be a few electric lines, running east and west as well as north and south. These will accommodate a larger share of the local travel and the light freight. Gradually the more important wagon roads will be rebuilt in a scientific manner. Preston abounds in good road-building material. The method of patching the public highways once a year, and in a manner that never makes them really good, is one of the things that are behind the spirit of the age. The improved highways will be much used by motor vehicles, though not so exclusively as they are now for the business trip or the joy ride. The automobile dray will be considerably in evidence.

An increasing share of the Prestonians of tomorrow will dwell in the towns. In the struggle for supremacy among the latter, there will at length appear an undoubted metropolis for the county. It will some day be a city of respectable size among the larger places of West Virginia.

But what as to the support of the increased population that is destined to live here? The answer is to be found in the minerals, the tillage ground, the forests, the water power, the factory, and the scenic and climatic attractions.

Of the treasures under the surface, coal easily ranks first. Unless the per capita consumption of coal in America shall increase, our own field of 300,000 acres could supply the entire American demand for a third of the average lifetime of a person. For many years to come, the exploitation of our coal and coke will of itself support a large population. Much the greater share of the output will go abroad. Yet the portion used in turning factory wheels will be more appreciable than hitherto. But after all, it cannot be blinked that in course of time our coal beds will be exhausted, leaving as perhaps the most dependable fuel the alcohol to be extracted from products of the soil.

Our cement rock, glass sand, limestones, and clays will be brought much further into request, and will add quite materially to the wealth of the county. The iron ores will in time be again utilized, as the deposits now more easily worked decline in yield.

The yearly value of farm produce in the United States is about \$85 to each person. By growing crops to the extent of \$2,000,000, Preston is contributing its proportion. Also, its yields to the acre do



not suffer in comparison with those of the Mississippi valley. And yet the county has by no means reached its high-water mark in the capacity of its tillage land. It is true enough that the soil is not of the best, that the surface is rough, and that much of that surface cannot advantageously be reduced to cultivation. But it is also true that while the general farming of former years was the only kind possible, it is now less a necessity, since there is an improving market at our very doors. A specilization in American agriculture, varying with local conditions of soil, climate, and access to market, is becoming the order of the day. This specilization leals as a logical result to intensive methods. A boy of South Carolina recently grew 223 bushels of corn on one acre, whereas the prevailing slipshod methods of that state afford an average of only about 10 bushels. This cannot be mentioned as a result ordinarily within reach, and yet it is an earnest of what the farm lands of America can produce under more intelligent treatment. The supply of tillage land cannot be increased, except by the reclaiming of ground not readily or cheaply subdued. But there is no longer any plausible excuse for continuing methods which cannot result in the yields that are practicable.

Little wheat or corn will be grown on Preston soil in the future, yet the producing of hay, buckwheat and potatoes will persist. The grazing and dairying interest will easily hold its ground, and the output of poultry and vegetables will grow in importance. Furthermore, Preston is by nature a fruit-growing district. With proper care in supplying needed elements in the soil, in selecting standard plants, and in combatting insect and fungous pests, the capacity of the Preston hills with respect to both large and small fruits, will be found a matter of much importance.

All in all, therefore, we may look for agricultural yields of more value than those which now are garnered. The promise would be the greater but for the effect of coke smoke on plants exposed to its influence, the drying of the soil where mining is carried on at a small depth, and the uneven sinking of the surface after a vein is worked out. American haste will be slow to adopt the French method of plugging an exhausted coal vein with sand.

Between forest fires and reckless lumbering, a vast amount of the timber supply of America has gone to utter waste. As a result of such carelessness, a timber famine is within very measureable distance. And yet Germany, with a population incomparably more dense than ours, supplies her own lumber demand and exports a yearly surplus





worth \$80,000,000. Japan, with a population even more dense, has been supplying her own needs from time immemorial. But those countries do not deem it a virtue to use six times as much timber per capita as the extravagant American. Sheer necessity will compel America to follow France and Germany in resorting to scientific forestry.

The future of our own Preston depends in no small degree upon the adoption of such a policy. Probably not more than 60 percent of our area can advantageously be left in open ground. The remaining space, if cared for like the German forests, would yield an annual output of not less than \$400,000. Under intelligent forestry it is not enough to keep out the fires, which impoverish the soil and greatly injure the timber that survives. Some trees are of the nature of weeds and should not be permitted to cumber the ground. As soon as a tree is mature, it is to be felled and another put to growing in its place. By these means the yield of forest land becomes three times what it is in a state of nature, and the quality of the timber is very greatly improved.

A subsidiary value of woodland is as a cover for the game, and especially the birds, that Americans have been slaughtering without restraint. Our thoughtlessness in this respect is now bearing fruit in the toll of \$500,000,000 which insects levy each year on the farms of America.

Preston streams have a rapid fall, and those of the Highland are fairly regular in volume. And since they may be harnessed to supply electric force worth \$50 per horsepower, the energy latent even in our smaller water courses will some day be made available.

With a comprehensive care of our natural resources, the way will be open for the indefinite maintenance of a manufacturing industry of much local importance.

As the population of America expands, particularly in the cities, the summer playground increases in commercial importance. The Highland of Preston will remain quite free from the dust, smoke, and noise of the industrial region. Its scenic upland, and its pure air and water will continue to appeal to the summer visitor.

A few words might be added on the educational and social aspects of the coming era.

The unattractive country schoolhouse with an attendance too small to inspire interest is little else than a relic of a past age. The present tendency of population to mass in towns and villages, is hastening the



general adoption of the centralized school with its better equipment and its more stable attendance. As a secondary result there will be a lessening of the number of fledgling teachers, illy trained and illy informed. School work in America has been too much on a par with its road-work; too much a field for very amateur practice. The inadequate results are painfully apparent in the superficial training of the average citizen. The men and women of tomorrow will touch life at more angles than has hitherto been the case. Their teachers will need to be broad enough for their proper work. In course of time teaching will become a profession in fact and not in theory alone.

We are occasionally told what a wonderful creature the "coming man" will be, and what wonderful things he will easily perform. But the coming man will be of the same general pattern as the man of today. The difference will be a question of outward environment and not of inherent capacity. We may therefore expect the social customs, the methods of work, and the activities of church, school, and business to remain much the same as now, save for the influence upon them of tendencies now in progress. The life of the country-side will continue to fall away from an isolation already diminished. There may be likewise a falling away from the hospitality and the spontaneity of manner inherited from the pioneer time. Yet there may be a compensating gain in the breadth of the life that will eventually be lived.

The years the new century has already brought are a time of transition to the indefinite period opening before us. It is thus a time of ferment and unrest. It is likewise a time of crisis, and unusual responsibility lies upon the leaders of opinion. True progress lies in the transformation one by one of beneficent possibilities into beneficent realities.





## CHAPTER XXVII

## PRESTON AS SEEN IN A DESCRIPTIVE TOUR.

To fulfill the conditions imposed by the heading of this chapter, a long and very circuitous trip is necessary. To be strictly up with the times, the reader may imagine himself with his guide in an aeroplane which cleaves the atmosphere just above the treetops. It is also to be understood that the machine is entirely comfortable, is proof against accident, can pass almost instantaneously from point to point, and like a bird has the power to hover any desired length of time over a given spot.

From historical considerations it is most fitting that we start in the north of the county. For the sake therefore of a comprehensive preliminary view, we station ourselves on the Collins Knob, two miles northwest of Bruceton and very near the geographic center of Grant district.

The knob itself is round, not overly steep, and is covered with grass. There is nothing to obstruct the view in any direction. The summit rises about 3500 feet above the waters of the Sandy in the middle of the district. Scarcely more than a hundred yards below on the southern slope is the white farmhouse of J. Marshall Collins.

Rather less than two miles east is the upper course of the Big Sandy, crossing the district very nearly from north to south until Bruceton is reached, five miles from the northern border and one from the southern. The stream itself is not in view. It flows in a depression, which though deep is much too gradual to be styled a canyon. On a summer morning the course of the depression may be traced by the fog-bank with which it is often filled. Eastward from the Sandy the ground rises at the rate of about 80 feet to the mile, until it strikes the foot of a mountain ridge that is relatively very low. Seemingly, though not in reality, the ridge and much of the rising plain in front is covered with hardwood forest. But we are viewing the landscape edgewise, and a narrow border of wood may screen much open land beyond. A little over the level skyline is the Maryland boundary, ten miles away and for near six miles the boundary of Grant also.

Looking westward, we find on the horizon a mountain wall apparently somewhat higher and certainly more imposing. It is much more truly a forest than the range to the east, and includes a large block of



woodland held in non-resident ownership. For almost eight miles the mountain summit is the border of the district. In this direction the ground is more broken than east of the Sandy. The upward slope toward the mountain is interrupted by the valley of Hazel Run. This stream heads near the state line and flows southward. Two miles beyond is the parallel course of Laurel Run, which rises in Pennsylvania and becomes a sizable stream at its confluence with the Sandy above Rockville.

Northward, the field of vision reaches far up the broad Ligonier valley into Pennsylvania and rests upon Sugar Loaf Mountain near Ohiopyle. Southwestward, we look beyond the chasm of the Cheat into the glades of Valley district. Southward, we may look up the Cheat toward Rowlesburg for a distance of full twenty miles. Twelve miles southeast, rising above a lower ridge in front, is the dome-shaped summit of Pineswamp Knob.

But without attempting to gaze beyond the confines of Grant, it is not enough to say the landscape is pleasing. On a bright summer day it is not often surpassed for quiet pastoral beauty. Within the basin between the mountains are rounded hills and oblong ridges, sometimes wooded and sometimes grassy; tracts of fairly level land, sometimes skirting the watercourses and sometimes lifted well above them; pastures, meadows, and tillage fields of every imaginable outline; and dotting the wavy expanse are white frame houses with their shade trees, their orchards, their gardens within the paling fence, and their barns, often of good size. The prospect is that of a staid and rather substantial farming community, considerably retired from the centers of industry. For more than thirty years it has had a stationary population, in consequence of the steady movement of the younger people into the industrial towns lying to the northwest beyond the mountain wall.

The air is no longer so clear as when the settler came. The position of the Connellsville coke ovens is indicated by a dingy smoke-cloud peering in the northwest above Chestnut Ridge. The landscape photographer finds the smoke in evidence even here, and under the propulsion of a strong wind it rolls over the mountain and fills this basin with a very manifest haze. In the near future the atmosphere may carry a still heavier burden of coke-fog. The basin of the Sandy is a coal field, the coal has been purchased, and soon or late these fair hills will be scarred by mining operations.





Around us, but especially to the southward and eastward, is a large expanse of farmland, one of the choicest in Preston, and largely held by the Collins connection. A half mile south among the smooth fields are the Hopewell church and schoolhouse, the former used by the Methodists. Here we reach the pike that was built to connect Bruceton with Morgantown by way of Ice's Ferry. Two miles eastward and out of sight beyond rising ground is Bruceton, where Big Sandy turns southward and in two miles is joined by the Little Sandy at the district line. The united streams exchange a comparatively placid course for a tempestuous plunge of a hundred feet to the mile down a narrow, winding gorge, the steep bordering hills steadily rising higher and higher above the leaping waves.

Two miles westward from Hopewell, across an undulating divide and past a number of houses, brings us to a narrow bottom on the farther margin of which are the evergreen-shaded waters of Laurel Run spanned by a steel bridge. Here we find another schoolhouse and a Methodist church. But there was formerly a Union church here, though it was used mostly by a now extinct Presbyterian congregation. It was a comfortable log building with plastered walls. The present schoolhouse had also a log predecessor, and John King operated a saw and grist mill near by.

The pike, now little used, follows a narrow, lonely valley extending toward the mountain ridge. We follow a nearly parallel road which mounts by a heavy grade to a broad, open spur of the mountain, and passing on this hogback a succession of attractive homes, fields, and chestnut groves, we arrive in two miles at the little modern village of Pisgah, 2060 feet above sea level. The outlook from the knob at the eastern approach to the village is very interesting. Toward the Cheat and the lower Big Sandy, two or three miles distant, the ground falls rapidly downward in rounded swells and deep ravines to the brink of the river hill, whence the descent is abrupt enough to tax the skill of the agile goat. Consequently the view, which embraces little more than the southeast quadrant of possible observation, is far reaching and is that of a more than billowy expanse.

Until 1872 the site of Pisgah was known as Flat Rock. The only dwelling was the log house of Jesse Cale. About this time the Methodist church was built, to be followed by the two up-to-date stores which now exist, a very modern schoolhouse, and a number of good dwellings. Altogether, the locality is pleasant as well as sightly. Except to the west, and especially toward the river-hill, the vicinage is thickly



peopled, the lands being good even though in some degree very broken. Here came at an early day the Gribbles, Kings, and Wallses, besides a number of families now extinct in the male line, and whose names are a fast-fading memory. One of these was John Seaport, who lived near the river-hill. Like not a few other Preston men he was drowned in the Cheat. He reared John Christopher, who inherited his farm. Another was John Stafford, who lived and was buried on the J. T. Gribble farm and gave his name to the little stream known as Stafford's Run. He is remembered as a jealous watcher of his beloved apple trees. Four dwellings of log preceded the substantial stone house built on the Gribble farm about 1844. Until of late the children of the Pisgah "corner" all went to school at Pleasant Hill, a mile south of the village. But on Stafford Run was once a thoroughly primitive schoolhouse. It was cold because the logs had been cut while green, and the crevices let in an excess of air, in spite of the attempts to keep it out with sheets of greased paper. The floor puncheons were often pried up to get at the pencils which had fallen through the crannies. Near Pisgah lived Absalom Brandon, the bachelor schoolmaster. He was fond of singing and whistling, had a considerable library, and taught much in the three decades before the civil war. In those times the neighbors formed themselves into a postal club, any member going to Bruceton bringing the mail for the whole settlement.

Four miles south in almost the deepest part of the Cheat canyon is the tolerably quiet pool known as the Beaver Hole. Until 1877, there was only a path from Pisgah to the "Jimmy fish-pot" near by. There is now a wagon road, although the ferry is little used. The hillsides tower to a height of about 800 feet, and on a June day the sun falls with vertical and therefore tropic power upon the southward-falling slope. A little distance below the ferry is the Monongalia line. Above, on the northern side and at the brink of the river-hill are the Cooper Rocks, a spot of local repute for picnicking. They were named for Frederick Cooper, who came in the year of American independence. Here are some huge rock masses that look as though in unstable equilibrium. To outward appearance a not very strong force would pitch them into the chasm below. These rocks are the subject of a very clever newspaper hoax perpetrated by the late Henry C. Hyde. It stated that some men and boys succeeded in dislodging by levers one of the larger rocks, which took a mad plunge down the river-hill, snapping trees like pipestems and falling with terrific force into the middle of the channel. The effect was to open a crevice in the rock-bed





through which the waters disappeared into a cavern. It further stated that the people near by were leaving their homes, fearing that the whole mountain was hollow. The Pittsburg dailies were victimized by this cock-and-bull story, and one of them dispatched a member of its staff provided with a camera. When he had arrived near enough to learn the truth, he vented his chagrin in language that had a strong odor of sulphur.

Four miles southeast of Pisgah, over a road well peopled and surprisingly level until we reach the creek gorge, is the hamlet of Rockville on the Big Sandy. Here we find a mill, store, bridge, and three or four dwellings. Because of the rocky slopes, the place is well-named. A few steps beyond the bridge is the Hanging Rock. During a gentle rain at least fifty persons might stand in dryness under the horizontally projecting ledge.

On Laurel Run about two miles above the church we have mentioned is where once was the iron furnace of Greenville. It was put up almost a century ago by a pioneer boomer with a very limited amount of very unsubstantial capital. It passed into stronger hands, but was torn down about seventy years ago. The most conspicuous relic is the ruinous wall of the store building. It rises in quiet loneliness near a bridge, a token of a long silent industry. Going toward the mountain slope we find traces of the former wooden tramroad, and on the uplands are holes from which ore was dug. In this direction is the Ryan settlement the only one on Chestnut Ridge within the district. The schoolhouse stands almost on the county line. Northward, on the ridge and also on the county line, are the ashes of a house, the spot being known as the Sand Spring. Here was a round-log tavern as early as 1808. At this point passes the more southern of the roads by which the people of Grant go to Uniontown and Fairchance. The other road is beyond the Pennsylvania line. By these thoroughfares many a person goes "over the mountain" to seek work, to carry produce to market, or to bring home for a visit or a more permanent stay a member of the family. This northwestern corner of the county is associated with suspicious persons and suspicious doings; with burnings, petty stealing, and the rifling of mail pouches. A state line is a convenient thing to pass over in the case of the refugee from justice. Otherwise, this nook of the county after a person is once in it, is far less prepossessing than the broader prospect from the Collins and Pisgah knobs. The country is rugged and heavily wooded, it looks very sparsely peopled, and the buildings are of an inferior class.



Near the state line and west of Laurel Run is Valley Furnace, built about 1837. It is yet standing, but has been silent about as long as the Greenville. Wells have been drilled here to test the rock structure for oil, but seemingly without success.

From the deep, narrow valley of Laurel Run, running eastward four miles to the neighborhood of the Big Sandy and southward more than two miles from the state line is a plateau, one of the most level in Preston, although interrupted by the upper course of Hazel Run. It is crossed by two roads a mile apart and running northwest. On the lower is Hazel Run Baptist church, a weatherbeaten structure built about 1852. On the upper is St. Peter's, a Lutheran church, built in 1870. The most open, level, and inviting portion of the tableland lies about Kantner's Crossroads, a point three miles north of Bruceton and two miles west of Clifton. A mile southward is the extensive Lucian Smith farm with its unusually good buildings. Close by the latter was the boyhood home of the late James C. McGrew. This locality, so unusually level for Preston, is perhaps Wilson's Glade, where Martin Judy settled in 1773. The Judys patented 2360 acres in this vicinity, but sold all their holdings a century ago and went to Ohio. Near the Lucian Smith house is a chalybeate spring.

From St. Peter's it is no great distance to a new Methodist church near the Pennsylvania line. A quarter of a mile north of the boundary is the very humble dwelling which for more than twenty years was the home of the eccentric teacher-historian, Samuel T. Wiley. The interstate boundary is readily indicated by the pipe line which runs exactly parallel and only a few paces to the north. The path of the pipe line is shown by its row of telegraph wires. One might suppose so very precise a boundary as the Mason and Dixon would be shown quite clearly by the lines between farms. Yet the pipe line is the only sure means of recognizing the landmark. Roads elbow in and out, and fences run near the line but not on it.

A few moments walk south of the line, the Big Sandy, even here a considerable stream, is crossed by a bridge. Little more than a mile south is another bridge, and here is the village of Clifton Mills, with its three stories, its gristmill, and its half dozen houses, the whole thoroughly suggestive of a hamlet in Pennsylvania rather than West Virginia. The place, known locally is "Slabtown," began in 1869 with the building of a mill and dwelling by Samuel Morton. A postoffice came in 1874 and a Union church in 1879. In 1875 there were more than forty cases of smallpox and several deaths.





Above Clifton and on the high ground east of the creek is the land once owned by James Clark, by long repute the first actual settler in Preston. Clark was buried on his farm in 1808, but his widow and all the children but one went to Indiana. A neighbor to Clark was James McCollum, whose substantially built house is yet standing on the Jacob Sliger farm. Other neighbors were some of the Judys, and also the Moores, so many of the latter once living toward St. Peter's as to give the locality the name of the Moore settlement. Yet all these names have long since totally disappeared.

Still continuing east through a rolling, well peopled upland we pass through the Thomas settlement with its Salem church of the German Baptist denomination, and come at length to the Twin Churches, or Glade Farms postoffice. We are now more than eight miles northeast of the Collins Knob, our original point of observation. The corner of the county and state is two miles beyond us.

Glade Farms is not even a hamlet. The two churches, Lutheran and Methodist, face one another in a grove. Nearby is a combined dwelling, store, and postoffice. The country around lies high, yet is no more than gently rolling. Looking toward the corner of the county the surface presents merely a gentle upward slope. There is no appearance of a mountain whatever. As the name implies, there are patches of glade in the neighborhood and some of these spots are marshy. In others are trenches where rock has been taken out to burn for lines.

In a glade a quarter of a mile southwest is the site of the Morris fort. No vestige of the stockade remains and the spot is known only by tradition. But so long as necessity required its continuance, it was the nucleus of the Sandy Creek settlement. It seems to have been put up in 1774, and thither flocked the families from a considerable radius, whenever there was an Indian scare. As soon as immediate danger seemed to be over, the men went back to their homes, the women and children remaining in the little stockade. Like other frontier fortifications of the period, the wall was of logs set in a vertical position and sunk about three feet into the soft black earth. Within was at least one log cabin. From considerations of health, the spot was objectionable. It was low and damp, and the "forters" were made ill by drinking the impure water of the mucky glade. The site was probably chosen because of the circumstance that Richard Morris was credited with forty acres of cleared land. This would prevent a savage foe from getting within good range. Yet we are not to suppose Morris



had been felling forty acres of solid woodland. These glades were already open ground.

With the exception of the Spurgeons, the earlier settlers all moved away, and their places were taken by the Glovers, the Spahrs, the Beer-bowers, and the Cuppett. Frederick Spahr was well remembered by the late James C. McGrew. He was a frontier doctor, and acquired some of his medical lore from the red men of the forest. His son-in-law, John Cuppett, kept tavern in a stone house that stood a half mile east of the postoffice. It had the name of being infested with ghosts, and it is related that these wierd visitants disturbed the slumbers of the guests in a most inconsiderate manner.

Three miles directly south of Glade Farms is Hazelton, a hamlet rather than village and lying partly in Pleasant. As we come in this direction, a low mountain ridge assumes form at our left. Its lower slope is generally wooded. Above is a broad hogback, well-settled and mostly in tillage. Just half a century ago, 100 acres of this land was offered for sale at \$50, while the well-kept farm of the Rev. Joseph Guthrie was once traded for a horse worth about \$30.

At Hazelton, which lies at the foot of the ridge, Mill Run, a branch of the Little Sandy, forms the district line. We find a saw and grist mill and store, owned and operated a long while by W. D. Arthur, whose dwelling is a stone house. Another store and a few houses are near by. A half mile below the mill is a Methodist church and up on the mountain ridge is another. A few miles below Hazelton, near the north bank of the Sandy, is a brick Lutheran church, quite remarkable for standing alone in a large wood, and approached only by a long path. This church, named Mount Zion, was built about sixty years ago. It is a small plain structure without eaves.

Returning to Glade Farms, we turn down the "mud pike," built to connect Brandonville with the National Road. It is quite straight, commands a good outlook on either side, and traverses one of the most attractive portions of the district.

Near the Willett burying ground, about two miles east of Brandonville, stood the only Quaker church ever built in Preston. It was a substantial log structure and for some time served a strong congregation. But the descendants of the Quaker pioneers fell away from the early faith, the simple services were discontinued, and after being used some years as a school building, it was torn down in 1867. There still remain a very few old people who in their childhood were accustomed to use the Quaker specch. The original Quakers themselves settled





in the heart of Grant district and owned a large amount of its choicest lands.

We pass across the head of a broad, shallow basin, notice the old building where David Frankhouser kept store in the palmy days of the road, mount a low hill and find Brandonville below and before us, occupying a spot of level upland. The pike, which forms the only street, is straight and fairly broad, and the village is well laid out, the lots being rectangles and backed by alleys. There are some fine shade trees. The houses, a number of which are brick or stone, often stand directly on the street line and at short distances from one another. The church, standing well back in its lot, is so large as to be suggestive of a courthouse. There are two stores, a hotel or two, a one-roomed school, and about 100 people. The situation, about 250 feet above the Sandy flowing only a half-mile away, is very pleasant, and commands a good outlook.

Yet there is an air of decrepitude which impresses the stranger. It would be in evidence, even were it not for the vacant or little used buildings which are slowly sinking into a ruinous condition. There is an appearance of much greater age than the village actually possesses. There is a challenge to the observer to learn the story of this evident decay. When the tale is unraveled, it is found replete with interest.

The village site was the solitary home for over thirty years of Col. Jonathan Brandon, a prominent citizen in his time. His log dwelling stood to the north of the present street. It was probably the same which one George McClellan kept as a hostelry in 1799. When in 1818 Brandon was joined by George Hagans and family, he had a large clearing reaching up the hill we descended, but the highway, such as it was, ran a little to the south of its present course. Hagans was a newcomer of Connecticut birth and well endowed with New England energy, resourcefulness, and business instinct. The National Road was just now open, and scarcely more than ten miles away. He and his enterprising son Harrison saw an opportunity to create a town, and they threw themselves into the work with ardor. Brandon entered into the plan, and the town was laid out. Hagans opened a store in Brandon's house, but soon bought a lot and built a small stone house, moving his store into one of its rooms. Harrison, who succeeded his father, tore down the original house about 1831, and built the massive stone residence now occupied by J. P. Barnes. For his mercantile business he put up a brick building, perhaps the first of its kind in the county.



The village was laid out March 27, 1827, and designated as a town by Act of Assembly, in October of the same year. The first recorded step in this direction we find in a petition signed by 38 men. It states that

Whereas Jonathan Brandon hath laid out on his own land in Preston County, Va., & sold 22 Lots of ground, the most of which are improved by buildings, & also 40 more unsold Lots in connection with those above mentioned, therefore your Petitioners beg that your honorable body may pass an act legalizing the said Lots & Town by the name of Brandonville.

The trustees appointed by the act were Jonathan Brandon, Harrison Hagans, Samuel Rodeheaver, James McGrew, and William Connor.

The mud pike was built to give better communication with the National Road, and was extended to Evansville to connect with the Northwestern Pike. Largely through the directive leadership of Harrison Hagans, Brandonville soon became a busy place, attracting craftsmen and mechanics from abroad. By 1833 it was the metropolis of Preston, and continued to be such for at least twenty years. During its high tide of prosperity it had from two to three times its present population. There were two tanneries, two resident physicians, two tailors, and a potter. A line of stages and a great deal of travel passed over the mud pike, thirty to forty horses often being quartered over night in the tavern stables. A foundry was opened, stoves and grates were made, and at length a steam saw and grist mill was making competition severe for the water mills around. On Saturdays there was a throng of country people, and on muster days and other special occasions, the long street was dense with bystanders.

But in 1853 the pikes were ruined by the railroad, travel and trade adjusted themselves to the new mode of transportation, and a blight settled upon the commercial points dependent solely on the pikes. Brandonville by 1867 had sunk into what seemed almost hopeless decay. Its industries closed their doors one by one, the steam mill falling a prey to an incendiary's match. As it dropped into the position of an ordinary inland village, its radius of trade narrowed, rival merchants in nearby villages and hamlets competing with it on even terms. No more houses were built, the old ones fell out of repair, and as the shade trees grew into stately dimensions they imparted a venerable look to the quiet street.

Harrison Hagans labored for a railroad which should enter Preston as a branch of the line between Cumberland and Pittsburgh. Surveys





were in fact made. But when Hagans was buried in the Brandonville cemetery in 1867, a neighbor significantly remarked, "There goes our railroad."

When a town falls into what seems irretrievable ruin, the more ambitious and energetic of the people forsake it as rats swim away from a sinking ship. Those who remain accustom themselves to the stagnation, and as they can still make a living, the place becomes unprogressive and is content with things as they are. Yet there is hope that Brandonville may be rehabilitated; not indeed as an industrial town of the bygone type, for under modern conditions this is impossible; but as a residential town, for which it is so well adapted by its fine situation. This, it is true cannot come without a means of ready access. But in the form of an electric road, traversing the Ligonier and Cheat valleys, the hope of Harrison Hagans may be realized, and Brandonville may thus be enabled to shake off her somnolent condition and put on new life.

Half a mile south, on the pike to Terra Alta is a relic of the early time in the form of a well-built and still serviceable log house, the former home of Colonel James McGrew. It was completed in 1814, and is therefore older than the village above. The yawning fireplace will receive a log seven feet in length, and the door hinges, doubtless forged by the owner himself, reach nearly across the entrance. In another half mile on the same road, and on a commanding site, we find a log house ten years older yet and still in use as a dwelling. It is historically noteworthy as being the house wherein three-fourths of a century ago, the first printing press in this county was set up and successfully operated. With fine taste the owners of the press named their farm "Mount Pleasant." A short mile north of Brandonville and beyond Mason Run is a stone house rivalling the Hagans house in size and solidity. In fact, the dwellings of brick and stone that are scattered over Grant district are an index to the ideas of domestic comfort held by its people. Of perhaps the earliest stone house in Preston, a gable may be seen at the Willett place near the site of the Quaker church. This building was begun in 1810.

A mile, partly on a level and partly down a hillside, brings us to the village of Bruceton Mills. Villages or hamlets in pairs are a peculiarity of Preston. Portland has Albright and St. Joe, a little more than a half mile apart. Union has Aurora and Carmel, which are still nearer. Reno has Fellowsville and Evansville, three miles apart.



Lyon has Newburg and Independence, one mile apart, while Valley has Masontown and Reedsville, separated by three miles.

Here on the Big Sandy, where later was to be the junction of the pikes leading to Morgantown and Fellowsville, Samuel Morton built in 1791 a gristmill of very primitive pattern. For some time the locality was known as Morton's Mill. Later, it was styled Milford, but in 1848 it was incorporated as Bruceton. This name was given by John M. Hoffman in honor of his stepfather, George Bruce, who is said to have been a lineal descendant of Robert Bruce, the famous king of Scotland. In April, 1789, Samuel Morton and John Connor, Sr., advertised a ferry and it was authorized by legislative act in 1791. The toll was four cents for a man or a horse. In 1814, a wooden bridge, the predecessor of the present steel structure, was built by Colonel Price. By 1830 the hamlet contained a gristmill, a carding mill, a tannery, and three or four dwelling houses.

A woolen mill was built by Hagans and Connor, and in 1849 was purchased and operated by Charles Kantner. For a long while it has been standing idle. The first gristmill burned, and was followed on the same spot by three others, each better than the last. The Mortons were followed by Hoffman, he by Emmanuel Beeghley, and the latter by a corporate company that has installed a modern equipment. By 1855 there were sixteen houses. Since then the growth has been very slow, the census of 1910 giving the place 115 people. There are Lutheran, Disciples and Methodist churches, three stores, a bank, and a hotel. The place is laid out with fair regularity, and presents a rather compact appearance. The shade trees along the main street add much to its appearance.

Because of its roads, its central position, and its mail routes, Bruceton has the lead over the other centers of population in the north. There is much smooth ground on the right bank of the Sandy, and so far as natural conditions are concerned, no place in Preston is so well suited for the building of a large town. It is the misfortune rather than the fault of Bruceton that it has not been thrown in the path of an important line of railroad. But with the development that is destined to penetrate this district, new life will come to the village.

Brandonville and Bruceton have always been rivals. The former is superior as a residential point, while the other with its position on a large stream, has the advantage from a commercial point of view and has withstood the decay which overtook the village on the highland.





Bruceton was the first to incorporate, its rival not doing so until 1858. Either is a very small place to maintain municipal government.

We now pass out of Grant district. We have given it a large share of attention, for it is exceptional in its measure of historic interest.

In Pleasant we may station ourselves on the DeBerry Knob near Zar. It is conical, abrupt, and bald, and we may gain a fairly comprehensive view of the district, although we are east of the center. Toward the rising sun is a six mile section of the same mountain wall that forms the eastern border of Grant. Though it seems a little higher and more wooded, it has the same characteristics. But the streams issuing from it are more conspicuous. From near the center of the distance, Beaver Creek flows northwestward to join the Little Sandy, which with the Big Sandy forms the northern line of the district. Near the southeast corner Muddy Creek comes from its distant source in the Cranesville Knot and breaks through a pass in the nearer mountain ridge. Behind the latter peers the rounded summit of Pine-swamp Knob with its grove and flagstaff at the top.

Otherwise, there is a difference between Grant and Pleasant. The latter is not a valley but a tableland which preserves a fairly uniform general level from the foot of the mountain to the very brink of the river hill. Yet as a matter of fact the plain is far from smooth. For considerable distances its roads are free from heavy grades, and are bordered by glades or by gently sloping hillsides. But the streams in general have cut for themselves deep channels in the plain, and there are localities where the surface is very broken in consequence. South of us at a short distance is the Smith Knob, similar to the one from which we are taking observations. More to the westward are much broader uplifts, such as that which lies toward Valley Point. But the largest of these is Beech Run Hill in the southwestern angle of the district.

The principal roads cross Pleasant from north to south. The most westerly of these enters at Rockville, climbs a heavy bluff, and then crosses a rather smooth upland on its way past the Nebo Baptist and Harmony Grove Methodist churches. Here was a favored spot of early settlement, and here located the Jenkins, Graham, Gibson, Cale, Liston and Metheny families. Near Nebo church and a little to the east of our road is the Hudson store and postoffice on Sovereign's Run. Thus far the stream does not flow in a particularly depressed channel, and to this extent it is exceptional among the watercourses of Pleasant. Here is the spot where some of the early Grahams and Jenkins



operated the only powder mill in the county. The building was about eighteen feet square, and the powder was unglazed.

In appearance, the plateau stretches westward indefinitely. Yet if we leave the road and go about a mile in that direction, we find ourselves looking into the canyon of the Cheat. The edge of the river-hill forms a waterparting, and as the towering bluff is not interrupted by long lateral gorges, it appears even more abrupt than at Pisgah. From near Hudson a newly opened road winds down the bluff to the mouth of the Big Sandy. Here is being established a bridge. There is already a boat, and if a ferryman can be found in the hills above, he will unfasten it and put the wayfarer across. But Valley has been slow to reciprocate the action of Pleasant, and the road is but just coming into use. There is an acre or so of low ground in the angle between the streams. Yet no one has been tempted to dwell in a spot where the days are short at all times of the year, and whence a neighbor may be reached only by climbing as it were into the skies.

From Hudson it is five miles eastward through a not very broken region to Valley Point. We are again in the basin of Sovereign's Run. Northward, between us and the Little Sandy is a flat-topped divide which includes several hundred acres of the most level land in the county. Pleasant has hamlets but no true village. At Valley Point we merely find two stores and scarcely a half dozen dwellings, one or two of which are also hotels. The nearest church is a mile southward. But the hamlet is on the direct road from Bruceton to Albright and is a center of much trade. Toward Bruceton the road winds gradually downward through a rolling district, passing Sugar Grove church and schoolhouse and crossing the Little Sandy, a very considerable stream. Just beyond the bridge was once a frame store where John Scott was a merchant in the middle years of the last century.

Valley Point is in the midst of an expanse of tableland wherein settled pioneers of the name of Martin, Sterling, Falkenstine, Miller, Zweyer, Greathouse, Groves, and Smith. Two miles southward, the road leaves the upland and winds down a ravine very appropriately named Deep Hollow. Here it meets the road from Rockville and then pursues the valley of the lower Muddy, to its mouth a mile below Albright. The Muddy is not true to name. It is one of the clearest of Preston streams and is an almost continuous cascade, for in its crooked course from the Cranesville Knot it falls about 1400 feet. Its name is said to be derived from the local muddiness occasioned by a





beaver dam. Only a little of its potential strength is brought into use. We pass one gristmill, the Metheny, which is run by an overshot wheel. At another point we see between the roadway and the skirling waters what looks like a very massive yet not very tall chimney. On its summit may be seen some moss, grass, and herbs. This relic is all that is left of the Josephine iron furnace, which was begun in 1852, and was operated until 1880. Its output had to be hauled over Briery Mountain to the railroad at Terra Alta. Along this reach of the Muddy and the hollows opening into it are tall, arrow-like spruces which give a somewhat gloomy aspect to the more shady portions of the road. In the hollows are also thickets of rhododendron, resplendent in the season of bloom with an alluring display of white or pinkish-white flowers.

In the broad angle between the ower Muddy and the Cheat is the high, rolling plateau of Beech Run hill. From its northern border one may look down upon the lower plateau around Valley Point. This Upland is well settled and the good soil attracted the pioneer Crane, who secured a very large tract. Hither came also the Titchnells, Sypolts, and Mays. It was likewise the home of the Hagans family for three years, and a brother of Harrison is buried in one of its cemeteries. On the plateau are two churches, and there is a building long since used as a store by one of the Cranes.

Reversing our course and keeping up the Muddy from Deep Hollow, we come in two miles to the hamlet of Guseman. This is unique among the inland places of Preston in being strictly industrial. In the earlier half of the last century Jacob Guseman built a store. In 1844 John W. Rigg put up a little log building and installed in it two hand looms, and a 50-spindle jenny. His weaving business grew and he enlarged his plant. In 1869 a large new builling was occupied. The removal of Rigg to Terra Alta made no difference, and the business has been continued by John W. Englehart. A few years ago the mill burned, but was replaced by a still better one under corporate ownership, Mr. Englehart being still the manager. Though at some distance from a railroad, certain items of expense could be avoided. Besides, a number of people in the vicinage were dependent on the mill for employment. Hence there was little hesitation in rebuilding on the same spot.

From Guseman we turn to the right, ascend a broad cultivated ridge, an offset of Briery Mountain, and find the hamlet of Lenox, smaller than Valley Point, but containing two store buildings. It is on the line between Pleasant and Portland. Near by is a Lutheran



church built during the civil war, although the organization dates back to about 1815. The interments in its cemetery are numerous.

From Lenox it is about three miles to Cuzzart or to Centenary, either road having to cross the deep valley of the Muddy. At Cuzzart we find church, store, and schoolhouse, and a well settled neighborhood. Hazelton is about six miles further by a hilly road, Dry Ridge being near by our right and the Smith and DeBerry Knobs on our left.

Hazelton, of which we have already spoken, is mostly in Pleasant. The site was first owned by Anthony Worley, who built a corn-cracker in 1784. A better mill was built in 1818 by Samuel Hazlett, whose name finally became attached to the place. Until then, it had been called Mill Run. Not long after the civil war there was an attempt to establish a village on the upland about a mile to the southwest. But the local supremacy could not be wrenched away from the waterpower, and the few houses built at Fairview have long since been removed.

A rather level road from Cuzzart brings us to the Centenary Methodist church built in 1869. On our way we pass where an old church formerly stood. Close by was the home of Conrad Ringer, a local preacher who often officiated at the church and who united in matrimonial bonds a large number of couples. At Centenary begins a considerable area of level ground occupying a basin between the valleys of the Little Sandy and the Muddy and between rising ground to the east and the west. This is Morgan's Glade, so named by Joseph N. Miller from an early patent by one of the Morgans. On this glade was the home for many years of Jehu Jenkins, who was much in office as justice of the peace and county commissioner, and whose familiarity with local history was exceptional.

Around Morgan's Glade settled the Wolfe brothers, whose descendants are now so thoroughly scattered over the county. A little to the east came the Kellys and DeBerrys. In this neighborhood lived John Wolfe, better known as "Wobby," on account of his awkward gait. He was a blacksmith and a well-known bell-maker. Many dozens of his clear-toned, copper-glazed bells came into use in the country around. In the days when cattle roamed over large areas of woodland, it was desirable to know where they might be found without having to search too closely.

George Wolfe, a brother to John, acquired about 1835 the nickname of "Paddy" from the following circumstance. He was bent on going to an evening "frolic," although his wife entreated him to stay home and help take care of their sick child. But the man had been uncorking





his jug and was the more headstrong in consequence. He declared in language more emphatic than polite that he would go to the frolic even if he met the prince of darkness on his way. So he set out, and in a path near where Centenary church now stands he encountered a black object standing erect and very much alive. Considerations of prudence if not etiquette impelled the would-be-frolicker to give the apparition the right of way. Two attempts to pass were frustrated by the object still placing itself before him. Wolfe's German temper now broke loose. He pulled off his coat and declared he would see who was the better man. But though he had hitherto been champion in trials of strength, his hard fists were outclassed by the briery paws and greater weight of the black bear. He was not seriously hurt, but his clothing was reduced to the condition of carpet rags. He did not go on to the frolic but returned home in a more sober condition, firmly believing he had been worsted in a personal bout with the devil. Report states that he was never afterward so fond of being out after dark. His neighbors gave him the nickname of "Paddy," because he had found a load, or paddy, that was too much for him to master.

Pleasant has had a stationary population ever since the civil war. Being at the foot of the list among the eight districts with respect to village centers, and having no railroads to swell the taxable valuation, it formerly had the unfortunate distinction of paying its teachers the lowest salaries in the whole county. Roomy houses of brick, stone, or unpainted frame are decidedly fewer than in Grant, and those of the inferior types are somewhat more common. But Pleasant is also a coalfield and is likely to be penetrated sooner than Grant by a railroad. The church organizations show an overwhelming predominance of the Methodist faith.

If Pleasant can less satisfactorily be viewed from a single eminence than Grant, the remark is still more true of Portland, notwithstanding its possession of higher mountain summits.

Beginning a little east of Cuzzart, we follow several miles of lonely road and enter the mountains. In the watergap through which the upper Muddy flows we find the Chidester gristmill. At the head of this pass we are close to Pineswamp Knob. Along the northwestern base of the latter is a thick outcrop of limestone, from which large amounts are quarried. The farmers of Pleasant come here, especially in sledding weather, for a supply of the rock to burn into lime. The mountain slope above is generally open and is carpeted with a much



more luxuriant sward than we find on the lower levels of Preston. The knob is so far detached from the rest of the mountain range that there is a road all the way around. The semicircular basin which separates it from the heights to the west is occupied by a belt of good farms, especially on the north and south. In the latter direction is a quite dense settlement which includes the hamlet of Orr with its store, postoffice, and grist and saw mills.

Taking the northward road we pass over a saddle connecting the knob with the heights to our left. The summit of Pineswamp is not over an eighth of a mile to our right, and from the grove which crowns it there looms upward a signal tower placed there during a topographical survey by the Federal government. Just west of the grove and not many yards below the summit are the rotting timbers of the house which Jacob Wilhelm once occupied. He could doubtless say he lived higher than anybody else in Preston. At all events the position was airy in the extreme, and was completely open to the blasts from the northwest. There is no higher ground in that quarter until the Rocky Mountain region is reached.

The descent on the eastern side is quite abrupt. Before us and particularly to the right is a plain sweeping beyond the Maryland line and seemingly very level. In full view and within a mile is the village of Cranesville. Looking to the north of east we behold Nettle Ridge, a bold conical hill almost wholly covered with fine pasturage. Like Pineswamp Knob, it is encompassed by a roadway and is even more detached from the mountain chain in the rear. Though somewhat lower than Pineswamp, the prospect from the top is more interesting. The view from the latter is unsatisfactory, because of the interference caused by the range toward the west.

The houses of Cranesville lie mostly along the main street, and the upper end of the village touches the foot of Nettle Ridge. In size the place compares with Bruceton, with which it agrees in having three churches. The village was named for John Crane and the first house was built in 1854. It is a center of trade for a radius that includes some Maryland territory. In fact Cranesville lies in the narrow zone over which the two states were so long in dispute.

The region around Cranesville is known as the Pineswamp country from its level character and the heavy original growth of pine and hemlock. There is no better soil in Preston, especially on the slope of the limestone hills. It produces large yields of corn, grain, and hay, besides potatoes, turnips, and cabbages of exceptional size and quality.





The fields are little infested with blackberry briars, yet to the west of Pineswamp Knob may be seen an occasional specimen of the so-called thornless blackberry. The thorns are not entirely absent, yet they are few. Until 1840, the Pineswamp was little else than a dense forest, the haunt of bears and panthers. A century ago, however, a man named Houseman had a small clearing just east of the village site. Jacob Wolfe, the brother-in-law of Lewis Wetzel, cleared some ground in 1812 at the north foot of Pineswamp and spent his last days there.

Lying outside the coal region, the interest of Cranesville will center in its agriculture and its residential attractions. Its water is of the purest and its air will rarely be surcharged with the exhalations of coke ovens. The winters are cold, yet the winter air is pure and comparatively dry. The reign of slush and mud is briefer than where the snow is less likely to fall in powdery flakes. The writer was once snowbound here for a week, and because of his comfortable quarters it was one of the least unpleasant of his experiences. The charm of the locality caused the late Samuel T. Wiley to express himself as follows:

"Why should not Cranesville become the Syracuse of Preston county? Here are pretty lawns and gentle meandering streams fringed with whispering pines. Here are cool and inviting shades, as classic as ever Greek strolled through *inter silvas Academicæ*; groves grand and solemn as any that ever witnessed Druid rites and incantations; grand as any that ever wafted heavenward the fatherland songs of Christians collected together in camp-meeting, buzzed with the harmless revelry of the jocund harvest-home, or echoed the boisterous hilarity of a basket picnic."

From Cranesville two roads lead to Terra Alta, ten miles distant. The eastern, by way of Pleasant Hill postoffice, keeps near the Maryland line and preserves a nearly uniform altitude. It likewise lies to the east of Brushy Ridge. The western, by way of Afton, passes a few miles through a level upland, partly open and partly wooded, and marked in places with a showing of gravel, the result of the decay of conglomerate rock. It then passes over the brow of Gregg's Knob, which lies midway between Cranesville and Terra Alta.

Gregg's Knob is 3111 feet above sea and is the highest peak fairly within the Preston limits. It commands an extensive prospect, yet the soil of no other states than Maryland and Pennsylvania can be seen from the gently rounded summit. An old gentleman once became indignant with the writer, when told he was in error in believing he had viewed Ohio from Gregg's Knob. But mathematical truth was



against him. The mountain would have to be rather more than twice as high as it is, and Chestnut Ridge would have to be leveled to its base before the bluffs on the farther side of the Ohio river would come into view.

Conclusions are often jumped at without inquiring into their credibility, and a mere surmise is often handed down by local tradition as veritable fact. The writer has been told of the recess in a ledge where the skins of the Indians killed by David Morgan were tanned. Yet the Indians were killed in Monongalia, and the tanning was done there. He has been told of the sword of General Wolfe of Quebec fame as having been preserved by one of the Wolfe connection of Preston, the conclusion being accepted that the general was the father of the Preston pioneers of that name. Yet those pioneers were of German-born parents, whereas General Wolfe was an Englishman and a young bachelor. One other illustration may be found in the "lost" lead mines said to exist in Preston and in many other counties in the Appalachian belt. Yet after much more than a century of civilized occupation, these "mines" defy rediscovery. And well they may, because they never had an existence. The Indians had no knowledge of mining, and until they began to meet the whites, shortly before the settlement of the mountain country began, they had no knowledge of firearms and no practical use for a soft metal like lead. Then again, lead does not occur in a pure form but in ore, and the ore does not give up the metal under the heat of an open fire.

Looking directly west from Gregg's Knob, we gaze into the almost funnel-shaped basin of the upper course of Dority Run. The stream escapes through a cleft in Briery mountain to its mouth at Albright. Northwestward, we look down another break in the same chain, caused by the valley of Roaring Creek, which begins near Afton. These interesting vistas through the passes of Briery Mountain carry the field of vision to the farther side of the county.

The Terra Alta and Brandonville pike crosses the Dority hollow at a lower elevation by 900 feet than the summit of the knob from which we are looking. Northward, it crosses the divide between the waters of Dority Run and those of Roaring Creek. On the level summit and south of the road is the almost obliterated site of the Lewis cabin, which is said to have suffered from an Indian attack. The road then descends into the deep valley of Roaring Creek, passes the decaying remnants of the once important Annan tannery, and skirting the base of a mountain wall it follows to Lenox the valley of Lick Run, which contains





glade land and is open toward the west. In the Roaring Creek valley is a crevice in a ledge of rock, once better known than now as Chipps's cave. Here John Chipps, whose reputation was anything but good, is alleged to have concealed stolen horses. He was also suspected of murdering a negro. From above the Annan tannery one may take a road which will lead up the valley past the Engle neighborhood to Afton. And he may turn aside from this road, and discover to the north an elevated stony valley, almost hidden within the mountain range, yet containing several homes.

Southward from the Dority hollow the highway traverses an open, elevated, well-settled region, occupying a short section of the divide between the basins of the Cheat and the Youghiogheny. Eastward, and between us and Brushy Ridge is the upper basin of Snowy Creek. It is at once elevated and shallow. We catch a glimpse of the artificial Lake Terra Alta. The 50 acres of this expanse form an admirable counterfeit of a natural lake. Usually, the broad lower edge of the artificial pond with its straight water-line above and the conspicuous dam below render the origin so evident as almost to destroy interest in the sheet of water. But in this instance, a short unobtrusive dam thrown across a gorge impounds a long, winding lake with an occasional bay of very natural appearance. The shores are low and glady, though on the north a wooded yet fire-scarred mountain slope comes quite close to the shore. There is a hotel on the bank, and the shores are used for summering and picnicking.

The upland traversed by the Brandonville road is very broken, yet has a soil much above the average for Preston. Until the advent of the railroad there was scarcely a "stick of timber missing." It is now occupied by good farms conducted by prospering farmers. They have a surplus of hay for export, and are large producers of buckwheat.

Facts of physical geography predetermined the town of Terra Alta. The railroad, when building in 1851, could scarcely avoid using the pass which nature had placed here between the basins of Snowy Creek and Salt Lick. Then the configuration of the Highland of this county is such as to make this point the most suitable one for its main highways to come together. The first wagon road through the center of the Highland found it as necessary to use this pass as did the locomotive.

The locality was first known as the Green Glades, the level space at the eastern end of town being once a moist glade covered with grass and alder, the herbage being mingled with cranberry vines.



Taverns by William Ashby and Abner Messenger were kept a mile east and a mile west respectively. The first settler directly on the townsite was perhaps a Gibbs, although a Jeffers and a Freeland were living snug by when the traveler Martin was murdered by his slave in 1836. However, the first house in the business quarter of the town is said to have been a log cabin put up about 1840.

The railroad named its station Cranberry Summit. The first post-office, named Salt Lick Falls, was established before the coming of the railroad. Not long afterward it was changed to Cranberry to correspond with the railroad title. About 1858 lumbermen from Maine made this point the center of a large business in shooks, and in honor of their own metropolis they named the village Portland, the designation still adhering to the district. But because of the confusion caused by the several other Portlands in the Union, the name was changed back to Cranberry by act of legislature in 1882. Several years later yet, the Latin term *Terra Alta*, meaning "High Land," was adopted. In the opinion of the writer, the last change is unfortunate. A short town name is always better than a long or double name. Cranberry, as a name, is of distinct local significance. To one unacquainted with the Latin, *Terra Alta* is an expression entirely arbitrary. A better alternative would have been the adoption of its plain English equivalent, "Highland," a term every person would understand and appreciate. Besides, the term *Terra Alta* is very often mispronounced.

The first postmaster was James C. McGrew, who also was the first merchant, his store being on the site of the station-house. The first station agent was James W. Brown, the first physician was W. H. Ravenscraft, and the first tavernkeeper was Joshua Gibbs.

Among the citizens long and actively identified with *Terra Alta* may be named John P. Jones, M. S. Scott, R. R. Frey, Charles W. Jackson, M. F. Stuck, John W. Watson, Charles and John W. Mayer, Thornton, Lewis P, and William T. White, William A. McGinnis, John M. Freeland, Elisha J. Miller, E. D. Benson, James S. Lakin, Parley DeBerry, John D. Rigg, Jacob P. Shafer, and J. H. Rodeheaver.

Incorporation was effected in 1860. The "Mountain Mills", one of the best flouring mills in the state, was built in 1881, and the woolen mill of J. W. Rigg and Son not long afterward. Among the larger mercantile concerns are the department stores of Offutt and Lakin and Ringer and Son, and the furniture store of J. H. Rodeheaver. Of church organizations the Methodist dates from 1853, the Baptist from 1859, the Presbyterian and the Catholic from 1869.





For thirty years the growth of Terra Alta was not rapid, the census of 1880 giving it 363 inhabitants. Since then the speed has been more swift, the recent census giving it the primacy among the Preston towns with a population of 1126. The business establishments are more numerous and have a larger trade than those of any other point. The town has always been an important mart for timber products, and its mills export large quantities of buckwheat flour. Terra Alta is preeminently a business town, and its citizens are conspicuous for their enterprise and energy. Their active civic spirit is shown in their possession of the best churches and the best schoolhouse in the country, and in their frequent municipal improvements. Since 1869, the town has aspired to be the county seat and it has proved itself Kingwood's most formidable competitor.,

As a point of summer interest, Terra Alta is worthy of note. Its bracing air, its comparative freedom from fog, its pleasure ground at the nearby lake, and the far-reaching and beautiful landscape view toward the southwest have given the town no little repute as a summer resort.

In 1863 Terra Alta had a very unappreciated Sunday visit by the Confederate cavalry under Colonel Harman. The stores of Nutter and Jones and Benjamin Shaw were entered and much damage was done to the goods.

Eastward the railroad carries us four miles among timber-crowned hills and along the winding course of the clear, rippling Snowy to the glade next the Maryland line on which is the village of Corinth. This place was founded in the 80's to develop the small coal field hereabouts, and for the manufacturing of brick. At Terra Alta itself begins the Eleven Mile grade, which carries the railroad at the rate of a little more than one hundred feet to the mile down through a labyrinth of steep, mountainous hills to the bank of the Cheat. On the way we pass the railroad hamlets of Rodamer's and Amblersburg. The hill at the short Rodamer tunnel was used until the recent demolition of the latter as an overhead crossing by a wagon road.

A mile northwest of Terra Alta is a fork in the highway leading to Albright. Here are a church, a schoolhouse, a few dwellings, and a vacant store building, the collection looking as though an effort had been made to put up a rival to the town which was styled by John P. Jones the "Commercial Center." The road to the right leads to the crest of Burke's hill, where winter drifts are liable to place an embargo on the traveler's progress. It then turns down the narrow, lonely, and very



deep valley of Elsey's Run. High, forested mountains loom skyward on either hand and help to shade the waters of the hurrying stream. Befitting the gloom of the wooded chasm is the story of the murdered pedler, whose corpse was found in 1879 in a clearing at the left of the road, but the name of whose slayer was never brought to light. At length the road crosses a broad spur and descends into the valley of Dority Run at the mouth of which stands the hamlet of St. Joe.

This group of a half dozen houses derives its name from Joseph H. Gibson and Joseph G. and Joseph B. Cressler, who in 1871 put up a sawmill and several dwellings. The Cresslers, father and son, were from Pennsylvania. Twenty years later, the younger man was laboring to perfect a flying machine. The road on the farther side of the run would bring us to a high, broad terrace reaching from the edge of the river-hill above Albright back to the foot of Briery Mountain proper. On this terrace is much open land comprising several good farms. This is Elliot's Ridge, first settled by John Dougherty and afterward the home of the Elliots and Cranes. From this terrace a road leads northward into the Brandonville and Terra Alta pike.

It is a long half mile from St. Joe to Albright, but the rapid growth of the latter, since it secured a railroad, is causing the two places to coalesce. On the way we pass close by the Snake Den, a precipice the very foot of which is laved by the current of the Cheat. Albright, formerly Albrightsville, stands on a hemispherical tract of bottom. Until the railroad came it was a modest collection of white houses, being similar to Bruceton and Cranesville in size. Its position at the junction of important roads and at the only wagon bridge over the Cheat save three, cause much travel and some business to come its way. The railroad is now causing it to expand into a place of still more importance, even though the station is on the other side of the river.

For a mile below Albright there is a narrow bottom flanked on the right by a river-hill, steep, lofty, and forest-covered. Along the more open brow of the river-hill opposite, we see the elevated grade of the new Morgantown and Kingwood railroad, and we notice the black mouth of the tunnel by means of which the iron horse shortens the circuit of the sharp promontory at the mouth of Green's Run. At the Marsden home near the mouth of Coal Lick, we leave the river, soon pass a gristmill, and climb by a winding course to a moderately elevated and rolling plateau reaching eastward to the Brandonville pike and extending northward to Lenox. This is the Craborchard, so known from the earliest times, and doubtless so called





because the pathfinders found an unusual number of crabapple bushes. This locality is well populated. It was here that Thomas Chipps located in 1770. Later came the Feathers, Reckards, Cresses, and Rodeheavers, and near the Rodeheaver chapel Burchinal Town had a temporary existence.

Retracing our path to St. Joe and then keeping the river we find the bluffs pressing it closely until Caddell is reached, although at the mouth of Elsey's Run are a few houses and also a gristmill that is no longer used. At Caddell we cross the old Winchester and Clarksburg road, which we left a mile from Terra Alta. On the river bank is the ruinous house formerly occupied by General Buckner Fairfax. The crossing was formerly by a ferry, but after the building of a bridge at Albright the greater share of the travel began to choose that route, although the distance is farther. The Caddell ferry is now supplanted by a bridge, built primarily for the lumber mill near by, but turned over wholly to the county after the tract of woodland to our right was transformed into a dreary waste of stumps, sprouts, and rotting brush piles.

At the old Fairfax Ferry begins the Dunkard Bottom, which reaches well up to the railroad crossing at Trowbridge. It is the largest body of truly level land in Preston and includes an island of some size. Though mostly open, but little of it is in tillage. The soil is sandy and does not possess the fertility usually seen in bottom lands. Yet this expanse was a favored point of settlement. Here lived the ill-fated Eckerlins. Here at the ferry was a tavern kept in very early times by Casey, Mouser, and Price. Opposite was Hugh Kelso, a slave owner. On the island was Wildey Taylor, and at the mouth of Morgan's Run was the Morgan family.

From Caddell we climb a wooded hillside and come into the large upland terrace known as the Whetsell Settlement. Its formation is somewhat like that of Elliot's Ridge, but it is hemispherical in shape, the river-hill closing in upon it at Caddell and toward Rowlesburg. From the river bluff the half moon rises in bold undulations to the base of Briery Mountain and is drained by streams issuing therefrom. It is an exceptionally pleasant and inviting portion of the county, and contains some of its best farms. It is the earliest point of settlement for the county, the Butlers coming in 1766. Until about ten years ago the postal facilities were singularly inconvenient. But the quietness of the attractive rural neighborhood is likely to be disturbed, for under the surface are veins of coal.



On the river, where it flows alongside the settlement, is a railroad bridge that has the effect of doing away with the ferry long maintained by Jesse and Thomas J. Trowbridge. From the upland a road brings us into the old state road from Caddell to Terra Alta. The latter route was once a quite well-built highway and was piked in places. Briery Mountain proves here to have a double summit. In the saddle between are a few farms, and the old house once standing where Wesley Garner now lives was locally known as the Rag Tavern, the name being unfavorably suggestive of the manner in which the hostelry was kept.

From Terra Alta we take a road opened about 1854 and leading southward about eight miles to Amboy. It follows by quite easy grades the eastern brow of Dry Ridge. Eastward at a little distance and running parallel, are the higher, steeper, and more wooded elevations of Brushy Ridge. In the shallow depression between us and the neighboring heights are frequent farmhouses. It looks as though there should be one continuous watercourse in this hollow and also one continuous road. In fact there was such a road prior to the opening of the so-called pike, and it is sometimes used when the newer road is blockaded with snow.

Eastward of Brushy Ridge and extending from the Baltimore and Ohio railroad southward nearly to Aurora is the largest body of timbered land in the county. It was in this wilderness that Frederick Saucer lost his way, and eventually his life from the effects of exposure and starvation. Since then the Crellin Lumber Company of Garrett have felled the merchantable timber, conveying it to their mill by temporary railroad tracks. Just westward from the nearby crown of Dry Ridge the ground falls away into the maze of steep hills and ridges that one observes from the Eleven Mile grade.

Amboy, formerly Painter's Mills, is little else than a hamlet of a half-dozen farm houses and a saw and grist mill. From this point a road branches off to Rowlesburg. It follows the crest of Lantz and Goff ridges, keeping the general course of an Indian trail. The whole distance is a continuous succession of farms, often with very cozy homes. Along the road are two Lutheran churches and a Methodist. On the right the view opens out into the Salt Lick basin and on the left beyond the deep, narrow cleft of Big Run is a second hogback. From Goff Ridge one may look down quite about abruptly upon Rowlesburg. From the house of George S. Deakins to the river is a stony path which the late John A. Peters told the author it took him only one quarter of an hour to descend but three quarters to ascend. The highway overcomes the declivity by a very serpentine route.





From Amboy, where one has a glimpse of the Wolf Creek gorge to the southward, the main highway describes a semicircle around the base of a huge, grassy knob, a cattle shed appearing on the dome-like summit. Along the foot of the big hill is an occasional sinkhole indicating the presence of a very thick bed of limestone. Caverns exist within the hill, yet little has been done toward their exploration. When we come nearly opposite Amboy, we pass the home of the late Major David Stemple, who at his death a few years since was perhaps the last grandson of the early settlers of Carmel. It is related of his mother that while milking one day she found a bear in the act of seizing a pig. She at once picked up an axe and brained the bear, thus depriving him of a meal. Continuing up the double S in the road we pass the Startzman house built in 1794 by Jacob Dietrick, and presently find ourselves on the high spot where lies the village of Carmel.

In 1787 came the four German families led by the Rev. John Stough, who established the settlement of Salem. Jacob Wagoner was the only one of these pioneers to remain permanently. Stough lived and preached here a number of years and then went West. Dietrick and Hogmire also moved away. A year later came the Stemples, Ridenours, Rineharts, Wotrings, Harshes, and others, thus making the settlement of very respectable size. A Lutheran congregation was organized the same year the first settlers arrived, and it worshiped in a log building, which was succeeded in time by the present church. By 1790 August Christian Whitehair was teaching at Carmel, and in that very year Stough built a mill on Wolf Creek, the water being conveyed to the wheel by a spout set under a waterfall. The capacity of the stones was three bushels of corn a day. By 1790 the settlement was so ambitious that Deakins and Hogmire laid out the town of Carmel, intending it to be the seat of government of a new county.

But Carmel itself is yet a very small place, though it possesses church, store, postoffice, and wheelwright shop. "Old Town," as it is sometimes styled, has been overshadowed since the building of the Northwestern Pike by the much larger place which arose along the great highway. However, the two villages are so close that they fairly touch, and are connected by a plank walk. The larger village was laid out in 1840 under the designation of West Union, but in 1875 was renamed Aurora. It lies on higher and more sightly ground than Carmel, and extends a considerable distance along the pike, which in the central part of the village is beautified with shade trees. In the twin centers



are about fifty houses. Aurora has a Methodist church, a three-roomed school building, two stores, and several hotels. In becoming a summer resort Aurora has not retrograded since the decay of the pike. The fine landscape setting, the attractive appearance of the village street, the pure highland air, the pure cool water, and the inducements for pleasure riding are such as to attract numbers of people every summer. Especially for their accommodation are two large hotels, one conducted by John A. Lantz, and the other built in 1872 by James H. Shaffer. The village site is quite exempt from fog and hay fever. Besides the cold freestone waters of the gravel springs, there are sulphur and chalybeate waters in the vicinity.

A little more than a mile east of Aurora is Brookside, purely a summer village, the cottages standing vacant through the long cold season. Midway between the places is the rustic freight depot, which for several years was maintained by the Crellin Lumber Company.

From Brookside we pass over a low ridge and enter a glade-like basin where the well-kept farms and comfortable homes show an agricultural thrift and prosperity unsurpassed elsewhere in Preston. Eglon, four miles in this direction, was formerly called Maple Run, and as it dates only from 1881 it has a very modern air. It comprises about twenty dwellings, and is a brisk commercial point.

From Eglon the Maryland line is only two miles east. The historic Fairfax Stone is eight miles southeast. In this direction, where lies the basin of the upper Youghiogheny, the surface of the country is more broken and more forested, and large lumbering operations were formerly conducted. The proportion of woodland in Union is unusually large, and in favorable years the chestnut crop becomes a matter of importance. Toward the corner of the county settlement becomes sparse, yet the Western Maryland railroad lies just beyond the Backbone Range and some of the people of Union have made money by working in the coal and lumbering towns along that line. In the east of Union the German Baptist element is numerous.

From Aurora a highway leads nearly southward into Tucker. It follows the line of Stemple Ridge, and though it is sometimes at an altitude of about 2800 feet, there is here as on Lantz Ridge a constant succession of farms, and the region presents a good appearance. Eastward the surface sinks into the rugged hollows along Horseshoe Run, which lies between us and the Youghiogheny. Westward at the distance of about ten miles in the crest line of Laurel Hill in Reno.





Southward, in Tucker county, is the massive and very high prominence of Limestone Mountain.

Again returning to Aurora we take the Northwestern Pike and follow it two miles across a level, well-peopled expanse to the postoffice of Denver, where the descent to the Cheat begins. A half mile from Aurora are traces of the burned Rising Sun tavern kept in the noon-day of the pike by Major Stemple. It derived its name from the figure of a rising sun painted on the sign. At the eastern end of Brookside is a stone house, formerly another tavern. As we continue to Denver we find that several of the houses are summer cottages. With the exception of Terra Alta itself, Union is the only district which as yet draws a noticeable number of summer tourists.

From Dayton to the lower end of Wolf Creek valley at Hardestville, the distance is three miles by a grade of five degrees. The road is sinuous, shady, and lonely, yet the outlook is pleasing. The waters of the Wolf are generally far below by an abrupt descent, while the hillside above reaches skyward at an angle almost equally acute.

In the heyday of its prosperity, the road was constantly looked after by workmen, after the manner of a section gang on a railroad. But the through travel once destroyed by its iron-railed competitor, the pike sank steadily and surely to the condition of a county road of the better class. In going down this grade when the road was icy, a log was often attached to the wagon to serve as a brake.

Hardestville is scarcely even a hamlet. The immediate valley of the Cheat is narrow, even when bottoms occur, yet the river-bluff is not so high as in Grant or Pleasant. Its face is fluted by shallow ravines. The mouth of Wolf Creek has been successively the home of the Carrico, Bolyard, Ford, and Pulliam families. A few miles southward by the bends of the river, and just without the Tucker line, is where James Goff settled in 1783. He usually had money to loan, and his bank was a sack of coin hidden in the earth-floor of his cabin. All the family ate mush from the same big dish. One of his visitors fought shy for a while of taking supper in this promiscuous mode, but hunger brought him to time, Goff merely remarking, "I reckoned you'd come to your fodder at last."

Two miles below the mouth of Wolf we come to the covered bridge by which the turnpike enters Reno district. The structure is of wood and strongly built. Above this point there is no continuous road along the western shore of the Cheat and the hills crowd upon the river. The pike follows the stream two more miles to the mouth of the Buffalo,



where there is a very small group of houses known as Macomber. Three miles farther, around a bend of the Cheat, is the town of Rowlesburg occupying a tongue of river bottom in a corner of Reno. Opposite is the mouth of Salt Lick, this tributary having a very narrow fringe of lowland, the mountainous wall of river-hill rising sharply on either side. In the rear of the town is a corresponding mountain wall. Below the peninsula on which the town stands, the huge bluff presses the river so closely as to compel costly trestling and side-cutting to enable the railroad to gain a foothold. Such is the topographical setting of Rowlesburg.

In 1775, the year that the Massachusetts farmers fired at Lexington and Concord "the shot heard round the world," one Hezekiah Frazer made a clearing on this tongue of land. He and the Wheelers and Goffs, his successors in ownership, seem to have lived here in isolation the next three-fourths of a century, for until the railroad construction drew near, there was only one house. The rails were laid this far by the close of 1851, and the town, which now began to assume form, is therefore a creation of the steam locomotive. It was named for Thomas Rowle, an engineer, and was incorporated in 1858. The first store was opened in 1850 by one Offutt. In twenty more years the place had attained a population of 258.

Hitherto Rowlesburg has owed its importance to the railroad itself, the forests of the upper Cheat, and the bluestone quarry at the east end of the railroad bridge. The heavy grades of either side of the Cheat have made necessary a number of helper engines to supplement the pulling capacity of the road locomotives. Consequently the town has derived its support in no small degree from the railroad employees stationed here. Two steam sawmills have been kept busy working up the logs floated down the Cheat and impounded by a boom. The bluestone from the quarry is of so fine a grain as to make a good whetstone. It is highly esteemed for building and flagging purposes, and large quantities have been shipped.

But as a center of country trade, Rowlesburg has until within a few years been handicapped by the fact that it was accessible by wagon in only one direction; by the road up the Cheat. The people beyond the river had to hitch their teams on that side and lug their supplies and purchases across the railroad bridge, a plankway being laid on the ties for their accommodation. One of these folks observed to the writer that a wagon bridge would enable them to live more years. Such a bridge was finally put up, yet dangerous grade crossings remain.





The number of inhabitants, which had steadily increased since 1870, took a leap between 1900 and 1910 of 42 percent. The population is now about 1000, making Rowlesburg the second town in the county. This is largely a result of the coming of the Morgantown and Kingwood road to the east end of the bridge. Its extension up the Cheat to the Western Maryland at Parsons will make Rowlesburg the only town in Preston with intersecting lines of railroad. It may thus before long become the metropolis. Yet nature has been niggard with respect to an ample supply of good building ground. Climatically, also, it yields the palm to the upland towns. Though relieved by currents of air drawing through the river gorge, the humidity makes the summer days sultry at times, and the clouds of smoke from the numerous locomotives give the houses a dingy appearance.

Manheim, two miles down the Cheat on the east side, is practically a suburb of the larger place. It owes its existence solely to its cement works. The plant, owned by Philadelphia capitalists, is an extensive one, and the supply of cement rock in the hillside above is enormous. Nearly opposite Manheim is a plant for the crushing of rock for ballast.

Etam is five miles up the Buffalo from Macomber. For most of the way the immediate valley is thinly peopled and is walled by closely approaching bluffs of great height. Near Etam it becomes broader and shallower. This point is a very small village, yet a center of trade for a considerable radius. East of the Buffalo is the squarish area of upland known as the Red Rock Settlement. A road leads into Tucker, striking the Cheat at Hannahsville.

During the 40's there were free mulattoes in the south of Reno, but they all moved away. One of these men was Thomas Cook who had a farm near Etam. He is said to have given aid to John Brown of Harper's Ferry fame, and a knowledge of the circumstance leaking out, he found it advisable to sell his farm and go to Ohio. It is related that Cook sheltered Brown a while, the noted abolitionist being in such straits that he was glad to gather the scraps thrown away by the children at the schoolhouse near by.

Etam is also where Jesse M. and D. Boardman Purinton and David Call settled some years previous to the civil war. They purposed to establish a colony of Baptist people, but the plan was given up, and no congregation of that faith is now existent. Doctor Daniel B. Purinton, for about ten years president of the University of West Virginia, is a son of the Rev. Jesse M. and was born at Etam.



Southward from the village, Laurel Hill appears heavily wooded. But northward, along the three miles of hogback to the crossing of the mountain by the Northwestern Pike is a chain of farms and a numerous settlement. From Friend's Gap, as this point on the pike is called, it is four miles in a direct course to Tunnelton, and it is about half that distance eastward to the four-mile grade which climbs the river-hill below Rowlesburg. This rectangular space is occupied by the forks of Laurel Hill and is one of the most uneven localities in the county. Yet many families are tucked about in its hollows, although the tourist passing over the four-mile grade might suppose the heights beyond the sky line to be untenanted.

The zigzag ascent of the pike from Macomber is through almost primeval wood. But the descent from the summit to Fellowsville is more direct and gradual, and is lined with houses, one of the first being the hostelry known as the "Drover's Rest" in the busy days of the road. From the westward fall of Laurel Hill no corresponding height may be discerned as we look toward the place of sunset. The country below is a tangle of ridges and knobs, their summits preserving a somewhat general level, which declines imperceptibly toward the Valley River in Barbour, and does not rise appreciably in the region beyond. The horizon is very far in the distance. It has the sawtooth appearance so characteristic of the great Hill Region of West Virginia and so unlike the dead level horizon of the far West. This Hill Region is what geologists call a deeply dissected plain. Its innumerable watercourses, large and small, permanent and temporary, have worn an equal number of great hollows in the former level, and have left only the summits and knobs to indicate the position of the original surface. From this side of Laurel Hill, therefore, the streams flow directly westward, gathering volume with the tributaries they collect, and quite steadily widening the ribbon of bottom which begins at the base of the mountain.

Fellowsville is twenty miles by the pike from Aurora and is six miles from Tunnelton. It is the southern terminus of a road built to connect by way of Brandonville and Kingwood, the National Road with the Northwestern and to be traversed by a line of stages. The position of Fellowsville was like that of a railroad junction and was consequently important. The place was laid out in the spring of 1848 by Sylvanus Heermans, who named it for his uncle, Joseph Fellows. The new town was the seat of a colony of men from Pennsylvania and New York, who undertook to build up an industrial and commercial town. For a while it grew rapidly, some industries were put under way, and even





two newspapers were published. But the ruin of the turnpike brought a collapse, and the village is now very small, although as the vicinage is thickly peopled, it commands a good country trade.

A mile southeast of Fellowsville on a divide with a width somewhat unusual for this region is Israel church, in the cemetery of which very many of the older residents of this part of Reno are buried. Near by is the rustic sanitarium, conducted formerly by Dr. Longstreth, an herbalist. Running southward, parallel with the mountain we have left, is a road leading to Sinclair and Colebank. About midway in the distance from Fellowsville to Sinclair is a stream from Laurel Hill, Fellowsville lying on one still larger. Here located Abraham Hershman, perhaps the first settler in this portion of Reno. Another climb is followed to the south by what a resident calls a "powerful long hill," and we come into a third valley wherein is the Sinclair store with its postoffice. Thus far the country lies quite open, and despite the interminable hills and hollows we observe that the region is well peopled and well farmed, except that the face of the mountain itself is to all appearance a forest. But in the two mile stretch between Sinclair and the hamlet of Colebank, we cannot see around us very well. We are nearing the mountain and are skirting its foothills. Yet plenty of people are stowed away among these recesses with their frequent belts of woodland.

At Colebank we are no more than two miles in an airline from the top of Laurel Hill. The source of the stream we here meet, the third we have found since leaving Fellowsville, is a corner of Reno. The creek is the Preston-Barbour line, and the hamlet lies on both sides, though chiefly on the Preston border. A road would take us down the stream, causing us to follow Preston soil here and Barbour soil there. From Sinclair to Marquess the distance is three miles, largely along a valley basin. The country grows a little more open as we recede from the mountain wall. There are good farms and good farmers all along the way. Were these bold hills situated in the far South, where little grass is seen, the gullying action of heavy rains would give them a desolate appearance. But thanks to the firmer nature of Preston soil and its strong tendency to clothe itself with sod, the destructive effect of storms is but slightly in evidence.

Marquess, only a mile from the Barbour line, is a very small hamlet gathered about a mill and store. As in the cases of Brandonville, Fellowsville, and Amblersburg, it commemorates a name that has passed from the county. Three miles to the north,—and in general we



are measuring distances by the bird's course,—we arrive at Evansville, three miles below Fellowsville and on the same stream. This village is the oldest center in Reno, having been laid out by James Evans in 1831. Incorporation took effect in 1833. So long as the great pike was unmenaced by its ironclad rival, the village was a busy and important place. Since then the inevitable has happened. Like Brandonville it has fallen very greatly behind its former estate. Its artisans and its industries have vanished, its woolen mill with the help of a disastrous flood being the last to succumb. Unlike many small places, Evansville is not "all long and no wide," but is squarish in form, the village site sloping upward and showing houses behind houses. Some of the buildings are quite weather-beaten and out of repair. By the mere number of them there should be a considerable population, and yet one teacher presides over its school. In the rear of the church at the lower end of the village is buried Hugh Evans, the centenarian founder of Evansville.

Northward, it is but a little distance to the boundary of what its citizens sometimes term the "independent state of Reno." They take a very pardonable pride in asserting that it does not yield precedence to any other district of Preston. It is in all seriousness a goodly land, the western side being somewhat like the Whetsell Settlement, though on a much larger scale. It is well peopled, and well tilled, and many of its homes are very inviting. Reno deserves notice for active efforts to provide facilities for mental improvement. So far back as 1847, the "Evansville Literary Society" was incorporated by act of the legislature, and 30 years later the "Preston Institute and Library Association" was organized at Fellowsville, gradually collected a library, and is still in existence.

The southern boundary of Lyon scarcely coincides with the dividing line between the waters of the Raccoon and those of the northern prong of the Sandy. From the viewpoint of the agriculturist and the lover of unsullied nature, the southern slope is the more attractive. But the west of Reno is a coal field, and paper railroads have already been marked into its valleys. One of them has even been able to cross Laurel Hill without resort to a tunnel. Some day the paper will become steel, and the twin villages in the valley behind us may change into coal mining towns.

Sand Ridge, which we are crossing, broadens against the line of Taylor county into quite a plateau, and the place owned by William H. Burgoyne appeals to the farmer's eye. On his premises we may see





houses of varying age lying side by side, illustrative of as many phases in the development of this region.

In coming to the head of York Run, which meets the Sandy midway between Fellowsville and Evansville, the uninitiated person might wonder whether he is not happening upon a volcanic area. Smoke is issuing from the ground here and there, and spots aggregating yards upon yards are naught but sere and reddened earth. Vestiges of former habitations and piles of mine refuse meet the eye. We are now upon Scotch Hill, from whose very limited coal field nearly 5,000,000 tons of the black diamonds were sent down an incline to the cars at Newburg. But the vein was nearly exhausted, the works were closed, and such of the miners as had no previous homes in the vicinity went away. The coal yet unmined took fire, some say through a lightning bolt, and subterraneous flames have ever since been smouldering.

Before us is the Raccoon valley, which extends from the Kingwood tunnel to a little beyond the Taylor line, a distance of seven miles. It is a land of rumbling trains, clouds of coal and coke smoke, coal cinders, and begrimed houses.

West End, as the name indicates, is at the west end of the Kingwood tunnel. It is almost entirely a mining village, though right here the industry is not so active as formerly. Austin, about two miles down the railroad grade, was named for a doctor. Mining was begun at this point in 1864 and seems to have been carried on with less vicissitude than anywhere else in the county. A village of about 300 people has grown up around the mine and the coke ovens.

The railroad skirts the face of the valley wall, the Raccoon itself coursing through its narrow bottom at a considerably lower level. In the valley and beginning a little below West End, we observe coal openings of recent date reached by a railroad spur from Newburg. These are the Hiorra mines, and their passenger station is on the main track. Hiorra is an original name and was devised by Mrs. Ellen B. Orr. The component letters are taken from the names of the three men who were most instrumental in opening the mine. Before reaching Newburg the railroad makes a potbail loop around the side of an immense cone-shaped knob with a small tree on its apex. This is the Brain curve, so well known to the railroad employees.

Until the shrieks of the locomotive began to echo through its hollows, the Raccoon valley had been slow of settlement and thinly peopled. The first house on the site of Newburg was built in 1835 by Washington M. Paul. Until the railroad was figuratively within sight,



there were still not more than two dwellings on the spot, one of which yet remains. But Simpson's Water Station soon grew into the town of Newburg. Why the railroad managers gave it this name is not known. Incorporation came in 1868. For something like fifty years, the place enjoyed the distinction of being the largest town in the county. But although it has never ceased to grow, the recent census has shown that Terra Alta and Rowlesburg are in the lead.

Between here and the east end of the Kingwood Tunnel the railroad ascends 604 feet. As at Rowlesburg, a number of helper engines are employed, and railroad interests have always been very prominent in the support of the town. Yet Newburg is an industrial and commercial point as well. It draws much country trade from its own district and from Reno, and until the disastrous mine explosion in 1886, a great amount of coal was shipped. For about a dozen years thereafter, the mining industry slumbered. In topographical position and in form, Newburg has some resemblance to Evansville. From the railroad track the rows of houses rise tier above tier toward the north.

Independence is one mile west of Newburg. Only a log cabin and a water mill were to be seen when the railroad arrived. A village began to develop, and it was named by John Howard in honor of Independence Day. Incorporation was effected in 1859. Independence is much smaller than Newburg, and unlike the other railroad towns of the district it has no mine in its immediate vicinity. It secures a large country patronage, the roads leading into it being lighter in grade than those entering Newburg. The firm of Hartley and Gustkey observes a "watermelon day" at the close of every summer. Slices of the juicy fruit are then dealt out to the gathered throng of patrons.

Two miles northwest of Independence and beyond a heavy ridge is the point formerly known as Irondale but now as Victoria. It lies mainly in a narrow bottom on Three Fork Creek, which stream is spanned by a stone bridge. The county line is close by, and beyond the stream is a network of mountainous elevations. The writer well remembers walking up the abandoned spur railway from Hardman's Switch, two miles below. The grade was no better than an ugly foot-path, being encroached upon by brush and weeds. Nearing Irondale, cheap frame tenements were passed. Doors and windows were open, and the hastily constructed shacks were sinking into decrepitude. Over the coke ovens vegetation was gaining a foothold wherever possible. The day was drizzly and dreary, and the towering chimney of the iron furnace seemed to be frowning upon the scene of solitude and desolation.





Only one person had he met by the time he reached the bridge. In every direction were huge piles of refuse from the openings in the hillsides. Not long after this visit the works, which had been put up at an expense of \$350,000, were dismantled and removed, and the empty buildings were torn down. Colonel De Nemegyei, the former owner, had clung with a pathetic attachment to the now silent and partially deserted valley, as though unwilling to leave the scene which had brought him into financial trial.

But since that day, the place has assumed a new name and taken on a new lease of life. The track has been restored as far as the two new coal mines, and but a few yards from where the furnace stood is an establishment for bottling the waters of the Irondale Mineral Spring. It is said that this spring did not appear until mining operations had begun. It would seem to be a seepage through the heap of mine refuse on the hillside above. The waters are in considerable repute as a tonic and in affections of the digestive and urinary organs.

From north of Tunnelton a spur of Laurel Hill extends to the vicinity of Independence, thus walling in the Raccoon valley on that side. Beyond this ridge, the remainder of Lyon and a section of Kingwood are drained by the Three Fork, so named from the three fan-like branches which unite to form the lower stream. This basin comprises some of the most broken ground in the county. The land is literally stacked up, the knobs and ridges crowding directly upon one another. Lyon is the smallest of the districts, but if it were rolled out flat, and then compared with the others as they are, the contrast would be startling. Yet the basin is quite well-peopled, houses and fields occurring at every possible elevation. In the east of this basin, and running northward from near the five forks at Concord schoolhouse, is the straight valley of Bird's Creek, so named from a pioneer otherwise forgotten.

Six miles north of Independence and at a much higher altitude is the village of Gladesville in the middle of an attractive glade-like country. The locality in fact lies just outside the Hill Region which covers so much of Reno and Lyon. The ground is not here heavily undulating, and the altitude is such that the mountain border along the nearby county line is hardly observable. Around Gladesville are good farms and farm-homes. The village itself has near a score of modern, painted houses and is a commercial point of some consequence. It possesses a Baptist church with a large membership.



Iron smelting was once carried on, and here and there may be seen holes from which ore was dug.

A quite-comprehensive idea of Valley district may be gained from Kirk's Knob at the western end of Masontown. Two miles westward is the Preston-Monongalia line pursuing a straight course along the broad, flat-topped summit of Chestnut Ridge. The face of this elevation is woodland, or rather brushland, the merchantable timber having recently been converted into lumber and mine props. Three miles to the eastward is the northern arm of Laurel Hill pursuing its course until lost in a promontory at the mouth of Bull Run. Its flank is diversified with woodland and field, a house coming into view now and then. As in the case of the Collins Knob, which we may see eleven miles to the northeast, the northward and southward views are the more extensive. A little east of south and six miles distant is Mount Phoebe, the culminating point of the western Laurel Hill. The pair of chestnut trees on the summit is a conspicuous landmark.

The basin between the two mountain ridges maintains in its lower levels a quite uniform altitude of slightly more than 1,800 feet. It extends into the Gladesville region, eight miles south, and to the brink of the Cheat canyon, four miles north. Knobs, like the one from which we are looking, rise a hundred feet above the general level. These stand out like islands from the level borders of glade and the comparatively level tracts of semi-glade. The general contour of the basin is very much more even than the hill region of Reno, and is the largest approach to an ideal farming district that is to be found in Preston. Its soils are among Preston's best in tillage and grazing capacity, and commanded good prices, even before the advent of the railroad. In the glades themselves the soil is of prairie blackness, but until the basin had become generally cleared, it was damp and frosty, and not highly esteemed. The glades are still liable to earlier frosts than the upland, yet not so much as to interfere with good crops of corn.

The central and larger portion of this basin is drained by Decker's Creek and its tributaries. The main stream is unique in that it describes an ox-bow curve from its source in Chestnut Ridge, a very little south of the line of the Morgantown and Kingwood pike, to its exit from the county through a watergap in the same ridge. This gap begins to open out a mile west of Masontown. It is similar in its character to the Cheat gorge at the Beaver Hole only four miles away, and its scenery is of almost equal interest. However, it is not nearly





so deep. Decker's Creek in its upper course is also peculiar in having a muddy and not a stony bed and in having a dark, sluggish current. The southern portion of the basin is drained by the northern arm of the Three Fork. The northern section, beginning immediately beyond Masontown, is drained by Bull Run, which empties into the Cheat. As we have seen, the general level of the entire basin is maintained to the very edge of the river canyon. But Bull Run and its tributaries have excavated such deep channels that from the sources of Bull Run to the mouth there is a fall of 1200 feet in an airline distance of less than five miles. The northern section of the basin is therefore much cut up by deep gorges, yet even along the summit of the river-hill to the west of Bull Run there is an expanse of fairly smooth tableland, known as the "Friendship Country," from the name of its older school house. It is also worthy of remark that the four-mile section of Chestnut Ridge between the canyons of Decker's Creek and the Cheat is chiefly in farms rather than forest.

It has often been supposed that the central portion of the basin was once a lake, but this opinion is controverted by Dr. I. C. White, the State geologist. A lake is not likely to have escaped where a nearly complete and well-defined marginal rim is lacking.

In the early days of settlement this basin was known as the Monongalia Glades. Its early pioneers were the Watsons, the Cobuns, the Menears, the Fields, the McMillens, the Zinns, the Martins, and the Pattons. Unlike what is ordinarily true in the early stages of the settlement of a region, a large share of these first-comers remained on the ground and their posterity likewise. A little later, the "ground-floor" settlers were joined in the northern and middle portions of the glades by the Hartley, Taylor, McKinney, Kirk, Ashburn, and Radabaugh families, and in the south by the Fairfaxes, Browns, Reeds, and Pells. From across the Cheat gorge came branches of the Cale, Graham, Greathouse, Everly, Gibson, and other families to help people the river-hill border. In all these instances, there has usually been a strong inclination to cling to the spot. The family reunions of the Browns and Taylors are largely attended, and although the Smiths and the Rigglemans are comparatively late comers, their connections are already numerous.

Just over the brow of Laurel Hill and extending eastward to the Cheat lies a considerable portion of Valley District. Its more thickly settled part, from Herring postoffice southward, is known as Long Hollow and also as Hacklebarney. The latter name originated in a quite



accidental manner. Elihu Horton, a deputy-sheriff, stopped for dinner about 1805 at what is now the Titchnell farm. When he went back to the stable, he found that numerous deerflies had settled on his nag Barney, and had been taking dinner as well as himself. His sympathetic exclamation, "Oh, how the flies do hackle Barney," resulted in the unpremeditated name.

About 1815 a number of families settled in this locality and cleared some land. But learning afterawhile that there seemed to be a flaw in the title to their places, they abandoned them quite abruptly and moved away. It is said that this was needless, their fears not being well-founded. It is related that one of the men left corn in his crib. By 1830 their cabins had sunk into ruin and fawns gamboled amid the logs and brush in the deserted clearings. One of these men, named Lankford, set out some apple trees which continued to thrive, the fruit being known as the "Lankford Sweets." Others of these settlers were Toler, King, Sypolt, Dewees, Grim, Green, and Moses Menear. Toler lived where now is the Herring church, Grim was at I. B. Fields', Menear at Titchnell's, Green at J. E. Forman's, Sypolt at the Watson place, and King over the hill eastward from Herring. Other settlers were on the Strahin and Jacob Spiker places.

Until after 1830 by far the greater part of Valley District was still in the primeval forest. Between the Pleasant Valley church and Reedsville was a solid woodland without even a road. Soon after the above-named date, an unpainted frame church for union purposes was built a little east of the residence of Sanford Watson. Until the fall of 1855, the site of Masontown was a clearing, known as the "Hartley Green." In the fall of that year William Mason built the store with hewn frame where E. M. Hartley afterward carried on a mercantile business and where the brick hotel now stands. A small village site was laid out in 1856, the lots were sold at auction at \$5 to \$7 each, and thus Masontown had a beginning.

Forty years later it was a place of twenty households, two churches and two stores; a quiet, countryside farm village, whose citizens prided themselves on the intelligence, sobriety, and good order of their community. The coming, soon afterward, of the Morgantown and Kingwood railroad, developed first a lumber and then a coal and coke interest, and thus led to such a rapid growth in population that Masontown is now one of the larger places of the county.

A half-mile west of Masontown, in a loop of Decker's Creek, is Oak Park, laid out as a picnic resort at an expense of \$50,000. Excursion





trains bring crowds of people, even from well beyond the Pennsylvania line, and the throng is augmented by the dwellers in Valley District itself.

A mile southwest of Masontown is Bretz, purely a mining village, the houses being owned by the coal company. Two miles yet southward is Reedsville, the railroad a great part of this distance pursuing an airline through the meadows of Decker's Creek. For a few years prior to 1856, the latter point was known simply as Decker's Creek Postoffice. In that year a store was built and a village begun, its name being given in honor of James Reed, a large landowner close by. By 1896 about a dozen houses had gathered around the store, the position on the pike to Morgantown being of considerable importance. Since then, the town has grown rapidly, and has very greatly improved, although it is not so large a place as Masontown. Both points are incorporated and are cities in miniature.

Rohr, on the Monongalia line north of Masontown, is but a hamlet. Three miles east of the latter place G. A. Herring opened a store, and in the 80's the name of Fieldsville struggled for recognition, but no village arose.

The southeastern border of Valley contains some broken and inferior land. But between Reedsville and Brown's mill, three miles southward, were the early estates of the Fairfaxes, Browns, and Pells, all of whom were slaveowners, as was likewise William B. Zinn, who married a Fairfax. Their selections were made with excellent judgment from the viewpoint of a planter. But the Fairfax estate lapsed into a neglected condition, though it finally passed into the hands of R. M. Arthur of Pennsylvania, who has replaced the ruinous plantation house with a modern villa called "Arthurdale."

Until 1900, Valley stood at the foot of the list among the districts in point of population. Its interest was wholly that of the farm, stock growing receiving much attention. There was no good nearby market for the minor products, which accordingly sold at low prices. Thousands of bushels of fine apples sometimes went to waste. But since that date, Valley has passed Grant, Pleasant and Union, and is nearly abreast with Lyon. There is a ready demand for labor, in consequence of the new industrial development, and a ready market for all products of the field, garden, and dairy.

On a clear day in summer, the prospect from the Kirk Knob is not surpassed by that from the Collins Knob, and is seldom rivaled outside of the county. The grassy glades, the pointed knobs, the wooded



background, the distant ridges, the cozy farm-houses, and the fields whose irregularity in form is in harmony with the contour of the ground, all combine to produce a very pleasing effect. It must be added, however, that the coming of the coal mine has not increased the beauty of the picture, the clearness of the air, or the good order of the community.

Another point of scenic interest is the summit of the promontory at the mouth of Bull Run. The observer may look down a bluff so abrupt that it is not much more than possible to bring into view the narrow ribbon of shimmering water, the murmuring of which is borne upward through the intervening altitude of 900 feet. Beyond the winding river, and entering at a right angle, is the mouth of the Big Sandy. For about a mile up the narrow gorge of the latter stream one may view the silvery current rushing tempestuously toward the embouchure.

Back of Herring, in the side of the river-hill, is the Cornwell cave, containing stalatites of much beauty. It is occasionally visited, notwithstanding its inconvenient position. Northwest from Reedsville on Chestnut Ridge is the Sandstone cave, a picnicking spot. It is a low crevice under a sandstone ledge and has a broad, crescent-shaped entrance.

The geography of Kingwood district has been given in a preceding chapter. The town of Kingwood with its immediate vicinity has been described in still another. From the mouth of Morgan's Run or from Caddell the distance to the county seat is two miles, the road in either instance rising most of the way through a deep ravine. But the road from Albright passes diagonally up the river-bluff, soon bringing one to open ground. From the ravine near the pike on our left to Laurel Run down the river toward the Valley line is a high rolling plateau known as the Dale Settlement. It comprises the best farms in the district, and was a favored spot of early settlement. Yet the pioneer names have not persevered here as in Valley.

A long mile from Albright and two miles below Kingwood, we find to the left of the road and on a commanding site a large stone house whose massive walls look as though they ought to stand for centuries to come. This is the Fairfax manor, built by Colonel Fairfax, in 1818, at a cost for the stonework of only \$700. After 1838 and even after the antebellum days of Virginia had come to an end, the mansion was the home of his maiden daughter, Elizabeth, more familiarly known as Betsy Fairfax. She was a lady of the old Virginia type and of queenly demeanor. Her home was much visited by the young people





of her acquaintance. She was the mistress of forty slaves, who occupied back seats at church and were given religious instruction by ladies in the town. These servants had signs innumerable. It was significant if a person entered and left a room by different doors. It was a bad token to sneeze, or for a bird to fly into the house. The slaves would also see spirits of a sort not corked into bottles. They had their quarters in a row of huts and their burial ground was east of the manor.

Parties were often given by the lady of Fairfax manor. Invitations neatly written and in phraseology unlike the present mode were sent out by slave messengers and brought people on horseback, and perhaps to the number of thirty, from as far as Morgantown and Uniontown. The servants put away the horses and the wraps of the visitors, but there was a white friend at the door to receive the guests. In the parlor, lighted by a half-dozen candles, was a fire of crackling logs. The mistress appeared in a silk plaid dress with much lace and with a headdress of the same material. Music was provided by a negro fiddler from the Valley glades. He played "Peeling the Willow," and other melodies. The games were "forfeit," "drop the handkerchief," "fine or superfine?" "possum in the garden," and "ring around the rosy." Cake, jam, preserves, rich cream, and blackberry wine were served at a table in the middle parlor. At the parting, the guests would sing:

"Arise, my true love, and present me your hand,  
And away we will go to some far distant land."

But Miss Fairfax was industrious as well as hospitable. Candles for the whole year were made in the fall. From 200 to 300 sugar trees were tapped, the sap trough being twenty feet long and the sap gourd holding a gallon. The big double cellar was well stored with eatables, and the smokehouse was full of meat. There was plenty of milk and butter. Sometimes ten cheeses were curing at the same time. Camphene—which was not kept in the village store—was burned in the brass lamps.

We have dwelt on this picture of the old regime because it calls up a phase of American life forever gone and quite foreign to the thought of the young West Virginian of today.

To the right of the pike is Green's Run where David Trowbridge plied his trade of miller for half a century. Some distance beyond the mill is the spot, scarcely identifiable now, where lived the family of John Green, broken up by Indians in 1788. The railroad from Albright



skirts the ravine of Green's Run, but leaves it a while to make a long loop up a tributary in order to reach the county seat. Near where the loop begins, the Rev. John J. Dolliver lived in a log house and there was born his talented son, the late Jonathan P. Dolliver, senator from Iowa. When Green came here the stream was known as Buffalo Run.

The Morgantown pike in leaving Kingwood, follows the high divide between the valleys of Green's and Morgan's runs, and in three miles crosses by a bridge the railroad going to the same destination. Here also is the summit level of the western Laurel Hill. Southward to Howesville, four miles away, the upland is peopled largely by the descendants of the German Catholic colonists who began coming three-quarters of a century ago, and were much annoyed by saucy, half-wild hogs. Coal is in all these hills, and a mile out from Kingwood we see in the hollow to our right a new coal tipple and rows of corporation tenements.

From Kingwood there is a choice of three roads to Tunnelton. One may drop down Morgan's Run, follow the Cheat a couple of miles, and then wind up the hills into the valley of Pringle's Run, passing the new mining village of Atlantic. But this is one of the least interesting roads to be found in Preston. A middle road, through the Snider settlement, does better, though one is constantly going up or down hills that are none of the lightest. The third road is the longest, but has a decided advantage in the matter of grade. It is all the way a close neighbor to the West Virginia Northern railroad.

On an upper arm of Morgan's Run we go through Irona, a coal mining town which was one of the first manifestations of the present industrial era. Midway in the eleven-mile distance to Tunnelton is Howesville, named for James D. Howe, of Maine, who in 1868 established a shook shop at this point. A farming and trading village grew up, similar in size to what Masontown used to be, and like that place it is now an important coal mining point. A mile north is a Catholic church, whose spire owing to its commanding position, may be seen for miles along the divide. When within two miles of Tunnelton, and still following the divide, we enter the Ice's Ferry pike, which comes by way of Masontown, Reedsville, and Brown's mill. We enter Tunnelton by descending Tunnel Hill, the local name for the Laurel Hill range. On the height a fork of the road leads into Reno by passing directly over the tunnel.





The town lies in a cove of the mountain ridge and at the head of Pringle's Run. It sprang into existence with the railroad, and before the completion of the tunnel was of particular importance as the place from which the work was mainly prosecuted. Its position at the very foot of the dividing ridge also made it easily accessible as a point of country trade for the dwellers on the upland. Thus the Cassidy's Summit of the early days of the railroad grew into the town of Tunnelton with a business in timber and coal. To the latter industry it now owes its chief importance, and among the towns of Preston it has acquired the title of "Coal Center." The census of 1910 proved it to be running neck and neck with Kingwood and Newburg. A few years ago it put up a vigorous claim as entitled to the courthouse, but the matter was never pressed to a vote.

Though an active business point, it can scarcely be said that the appearance of the town has been attractive. Partly because crowded into a cove of the mountain, the business quarter was not well laid out, and Pringle's Run, by being a sewer for the rust-colored drainage from the mines, has not quite the crystal clearness supposed to be an attribute to mountain brooks.

But the appearance of the town is now in course of improvement. The building of the new railway tunnel necessitated a broad lane through the business quarter of the old town for the accommodation of the new tracks to be brought into use. A number of buildings, some of which were eyesores of long standing, were accordingly removed, and the upper channel of the unsightly sewer-creek has been filled in. The paving of the principal streets is still another change for the better.

The coal-black, soot-begrimed entrance to the old Kingwood Tunnel lies in a cut only a little way beyond the station, and contrary to what one might expect, it is a few feet lower than the rails at the station. The length is 4138 feet, and as there is no curve the farther entrance may be distinctly seen, providing a locomotive is not belching clouds of smoke into the intervening distance. By a footpath one may cross the mountain and keep almost directly over the tunnel, sometimes more than 200 feet below. On the way we pass three unpleasant-looking holes of rectangular form. Around them are great mounds of the crushed slate which was hoisted through them. Formerly, through a criminal neglect, these dangerous holes lay entirely open. After the recovery of the body of Ashby they were fenced in.



Two miles east of Tunnelton is the little village of Anderson. Here begins a grade of about four and one-half miles to the bridge at Rowlesburg, the descent being 463 feet. As the train comes within sight of the river there is a view of the Narrows of the Cheat, where the stream, 500 feet below, is contracted to a breadth of scarcely a fifth of that amount. To overcome the fissures opening into the face of the river-hill, particularly at Tray Run, some very costly work was made necessary. Trestling, huge retaining walls of masonry, and finally much solid embankment had to be constructed. The Tray Run hollow was 600 feet across and 180 feet deep. From the rock below, a solid wall was built up for 130 feet, and above this was placed an iron viaduct, 50 feet high.

If the hundred miles of railroad in Preston has proved an immense benefit to its people it has nevertheless been accompanied by a trail of blood. The aged man and his wife who at different hours on the same day were killed at a way station on this part of the road, represent but a very slight fraction of the total number of men, women and children who have lost life or suffered injury. Under actual conditions, modern industrialism exacts a fearful toll in blood. In the county of Pennsylvania which contains Pittsburgh, 1,7000 persons were in one year by this instrumentality killed or maimed; a number greater than the Federal loss at Chancellorsville or Chickamauga, two of the heaviest battles of the Civil War.

In like manner, if the number of Preston people who from first to last have been drowned in the Cheat were to correspond with the number drowned in a few moments by the bursting of a reservoir dam, the latter calamity would be given space in every daily newspaper in the Union.

We have now completed our cursory survey of Preston county. We could relate much more, but we do not wish to abuse the patience of the reader.





## PART TWO.

## Chapter I.

## OUR EUROPEAN FOREFATHERS.

A dozen centuries before the settlement of the United States there dwelt on the eastern shore of the North Sea a Germanic people known then as the Angeln, or Anglen. They were rude and very warlike, yet possessed the early German virtues of simplicity, sincerity, truthfulness, and regard for woman. They set a high value on personal freedom, and their chieftains had to be men of signal courage and force of leadership. They were at this time a heathen people. They lived in villages, each village governing itself and being surrounded by an ample expanse of woodland and meadow held in common. In fact they lived under a tribal form of government. Between the mode of life of the Anglen of the fifth century and that of the American Indians of the seventeenth, there was much resemblance, except that the former had metallic implements and a more serviceable knowledge of the arts.

Southward in the forests of interior Germany were the Saxons, who remained several centuries longer a wild, fierce pagan people, a terror to their neighbors, and haters of civilization. Charles the Great, a powerful monarch whose capital was near the river Rhine, fought them year after year, and after almost a lifetime of effort, he compelled the Saxons to accept both Christianity and civilization. This sturdy people, full of latent capability, became the founders of the present German empire.

Westward from the Anglen, across a few hundred miles of ocean, were the British Islands, inhabited by various Celtic tribes. Four centuries earlier, they had been quite as rude as the Anglen and fully as warlike and stubborn. The tribes occupying what we know now as England were subdued by the Romans and held in subjection four centuries. During their period of servitude they acquired some degree of civilization from their masters, and at length accepted the Christian religion. They also lost somewhat of their warlike spirit.

Across the English Channel was the country now called France. Its Celtic tribes had been conquered by the Romans a little earlier



than those of England, and they became still more civilized. The Romans were followed by the Franks, a German people, who blended with the native Celts and gave their name to the country.

Such, fifteen centuries ago, was the condition of that part of Europe which peopled America.

The Anglen together with neighboring tribes of Saxons and Jutes began to descend on Britain in their little ships, which were propelled by oars to a greater extent than by sails. The Romans had withdrawn their garrisons, and the invaders plundered, burned and massacred with a savagery equal to that of our own Indians. They had no use for towns and destroyed those the Romans had built. Such of the Britons as were not butchered were driven into the mountains of Wales, where they are represented today by the Welsh people.

The German invaders established several petty kingdoms. These fought one another, the stronger absorbing the weaker, until after four centuries the people came under one ruler. From this time forward they are known as the English nation. Meanwhile they advanced somewhat toward civilization, lived in towns to some extent, adopted civilization, and cared less for war as a steady business.

The English in their turn now had to take the same sort of medicine they had given to the Britons. Up in the Scandinavian countries were the Northmen, a fierce heathen people, whose piratical fleets had begun to carry terror and devastation to every shore of Europe. These sea rovers found their way to America. They gave a name, a great city, and a line of rulers to Russia. They overturned the early civilization of Ireland, giving that country a blow from which it never recovered. They plundered the English with such vigor and success that the English priests put into their church service the following prayer: "From the fury of the Northmen, good Lord, deliver us." They overran the north and east of the country and ruled the whole of it for a while, but soon abandoned their heathenism and amalgamated with the English.

The most interesting of these pirates were the Normans. They pillaged the shore of France and even sailed up the Seine and besieged Paris. In sheer despair, the king yielded to them the fine coast province which now took the name of Normandy. The remarkable adaptability of these people was shown in the speed with they ceased to be roving pirates and became civilized Frenchmen. They not only married French wives, but they adopted and improved the French language and culture. After a century and a half, the Normans con-





quered England, yet in time became mingled with the native stock. The Normans were brave, cruel, and fond of exercising authority, but they were also venturesome, intellectual, and poetic. They had a genius for administration, and England now advanced more rapidly in civilization.

We now come forward to the reign of Elizabeth in 1558-1603. During this period the English began to take steps to colonize the American shore. The England of that day, a country somewhat smaller than the two Virginias, had about twice their population. It was not the wealthy and industrial nation that it is now. There were some brilliant writers and philosophers, yet in general civilization it was scarcely abreast with France and Holland. The farming methods were crude. The streets of the cities were dirty and ill-lighted. The roads were bad, and lonely places were infested with robbers. Society was rough, coarse, and sensual. The poorer people lived in hovels. Even the better homes were not cleanly, nor were the inmates of these homes cleanly in their persons.

Here is the description of the home of an Englishwoman with three daughters. It is of an earlier period, but will answer quite as well for that of Elizabeth. Her hut contained only a living-room and a bedrom, or bower. The table was a loose board placed on trestles. There were two or three chairs and stools, a recess in the wall for clothes and utensils, one or two brass pots, a knife or two, some wooden platters, and an iron candlestick. The four women slept in their day clothes on rude beds. Their ordinary food, which was sometimes plentiful and sometimes scarce, was bread and milk, sometimes with eggs and bacon. Two persons would eat from the same plate or trencher. The livestock consisted of three cows, three pigs, and one sheep.

Such was the England that peopled the American shore from the Bay of Fundy to Florida.

The typical Englishman, then as now, is brave, dignified, cool-blooded, and strong-willed. He is also laborious, enterprising, self-reliant, a lover of order, and resolute in attaining his ends. He is a homestayer, and prefers living apart by himself in some spot to which he takes a liking. In his manners and in his outlook upon life he is austere. He bends only when it suits him to do so, and when the public gets anything from him it is only because he is willing to grant it. Because of his descent from the piratical Northmen he is over-



bearing toward the man he can bully, and is greedy and grasping in matters of trade or the acquiring of land.

Then as now, England was a land of social contrasts. This fact was accepted as entirely right and proper, and it was not at all easy to pass from a lower class to a higher. At one extremé was the rich and exclusive nobleman, and at the other was the illiterate, poverty-smitten toiler.

West of England was industrious Wales, under the control of the English and living at peace with them. Northward was Scotland, then an independent kingdom. The Lowland Scots are of the same blood as the English, while the Highlanders are Celts. At this time the Highlanders were still a cluster of disorderly clans, less fond of steady work than of stealing cattle. The Scots, both Lowland and Highland, were much less under the influence of aristocratic ideas than were the English. Between them and the latter, there was no good feeling, and the two nations had often been at war.

Ireland was domineered by the English, and her people lived in great poverty. Like the Welsh and the Highlanders, the native Irish are Celts, a stock more turbulent than the German, but of warmer sensibilities.

With their neighbors the French, the English had a persistent feud. The former are a very gifted people, and are the most artistic of the Europeans. They were at this time the most numerous, wealthy, and influential nation in Europe.

Holland, whose people resembled both the English and the German, was in 1600 the first commercial nation of Europe, and her industrious, enterprising people had more ships than all the other countries of that continent.

Germany was at this time a loose aggregation of small and very despotic monarchies. Owing to this fact, the Germans, though an industrious people, were of less power and influence than the French. From 1618 to 1648, Germany was desolated by the most terrible war ever known in Europe. It was mainly a war of German against German. The population was reduced from 16,000,000 to 4,000,000, and its progress was set back for a century and a half.

Having taken a rapid glance at the countries which now began to people America, it is next in order to find out why they did so.

In the first place, it was not because of a large population. -Even England, now the heaviest importer of foodstuffs of any nation on earth, continued to feed her own people up to the time of the war of





the Revolution, and to build her ships with timber from her own forests. So far as density of population was concerned, there was no occasion for Europeans to migrate to America or anywhere else.

The causes of the migration may be summed up in these two words: Privilege and Religion.

A few centuries before the Anglen settled in England, the huge Roman empire had crumbled to pieces. In those countries of Western Europe which had been included in that empire, there was now an intolerable condition of lawlessness. There were neither kings nor governments worthy of the name. It was a time when the strong had their own way and when might made right.

The masses of the people, who were known as peasants, were constrained to put themselves under the protection of military leaders. These leaders became the nobles of the Middle Ages. They were proud and haughty, and held useful industry in contempt. They lived in private fortresses and were supported by the toil of the people under their protection. The latter were regarded as inferior beings, and as having scarcely any rights which they felt bound to respect. The lesser nobles gave allegiance to those of more power, and these in their turn to one who was styled a king, although his authority was little more than a shadow. This system of government was styled feudalism. It is therefore easy to see that the times were hard, that the nobles were insolent and tyrannical, that the peasants were no better off than slaves, and that a spirit of humanity would confine itself to its own class.

But little by little, the king gained power at the expense of the nobles, until he became an absolute monarch. A middle class of tradesmen and artisans arose, especially in the cities. To the aristocratic drone, this middle class was a necessary evil. It grew in numbers, wealth, and power, and became able to dictate terms to the nobles. The latter finally lost their civil authority, and in effect became little else than landlords.

So in the seventeenth century the lands of these countries were monopolized by the nobility. The peasant had to pay a most oppressive rent, sometimes being allowed to keep only one-twelfth of what he produced. He therefore had to be content with few pleasures and no luxuries. He was ignorant and rough, yet simple and earnest, and as industrious and ambitious as he had any encouragement to become. In Germany and France, his lot was much harder than in England and Holland.



In any country the men who own the soil determine the form of government and the structure of society. Because the soil of Europe was held in huge estates, the mass of the people being renters or serfs, the governments were monarchies, nearly or quite absolute, and society was aristocratic. But while population and rents were increasing, the supply of tillage land was diminishing. For their selfish amusement, the nobles were turning large areas into parks and game preserves. Thus the people who tilled the ground were being crowded to the wall.

But America was like a field without any weeds. On this side of the Atlantic there was known to be an inconceivable amount of uncultivated land. Free land meant no rents, and it is high rent that makes wages low. Then again, free land meant ownership of the soil, and ownership of the soil meant a share in the government. It also meant that society would be democratic rather than aristocratic, and that humanity in general would have something like a fair deal.

Free land, and with it a desire for greater social, industrial, and political freedom, was the greater of the two magnets that drew people to America.

As we have pointed out, the other propelling force was religion.

Until after the sixteenth century began, there was only one church in all Western Europe. It was the well-nigh universal opinion that as there could be only one government in a country, there should be only one church. The idea that several distinct sects had any right to live side by side in the same country was held to be as intolerable as for several governments to attempt to exercise jurisdiction within the same state. Furthermore, the government and the church were partners, each upholding the other. So it was thought a duty to crush out any sect that presumed to set up for itself.

It was after a long while found that such a task was not possible. The Reformation arose early in the sixteenth century, and made religious inquiry free. But free inquiry led to differences in opinion, and thus sectarian distinctions appeared. That century was an age of experiment and of bold discussion. It was likewise an age of fanaticism, of deep prejudices, and of bitter hatreds. It was not yet a time of religious toleration. Each sect wanted freedom, but only for itself, because it believed itself wholly in the right. This clashing between men who would sooner die than yield, developed in time a feeling of forbearance. It was found that religious freedom did not bring civil anarchy. Toleration grew finally into mutual respect and co-operation.





But it was a long while before this point was reached. The appeal was often to the sword. And when men fought one another in the name of religion, the contest was desperate and the victor was merciless. Even in England the sect in power would persecute the sects out of power with a bigotry and cruelty which seem to us almost inconceivable. Men were skinned or quartered, or they were burned alive in the hideous opinion that torture in this life would save the soul of the erring person from torture in the next.

But in religion as in land, America was like a safety valve. Here in the wilderness it looked as though there was room enough for men of unbending opinions to get beyond elbow touch with one another. So the Huguenots came to South Carolina, the Pilgrims to Massachusetts, the Baptists to Rhode Island, the Quakers to Pennsylvania, and the Catholics to Maryland.

There were secondary results which grew out of the Reformation. The claim of the right of private judgment in matters of religion made it necessary to be able to read the Bible for one's self. Therefore popular education became general in the regions most directly affected by that movement. Until then the person who could read and write was the exception.

Religious emancipation led irresistibly toward social and political emancipation. The theory of the divine right of kings was weakened and finally shattered. The churches founded on the teachings of Calvin were hotbeds of democratic impulse. Thus among the Scotch, the Puritan English, the Welsh, the Huguenots, the Swiss, and the Hollanders, there was a rising tide of protest against the claims of privilege. In the eighteenth century it found expression in these lines of Robert Burns:

"If I'm designed yon lordling's slave, by nature's laws designed,  
Why was an independent thought e'er planted in my mind?"

The Europe that sent colonists across the Atlantic before the American Revolution was a land of economic, social, religious, and political oppression. It was a land where white slaves were owned by white masters; where manners were coarse, the prisons vile, and the punishments inhuman. Until 1837, even England, the freest of the European countries, permitted capital punishment in 223 separate offenses. A boy could be hanged for killing a rabbit or stealing a coat.

Let us now give attention to the various kinds of immigrants who came to what was felt to be a Land of Opportunity.



England led in the colonizing of America, because she was an enterprising, sea-faring nation, and also because the various sects and parties within her confines were better able to hold their own against one another than was usually the case on the Continent. Lowland Virginia was settled by the class rather improperly called the Cavaliers. They were country squires, accustomed to possess considerable land and were men of influence and consideration in their neighborhoods. They were of aristocratic feeling, and it was land which drew them here. The Puritans were from the substantial middle class of English, and were largely tradesmen and artisans. They were more accustomed to town and village life than the Cavaliers, and were somewhat less aristocratic. The Quakers differed from the Puritans only in their peculiar religious creed. But like the Cavaliers, they were more inclined to country life than were the Puritans. The English Catholics were much like the Cavaliers except in the matter of religion.

The Scotch of this period were much like the Puritans, except that they were ruder in habits and more democratic in feeling. The same may be said of the Welsh. For some time neither people came to America in large numbers, and they mingled with other colonists, not seeking to found communities of their own.

In Ireland were three elements: the Celtic Irish, the Saxon Irish, and the Ulster-Scotch, or Scotch-Irish. The native or Celtic Irish were very poor and were much oppressed in every way by their English landlords and the English government. Few came to America until after 1840. The Saxon Irish are descendants of English and Norman-French who began to settle around Dublin in the twelfth century, and by this time had grown away from the English as the English had grown away from the Germans. But their general characteristics were much like those of the Cavaliers. The Ulster-Scotch were not properly Irish at all. They were Highland and Lowland Scotch, with some people from the North of England, and were colonized in the province of Ulster about the time of English settlement in America. They did not begin to migrate until about 1725, but then came in great numbers.

Holland was a free, progressive, and commercial nation. It founded the colony of New York mainly for the purpose of trade.

France sent a special class of immigrants and by an indirect route. A bigoted king attempted to crush the strong hold which the Reformation had secured in his dominions. The Huguenots, or French Protestants, were the most progressive and intellectual of the French people, and they were the mainstay of French industry and commerce.





They were forbidden to leave the country, yet to the number of 300,000 they did escape, going mostly to England, Germany, and Holland. From those lands they took part in the movement to America.

Germany also sent colonial immigrants, but in a somewhat indirect way. The same tyrant who drove the Huguenots from France turned the Palatine province of Germany into a temporary desert. By his express order, towns, farmhouses, and orchards were destroyed, and wells were filled up. William Penn invited the homeless people to join his colony, and thus began the German element in America. During the colonial era it came almost wholly from the valley of the Rhine and from Switzerland. These immigrants, however, were not of the purest German type, which is a decided blonde. The Palatine Germans show a great frequency of dark complexions and black hair.

Of all these classes, the Cavaliers, the English Catholics, the Highlanders, and the Celtic Irish were upholders of kingly privilege, although it made all the difference in the world whether the king were Protestant or Catholic. The Celtic Irish were Catholic, as were also of course the English Catholics. The Cavaliers and the Saxon Irish were of the Church of England, known in America as the Episcopalians. The Germans and Hollanders were chiefly of the Lutheran and Reformed churches. The other elements, excepting the Quakers, were Calvinistic Protestants, and aside from the Puritans they were Presbyterians. The native Scotch, the Ulster-Scotch, the Welsh, the Germans, and the Celtic Irish were tillers of the soil, hardy and thrifty, but generally poor. The other elements came with more worldly substances. The mass of the Huguenots mingled with the Puritans.

As may be supposed, the nobility of Europe were scarcely represented at all among the actual immigrants.

There were two special classes of immigrants that remain to be noticed. These were the redemptioners and the convicts. The redemptioners, many of whom were Germans, were bound out to servitude in return for the cost of passage. Small children, however, were transported without charge. On arrival they were sold out, usually at the rate of \$80 for an adult and \$40 for a half-grown child. Many of them died during the passage, because of the crowded, ill-ventilated ships, and the bad water and food. After serving out their time they became free, but if there were an unsuccessful attempt at escape, the term was extended.

Included with the riff-raff from the British jails were persons kidnapped in the towns, and also ne'er-do-wells and other derelicts, sent



here to be out of sight if not out of mind. Sometimes, though not generally, such persons after serving their time became useful citizens. After the independence of America, England began to dump her trash upon Australia.

The immigrants destined to servitude came almost wholly to the Middle and Southern Colonies because of their greater demand for farm labor. The larger share of the convicts appears to have been unloaded in Virginia and Maryland.





## CHAPTER II

## AMERICA AND VIRGINIA IN 1766.

The settlement of Preston began in 1766. The colonies which ten years later took the name of the United States of America were not at all the country into which they have since developed. As between themselves, they were thirteen independent, English-speaking nations, except that Pennsylvania and Delaware had the same governor. They were considerably individualized, one from another, and were somewhat like a family of contentious brothers. The bond between them lay in the similarity of the institutions they had derived from England, in their acknowledging the king of England as their own ruler, and in their acknowledging also, that the British Parliament had a certain authority over them, outside of their purely domestic concerns. But they were not true monarchies before 1776. They were in fact republics, just as much as they were republics immediately after that event.

Virginia, the oldest colony, was now 159 years old. Georgia, the youngest, was only 33 years old. The settled area stretched 1100 miles along the coast, from the Kennebec river to the Altamaha. In New England, New York, and Georgia, it reached inland hardly more than 150 miles. In Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina, it extended into the Appalachians, and a very few thousand people had settled beyond the dividing range.

The population, which was doubling every twenty-three years, was rather less than 2,000,000, or about one-half more than the present number of people in West Virginia. Only one-twentieth of the Americans lived in towns. Philadelphia and Boston were the largest cities, and neither was much more populous than the capital of this State. Only the lowland country near the sea could be called well populated. Virginia was the largest and best populated colony, yet Williamsburg, its capital, was but a village, and Norfolk, its only place of importance, was only one-fourth the size of Morgantown.

The roads were usually very bad, those of Pennsylvania being the best. The streams were seldom bridged, and travel went by water whenever it could. It took a stage coach three days to flounder through the ninety miles of mud-holes between New York and Philadelphia.



There was an active commerce with England and the West Indies, but it was against British policy for the Americans to trade directly with foreign countries. The Central and South American countries were therefore unvisited, and the Caribbean Sea was infected with pirate ships. The great Pacific was much less known than is the Arctic today. Africa was known only along its coast, and for the purpose of taking slaves therefrom. The lands east of Russia or beyond our own Mississippi were little else than a blank space on the map, and the maps of that day were crude and inaccurate.

In the few cities and towns, and along the navigable waters, those Americans who were thought well-to-do lived in as good homes as were to be found in Europe, outside the castles and chateaus of the European nobility. These houses were very plain in their architecture, yet roomy and comfortable. Inside they would have seemed rather bare if contrasted with the better furnished though less substantially built homes which are now to be found in almost any town or village. Inland, the log house or cabin was almost universal.

Farming was the general occupation, and it was carried on a crude, wasteful, and laborious manner. Manufacturing was discouraged by the laws of Parliament, British workshops wishing to monopolize the colonial market for their own benefit. But commerce and fishing were active industries, and were carried on almost wholly by the Northern colonies. It took several weeks for the sailing vessels of that age to make the voyage to Europe.

Religion was comparatively free in Rhode Island and Pennsylvania. Elsewhere a state church was supported at public expense. In Virginia this church was the Episcopalian. People could be fined for not attending a certain number of times each year and no marriage was valid in the eye of the law unless performed by one of the established clergy.

There was a handful of unpretentious colleges, but outside of New England there was no scheme of general education and many people were illiterate. The colleges graduated boys (no girls attending them) when sixteen to eighteen years of age. Their training was chiefly in Latin and Greek, with some mathematics and history, scientific branches being neglected. In all the colonies were not a few persons who were well versed in the higher education of that age. Very many of them were ministers and lawyers. When we consider that their training was largely classical, it becomes easy to see why it was pon-





derous and stilted, and full of quotations from the Greek and Latin authors. The square-toed worthies of that age would have been shocked at the crisp, breezy phraseology of the present time.

The daily newspaper was yet to come, and the very few weeklies were in size somewhat like our Sunday School papers. The mails were few, slow and irregular, and the frontier settlement did well to get a mail once a month. In 1692, Virginia had provided for one postoffice in each county. For a letter of one sheet the postage was four cents for a distance of eighty miles, and six cents for a greater distance. For two sheets, the rates were seven and twelve and one-half cents. Envelopes and postage stamps were unknown, and the sheet was held together by tucking or with a wafer.

Despite a popular opinion to the contrary, our Revolutionary sires were not so democratic in matters of society and government as we are ourselves. Social lines were more or less in evidence, and the privilege of casting a ballot was very much restricted. Even when the Federal government went into operation in 1789, less than four percent of the American people were qualified voters. The most aristocratic of the colonies were Virginia, New York and South Carolina. The ones least so were Pennsylvania and North Carolina. In New England, the students at Harvard college were not listed alphabetically, but according to social rank.

The profession of law is always very conservative, and since the period of which we speak its methods have undergone no striking change. To us the practice of medicine in the colonial time would seem barbaric. Hospitals, anesthetics, and antiseptic surgery were unknown. Sanitation was little observed, the true nature of many diseases was not understood, and the diseases themselves were treated in a blundering manner. Bleeding was a regular feature of medical practice. Quacks were numerous, and in the South the doctor was not much thought of. Epidemics were destructive, and the faces of a larger share of the adult people were pitted with smallpox scars. As a net result of this condition of things, the death rate was high, especially among infants, although the birth rate was also high.

Taverns were quite plenty, but though abominable in the lowland South, the traveler was sure of a free welcome at the home of a planter. The taverns kept liquor, the use of which was general.

Men wore no beards. They powdered their hair and gathered it behind in a queue. Dame Fashion was mistress of costume then as well



as now, and the style of the garments in vogue was not at all less elaborate than is the case with us. The costume which men now wear is in fact plainer and more sensible than was the old. Bright and showy colors were about as conspicuous in male attire as in female. But in the new and thinly settled localities there was much more simplicity in the matter of clothing than was seen in the centers of population.

Of the immigrants from Europe, the Cavalier element settled in the lowlands of Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, and Maryland, neighboring in South Carolina with Huguenots and in Maryland with English Catholics. The Puritans occupied New England, many of them settling also in New Jersey, and not a few in the South. The Quakers and a few Swedes settled Pennsylvania and Delaware. The Hollanders were the first to colonize New York, but were soon joined by many English of a diversity of type. The Scotch, Welsh and native Irish formed a sprinkling in all the colonies and were soon amalgamated with the more numerous elements. The Huguenots were particularly numerous in New England, where they rapidly fused with the Puritans. The redemptioners were generally brought to the Middle colonies and to Virginia, because of the demand in that section for farm laborers. The same was true of the convicts, a great share of whom were dumped upon Virginia. As for the negroes, a very distinct class because of color, they were rarely free. South of Pennsylvania they were numerous. In New England they were few and in Pennsylvania they were still fewer. But in New York there was a considerable number.

By 1725, the immigration from Europe had become small, and with the exception of the Hollanders it was almost exclusively from the British Isles. The colonial population had already come to consider itself as quite distinct from that of its mother countries of England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland.

There now set in a double stream of immigration, relatively as large in volume as that of recent years. These streams were the Ulster-Scotch and the German. Nearly all the newcomers landed at Philadelphia, because of the reputation for liberality of William Penn's colony. But to the people already there, the newcomers appeared new and strange, and were not very welcome. Consequently they pushed through the zone of settlement to what was then the frontier. The Germans occupied the interior districts of Pennsylvania, eastward of the main Alle-





ghany ridge, and overflowed southward into the interior counties of Maryland and into the valleys of the Shenandoah and the South Branch of the Potomac. The Ulster-Scotch being more numerous and more venturesome, they spread throughout the Appalachian region southward from the northern line of Pennsylvania. They also occupied the interior counties of the Carolinas and Georgia, and to a less extent, those in Virginia lying at the eastern foot of the Blue Ridge.

Of the three divisions of the colonies, the New England section was very homogeneous in the general character of its population and even more so in its institutions and customs. In nearly the same degree a like remark is true of the lowland South. The highland South was almost another country because of the people who settled it. The Middle colonies of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, by reason of their diversity of make-up were much less homogeneous than either the Northern or Southern, and were therefore less influential in the colonial councils. The city of New York has been cosmopolitan, even from its very beginning.

The differences between the three sections may be outlined in a few words. The man of New England, because of an extensive fusion with French and Holland blood, was quite distinct from the man of Old England. As compared with the latter he was less bulky in frame and was darker in physical coloring. He was less somber in disposition, more active in mind, more intense in his affections, more chivalrous to woman, more flexible and hospitable to men and ideas, and more keen and enterprising in matters of business. His theory of government rested on religion, and he sought to make his commonwealths as theocratic as the Land of Israel. The township was the unit of government, and was a pure democracy, all its general business being done in a public meeting held yearly. County lines were therefore of little meaning in that section. Each individual church was independent of all others. Pastorates were very long and the pulpit wielded a great influence. The New Englander was not fond of an isolated home, and his country was studded with towns and villages. A lack of fertility in the soil attracted much of his attention to the sea. He was shrewd, practical, ingenious, and industrious. His manners were plain and his home was tidy. He was nearly always able to read and had books around him, although he was narrow in his religious practice and quite set in his opinions.

Coming next to the lowland South, we find that although the



British family trees of the New Englander and the Virginian spring from a common source, there is nevertheless a marked difference between their sections. In Virginia, which we are considering as typical of the South, society was grouped into classes, at the head of which was the planter element. The planter was aristocratic in feeling and practice. He was looked up to by the rest of the people and was nearly supreme in political power. He therefore ruled the colony, and ruled well, though in a conservative manner. He was dictatorial because accustomed to exercise power. Yet he was also generous, courteous, and honorable. He was a staunch upholder of the church, although there was much of formalism in his religious practice. He was fond of sports and outdoor life, of fine horses, handsome furniture, and elegant table ware. He was content with country life, had little use for towns or villages, and did not wish for near neighbors. Furthermore he had a genius for government, was public-spirited, jealous of his rights, and not slow to assert them. He was idealistic and did not like the business details of trade and industry. On a political occasion, the Virginian would make an impassioned speech, relying on his flowery eloquence to carry his point. The New Englander would put less stress on oratory than on the matter-of-fact work of the committee room.

The small planters had few slaves or none, and did not readily gain entrance into the favored clan of large planters. In their ranks were included the tavern-keepers, tradesmen, doctors, and other people of miscellaneous vocations. Next in the scale was the poor white, constitutionally worthless, always lazy, and often troublesome. At the foot of the scale were the indentured white servants and finally the negro slaves. The planters and those who by virtue of birth or public position stood on a practical equality with them were styled "gentlemen." The small landholder was styled a "yoeman." These distinctions were carried into the official records.

The county was the political unit in Virginia as was the township in New England. The local government in each section was of the sort best adapted to the habits of the people.

The Middle colonies were so complex in their population and customs that we shall not attempt to describe them so fully. Their inhabitants were industrious and thrifty, and in a material way their standard of living was the most generous to be found in America. In other words they were the best fed of all the Colonials. They were the best farmers, and they also gave attention to trade and manufacture. The





Hollanders of New York enjoyed life and were more liberal than the New England people in the matter of games and amusements. In their colony were huge landed estates worked by tenant farmers. The Quakers of Pennsylvania were peaceable, industrious, and of course prosperous. They were opposed to slavery as well as war, and their colony was a land of small farms.



## CHAPTER III

## THE OLD FRONTIER AND THE AMERICAN HIGHLANDER

In 1766, the settled area of the thirteen colonies was somewhat like a new moon, the concave side following the Atlantic shore and the convex side penetrating the Appalachian highland. This interior border was the Old Frontier of the later Colonial and Revolutionary times. It plays a highly important part in our national development, although the ordinary books on American history are strangely negligent in giving it the attention it properly demands. As Preston was once a part of that border line, we are justified in devoting a chapter to this Old Frontier.

Virginia was now 159 years old and had nearly 500,000 inhabitants. The Fairfax Stone is only 200 miles as the crow flies from the first point of settlement at Jamestown. Nevertheless, no settler had yet come to make a permanent home in Preston. The answer to this slowness in penetrating the interior is told in a few facts of physical geography.

The settlers from Europe came to a lowland country penetrated by bays and navigable rivers. Immediately behind them was the Atlantic ocean, an open highway to the ancestral home. Before them and concealed in a forest belt lay the broad Appalachian barrier reaching a thousand miles from northeast to southwest. The Red Man had well named it the "Endless Mountain." The maritime zone was itself equal in size to France, and for some time it afforded plenty of room for colonial expansion.

When the wave of settlement had begun to beat against the Blue Ridge, it was found that beyond this eastern outlier of the Appalachians there rose range after range until the aggregate of parallel ridges and intervening valleys covered a breadth of 200 miles. Highlands and lowlands were alike clad in dense forests. The gorges were filled with even more dense thickets of rhododendron. The valleys were narrow. The streams were rapid, rocky, and hard to cross. The gaps through the ridges were not found to lie opposite one another, but to occur like the joints in a brick wall, thus adding greatly to the practical distance across the mountain belt.

Furthermore, the early settlers found only small and weak tribes of Indians along the seaboard. But at the northern extremity of the





Appalachians, toward the shores of Lake Erie, lay the powerful league of the Six Nations, while among the Southern Appalachians were the formidable tribes of the Cherokees and the Catawbias. In the boundless plains beyond the mountains were other fierce and warlike natives.

But while the colonial charters called for the Pacific as their western boundary, France was the first to explore the land beyond the mountains. She colonized Canada and Louisiana and her pathfinders made trails from one to the other. By stretching a chain of fortified posts between her widely separated colonies, France thought to strangle a westward movement of the British colonials and to preempt the Mississippi valley for her own people.

To the colonists the most threatening of these forts was Duquesne, because it commanded the natural route across the mountains by way of the Potomac and the Youghiogheny. Hence the armed remonstrance made by Virginia in 1754, and in which Washington was to win his first spurs. This appeal to arms was an opening episode in a long and bitter war. The victory was entirely with the Americans, and their frontier was now carried forward to the Mississippi.

But in the struggle between the two white nations the rights of the red man had been coolly ignored, and the Western Land had to be wrested also from the native in a series of wars continuing with several intermissions for 55 years.

Yet how could a handful of French trappers, traders, and soldiers spangle the West with stockaded villages, and travel without let or hindrance from the Great Lakes to the mouth of the Father of Waters? The answer is found in the differing attitude of the two peoples with respect to the native. The French did not clear the land, but lived among the red men on familiar terms, the trappers usually marrying Indian women. They developed a fur trade and did not wish to see the game destroyed. This trade was considered a good thing by the Indian as well as the Frenchman. But on the other hand the British-American was much more inclined to hold the savage at a disdainful distance, and was correspondingly less inclined to mix his blood with that of the children of the soil. It was instinctive in him to subdue the wild land, and this meant the extirpation of the game as well as the Indian.

So the conquest of French America was at once followed by the war with Pontiac's confederacy ending with the defeat of the natives in 1764. It is true that in the next phase of the war, the British stood



in the place of the French and were in league with the Indians against the Americans even in time of nominal peace. But they were in the Northwest simply as traders and as emissaries of trouble to the frontiersmen. They paid the Indians for scalps as well as furs, and so the natives were now as tolerant of the British as they had formerly been of the French.

When the march of settlement had come to the Blue Ridge, it encountered at the extremities of the great mountain wall the obstacles we have already pointed out. In the north were the Six Nations barring until after the Revolution a direct advance on the part of the people of New York and New England. In the rear of the settlements in South Carolina and Georgia were the numerous Cherokees in their highland fastnesses, barring an advance in this quarter until 1820. In the center were no resident tribes, and here, so far as the Indian was concerned, the rampart was more easily penetrated. The Potomac and other natural routes across the plateau were explored, North Carolina and Virginia pouring into Tennessee and Kentucky by way of Cumberland Gap and the Holston, and Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania emptying by way of the Potomac and Pittsburgh routes into the west of Virginia and Pennsylvania and into Ohio. Thus it came about that the colonies from Pennsylvania to North Carolina inclusive were the ones that led in the settlement of the transmontane region.

What elements of the Colonial population were most interested in this movement into and through the mountains? The planter of the lowland South was an agriculturist on a large scale and a market for his surplus was a necessity. If he migrated toward the southwest, he was still within reach of navigable water and could farm as he had been doing. If he went beyond the mountains he could find rich lands and navigable rivers in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was therefore not much inclined to halt in the narrow mountain valleys. If he did so at all, he insisted on settling where good soil was most plentiful, and he took his slaves with him, so that he might still follow the plantation method.

As for the New England people they were remote from the Appalachian center and had vacant lands of their own to settle. The Hollanders on the Hudson were venturesome and fond of trade, but were not numerous and had a good thing where they were. The Quakers and certain German sects were opposed to war. By putting themselves in the forefront they were certain to have war offered them by the red man.





The growth of population would have impelled all these elements to people the Appalachians and the West, yet the process would have been slower by several decades than it actually was.

But during the half-century preceding the Revolution, 200,000 of the Ulster-Scotch and a host of Germans came to Philadelphia. To find room for themselves they had to push through at once to the frontier. The Ulster-Scotch, or Scotch-Irish as they are generally called, were the more numerous and took the lead in the westward advance. They were peculiarly adapted to the part they were now to play in American development. They were tall and sinewy, hardy and enduring, clear-eyed and level-headed. They were not outwardly affectionate and were not given to display of emotion. The Scotch-Irishman was neighborly, yet would quarrel over trifles and be at outs with a person for years. He was much inclined to practical jokes, and his vein of humor was coarse in its make-up and rough on the edges. He would treat an enemy well, provided the enemy would give up. He had much respect for solid learning but was lacking in the graces of culture. Yet he was an overcomer by nature, and he proceeded to subdue the forest, the savage, the French, and the British.

These Scotch-Irish on the frontier were joined by many of the Germans and by some of the people from the lowland South, from the coast districts of the Middle colonies, and from New England. The wilderness environment caused all these elements to fuse quite speedily into a common model, the traits of the Scotch-Irish being in the ascendant. Thus was formed an American of a new type, and for this period in our national history we may call him the American Highlander. By the time the war of the Revolution came on he constituted perhaps a fourth of the white population of America.

Two striking facts are true of this people. The Americans of the lowlands lived on or near navigable waters. They faced toward Europe, traded with Europe, and were in touch with European life. They lived in good homes and many of them were cultured people. Their civilization in the aggregate was an improvement over that of the British Isles. They had a deep love of liberty, yet they had imperfectly divested themselves of the aristocratic feeling which their fore-parents had brought from Europe.

On the contrary, the American Highlander faced westward and not eastward. By plunging far into the wilderness he not only lost easy touch with Europe but with the seaboard itself. He spoke of the latter as the "back country." He adapted himself to the frontier by



living in a log cabin and wearing a coonskin cap and a hunting shirt. He supported himself from what the frontier itself could afford him, and very little by turning a surplus into goods imported from Europe. Furthermore, while his love of liberty could scarcely have been more intense than that of the lowland American, he far surpassed the latter in the depth of his democratic impulse. By nature, by the influence of his Presbyterian creed, and by his experience with British oppression, he had acquired for all that is implied in aristocracy a strong aversion.

Again, because lowland America was a modified Europe, there were very many of its people to uphold the claims of the king in the quarrel with Britain. These tories, as they are called, were particularly numerous among the wealthier people; the officials, the merchants, and the large landowners. Such persons are inclined to be conservative, and in siding with the king the tories thought they were letting well enough alone, or at least were not making a bad matter worse. But the Scotch-Irish were American in spirit as soon as they set foot on American soil. They had known persistent oppression, and they threw themselves into the cause of independence with great ardor. The people of the Old Frontier were therefore ahead of the men of the coast in advocating American independence.

The man of the Old Frontier was a type much more peculiar to the soil than the types found on the coast. The American Highlander had to be practical because almost every need that came to him had to be supplied from the resources near at hand. He had to be self-reliant, quick to think, and strong to act, because of the struggle with wild nature and wild men. A common danger felt by the people of a settlement produced a community of feeling and placed them on an equality. The inhabitant of the Old Frontier was more or less at outs with the dwellers in the "back country." This trait has proved very persistent. In the Revolution he was all the more a patriot, because so many of the people on the coast were tories. In 1861 he was generally opposed to secession, and in large degree the Appalachian region was a source of weakness to the Confederate cause. His antagonism to the Tuckahoe caused the Cohee of transalleghany Virginia to desire statehood for himself.

By dwelling on the threshold of the West, the American Highlander led in the settlement of that section and contributed heavily to the make-up of its population. To this degree he became an American Lowlander, but a Lowlander of the Great Interior. The type of Americanism he did so much to fashion was soon so strong as to infuse a more





democratic spirit into the laws and usages of the Atlantic communities. An instance of this will be found in the history of the Virginia Constitutions of 1829 and 1851.

There was some dross in the composition of the American Highlander. His manners and morals deteriorated in the more isolated settlements amid the mountains. His love of liberty ran to an extreme. He was impatient of restraint in matters of law and religion. He could fight as a bushwhacker, but was insubordinate as a soldier in an organized command. His cabins and his villages were untidy, and his children grew up in ignorance of schools. Being thrown back on the elemental resources of human nature, whisky was his ready resource for producing that excitement of the nervous system which in refined communities is afforded in less objectionable ways. Yet all this has proved to be only a passing phase. It has lingered longest in the most secluded settlements. Even there the inherent vigor of the stock reasserts itself by responding quickly to the ameliorating influence of a freer contact with what is best in modern progress.



## CHAPTER IV

## OUR VARIED IMMIGRATION

In an early chapter of this book we remarked that Preston county is a meeting point of those influences whose interplay has produced the America of the present. It follows as a perfectly natural result that almost without exception every one of the immigrant European types we have sketched is represented here, and likewise every one of the American types that took form along the Atlantic seaboard. It is not with this county as with some of the out-of-the-way counties of the Appalachians, where the present population is almost wholly the progeny of the original Scotch-Irish, or possibly German, settlers, and where there has been little subsequent immigration or emigration.

On the contrary, there has been a constant and varied inflow into Preston and a constant outflow out of it. Families of English, Lowland and Highland Scotch, Ulster-Scotch, Welsh, Celtic and Saxon Irish, German, Dutch, Swiss, and even Spanish origin have come here, sometimes direct from Europe, and sometimes after a long or brief tarry on the seaboard. Of the English-American types, the Cavalier has come from east of the Blue Ridge, the Quaker from Pennsylvania, the Puritan from New England, and the less differentiated English of the Middle Colonies. All the Atlantic states above North Carolina and excepting Rhode Island, appear to have contributed to the settlement of this county.

To cap all this initial diversity, we find that the county was settled not from one direction only, but from four directions; and that within the limits of Preston are several distinct provinces of settlement.

The very earliest route was the Indian path used by the Eckerlins and Pringles and by hunters from the South Branch. It would seem to have been used by the Butlers, the Ashbys and the others who settled about the Dunkard Bottom, on the upper Youghiogheny, and on Snowy Creek.

But a more important inlet was the Braddock Road and the trail which branched out from it to follow the lane in the forest opened by the Mason and Dixon surveying party. By this route came settlers to the Sandy Creek glades in 1769 and the years following.





Meanwhile a still larger stream was pushing through on the main thoroughfare to the Monongahela below the state line. The fertile valley and its navigable river caused land hunters to scatter southward as well as northward. Settlements were thus made around Morgantown, and so from the west there was an upward drift into the glades of Valley and into the basins of the Three Fork and the Sandy of Reno.

At a very early day, people had gone direct from the South Branch to the bottom lands of Tucker. Some of these settlers, like the Goffs and Carricos, crept down the Cheat into the southwest of Union.

The Revolution was over in 1783, settlement was moving westward more rapidly, and a direct path was opened from the Potomac to the Cheat by way of the Terra Alta gap. There was a stream of newcomers from this direction, some of whom settled on the Cheat and about Kingwood, while others went beyond. A branch of this inflow was the German colony at Carmel.

Thus far, immigration had been by bridle-path and packsaddle. The new path became a state road and was practicable for wagons. Preston was now definitely bisected by a through highway, and immigration became easier. Wagons could also get into the Sandy Creek glades by way of Pennsylvania.

The magnificent National Road, passing quite close to our northern boundary was like a trunk-line railroad. It brought still more people to the northern end of Preston. The Northwestern Pike, about twenty years later, had a like effect in the southern districts.

The Baltimore and Ohio railroad, arriving in 1851, made travel still more expeditious and caused new inducements to immigration. Men who came to help build or to operate the railroad remained as residents. Other men came to dig coal at Scotch Hill, to gather and ship timber products, or were attracted by the low price of land.

After a time of ebb, there was the industrial development which set in at the very close of the last century. A new railroad was built and new coal mines were opened. There was in consequence a fresh influx, partly temporary in its nature, and largely consisting of Italians and other foreign laborers.

The general stream of immigration may be classified in the following branches: 1. The earliest pioneers, chiefly Ulster-Scotch and English; 2. The Germans of Union; 3. The Germans of the northern districts, largely American-born and from the counties of Somerset,



Bedford, and Fayette; 4. The Quakers from the southwest of Pennsylvania; 5. The colonial British elements arriving by way of the South Branch, the Winchester and Clarksburg road, and the Monongahela River; 6. The planter element from east of the Blue Ridge; 7. Ulster-Scotch and German families from the Valley of Virginia; 8. Scotch and Irish drawn here by railroad building and coal mining; 9. German Catholics coming direct from Europe; 10. Men from New England interested in the timber business; 11. Virginians wishing to evade Confederate service; 12. Recent comers from Pennsylvania and Ohio in search of low-priced land; 13. Italian and other foreign laborers.

We have remarked that there are several provinces of settlement. These are quite distinguishable and may be thus described: first, the Northern, including Grant and Pleasant, the north of Portland, especially the Craborchard, and that portion of Valley which borders the Cheat; second, the Central, including the east of Kingwood and the center and west of Portland; third, the Western, covering the basins of Decker's Creek and the Three Fork; fourth, the Southwestern, covering Reno, the south of Lyon, and the western edge of Union; fifth, the Southeastern, covering the rest of Union and the southern border of Portland. To these may be added a sixth, which might be called the Railroad Zone, inasmuch as it follows the course of the Baltimore and Ohio railway through the county and throws out a northward wedge from Tunnelton.

It is not of course to be imagined that all these distinctions are everywhere clear and obvious, or that the boundary lines indicated are clearly defined. Nevertheless, a broad acquaintance with the people of the county will disclose enough points of variation to warrant the generalizations we have made.

To illustrate, the Northern Province was settled very generally by a direct immigration from Pennsylvania. The German blood now predominates there, although there were few Germans among the earliest comers. The Southeastern is still more dominantly German, yet springs from families which for the most part came direct from Germany and are not related to those of the Northern. They also arrived by a more southern route. The Central shows a very mixed origin, the British strains dominating. Its avenue of arrival was mainly by the central highway. The Southwestern is likewise of quite mixed origin, both as to derivation and direction of arrival. In part, it was largely





settled by a sub-migration from the Northern Province. The Western shows a greater dominance of British blood than any other. In part, its pioneers came upward from the immediate valley of the Monongahela. With respect to the given names in general use, a difference between the Northern and Western provinces is very discernible. The Western and Central attracted the whole of the planter element, and with them came almost all the slaves that Preston has ever known. To this very planter element is due the atmosphere of Old Virginia which lingers about the county seat. On the other hand, the northern border of the county is in every attribute except political connection a part of Pennsylvania. As to the Railroad Zone, which is superimposed upon others, it is at once conspicuous because of its German, Irish, and Scotch families of direct foreign extraction.

Preston itself was by no means the predetermined choice of all the early settlers. Circumstances suggestive of chance halted the man intending to go farther or brought him back after he had gone farther. Sometimes it was an accident to a wagon; sometimes it was the fear of Indians; sometimes it was the urging of a friend; and sometimes it was a shaft from Cupid's bow, as in the case of the Elliot and Fawcett families.

With respect to the provinces of settlement, we now proceed to a classification of the earlier names among the pioneer families.

In the Northern Province, we find an unusual variety. Among them are the following: Albright, Barb, Beerbower, Benson, Bower, Boylan, Brandon, Bryte, Cale, Casteel, Chidester, Christopher, Clark, Connor. (A\*), Core, Cramer, Crane, Crawford, Cress, Cupp, Cuppett, Darby, Deal, DeBerry, Dennis, Devall, Dewitt, Engle, Eryin, Everly, Falkenstine, Feather, Fike, Forman, Forquer, Frankhouser, Frazee, Galloway, Gibson, Glover, Godwin, Goodwin, Graham, Greathouse, Gribble, Gross, Groves, Guseman, Guthrie, Hagans, Haines, Harader, Harned, Harshberger, Hartman, Hartsell, Hauger, Herring, Hileman, Hill, Jeffers, Jefferys, Jenkins, Jennings, Johns, Kantner, Kelley, King (A), Lenhart, Lewis, Liston, Livengood, Martin (C), Matlick, McCollum, McGrew, McNair, Michael, Miller, Morton, Mosser, Moyers, Myers (A), Nedrow, Reckard, Ringer, Roberts, Rodeheaver, Scott (A), Shaw (A), Sisler, Spahr, Spiker, Spindler, Spurgeon, Sterling, Strawser, Stuck, Sybolt.

\*See genealogic chapter. In case of unrelated group-families bearing the same surname, we distinguish them by the letters of the alphabet.



Teets, Thomas (B), Titchnell, Trembly, Vansickle, Walls, Welch, Wheeler (B), Wilhelm, Willett, Wolfe, and Zweyer.

Of the above, the following families acquired a foothold on the western river-hill of the Cheat: Albright, Bower, Cale, Christopher, Cupp, DeBerry, Everly, Feather, Forman, Gibson, Graham, Greathouse, Groves, Herring, Jenkins, Liston, Martin, McNair, Spiker, Spurgeon, Stuck, Sypolt, Titchnell and Wolfe.

The following names became represented in the Southwestern Province: Cress, Deal, Devall, Guthrie, Hagans, Harshberger, Jefferys, Lewis, Matlick, Michael, Myers, Shaw, Teets, and Wolfe.

Other pioneer names in the last mentioned province are these: Beavers, Bell, Bolyard, Carrico, Danser, Dennison, Elliason, Ford, Glenn, Goff, Hanway, Hebb, Hershman, Hunt, Jaco, Knotts, Larew, Loughridge, Marquess, Mathew, Nose, Orr, Pierce, Plum, Poulson, Ridgway, Rosier, Runner, Shaver, Shahan, Shay, Sidwell, Sigley, Simpson, Sinclair, Snider (B), Stafford, Walter, and Wilkins.

In the Southeastern we have the names: Bishoff, Deets, Foglesong, Fraish, Fries, Grimes, Hauser, Hechert, Henline, Harsh, Lantz, Nine, Nordeck, Rinehart, Sanders, Shaffer, Slaubough, Snider (C), Startzman, Stemple, Wagner, Werner, Wheeler (A), Whitehair, Wile, Wiles, and Wotring.

In the Central we find these: Ashby, Beatty, Braham, Brown (A), Bucklew, Butler, Calhoun, Calvert, Carroll, Chiles, Connor (B), Cresap, Darling, Dodge, Elliot, Elsey, Fawcett, Felton, Freeland, Funk, Garner, Gibbs, Green, Hanshaw, Hardesty, Hays, Herndon, Hooton, Jackson (A), Johnson, Knisell, Lee, Mason, McGinnis, Merrill, Messenger, Miller, Morgan, Murdock, Paugh, Potter, Price, Rhodes, Royse, Scott, Sheets, Snider (A), Stone, Taylor, Trowbridge, White (A), Whetsell.

In the Western, the following names are conspicuous: Brain, Britton, Brown (B), Byrne, Cassidy, Cobun, Conley, Cozad, Emerson, Everts, Fairfax, Field, Fortney, Gandy, Gregg, Grim, Gull, Harrington, Hartley, Hawley, Helms, Howard, Jackson, Martin (A and B), McGee, McKinney, McMillen, Menear, Patton, Pell, Posten, Powell, Pratt, Pyles, Radabaugh, Reed, Richards, Riley, Scott, Shuttlesworth, Smith, Smoot, Squiers, Swindler, Taylor (A), Turner, Walls (B), Watson, Weaver, and Zinn.

In the Railroad Zone appear: Barlow, Borgman, Crogan, Cruise, Duffey, Ellis, Flynn, Fretwell, Geldbach, Gocke, Greaser, Gustkey, Heiskell, Holmes, Horchler, Hunt (B), Mattingly, Montgomery, Myers (B), Rehtine, Shoch, and Turnley.





In the migration from east of the Blue Ridge in Virginia occur these names: Beavers, Brown (B), Byrne, Elsey, Fairfax, Flynn, Garner, Gribble, Hawley, Herndon, Hilleary, Martin (C), Menefee, Pell, Pulliam, Pyles, Smith (C), Squires, Stone, Turnley.

The following families appear to have a New England origin: Butler, Davis (C), Dodge, Dolliver, Hagans, Merrill, Peaslee, Purinton, and Trowbridge.



## CHAPTER V

## OUR GIVEN NAMES AND SURNAMES

That each person in a community must bear some particular name has of course always been very necessary. But until not many centuries ago, it was not usual for our forefathers in Western Europe to carry anything more than a given name,: As for middle names, which now are almost universal with us, they did not come into general use until within the last one hundred years.

A study of the names of people is very interesting. It throws a flood of light on customs, modes of thought, and phases of religious belief. In the primitive age when our ancestors used but a single name, the designation was not at first arbitrary but had a perfectly plain meaning. A word or phrase in common use was applied to a person to distinguish him from his fellows, and that was all there was to it. The practice was substantially the same as when we nickname a boy Shorty or Towhead, or call a domestic animal Spot, Blackie, or Teaser. But with the changes which in a long course of years creep into the spoken language, the transparent meaning becomes lost sight of more or less. And if a name is taken from another tongue it becomes at once an arbitrary term to the person unacquainted with that speech.

Not a few of the names of our German and Norman-French ancestors have firmly held their own. Of these are Archibald, Frederic, George, Godfrey, Henry, Martin, Richard and William; also Barbara, Edith, Gertrude, Harriet, Margaret, Matilda, and Winifred.

The Protestant Reformation the revival of classical learning, and the invention of printing, all of which appeared at near the same time—about four hundred years ago—had a very marked influence on the choice of given names.

The Reformation and the printing press gave the Bible to the mass of the people, and caused its personages to be much more familiar names than had hitherto been the case. Ever since Christianity arose, its adherents had been making some use of the names of the more prominent Bible characters. But after the followers of the Reformation began to read the Bible for themselves, they used its names much more extensively and in much greater variety.

The revival of learning did more than to cause the celebrities of





the Greek and Roman world to become household words. Old names were fashioned into a Latinized form and new names were devised which wore a Latin garb. Until within a very few decades the classics were supreme in all the higher schools, and they deeply colored the thought and speech of educated people. The pedantry of the half-trained and the tendency to imitate, so strong in the general run of people, caused many of these classic and semi-classic names to come into common use.

The pioneers of Preston were from Protestant lands. In looking into their family records we very often find such Hebrew names as Amos, Abraham, Elijah, John, Jesse, and Samuel, as well as Abigail, Asenath, Keziah, Rachel, Rebecca, and Sarah; also the New Testament names, James, John, Nathaniel, Peter, Thomas, Eunice, and Phoebe. Bible names are very many, and although preference was given to a limited number of the patriarchs, prophets, and apostles, yet in the long run few escaped the whim or fancy of the Bible-reading immigrants. Inconspicuous or unworthy personages were not overlooked, and hence we find people bearing the names, Enos, Nimrod, Salathiel, and Delilah.

The history of the early Christian Church supplied such terms as Anthony, Aquila, Christian, Christopher, Michael, Valentine, Eusebia, Christina, Laodicea, Magdalena, and Theodosia. The names of Christian virtues become concrete in Charity, Prudence, and Temperance.

People addicted to the classics brought back to life such names as Alexander, Cyrus, Jason, and Julia. They are responsible also for such appellations as Alpheus, Eugenius, Lucian, Marcellus, Sylvester, Anastasia, Clarissa, Letitia, Lovila, Lucinda, Lydia, Marcella, Melinda, Melissa, Parthena, Pamela, Rosalie, Sabina, Serena, and Servilia.

These names of classic origin, especially the longer ones, do not adapt themselves to the Anglo-Saxon ear as readily as do those from the Bible. They become corrupted, as when Pamela is turned into Permelia and Partheneas or Parthena into Berthena. They are also very often often clipped. Thus in common use, Alpheus, Marcellus, Anastasia, Eusebia, Julia, Laodicea, Lavina, Melinda, Melissa, Rosalie and Theodosia become Alphy, Cel, Tacy, Sabie, Julie, Dicie, Vinie, Lindy, Lissie, Alie, and Dosha.

Until rather less than a century ago, middle names were not in general use except among the German-Americans. When it did occur, the middle name was very often put on an equality with the first, and was itself usually one of the customary given names. Thus we find



mention of John Henry Ash, rather than John H. Ash; of Eliza Jane Bee, rather than Eliza J. Bee.

But within a short time middle names had become general. One of the causes was the inclination to name a boy for some military or political hero. It was not deemed sufficient to name him George or Thomas, in honor of Washington or Jefferson, and hence we find him wearing the initials G. W., or T. J. In line with this practice was that of naming a boy for some eminent man of an earlier day, especially if connected with a denominational movement. Thus many Preston boys were named for Isaac Newton, Martin Luther, and John Calvin. Others were named for the later personages, Benjamin Franklin and John Wesley.

The political sympathies of parents may be read when we come upon the initials, J. M., A. J., H. C., U. G., and U. S. G., W. T. S., and R. L., or R. E. L., standing respectively for John Marshall, Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, Ulysses S. Grant, William T. Sherman, and Robert E. Lee. Their denominational affiliations appear in such names as Asbury and Dolliver. State patriotism causes boys to bear the initials W. T. W., for Waitman T. Willey. It also accounts for the frequency of the name Virginia, of which Jennie is often an abbreviation, instead of being a diminutive for Jane. County pride in its turn gives boys the name Preston.

The custom of bestowing a middle name once under way, it was extended to girls as well as boys, and it is now rather the exception to find a person without one.

While certain given names are favorites everywhere, communities have also their local favorites. A class of names may be in common use over a considerable area, and yet be rare or even quite unknown in a county not far away. Into this class for Preston county may be put such names as these: Allen, Arley, Ashbel, Ashford, Barton, Buckner, Hunter, Parley, Rawley, Sanford, Annamelia, Basha, Dessie, Fernandes, Leanna, Lepha, Rheua, Rufina, Ruhama, Sabrah, Verlinda, and Zadie.

We of this twentieth century are living in a new age. In no respect is this more evident than in the names now in favor. In the colonial day parents named their children for themselves, their parents, their sisters, and their own parents, and thus the Johns, Williams, Elizabeths, and Catherines became almost innumerable. A certain name will recur again and again in a line of family descent.





In our own day many of the time-honored names are passing out of favor. Few children are named Zachariah or Susannah, because to the modern ear these terms are long and somewhat uncouth. But plenty of children are still named John, James, Mary, and Susan, which are likewise Bible names and will never go out of favor. Short, smooth-sounding names, rare until of late, and now very common, are Blanche, Emma, Grace, Ida, Laura, Lula, Myrtle, and Pearl. Then again, fewer children are named for their parents, and there is a marked tendency to take up with very new and quite unusual appellations.

As Western Europe passed from barbarism to civilization, the universal use of surnames became a necessity. John's son became Johnson or Jackson, the blacksmith became a Smith, the maker of cloth became a Weaver, the owner of a dark grove became a Ravenscroft, the man of muscle became an Armstrong, and the Scottish Highlander perhaps took his name from his clan.

Surnames were not always the arbitrary expressions they now so frequently appear. Though the derivation is oftentimes apparent, yet in many instances it is very obscure. Thus Boyce means a forest, Dodge is a nickname for Roger, Ellis is Elias, Elliott is Little Elias, Browning is Little Brown, and Jenkins is Little John. Emerson comes from Almeric, claimed by some authorities to be the origin-word of the name America. Matlick (Matloch) means Flowery Lake.

England alone has more than 40,000 surnames. Scotland has fewer. Wales has fewer yet. In a Welch village one may find only the names Morgan, Evans, and Jones. But since America was colonized not only from all the countries of the British Isles, but from Germany, France, and other European lands as well, one ceases to wonder at the great number of surnames which may be found in almost any American county.

Not only are American surnames enormous in number, but the tendency has ever been to their increase. Common names are corrupted into new forms. A brother adopts a spelling of his own and thus founds a new family. The foreign surname is modified in sound or spelling, or both, so as to suit it to the American ear and eye. The result is another entirely new word.

The names of Pearce and Pierce are in origin the same, as are also the names Hoffman and Huffman, and Ridenour and Ritenour. Shafer, Shaffer, Schaffer, and Shaver are all variants from the German name Schaefer, meaning Shepherd. At least two surnames are perhaps pecul-



iar to Preston. Brain comes from a mispronunciation of Brann in colonial times, while Elliason is a modification of Ellison, due to the fancy of a schoolmaster.

To classify our pioneer families accurately in every instance, with respect to their national origin, is well-nigh hopeless. There is sometimes a family which has itself no certain knowledge in the matter. In several instances there is reason to think the present members of the connection are in error as to the opinion they put forward. ,

It is true enough that in some names there is little room for doubt. Thus when in Preston we meet the names Fairfax, Bucklew, Shay, Jenkins, DeBerry, Vansickle, and Bishoff, we are at once quite certain that the sources to which we may assign them are in the order of mention, English, Scotch, Irish, Welsh, French, Dutch, and German. Yet in some instances one must not be too sure. There are names common to two, three, and even all four of the countries of the British Isles. Some of the names of our German families are entirely English, so far as the form is concerned. Specimens of this class are Barlow, King, Painter, Rhoades, Sanders, Saucer, Seal, Walter, White, Whitehair, and Wilkins. In practice we find the name Brown to cover Scotch, English, and German households. The names King and Martin also include families of all these three nationalities.

Thus in assigning some given Preston family to a certain national group, we are sometimes in much doubt. The listing given below is intended as no more than an approximation. For instance the list of English names should probably be somewhat diminished in favor of the other groups, especially the Scotch. A separate list of Scotch-Irish names is not given, because the Scotch-Irish, or Ulster-Scotch are merely a branch of the Scottish people.

Some of the English names are followed by older or more correct spellings given in brackets.

Several of the Scotch and Irish names are followed in the same manner by the native Scotch or Irish spellings. The Irish names marked with a star are of English or Norman-French derivation.

Where a German name is marked with a star, it appears to preserve the German spelling. When the German spelling seems known beyond a reasonable doubt, it follows after a dash the present form of the name. The meaning in some cases is then given in brackets. Some German names have become so modified in form as to make it difficult to determine the original spelling.





## ENGLISH.

Andrews	Goff (Goffe)	Morris
Ashby	Goodwin	Morton
Baldwin	Green	Overfield
Ball	Gross	Parks
Baker	Gull	Parsons
Bayles	Hagans	Pearce
Beavers	Haines	Peaslee
Benson	Hall	Pell
Birtcher	Hanshaw	Perrill
Bowmar	Harrington	Peters
Boyce	Hartley	Phillips
Bradshaw	Hawley	Pierce
Braham	Hays	Plum
Brain (Brann)	Heath	Pulliam
Britton	Hebb	Purinton
Brown, John W.	Helms	Pyles
Bryte	Hempstead	Ravenscraft (Ravenscroft)
Burgoyne	Herndon	Reed
Butler	Hibbs	Richards
Byrne	Hilleary	Ridgway
Carroll	Holbert	Rigg
Castle	Holmes	Robinson
Chiles	Holt	Rowe
Chipp	Holyfield	Royse
Cleaver	Howard	Sapp
Clarkson	Huddleston	Sharps
Cobun (Coburn)	Huggins	Shuttlesworth
Corbin	Hunt	Sidwell
Crane	Hyde	Smith, John of Grant
Danks	Jeffers	Smith, Micajah
Darby	Jefferys	Sovereign (Soverns)
Darling	Jennings	Spencer
Dawson	Joseph	Spurgeon
Deakins	King, Valentine	Squires
Dent	Knapp	Stafford
Dix	Knotts	Stone
Dixon	Lanham	Street
Dodge	Lawrence	Summers, Joseph
Dolliver	Lawson	Sutton
Ellison (Ellison)	Lawton	Talbott
Elliott	Lease	Tanner
Ellis	Lee	Taylor
Elsey	Lemon	Thomas, Benjamin
Emerson	Linton	Titchnell
Everts	Lipscomb	Trickett
Fairfax	Liston	Trowbridge
Felton	Lyons	Turner
Field	Marsden	Turnley
Ford	Mason	Waddell
Forman	Massie	Wakefield
Freeland	May	Walls
Gandy	Menefee	Watson
Garner	Merrill	Weaver
Gibbs	Messenger	Webster
Glenn	Miles	Wheeler
Glover	Minor	White, Thornton
Godwin	Moon	White, John



Winters  
Willett

Williams, John  
Worley

Woodward  
Wright, Anthony

## SCOTCH

Anderson  
Annan  
Armstrong  
Ashburn  
Ayersman  
Barb  
Barnes  
Beatty (Beattie)  
Bell  
Brand  
Brandon  
Brown  
Bucklew (Buccleugh)  
Burchinal  
Calhoun (Colquhoun)  
Calvert  
Campbell  
Carnes  
Chambers  
Clark  
Clingan (Clinghan)  
Collier  
Collins  
Conn  
Craig  
Crawford  
Cresap  
Criss (Cress)  
Cunningham  
Curry  
Dunn  
Falkner (Falconer)  
Forquer (Farquhar)  
Frazee  
Frazier

Galloway  
Gibson  
Gordon  
Graham  
Gregg  
Grimes  
Groves  
Guthrie  
Halbritter  
Hamilton  
Hanway  
Hardesty  
Hayden  
Hazlett  
Henry  
Hill, James  
Hooton  
Jackson, Samuel  
Jackson, Henry  
Jackson, Josiah  
Johnson  
Kelso  
Kemble  
Kimberley  
King, Nathan  
Kirk  
Leach  
Lewis  
Loughridge  
Mathew  
Mayes  
Matlick  
McCauley  
McCollum  
McCoy

McCrum  
McGee  
McGibbons  
McGrew  
McKee  
McKinney  
McMakin (McMahon)  
McMillen  
McNair  
McPeck  
Miller, James  
Montgomery  
Murdock (Murdoch)  
Murray  
Neff  
Nicholson  
Orr  
Patton  
Roby  
Rutherford  
Savage  
Scott  
Shaw  
Shoch (Schoch)  
Simpson  
Sinclair  
Smith, Jonathan  
Sterling  
Strahin (Strachin)  
Stewart  
Turney  
Watts  
White, Robert  
White, William  
Wilbern  
Wilson

## IRISH.

Arnold\*  
Blaney  
Boylan  
Burke\* (DeBurgeau)  
Casey  
Cassedy  
Christopher  
Conley (Connolly)  
Connor  
Costolo\*  
Cregan  
Cruse

Dennison  
Devall\*  
Duffey  
Fawcett\*  
Flynn  
Grady  
Gribble  
Haney  
Jordan\* (Jourdan)  
Kelley  
McGinnis  
Means

Mollissey  
O'Bryon (O'Brien)  
O'Hara  
O'Neal  
Ormond  
Parnell  
Poulson  
Riley  
Roberts\*  
Ryan  
Shahan (Shinnegan)  
Shay (Shea)





## WELCH.

Arthur  
Davis  
Evans  
Howell  
Jenkins  
Johns

Jones  
Meredith  
Morgan  
Powell  
Price  
Pugh

Rogers  
Taylor, John  
Thomas, Jacob M.  
Watkins  
Welch  
Williams, William  
Williams, John

## GERMAN.

Albright—Albrecht (Albert)  
Auman  
Avers  
Barlow  
Beachy  
Beeghley  
Bierbower—Bierbauer  
Bishoff—Bischoff (Bishop)  
Blamble—Plampel  
Boger—Bogert  
Boliner—Bolinger  
Boogher  
Borgman  
Born  
Bower—Bauer (Countryman)  
Bowermaster—Bauermeister  
Bowman—Baumann  
Brosius  
Bush—Busch  
Cale  
Chidester  
Chorpenning  
Colcamp  
Cool—Kuhl  
Copeman—Koopmann  
Core  
Cozad  
Cramer—Kramer  
Cupp—Kupp  
Cuppett  
Deal—Tiell  
Deets—Dietz  
Dennis  
Dill  
Ditmore  
Dull  
Eichelberger\*  
Engle—Engel (Angel)  
Englehart—Engelhardt  
Ervin—Erben  
Everly—Eberlie  
Falkenstine—Falckenstein  
—(Falcon's Stone)  
Fansler  
Fearer  
Feather—Feder (Feather)  
Fichtner\*

Fike—Feik  
Foglesong—Vogelsang (Bird-Song)  
Fraish—Fraisch  
Frale  
Francisco  
Frankhouser—Funkhauser  
Frantz\*  
Frey  
Fries  
Fullmer  
Funk\*  
Gable—Gabel  
Geldbach\* (Moneybrook)  
Gocke  
Greaser  
Grim—Grimm  
Guseman—Guesmann  
Gustkey  
Harader  
Harned—Harnedt  
Harsh—Hersch  
Harshberger  
Hartman—Hartmann  
Hartmeyer\*  
Hartzell  
Hauger\*  
Hauser\*  
Heckert—Eckert  
Heiman—Heimann  
Helskell  
Henline—Henlein  
Herring—Hering  
Hershman—Herschmann  
Hoffman—Hofmann  
Horchler  
Hose  
Hotsinpillar  
Huffman—Hofmann  
Kantner\*  
Keefover\*  
Keiser\*  
Keller\*  
King, Edward F.  
Kisner—Kessner  
Klausner\*  
Knisell—Kneysse

Lambert  
Lantz\*—Lentz  
Laub\*  
Ledman—Ledmann  
Lenhart  
Lieb\*  
Lininger\*  
Livengood—Lebegut  
Loar—Lohr  
Maust—Most  
Meyers—Meyer  
Menear—Miniert  
Metzler\*  
Meyer\*  
Michael  
Miller, John, of Pl. D.  
—Mueller (Miller)  
Miller, Joseph N.  
Miller, John, of K. D.  
Miller, John, of Po. D.  
Miller, Daniel L.  
Minear—Miniert  
Moats—Motz  
Mosser\*  
Mosteller\*  
Mouser—Mausser  
Moyers—Meyer  
Myers—Meyer  
Nedrow  
Nicola  
Nieman  
Nine—Nein (Nine)  
Nordeck\*  
Nose  
Otto  
Painter  
Paugh  
Pifer—Pfeiffer  
Pysel  
Rechtline  
Richard—Reichardt  
Rhoades  
Ridenour—Ridenhauer  
Riggelman—Riegelmann  
Rinehart—Reinhardt  
Ringer\*  
Rishel—Rischel



Ritenour—Ridenhauer	Slaubaugh	Troxall—Trochsal
Rodeheaver—Roethenhoeffer	Sliger	Wable—Wabel
Rohr*	Smith, Jacob, of G. D.	Wagner*
Romesberg	—Schmidt (Smith)	Walter
Rosenberger*	Smith, Jacob, of Pl. D.	Wamsley
Rosier—Rosar	Smith, John G.	Weltner
Roth* (Red)	Smith, Henry A.	Werner*
Runner	Smoot	Westerman—Westermann
Sanders, Hiram—Sandertz	Snider—Schneider (Taylor)	Whetsell—Wetzel
Saucer	Spahr	White, of V.D.—Weiss (White)
Scherr*	Spielman—Spielmann	Whitehair
Schnapp*	Spiker—Speicher	Wile—Weyl
Seal	Spindler	Wiles—Weills
Seese	Startzman	Wilhelm* (Willam)
Sell	Stemple—Stambel	Wilkins
Shafer—Schaefer (Shepherd)	Strawser—Strausser	Wilt
Shaffer—Same as Shafer	Stuck	Windle
Shaver—Same as Shafer	Stump—Stumpf	Wolfe—Wolff
Sheets	Summers, Peter	Wotring
Sigler—Zeigler	Swindler—Schwindler	Yeast
Silbaugh—Silbach	Sypolt	Zinn*
Sine	Teets—Tietz	Zweyer*
Sisler—Schisler		

DUTCH.

Dewitt	Schooley	Vansickle
Heermans	Vankirk	Vanwerth
Hendrickson	Vanmeter	

SPANISH.

Casteel

HUNGARIAN.

DeNemegyel

FRENCH.

Bohon	DeBerry*	Marquess (Marquise)
Bolyard (Bollard)	DeMoss	Metheny (Mathenee)
Bonafield (Bonnifant)	Fortney (Fordeney)	Posten
Carrico	Larew (LaRue)	Radabaugh (Rodibeau)
Danser (Danseur)	Largin (L'Argent)	Severe (Sevler)
		Trembly (Tremblt)





## CHAPTER VI

## OUR IMMIGRANT FAMILIES

## INDIVIDUALLY CONSIDERED IN ALPHABETIC ARRANGEMENT

The object of the present chapter is to give, within the limits of a single paragraph, a concise account of each group-family of Preston county. Each paragraph sets forth, so far as our information would permit, the full name and previous home of the pioneer, the time of his arrival, the place of his settlement, and other facts of interest. Where there is no mention to the contrary, it is to be understood that at the present time the descendants are to be found at or near the place of first settlement. In cases where the family has been long resident on Preston soil, some mention of the various branches is frequently given.

This chapter includes only those settlers whose descendants have for at least a considerable time been identified with this county. In chapters Seven and Ten, Part One, and in Appendices D, E., and F, will be found many names of other settlers. In numerous instances, these settlers were undoubtedly related to settlers named in the present chapter. It is even probable that to some of them there is unidentified posterity in Preston.

For the national origin of the pioneers, the reader is referred to the preceding chapter. For genealogic information relating to them, he is referred to the following chapter.

Our list includes over 700 group-families, but that we did not succeed in catching all that might properly belong therein is freely conceded.

The arrangement of paragraphs is according to alphabetical order.

\* \* \* \*

The Albrights are of a swarthy type, and hail from the county of York in Pennsylvania. David was a soldier in the war of 1812, and came with his wife a little before that event. He first lived on the Leonard farm near Guseman, but moved to the mouth of Roaring Creek, and later still to the immediate vicinity of the future town of Albright, which received from him its name. By trade he was a miller. Of his sons, George was killed in helping to raise a barn. William was a miller in the Dale Settlement. Henry, another miller, lived near



Cranesville and was active at the age of ninety. The children of John, the remaining son, scattered into the west of the county. Daniel, a brother to David, came later; by one account not until 1822. He settled at first in the Craborchard, but soon removed to near Cranesville. His sister was the first wife of Daniel Bower. His own wife, Mary Forman, is said to have been unrelated to the Formans of Preston. His son Michael remained on the homestead. The descendants of Daniel, Jr., are chiefly in the vicinity of Terra Alta, while those of Samuel are in the east of Valley. L. Morris, of the third generation, was many years a merchant of Kingwood.

William Anderson settled a mile north of Masontown, where a son still remains.

In 1852 Elisha M. Andrews came with his wife from Warren county in the Valley of Virginia. He located a mile west of Independence, and the resident connection is still in the same neighborhood. Mrs. Andrews, born 1822, was living when this book was begun.

William B. Annan also came from the Shenandoah Valley, arriving from Frederick county in 1841. He married and lived in Aurora, but the coming of the iron horse drew him to Rowlesburg in 1852. His grandson, William D. R., is a druggist of Newburg.

Isaac Armstrong came from Pennsylvania shortly before the war of 1812, in which he served. He settled southwest of Bruceton between the Big and Little Sandies. The name is now represented only by Isaac G., a merchant of Bruceton.

Robert Arnold, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland, carried on a considerable business in his native country and served on the Ordnance Survey in Dublin. Removing with his wife to America, he continued in business in Alleghany City, but undergoing a reverse in the panic of 1857, he came two years later to Preston. Here he taught school and became the owner of two farms west of Bruceton. Of his sons, Joseph G. remained on the homestead, Benjamin W. becoming a farmer and fruit grower near Terra Alta. Several sons of the latter have followed teaching.

William Arthur and his wife came from Wales in 1845, and located near Hazelton. His brother made the first T-rail in America. His son, William D., formerly a master mechanic, was merchant and miller at Hazelton from 1861 to 1905. He has been a leading man in his community and a zealous Methodist. His wife's grandfather built the first brick coke oven in the United States.





Aaron Ashburn was a native of Greene. He came in 1839 with at least three children and located near Bretz. His son Enos lived at Reedsville, Elmer E., son of Enos, succeeding to the family homestead. George W., youngest son of Aaron, lives near his nephew, and like him is a prosperous farmer. Relatives of Aaron came to other counties of this state. One of their descendants is O. A. Ashburn of Doddridge, who has won a statewide reputation as educator and county superintendent. He has also served in the State Senate.

William Ashby came from Frederick county, Maryland, about 1776. Stephen and Jesse, whose names appear shortly afterward, were probably brothers. William, whose wife was a daughter of a Welch immigrant, became a large landowner, especially on the Maryland line. In partnership with a Vanmeter, he located surveys on the head of Muddy. His stone house was perhaps the first of the kind in the county, and is claimed to have been the first dwelling on the State-road through Portland. The site is rather more than a mile east of Terra Alta, and a little to the north of the Corinth road. The house was a rough affair, mortared with clay, and was designed also to serve as a block-house. At some time in the 40's it was torn down. William died about 1804, his son Nathan living on at the stone house, and William Jr., settling beyond the Maryland line. Jesse, a third son, owned much of the Dunkard Bottom, the result, it is alleged, of a rifle trade. He removed to Iowa, and all the male descendants of the pioneer drifted out of the county. Jesse, a son of William Jr., was in 1908 living in Garrett at the age of ninety-two. Whether the Ashbys now in Preston are of a reimmigration, or are derived from a brother of William, seems unknown to them. They trace their descent only to John M., who lived on the site of Reedsville and died at an early age. The tragic death of his grandson, Joseph M., is elsewhere mentioned.

In 1857 George Auman came from Pennsylvania, and moved his family into a stone house on the Wesley Ringer farm in Morgan's Glade. Benjamin was the only son to remain in Preston.

The Avers family appeared near Newburg about 1870, coming from Germany.

The Ayersmans, a somewhat recent arrival, settled at Rowlesburg.

John Baker, a soldier in the war of 1812, married in Monongalia, and came thence in 1835 to the Lee Phillips place near Colebank. His son, Arthur F., settled in Tucker. The other son, Joseph G., lived on the George Sinclair farm in Reno. Asbury C., eldest son of the latter, was an educator and also an attorney of Kingwood. J. Nelson,



his brother, educated at West Virginia College, taught six years and then went into farming and real estate. Later, he was a merchant and was also owner and operator of the Evansville woolen mill. He was prominent in business and fraternal circles, and in 1898 and 1900 represented Preston in the House of Delegates.

Israel Baldwin, a native of Connecticut, came to Kingwood in 1827 as agent for the owners of a tract of 47,000 acres. His wife was Phoebe Bunker. He served his adopted town as postmaster, and was a man of wide information. His office stood on the site of the National Bank.

Barnabas Ball came from Monongalia in 1847, and bought of the Tricketts a small farm on York Run. His son, John C., was a resident of Newburg and vicinity.

About 1790 Isaac Barb came from Stony Creek in the Shenandoah Valley. There and here he was a neighbor to the Wolfes. His new home was the farm now owned by John E. Jenkins of Morgan's Glade. The connection became extinct through failure in the male line.

The Barlows came in the German-Catholic immigration to the plateau west of the county seat. John S. C., is an attorney of Grafton.

Flemen C. Barnes was reared after the age of six by John Boger. He is a preacher of the German Baptist Church, a prosperous farmer, and until recent years was highly successful in selling books. He has retired from this work. Jacob P., a cousin, is a merchant of Brandonville. The daughters of both became well known as teachers. William J., brother to Jacob P., lived a number of years west of Brandonville.

Another and small Barnes connection occurs between Gladesville and Reedsville.

A few members of the Bayles connection of Monongalia settled rather recently near Hudson, near Reedsville, and near Gladesville.

The Rev. Daniel Beachy of the Amish Church, came from Pennsylvania in 1853, and settled on the fine farm at Aurora which is owned by a son and three daughters. Lewis is a cousin to these.

Robert Beatty was a soldier under General McIntosh in the Revolution. In 1798 he arrived from Hampshire, and purchased 400 acres on the river-hill plateau northeast of Kingwood, paying for it with two ponies. This tract, which includes the Dille farm, is of much more than ordinary quality. The pioneer built a cabin and began improvements, but because of a fear of the Indians the wife did not join him till two years later. When he brought her to the new home he was accompanied by Colonel Moore, who planted some apple sprouts on





the Beatty farm. In 1856, Robert sold the farm and removed to Ohio, where he died at the age of eighty-seven. John was the only son to remain in Preston. Of his own sons, Thomas and James settled on Salt Lick, and Alpheus, Henry C., and George R., in the Whetsell neighborhood. Henry C., is the last surviving member of the county court as constituted under the old system.

Moses Beavers came with his wife from Loudoun in 1808, to a farm at Red Rock, four miles southwest from Rowlesburg. His father had been killed in battle in the Revolution. William and Samuel, the youngest sons of Moses, lived on the home place. An older son, Thomas H., settled at Kingwood. He had four sons and four sons-in-law in the Federal army. Two of the former, Moses C., and David R., live at Kingwood. George W. lives at Tunnelton.

Michael K. Beeghley came from Pennsylvania to Brandonville about 1850. His son Emmanuel came to Bruceton in 1860, and was a miller there for 38 years. In 1879 he built the stone dam at a cost of \$3,000. Michael, a relative, is a farmer and huckster of Grant. Jacob, still another relative, came to Portland in 1855.

Philip Beerbower was the son of a German immigrant who came to the city of New York in 1732. In 1807 he himself traded his lands in York county, Pennsylvania for the tract near Glade Farms now owned by Harrison and Joseph Teets. All his five children, save Philip Jr., removed to Ohio, and in the West are many of their descendants. After the death of the parent the remaining son went to Ohio with the intention of staying. Deciding otherwise, he returned and bought a mile south of his earlier home the place now owned by his sons, Harry and Zer. His oldest son, George S., also lived in Grant, while Henry C. settled at St. Joe. The Rev. William D., oldest son of George S., was graduated from Roanoke College and became the Lutheran pastor at Brandonville, but died at the early age of 32. Charles W., a younger son, is manager of a large store in Pennsylvania. Jesse, son of Jacob and grandson of Philip, Sr., was a graduate of Jefferson College and the Keokuk Medical College. In 1856 he located at Bruceton as a physician. In the Civil War he was a Federal surgeon. Just afterward he went South for his health, but died in Alabama.

James Bell came from Pennsylvania by 1812 or earlier, and settled on the Bell farm two miles south of Newburg. His sons, Richard, James, and Nimrod, reared families in the vicinity. Oliver M., a grandson of the latter, and teacher, station agent, and railway mail clerk, met an untimely death through an accident.



In 1793 William Benson came from near Winchester and located on the William M. Smith place on Beaver Creek in Pleasant. He was a weaver. Some of his descendants have been gunsmiths, and the Bensons have a reputation for good marksmanship. The Preston connection are derived from the sons George and James, who as well as their father are buried on the Smith farm. James was in the war of 1812. The Bensons are now distributed over Grant, Pleasant, and Portland.

The Bircher connection appeared near Reedsville about the time of the Civil War, but is now in Grant below the mouth of Big Sandy.

Henry, Christian and John Bischoff came from Hagerstown to Aurora as early, perhaps, as 1788, although by one statement Henry and Christian did not arrive until 1801. The surname is now generally pronounced as though written Bishop. Christian settled on the west slope of the great knob between Carmel and Amboy. His six daughters, the only adult children, were born chiefly between 1803 and 1810. It is the tradition that they were no mean substitutes for boys as workers on the farm. Henry, a blacksmith, located across the road on the James Forman place. John is said to have moved to the Elliott Ridge, east of Albright, as early as 1789. The numerous connection in the male line at the present day appears to be wholly the posterity of John. It has become scattered over Portland and Pleasant, although John, Jr., operated a mill at Amboy from 1857 to 1869. John, oldest son of the latter, was colonel of the 173d regiment of militia during the Civil War.

Adam Bishop came from Moorefield to Kingwood in 1843. He was a saddler by trade, but almost at once became landlord of the Union Hotel. His son Adam H., an attorney and Confederate soldier, was killed in the siege of Vicksburg. Charles M. and C. McCurdy remained in Preston, the former as a merchant of Kingwood and Rowlesburg, acquiring a large fortune.

George Blamble and his son John Casper, came in 1838 from Germany to the Colcamp place, a little south of Eglon.

Jonathan Blaney, who married into the McMillen family, appears to have come from Monongalia about 1818. He settled four miles north of Masontown, where his grandson Isaac J., now lives. Samuel, a distant relative, settled at Kingwood in recent years.

John, son of Christian Boger, a German immigrant, was born at Pine Hill, Pennsylvania. About 1808 he came with his family to the





A. K. Frazee place, between Brandonville and Hazelton. He there built a brick house which has since been torn down. He was a justice of the peace and also a minister of the German Baptist Church, preaching both in German and English. Though a hardworking man he was a lifelong reader. During the last eight or nine years of his life he gave himself almost wholly to the study of the prophetic books of the Bible. The walls of at least one room in his house were covered with his calculations concerning those prophecies which relate to the millennium. The result appeared in "The Coming of Jesus Christ," written "with a trembling hand in my seventy-third year." This booklet, written in German, was published by Jonathan Rau of Somerset, Pa., and came out in 1846. It contained 24 pages, four by six inches in size, and was probably the first printed volume emanating from Preston. Through emigration and a shortage in male posterity, the family name has disappeared from this county.

William Bohon came about 1830 to the Robert Davis place in Reno above the Northwestern bridge.

John W. Boliner, a Confederate soldier, married a Grim and settled between Newburg and Marquess. John W. Bollinger of Beech Run Hill is a relative.

Stephen Bolyard came from Pennsylvania about 1799, and lived first on the Ford place at the mouth of Wolf Creek. A few years later he located on the top of Laurel Hill, south of the turnpike line and near the "Drover's Rest." His first wife, the mother of his children, accompanied him to Wolf Creek. The pioneer was about five feet six inches tall, of very broad frame, and of swarthy complexion. Of his sons who remained in Preston, John lived on the Isiaah Bolyard place, Henry on the turnpike, three miles east of Fellowsville, Nicholas at James K. Bolyard's and Stephen, called "Indian Steve," because of his dark complexion, close to the Israel church. To these brothers were born thirty sons and twelve daughters who grew to maturity, and all but one of the former were married. Until of late years the connection has been little inclined to emigrate from the county, and in consequence the frequency of the Bolyard name in the east of Reno has long been a byword. It occurs also in Lyon, Union, Kingwood, and Valley. In 1900, there were 123 landowners of this name, 98 being in Reno.

Samuel, ancestor of the Bonnifields of Tucker, was born where the city of Washington now stands. Samuel Bonafield, a descendant, came here in 1837, marrying and settling near the Tunnelton campground.



His grandson, Arnold J., became a very successful merchant. In other enterprises, especially the Bank of Tunnelton, he was actively interested.

The Booghers came after the arrival of the iron horse, and theirs may be called a "railroad name," since it is identified with the Baltimore and Ohio route.

John N. and Garrett Borgman were brothers and came with their families in 1842 as members of the Catholic colony.

Jacob Born and his wife came from Germany. After shoveling earth in the construction of the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, the former purchased in 1867 the farm on the Morgantown pike now owned by his son, William L., familiarly known as "Doc."

Daniel Bower, whose first wife was a sister to David and Daniel Albright, came from York county Pennsylvania, in the fall of 1821, and settled the next spring in Morgan's Glade on the Joseph N. Miller farm. He died while in the act of mounting a horse. Of his sons, George lived near Guseman, while Jacob and Barnabas settled a little north of Kingwood, in which locality now dwell such of the male connection as have not gone West. Jacob, son of the pioneer, began teaching at the age of eighteen, and taught ten terms. In 1845 he became a preacher of the Evangelical Association, and in 1873 was ordained deacon. He was very instrumental in the building of seven church edifices, and as local preacher served fifteen appointments on both sides of the Cheat.

Simon E. Bowermaster came from Somerset county to Grant about 1826. His son John P., was a well-known miller of that district, while Evan J. and William J., sons of the latter, are merchants.

Jacob Bowman came from Pennsylvania in 1865, and lived near Hopewell in Grant. He was frozen to death while crossing Chestnut Hill.

Solomon Bowman came with his wife from Somerset in 1861, and lived near Colebank on the Andrew Bowman place.

Adam H. Bowman also came from Pennsylvania. He married and settled at Rowlesburg. His nephew, Adam D., came to the same town from Pittsburgh in 1873, and has since been one of its prominent business men. William B., son of the latter, is an attorney.

William Bowmar came with his wife and five children from England in 1850, and to the vicinity of Marquess in 1861.

George Boyce lived on the site of Albright. He was perhaps a son of Daniel, who in 1798 purchased land in Grant near the mouth of Laurel Run.





About 1810 James Boylan came from New York to the Clinton Feather farm in the Craborchard.

Michael Bradshaw appears to have come to Valley about 1850.

Thomas Braham was a native of England, and is said to have left the "tight little island," because of his share in a poaching exploit. He found refuge and a wife in Baltimore, and settled in 1812 on the Nicholas Braham place, three miles north of Rowlesburg. The Brahams of this county are the posterity of his son Thomas, and are found within a short radius from the original settlement.

James Brann was a young Englishman who came to America shortly before his arrival in Preston. Through a mispronunciation his surname at length assumed the form Brain. He settled on Three Fork in 1774, but in consequence of an Indian alarm he took refuge, four years later, in the Ashby settlement on Snowy Creek. While at work on a barn he was there murdered by Indians in April. The widow seems to have retired for a while into Maryland, but eleven years later was again living on Three Fork. James, Jr., was also living there at the same time, but seems subsequently to have left Preston. Benjamin, the other son, after his release from Indian captivity, settled on the Micajah Smith farm. The family name has always been slimly represented here, and is now borne only by the immediate household of John G., of Newburg, great-grandson of the pioneer.

William Brand came from Monongalia to the Henry Martin place near Brown's Mill, his arrival being somewhat earlier than 1860.

Alexander Brandon, a native of York county Pennsylvania, appears to hve come to the Little Sandy of Grant in 1777. He lived on the John Matlick farm. His hewed-log house, 26 by 30 feet in size, possessed what was then the rarity of a shingled roof. His wife seems to have been a sister to the Robinetts, James, Joseph, and Samuel, who left Preston at a very early day. Richard Brandon, a brother, lived on the D. S. Forquer place, but went to Ohio about 1808, as did probably Joseph, who seems to have been a third brother. The only other brother to remain was Jonathan, who in 1799 purchased the land on which stands the village that was named for him. The Brandons were much respected and were influential. For their day they were men of more than ordinary education. Alexander was for many years commissioner of the revenue. He was the first colonel of the 104th regiment of state militia, and held that position till 1812, the year prior to his death. Eight of his children went to Darke county, Ohio, where



their descendants have become numerous. William, the only son to remain, lived on the Furman place near Pisgah. Absalom G., his oldest son, is often mentioned by the men and women who went to school to him. He was a fine singer and the owner of many books. Like his father before him, he was a lifelong Presbyterian. Eugenius T., the next son, kept store and tavern in Kingwood, but removed to Barbour, causing the surname to become extinct in Preston. His son, Charles W., is circuit clerk of Barbour. Colonel Jonathan Brandon had no children of his own, but reared several. He was a tailor by trade, and so far as there is any record, was the first justice for the north end of the county.

James Britton came a little before 1807. The mother of his son, James, died while the latter was an infant, and the child was reared by its grandfather, Daniel Fortney, Sr. The elder Britton married in Ohio, and reared sixteen more children. The younger James lived on the upper Three Fork, but never owned realty. The present connection is found in the vicinity of Tunnelton.

The Bromhalls settled near Howesville.

John Brosius, a stern pedagogue of the olden time, married and lived in the Craborchard.

James Brown, one of the Ulster-Scotch, was an earnest sympathizer with the American cause in the Revolution, and was one of those who sought to compass the the freedom of his native Ireland. Success in the latter effort seeming very problematical, he sailed with his wife for Philadelphia in 1789, and the next year he purchased lands a mile northeast of Kingwood. His first home was the cabin of the Green family, which had been broken up only two years earlier by murder and captivity. In this locality he lived almost a half century. The five sons were men of force and character. As a business man, John C. was venturesome and energetic. After the close of the war of 1812 he went West, and was a contractor in the building of the state capitol of Indiana. Later on, he engaged in business in Cincinnati. A visitation of cholera induced his return to the family homestead about two years before his death. His only son was a lieutenant in the Federal army and died at 21 of wounds received at Chancellorsville. Robert, the second brother, lived on the Dolliver farm near the parental homestead. John J., his only son, was an able lawyer, who in 1864 removed from Kingwood to Morgantown, and there practiced his profession till shortly before his death at the age of 81. Robert was the father-in-law of the Rev. John W. Reger, a native of Upsher, who became a business





man of Kingwood. He was also maternal grandfather to the late Jonathan P. Dolliver, senator from Iowa. Joseph, the third brother, lived at Kingwood and served a term as sheriff. His two sons went to Iowa, but James W. returned, was station agent at Terra Alta, and at length retired to his farm near the mouth of Green's Run. William G., the fourth brother, who built himself so largely into the history of Preston, is elsewhere mentioned. Thomas, the youngest brother, was a lawyer of Kingwood and succeeded to the ownership of the parental homestead. Three of his sons were also lawyers: James A., at Kingwood, Thomas P. R., at Beverly, and Charles E., at Cincinnati, where he was postmaster in 1902-6. John H. became a merchant of Kingwood, while Robert M. G. graduated fourth in a class of 54 from the United States Naval Academy. He attained the rank of commander, distinguishing himself in our trouble with Corea and in the disastrous hurricane at Samoa, where the saving of his vessel was due to his self-possession and his effective measures.

The forebears of Thomas Brown had long been resident east of the Blue Ridge. Among them were men of wealth and local prominence. Thomas, of Fauquier county, was a friend to Colonel John Fairfax, who induced him to become his leighbor by securing for Brown 600 acres of choice glade land two miles south of Reedsville. He arrived about 1802. As in the case of the other Brown, Thomas enjoyed his new home many years. He was a man of means and social prestige. Like his sons after him, he was a great hunter, and the abundance of game in the new country had much to do with bringing him here. All his sons, save one, remained in the state. George, the oldest, settled on Scotch Hill. The valuable seam of Pittsburgh coal under his land enabled him to sell out for \$11,000. He then removed to Flemington in Taylor county. Thomas B., his oldest son, was the first Federal soldier to lose his life in West Virginia. John, the only other adult son, was needlessly killed by Federal soldiers in Calhoun county. Samuel B., the second son of the pioneer, lived near Gladesville. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, a large landholder, and an enthusiastic hunter. His son, Ashford, was a physician. William B., another son, lived to old age at Brown's Mill. William, third son of Thomas, built in 1837 a stone house near the site of the large log dwelling which had been the first home of the pioneer. He was the senior member of the county court just prior to the new Constitution of 1850. He sympathized with the Confederate cause, and was so pronounced in his adhesion to the Democratic party, that he expressed the hope he might live until another



Democratic president was inaugurated. His wish was realized. But while giving a dinner in honor of the first accession of Grover Cleveland, he suddenly expired, being then 89 years of age. The youngest son of the pioneer was Thomas B., whose own son, Charles M., was an attorney and the father of J. Slidell, the well known Preston journalist. This connection of Browns is quite numerous, particularly in Valley and Lyon. There are many others in the adjacent side of Monongalia. One of the latter is Samuel B., a professor in the State University. The first general reunion of the descendants of Thomas Brown was held at Brown's mill, October 5, 1895. Annual gatherings have taken place regularly ever since, and are largely attended.

William H. Brown was reared by George Brown of Harrison county, and in 1844 settled on Laurel Hill on the line of the Northwestern Pike. On the Christmas of 1849, he opened the "Drover's Rest," where he sometimes entertained in a single day 20 drovers, 40 teams, and 100 cattle. It was he who named Reno District. His grandson, Hamilton J., lives on the homestead.

John W. Brown, a man of English birth, came to Tunnelton in the early 50's, and built a foundry. His son, George J., a prominent business man of that place, built an opera house.

Wendell Brown, of German origin, once lived near Bruceton.

The Brownings of Garrett county are in close contact with Preston history. Meshach, who lived on the Sang Run, was reared by his uncle, James Spurgeon. He was a great woodsman, and acquired fame through his autobiography, "Forty-four Years in the Life of a Hunter." His son, James, lived at Bruceton and Terra Alta. Notley B., son of the latter, lately removed to Garrett, but his own son, Daniel B., is a merchant of Cranesville.

Our knowledge of the Brytes is scanty, and the name has all but disappeared from Preston soil. John was living a century ago on the Joseph Graham farm, two miles northwest of Valley Point. Samuel, his brother, was a stonemason and lived near Brandonville. David, of the same vicinity, was a nephew. Milton S. was a lieutenant in the Federal army. He then taught school, secured a medical education, and practiced his profession at Bruceton. He was a prominent, educated, and highly respected citizen, and served in the lower house of the state legislature.

William Bucklew was a native of New Jersey and his kindred include some prominent personalities. He came about 1800 and lived a while near Bruceton. Here, or at Selbysport, Md., he married into the





Michael family. In 1812 he purchased of the Butlers the Nathan A. Wilson place in the Whetsell settlement. In person he was short, heavy, strong, and active. Tradition remembers him as an industrious man and good citizen. The homestead passed from his family and his sons lived mainly on the east of Briery Mountain, excepting James, who about 1829 settled on Three Fork. The Bucklew connection has become very numerous, particularly in Portland. Sixteen were soldiers in the Federal army. George, a grandson of the pioneer, was a preacher of the German Baptist church. Emmett R. and Walter, great-grandsons of James, are physicians.

The Burchinal family settled near Afton, but we have no particulars as to the earlier members.

Joshua H. Burgoyne was born at Waterford in Loudoun. He moved to Palatine in 1836, and to Evansville about 1850. His son, William H., is a prominent and progressive farmer of Sand Ridge, and has served on the county court.

Cornelius Burke came at an early day from Ireland to Monongalia. A son and four daughters came to Preston, Hiram G., the son, arriving in 1850 and settling on Bird's Creek, in which vicinity his own sons remain.

John C. Burke came to Grant about 1820, and spent the latter part of his life at Brandonville. His sons were teamsters, and nearly all left the county. George settled a mile west of Terra Alta on the Kingwood road. His son, Kenneth E., is a veteran teacher.

A third Burke connection appeared after the coming of the first railroad and lived on Salt Lick.

The Bush family is a rather recent arrival near Eglon.

The Butler brothers came from Massachusetts, and were here as "ground floor" settlers, patenting large and choice selections on the middle course of the Cheat. Previous to the war of 1812, the Butlers constituted a numerous and important family connection. There seem to have been at least two brothers, Thomas and Joseph, each coming with a family. So far as we have accurate knowledge, Thomas was the first permanent settler on Preston soil, his arrival in the Whetsell neighborhood dating from 1766. He and his sons owned a tract of 760 acres, which included the best lands of that pleasant locality. The sites of their homes are known to the older citizens. By 1808, these families had removed to Shreve, in Ohio, a district settled largely by Prestonians. They took all their movable property, and on the east bank of the Ohio, one or more pigs that did not seem to approve of the



migration faced about and returned to the Whetsell Settlement. The holdings of Joseph were on Roaring Creek and below, and he appears to have been the one who built a fort at the mouth of that stream. Elijah was a surveyor. John and Benjamin were soldiers in the war of 1812. Martin married Mary Benson. The wife of Peter Casey was a Butler, and like himself the pioneers evidently reached Preston by way of the South Branch of the Potomac. Mary, a daughter of Thomas, was born 1773. She married Thomas B. Lewis, and in 1906 William Price, and is said to have had eight children by each.

Samuel Byrne, whose daughter Mary was the wife of Colonel John **Fairfax**, made arrangements to join his son-in-law in Preston, but died before the time set for the journey. His widow, Clarissa, with her children, Samuel, Peyton, Sarah, and Elizabeth, came to the glades of Valley. Charles, another son rather than a grandson, was the immediate progenitor of the Byrnes of this county. He was a sheriff of Monongalia, and after the formation of the new county, was clerk of both courts until his death in 1843. He was succeeded by his son, John P. Samuel, another son, kept a store in Kingwood, but moved about 1832 to Evansville and finally to Missouri. After coming to the Glades, the widow of the first Samuel married David Scott, a sheriff of Monongalia.

Christopher Cale was from the banks of the Rhine and came of a family in good circumstances. Some years after his arrival in America, he settled with his first wife in 1794 on the river-hill farm in Pleasant, now owned by John M. Galloway. He was a famous reaper. John, one of his sons, was a man of great physical strength. It is alleged that he cut and ranked nine cords of wood in a single day. The progeny of the pioneer are especially numerous on both sides of the Cheat canyon in Pleasant, Valley, and Grant.

Robert and David Calhoun came in 1812 from Harrison county to near the Braham homestead in Portland. Our information as to their posterity is quite deficient.

→ Enoch Calvert came from Winchester, settling in 1808 on the Buckner P. Whetsell farm south of Caddell. There is a grandson in Valley and the family of another in the Whetsell Settlement.

Peter, Francis, and Catherine Carrico arrived in 1786 on the Pulliam farm at the mouth of Wolf Creek. It is not known that their parents came with them. Of four other brothers, one settled in Culpeper, one in Charles county, Maryland, and one in Kentucky. The sons of Francis went West. Peter had but one son, Joseph, whose six sons lived mainly





in Reno and Lyon. The Rev. William D., a superannuated minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, settled at Newburg. Joseph B., has been many years a justice at Rowlesburg. Kelly is a railway mail clerk, while Arthur W., a veteran teacher, is the only Prestonian to serve two terms as county superintendent.

Anthony Carroll was a sailor in the British navy. To his descendants he is not known as an actual resident of Preston, although we find that in 1787 he patented near the Dunkard Bottom, land that was settled upon in 1774. In 1800, his only son, James, purchased of him the farm near Kingwood which is still in the family. James M., oldest grandson of James, was a resident of both Kingwood and Valley. He was exceptionally familiar with the west side of the county. His son, Herndon D., is a veteran teacher and an agricultural graduate of the State University. James H., cousin to James M., was an attorney of Kingwood. Bruce F., and Frank M., are business men of the same town.

Nicholas Casey settled on the Dunkard Bottom in 1802. He was undoubtedly a son of Peter, a very early pioneer of Hampshire. His own son, Peter, kept tavern at the Fairfax ford, now Caddell.

John Cassidy settled in 1795 on the Joseph Guseman farm in Lyon. By 1806 he was distilling peach brandy. Isaac, a grandson, lives not far away. Nathan, a son, had a gristmill on Flagg Run.

Shadrach Casteel came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania, to Garrett county, and in 1819 located on the south side of Muddy Creek at the Metheny Mill. All his children except Nathaniel went West.

In 1851 James Castle came from Maryland to Lick Run in Kingwood District.

The Caton connection are near Clifton Mills and the Pennsylvania line

John W. and James Chambers arrived in 1856, the former settling on the east bank of Cheat at the Tucker line, the latter between Terra Alta and Aurora.

Eliphalet Chidester was the son of a German emigrant who was fifteen weeks in crossing the Atlantic and had nine sons in the Revolution in the Continental service. The pioneer settled in 1814 on the Mosteller place, a mile west of Bruceton. The numerous connection are considerably dispersed about the county. The grandsons Henry and William, lived in Pleasant, Ashbel S., son of the former being merchant at Cuzzart. Their brother Alpheus had a gristmill on Green's Run. Their cousin George W. settled at Newburg.

About 1798 James Chiles came from Snow Hill, Maryland, to the



Parsons place near Lake Terra Alta. The connection has been identified mainly with Portland.

Thomas Chipps settled in the Craborchard in 1770, but seems to have relocated on the Monongalia side before 1800. He was a justice and leading citizen, yet his son John, of Roaring Creek, was of bad reputation. It is alleged that he was a horse-thief and the slayer of a negro. Henry, a son of Frank, of Monongalia, re-introduced the family name in Preston.

Jonathan Chorpenning came from Somerset about 1849, and settled on the "Mount Pleasant" farm near Brandonville, where his son, M. Fillmore, now lives.

John Christopher, an orphan, was reared by John Seaport, and inherited his farm two miles south of Pisgah.

The name of James Clark is of special interest, since by repute it was borne by the first permanent settler of Preston. This pioneer was born in County Derry, Ireland. In 1762 he married and sailed for America. He soon pushed into the interior, and according to tradition located in 1769 on the Big Sandy, four miles above Bruceton and one mile below the state line. His cabin stood on what is now the Pysel farm. Yet according to the Land Office records of Virginia, his settlement was not until 1776, and until then, his name does not appear in our annals. In 1773 Clark visited Ireland, returning with a second wife. Upon his death in 1808, he was buried on the farm by the side of his first wife. The widow removed to Indiana, accompanied by all the surviving children except Isabella.

Joseph Clark of Pennsylvania lived a while on the John O. Jenkins place at Harmony Grove. He returned, but his children married in Pleasant.

William J. Clarkson came from Fluvanna county to Reno in 1852. About 1906 he removed to South Dakota. Joseph A., a brother, came to Etam in 1872.

Clingan is a railroad name identified with Lyon District.

James Cobun was born in Grant County. He appears to have been a grandson of James Coburn, who was one of the very earliest settlers on the South Branch of the Potomac, and was operating a gristmill at the mouth of Mill Creek near Petersburg as early as 1746, the year when the younger James was born. At his death in 1749, his personalty amounted to \$1122, a very tidy sum for those days. He was the first slaveowner of whom we find mention in Augusta county. His estate included a grown slave of each sex, the man being appraised at \$66.67





and the woman at \$110. He was also one of the few owners of an "iron-shod wagon," this item being rated at \$23.33. But his "smooth board gun," was not made of wood. Jonathan, father of the younger James, sold in 1760, a tract of 250 acres, which was patented to him by Lord Fairfax in 1748. The selling price in 1760 was \$233.33. He administered upon the estate of James. We also find mention at the same time of Samuel, Jacob, and Isaac, but whether these four were sons or brothers of James, we do not know. Ten years later we find him settled near Dorsey's Knob, a little south of Morgantown. On his land stood Coburn's Fort. In 1790 James acquired 1000 acres where Masontown now stands. His three-storied log house stood considerably to the rear of E. E. Cobun's residence. Those of his slaves who died here were buried on the orchard knob, near by. He was a Methodist class leader, and was remembered by his granddaughter, Mrs. Hubble, as a man of excellent Christian character. His wife was called the "pretty squaw," by the Indians, on account of her handsome features and her long, abundant black hair. She was a daughter of Arthur Trader, who had been a neighbor of the Cobuns on the South Branch, and who came to the Monongahela during the daughter's girlhood. He or his son of the same given name, took a survey on Little Sandy. Isaac, son of James Cobun, lived east of Masontown, on the B. F. Cobun place. Arthus and James, Jr., the other sons lived respectively on the Simon and Simon D. Snider farms, a mile southward. Arthur died suddenly while in a field. His son, James P., a Methodist preacher, settled on Pringle's Run, in which vicinity are many of his descendants. Robert, another son of Arthur, was also a preacher, while John was a lawyer and militia colonel. Isaac W., the fourth son, lived at Kingwood and Masontown. The sons of Isaac lived about Masontown. James M. died in a Confederate prison, and Lieutenant Jacob G., a teacher, was mortally wounded at Droop Mountain. Benjamin F. was a prosperous farmer, as are his sons Homer S., and Elmer E. Sanford L. and William G. became leading merchants of Masontown and Reedsville. Isaac B. was a minister of the Evangelical Church. His son, Leonidas W., is a physician of Morgantown.

The pioneer Colcamp came from Germany about 1835 and settled one mile south of Eglon. Only the children of his second marriage remained here.

The Colebank family is of recent settlement near the hamlet of the same name.

The Colliers are on the Pennsylvania line above Clifton Mills.



James Collins came from Fayette about 1842 and lived on the Ashbel Collins farm. Andrew was the only son to remain. Ezekiel was noticeable for his small stature. The aggregate holdings of the connection form a compact body of 1,000 acres of the best land in Grant.

William Collins was a neighbor to the foregoing and lived on the Jesse W. Wheeler farm. If not a native of Preston he came in early life. He has no descendants here except those of his sons, Eliphalet and Edward.

Thomas J. Collins came from Maryland and married a daughter of William Collins.

John Collins was living near Masontown about 1850.

John Conley came from the east of Maryland in 1811, settling on the "Grape Thicket Farm," a little north of Kingwood, but spending his latter years on the Asa D. Squires' place. His descendants in Kingwood and Valley Districts are somewhat many. Amos C. is a physician of Tunnelton and William G. is the present attorney general of the state.

Benjamin F. Conley was reared by John Wagner of Monongalia and came with him to Lyon in 1838. His foster father had represented his county in the State Legislature and he bequeathed to him the farm now owned by his son, Lucien J., who is a veteran teacher.

The Conns are a pioneer family of Cheat Neck in Monongalia. Caleb came thence about 1837 to Tunnel Hill. The name was once slightly represented in Grant District.

John, Jr., James, and Robert Connor were members of the Quaker colony in Grant. They came from the east of Pennsylvania in 1776. The first named lived on the Yeast farm near Bruceton. His son, William, was the only one of the connection to rear a family here, and the children of the latter went West during the 50's, save William C., who remained at Bruceton and was a justice prior to the Constitution of 1850. Cyrus, son of William C., served in the wars of 1846 and 1861, and was a major in the latter. The family of his brother, Benjamin, are the only Connors of this connection now in Preston.

Michael Connor located about 1800 on the Rebecca Connor place, three miles northeast of Tunnelton. He lost sight of the five brothers who also came from Ireland.

William Constable appears to have been living near Irona about 1830.

John H. Cool, a native of New Jersey, was reared in Frederick county, Virginia. He became a Baptist preacher. In 1837 he settled on the Moreland farm, three miles south of Tunnelton, but toward the





close of his life went to Ritchie. He was married long before coming to Preston, and his oldest son never lived here.

The Rev. D. Cool, of Newburg, born 1836, died 1911, was a grandson of John, a pioneer of Upshur and soldier of 1812. The youngest brother of John went to Kentucky with Daniel Boone.

Henry Copeman, a native of the kingdom of Hanover, came to Preston in the later 50's and settled on the Royse homestead. A brother followed him to America in 1860, but was not afterward known of, and according to German law the large estate of the family became tied up sixty years unless the fate of the missing brother is sooner disclosed. Frederick, a nephew to Henry, came in 1868 and settled near Bruceton. Their daughters, M. Eleanor, Martha C., and Isaphene, became well known teachers, the second being a candidate for county superintendent in 1894.

Benjamin Corbin, a carpenter, came to Fellowsville in 1848.

Michael Core came in 1786 to the vicinity of Lake Terra Alta. His son Christian, lived in the Craborchard. Moses, son of Christian, was a Methodist minister and William K. was a Federal captain.

Charles Cornwell carried on a gristmill a half-mile from Herring, and in it his youngest son, Edward S., met a tragic death by accident.

Samuel Costolo, of Irish birth, was an iron worker in Pennsylvania. In 1841 he came to Evansville with the younger members of his family.

William Costolo and his wife, both of Irish birth, came from Warren county, about 1850 and settled north of Gladesville.

John Cozad came with his wife from Pendleton county about 1814, in which region the name is now extinct. They settled on Bird's Creek near the Cornelius Martin farm. But there was one Jacob Cozad on Morgan's Run as early as 1770.

John Craig came from Ireland in boyhood. He lived first at Cranesville, but in 1848 settled on Morgan's Run. His youngest son, Charles C., is a well-known auctioneer.

Peter Cramer, a school teacher, came from Hagerstown about 1820, and settled in Grant on Laurel Run. His sons, Jonathan and Jonas, were preachers of the Methodist and Baptist persuasions, respectively. The connection is now in Portland.

Stephen Crane was the oldest son of Joseph and great-great-grandson of Stephen, who came from England to Elizabeth, New Jersey, about 1640. Joseph died in 1778 and the widow went with her other sons to Ohio, where she lived to be upward of ninety. Stephen came to Beech Run Hill in 1790, and located 2,545 acres of choice land. His



first marriage is said to have been solemnized by Bishop Asbury. His second wife died in Indiana. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving under Colonel Jonathan Crane. John, Jacob, and Calvin, his three sons who remained in Preston, were all very substantial citizens, as have been their own sons in their turn. Smith, oldest son of John, came to Kingwood in 1844 as deputy clerk to John P. Byrne, and succeeded him in 1852. In 1863 he was chosen circuit clerk and held that office till his death, 25 years later. Silas F., was a prominent business man of Parkersburg.

James Crawford came in early life from County Tyrone, Ireland, and settled on the George W. Crawford place three miles northeast of Brandonville. His wife was likewise Irish-born. His son, James G., was a county surveyor and Hamilton was a captain of militia.

Gustavus Cresap came in 1829 from Alleghany county, Maryland, and settled at Kingwood. In 1832 he was admitted to the bar and was prosecuting attorney twenty-seven years.

The given name of the pioneer Cress seems to have been Henry. He was here by 1792, and seems to have died not long afterward. He settled on the plateau between the lower courses of Coal Lick and Muddy Creek. Here his son, Jacob, built in 1831 a massive stone house, still in fine preservation. From the rising ground a hundred yards to the rear is spread out one of the most magnificent views to be found in all Preston. The southward vista is very far-reaching. The family of the pioneer became much scattered. Jacob lived on the homestead, and built a Baptist church on Coal Lick. Isaac went to Reno about 1810 and purchased a tract of 700 acres, where Isaac W. Criss now lives. His house was for several years a voting place. Michael, a Methodist local preacher, at first lived a little north of the family homestead, but near 1835 he settled on Scotch Hill. Soon after his death his entire family went West. These two wings of the connection use the spelling Criss. A broad frame and stout figure were characteristic of all three of the brothers. Eugene, a son of Michael, settled in Sac City, Iowa, in 1855, and became a prominent and highly respected citizen, holding several positions of honor and trust, including that of county judge. In 1868 he was a member of the State Legislature. In 1820 there was a Michael Criss at Bruceton. He and his wife, Maria, were from Philadelphia. Mrs. Criss was a lady of unusual refinement. The husband, who was a tanner, had not the physical characteristics of the foregoing connection.

James Crogan, of County Roscommon, Ireland, came to America





in 1846, and at Mount Savage, wedded a native of his own county, two of whose brothers accompanied him to America. Early in the 50's James came to Tunnel Hill as a railroad employee, but soon purchased the farm near Newburg, where his son John F., now lives.

Thomas Cruse, a native of Ireland, came in 1849 as a railroad workman and settled on Tunnel Hill.

Robert Cunningham came from Somerset in 1869 and settled near Rockville. His son Thaddeus S., taught fourteen terms of school.

Peter Cupp came with his family from Frederick county, Maryland, considerably prior to 1800, and settled in the Craborchard. Of his sons who remained here, William lived near Cranesville, John on the Cunningham farm near Rockville, and Leonard, a captain in the war of 1812, at Locust Grove.

John Cuppett came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania in 1824, or, as others insist, in 1808. He settled on the "Mud Pike," a mile east of Glade Farms P. O. He dwelt in a stone tavern put up soon after 1808, and destroyed by fire many years later. The house bore the name of being haunted. Uncanny tales are related of the invisible beings that frequented it by night and made the hours of darkness miserable to the stranger. The descendants of the four sons of John are numerous, though more so in Pennsylvania than in Grant, Pleasant, and Portland, where the Preston connection is found. The Cuppetts are of more than ordinary force and ability, and a number of them have won success in professional and business lines. Parson B., is a Methodist minister, John H., is a merchant of Clarksburg, Charles H., is a principal of city schools, John T., and Victor are business men of Pennsylvania, and David E., a graduate of the State University, is an attorney of Thomas and member of the State Legislature.

About 1800, John and David Curry were living near Kantner's Crossroads in Grant. John was killed by being thrown against a tree by his horse. The widow went West with the other members of the Clark family. Samuel, who wedded Elizabeth Glover, was a son of David. Another Curry made pottery at Brandonville about 1850.

Joseph Danks came from England in 1841, and to Preston in 1854 as a laborer on public works. He settled on Bird's Creek, where he was killed by a runaway horse. Joseph, a cousin, lived a number of years near Hazelton.

Jonathan Danser, a native of New Jersey, settled in 1844 on the Northwestern Pike just above Drover's Rest.

Samuel Darby came from New Jersey about 1784. There are tra-



ditions of rough treatment of the family by British soldiers in the Revolution. He settled on the Mueller place west of Clifton, but his son who remained in the county, lived near Hopewell on the Samuel T. Darby farm.

William Darling settled in 1774 on the Copeman farm east of Kingwood. In 1787 he sold to his brother Robert his interest in the family homestead on the South Branch. The father, whose name was William, was not then living. William, Jr., had a son William. A daughter was a captive among the Indians for a while. In 1806 the Darlings sold their Preston land to Moses Royse for \$2000 and went to Ohio.

Isaac Davis, who married a McMillen, settled quite early in the last century on the Sherman Pell farm northeast of Masontown.

About 1855 John Davis came with his family from Maryland to Etam.

Joseph W. Davis came from Maine to Etam in 1862. He is a well known merchant and has served in the State Legislature.

The Dawsons of Union and the east of Reno are recent arrivals from Garrett.

Francis, William, and Leonard M. Deakins were residents of Prince George county, Maryland, and were related to the Washingtons. Francis was in the Braddock campaign, was a colonel in the Revolution, and was on Washington's staff. Captain Leonard M., who survived the others, raised a company for the Revolution and only twelve of his men came out of the conflict. The surveying compass used by Francis and William had been the property of General Washington and is now owned by George S. Beginning in 1784, the three brothers took patents for 200,000 acres in this and other counties. Carmel was laid out by them. Francis W., of the second generation, settled in 1835 on the Paren Deakins place. All but one of his sons are citizens of Union, George S. being a surveyor.

About 1830 Henry Deal came from Somerset to the Zalmon Cuppett farm, northeast of Hazelton. His brother Simon, who settled in Canada, visited him here. Of the sons of Henry, Henry Jr., located in Reno, and his own son, Jasper N. Deahl, is a professor in the State University. Jacob and Andrew J. remained in Pleasant.

John DeBerry was one of three brothers of a prominent Hueguenot family who came to America by way of England. In France the DeBerrys had been wealthy but their fine estate was confiscated. A street in Paris bears the family name. James spoke French but his family did not. Falling into reduced circumstances, he came here about 1805





with three sons and a daughter, none of whom remained long except Archibald. The settlement was on the John H. Deal place near Zar. Of the sons of Archibald, Samuel and Joseph lived in Portland, and William in Valley, while Martin, Jonas, Jacob, and James remained in Pleasant. Parley and Wesley, business men of Terra Alta, are sons of Samuel.

David Deets was a ward of Major David Stemple, to whom he was bound by his father, Adam Deets, a comer from Somerset and soldier in 1812. He located for himself near Amboy.

The DeMoss connection has been resident a long while in Reno and Lyon, the pioneer settlement being on the border of Taylor county. The name appears to have come from the lower Shenandoah and South Branch valleys, in which region we find the names of Peter and Lewis as early as 1744. As in several other instances, we were not so fortunate as to secure a history of this family.

The story of Colonel Felix DeNemegyei reads like a romance. Born a Hungarian count, he became an officer in the Austrian army and saw active service in Italy. He took part in the Hungarian revolt of 1848, and after its disastrous termination, found a refuge among the Turks. A few years later he went to Mexico, where he amassed a fortune as an exporter of tropical woods. Coming at length to Preston, this county became his home for almost 30 years. In 1877 he purchased the furnace at Irondale, and operated it for some time. This enterprise eventually failed, and his latter years were passed in the shadow of financial embarrassment, the cloud being lifted somewhat after the industrial revival beginning in 1898. The wanderings of Colonel DeNemegyei, superimposed on the fact of his birth in a polyglot empire, rendered him quite a linguist as well as instructive companion.

Christopher Dennis, a native of Germany, came to Glade Farms about 1820.

James Dennison was Irish-born, and came from New York to Colebank about 1820. He afterward removed to Barbour.

Captain John Dent chose some land in Monongalia in 1762, and settled there in 1773. His son, Dr. Marmaduke Dent, practiced at Kingwood in 1825-8, where he married a daughter of Colonel William Price. He was born 1801, and died 1883. His sister Ann Arah, married Peter Fogle and was the mother of Dr. James B., and R. Bruce Fogle. Dr. William M. Dent, son of Dr. Marmaduke, entered West Point Military Academy in 1848 through appointment by Congressman William G. Brown, Sr. He withdrew without completing his course



and took up the study of medicine. In 1863 he located at Newburg as a practicing physician.

Absalom Devall lived on the James DeBerry farm northeast of Cuzzart, and died there at an advanced age about 1845.

James Devers, a native of Culpeper, settled on Field's Creek in 1848.

Peter Dewitt settled on Roaring Creek about 1800. His sons, Richard and Henry, were in the war of 1812. None but John remained here. His son, Joseph, was a Methodist preacher. There are other Dewitts in Preston, but their relationship to the preceding has not become known to us.

David Dill and his household came in 1860 from Alleghany county, Pennsylvania, and settled near Reedsville. Michael, the father of David, died in 1858 at the age of 92. He was a German immigrant who was burned out by Indians at Buffalo in the war of 1812. John and Samuel A., are well known citizens of Valley.

A Dillon family had a transitory connection with the west side of Grant.

Josiah G. Ditmore is a veteran teacher of Pleasant.

In early times Peter Dix lived northwest of Bruceton near the F. P. Evans farm.

The widow of William Dixon came with her family in 1875 from Washington county, Maryland. Emmanuel, one of her sons, is a prominent farmer and fruit grower of Valley.

Amos Dodge was a native of Block Island, which lies off the Rhode Island shore. About 1837 he came from Ohio and settled on the Thomas B. Taylor farm in Dority Valley. The connection is rather numerous in Portland. Charles F. has a long record as a teacher.

John J. Dolliver, a Methodist preacher of the early type, was a son-in-law to Robert Brown and lived near Kingwood. He removed to Iowa, where his son Jonathan P. acquired national fame as Congressman and a leader of progressive statesmanship.

John Dougherty, whose daughter wedded the pioneer Elliott, was on the Cheat in 1774, and two years later was living on Elliott Ridge, which overlooks Albright. Until recently the surname lingered in Preston. It gave designation to Dority Run and Dority postoffice.

Patrick Duffey came in 1851 from County Roscommon, Ireland, and made a home at Anderson.

Jacob Dull lived in Grant near St. Peter's church. Abraham Doll, said to have been a brother, lived on Salt Lick.





Rinehart Dumire, born 1765, was many years a whaler. He arrived in 1799, but his descendants are now almost wholly in Tucker.

About 1869, Thomas Dunn came from Monongalia to the east bank of the Cheat above Albright.

John Durr married a Martin and lived in Kingwood District.

Jeremiah Ellison, a native of Delaware, settled near Sinclair in 1847. A pedantic schoolmaster induced him to change his name to Elliason.

Abraham, William, and Edward Elliott were brothers who left the James River after the close of the French and Indian War, and settled in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, Elliottsville receiving its name from them. Abraham was single, and Edward moved on to Kentucky. Thomas, the oldest of the sons of William, made a trip to Preston, and this caused Abraham, a younger son, to do likewise. In 1793, when a youth of twenty, he walked to Morgantown, and thence through the forest to the cabin of John Dougherty, which stood a little east of Albright, on the John C. Crane farm. He remained several days. The pioneer had a daughter and her name was Jane. Abraham looked upon Jane, and Jane looked upon Abraham. The youth told the pioneer he liked Jane and must have her. The pioneer diplomatically referred the decision to the maiden herself, who pronounced the acquaintance too brief. Yet when early flowers were abloom in 1794, Abraham came on horseback, and Jane rode behind him into Pennsylvania. But after a year or so, the young couple returned to Dougherty's and made their home on the same ridge, since known as Elliott's Ridge. The descendants of their sons, William and John, are numerous in Preston. Felix, a son of the former, was a Baptist preacher and also a physician. He was the father of Edward S., a college graduate and attorney and of Felix, Jr., the cashier. Captain William, the oldest son of John, was a deputy sheriff and in the Civil War an assistant quartermaster. His son, A. Judson, is a miller of Terra Alta.

Joseph R. Ellis came from Frederick, Maryland, in 1851, and made his home at Newburg. He was a railroad conductor from 1846 to 1892, never meeting any serious hurt. His son Charles E., is a merchant of Newburg.

Frederick Elsey, a native of central England, came from east of the Blue Ridge about 1796, and located on the east bank of Cheat just below the mouth of Elsey's Run. Here he lost his first wife and married again. The three sons of the first wife then returned east, but the youngest soon went to Randolph. He is the progenitor of the Elza



connection of that county. Frederick died while his son, Nicholas, by the second marriage, was still small. The latter settled about 1840 on the C. C. Nine farm, and his posterity are chiefly on the plateau of Portland. Two of his sons died in the Federal service. His grandson, Benjamin H., holds the palm among Preston teachers for length of service in the schoolroom.

John Emerson came from Monongalia about 1825, and lived on the S. R. Martin place, a mile north of Masontown.

Shadrach Emerson came from Pennsylvania in 1829 and lived on the Mitchell Emerson farm north of Newburg.

John Emerson lives near St. Peter's church.

Two brothers, Clement W., and William Engle, came from Maryland to the upper valley of Roaring Creek, the former brother arriving in 1844. Their sister, Sarah, married Daniel Albright. The Rev. Albert, a Methodist preacher, is a son of Clement W.

John Englehart, a native of Garrett, came to Guseman in 1888, where he has since been the manager of the woolen factory.

Isaac Erwin arrived from Pennsylvania about 1801, and lived at Lenox on the John K. Peaslee farm. His son, Isaac, settled near Tunnelton and moved thence to Reedsville. Isaac, Jr., lived at Cranesville, and John at Willey.

Hugh Evans, a native of Delaware, came to Reno a little earlier, probably, than 1800. He was a substantial citizen, owning 600 acres of choice valley land. His third log house, the successor of two earlier ones destroyed by fire, was the best in the vicinity. Evansville was laid out on his land. He was a justice of the county court in 1828, and was afterward sheriff. He is also said to have been a sheriff of Monongalia prior to the formation of the new county. Hugh Evans lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and two and a half years, and was contemporary with all the American wars from the Revolution to the Civil War inclusive. He saw the last Indian scalp that was brought into Morgantown, it being a trophy by Lewis Wetzel.

James Evans came from Wales to Hazelton about 1860. His son, George D., is a merchant of Clifton.

Warner B. Evans is a more recent arrival in the southeast of Union, as is F. Pierce, in the west of Grant, the latter coming from Fayette. Near Glade Farms is still another small Evans connection.

Henry, Peter, and Joseph Everly were brothers, who appeared in the east of the county a little prior to 1800. Joseph, a soldier at Fort Meigs, married here, but moved to Ohio after the close of





the war of 1812. Peter lived in Pleasant near Rockville. In middle life he went down the Ohio, taking with him his two oldest children. Henry first lived a little north of Cranesville, but soon afterward moved to Hudson, where he carried on a gristmill. His posterity are the more numerous branch and are found in both sides of the country. Edward C., a grandson, is the present county clerk.

George Everts came from Bedford county, Pennsylvania in 1851, and located on the Huddleson place, southwest of Reedsville. All but two of his children were born before his arrival.

Colonel John Fairfax was a son of William Fairfax by his second wife, Elizabeth Buckner. William, although a tory, like all the Fairfaxes, became in 1783 the manager of Mount Vernon, the family estate of General Washington. The father of William was John, a near cousin to the William whose daughter Anne married Lawrence Washington, and whose oldest son, George William, was agent for Lord Fairfax. In this capacity he employed George Washington as a land surveyor in 1748. The Lord Fairfax who came to America in 1745, and died in 1782 at the age of 91, was a first cousin to William, the father of Anne and George W. He elected to live a bachelor, because jilted through his mother's insistence that he sign away the family estates in order to save the Culpeper grant of the Northern Neck. His marriage bond had already been signed. The Fairfax name begins in England in 1204, with Richard de Fairfax of Yorkshire. On the advice of General Washington, John Fairfax decided at the age of 25 to "go West and grow up with the country." He purchased of Philip Doddridge some choice lands in the glades of Valley, and settled thereon in 1790, or the year following. He would have gone farther West, but for the peril of Indians. In the new home he was a conspicuous citizen and influential in inducing other people to come from the east of Virginia. He was sheriff of Monongalia in 1805, and of Preston in 1818. He was a colonel of militia and member of the State Legislature. General Buckner, his son, lived at the Fairfax Ferry, near Kingwood. When only twenty years old he surveyed the boundary between Preston and Monongalia. He was three times in the legislature, held various local offices, and was commander of the Tenth Brigade of State Militia. Francis B. F., and George W., lived on the paternal homestead in Valley. Elizabeth L., lived at the Fairfax manor, built in 1818, two miles east of Kingwood. She there dispensed a liberal and elegant hospitality, the stone mansion being frequented by the best society of



the region. The Fairfaxes were wealthy in realty and in slaves. At present only a very few persons in the county bear the surname.

Lewis Falkenstine, a weaver by trade, came in 1817 from Mason-town, Pennsylvania to Valley Point. At the latter place he purchased 800 acres for \$800. At the former place he could have purchased only 100 acres with the same money. He had made a preliminary visit in 1808, at which time he found a round-log tavern at Sand Spring on Chestnut Ridge, and between there and Bruceton but two other houses. There is a large posterity from his sons, Samuel, Lewis, Jacob, and David.

James Falkner came from Maryland to the vicinity of Hazelton in 1868.

William L. Fansler came from Tucker to Stemple Ridge about 1857. The name has now passed out. Mrs. Mary Fortney, daughter of William L., is a practicing physician.

Uriah Fawcett was living near Clifton Mills at the beginning of the last century. His father, Thomas, passed into history as the slayer of General Braddock. That stubborn martinet had given orders that the provincial soldiers should not take position behind trees as the French and Indians did. Seeing one of them thus disobeying his order, he struck him with his sword and was shot down by the soldier's brother. After Braddock's fall the provincials sheltered themselves as they pleased and thus avoided needless loss of life. Mrs. Lydia Fawcett Guthrie of Grant, is a descendant of Thomas.

William Fawcett was passing through Preston with his wife and family in 1813. They were on their way to Kentucky, but at the Fairfax ford the wife was disabled by a broken bone in consequence of a mishap to the stage. At Kingwood Fawcett bought 300 acres for \$100 and a racehorse. He built a log house where the Baptist church now stands, and on the Smalley lot a blacksmith shop where he made all sorts of edged tools. After fourteen months he sold out for \$700, purchased lands on Dunkard Creek in Monongalia, lived there a year, and then went on to Kentucky. At Kingwood his daughter, Mary, wedded Thomas Squires. Her younger brother, Charles, had also seen a face there, and this face drew him back from Kentucky in 1822, to marry and live in Kingwood. Charles was keeper of the alms-house from 1847 to 1868, and his sons, William M., and John A., settled at or near Kingwood, Birkett M. living on Scotch Hill. James, a half-brother to Charles, also came from Kentucky and lived here a while..





Levi, Joseph, and James Fearer, sons of John of Selbysport, Maryland, made homes near Glade Farms, as did also George A., their cousin, whose son, Albert R., was a merchant of Terra Alta.

About 1775 Jacob Feather arrived in America as a redemptioner. He served seven years in the Continental army, his master being a fellow-soldier. In 1790 he came here, at first settling north of Guseman on the Lucian Martin farm, but afterward moving to the Joseph B. Feather place near Lenox. His wife survived him until 1860. Their seven sons lived in the same neighborhood. The progeny of these have become very numerous and considerably diffused. John W. was a county superintendent. Joseph B., Charles E., and Dana S., are Methodist ministers.

Joseph Fellows, for whom Fellowsville was named, was reared by Israel Baldwin, to whom he was related. He was an uncle to John Heermans and married Delia A. Hagans. Martin Van Buren was a guest at their wedding.

John Felton came with the Wheelers from Frederick county, Maryland. He lived a while in Ryan's Glade in Garrett, and in 1808 settled on the river-hill northeast of the Northwestern Bridge. In 1817 he removed to the Jackson place at Whetsell's. He was a justice 24 years, and was sheriff at the time of his death in 1844. His father came from England to Baltimore about 1759. The connection is found in Portland and Reno.

Dr. Daniel Fichtner came from Somerset to Cranesville in 1854. None of his family but Dr. Martin L., remained here.

Of Peter Fickey, an old resident in the east of Pleasant, we have no coherent account.

The Field connection is derived from Augusta county. There may be a kinship with the Fields of Orange and Albemarle. One of these commanded a division in Lee's army, while another, Major James G. Field, also a Confederate soldier, was Populist candidate for vice-president in 1892. Richard came to Cobun's Fort near Morgantown in 1772. He was undoubtedly the same Field who settled in 1774 on the Holmes place near Gladesville, and was murdered by Indians a few years later. He had gone alone to inspect his traps in the glades of Valley, and not returning in due time, a searching squad found his body stripped and scalped, and pierced by seven balls. Apparently he was drinking from a spring when waylaid. His burial was in the hollow made by the uprooting of a fallen tree. The spot is on the line between the farms of Sanford Watson and Simon Snider. Benjamin patented the



survey near Gladesville and lived on it for 30 years afterward. He was probably a son of the murdered man. By his request he was buried on a hill whence he had at one time watched the movements of a party of Indians. Another Richard, apparently a brother, also patented land in the same locality, but seems to have gone West. After the death of Benjamin in 1819, his three sons who remained in Preston settled in Valley. Richard, a soldier in 1812, lived on the I. B. Field place, John in Long Hollow, near by, and Hiram after a sojourn south of Tunneton, came in 1834 to the J. J. Field place, also in Long Hollow. The connection is now numerous and is still chiefly in Valley. One group is around Herring, which for a while was called Fieldsville. Another group occupies a tract east of Reedsville purchased by Samuel in 1846.

At Tunnelton is a slight representation of another family of Fields.

The brothers Jacob and Peter Fike were in Grant in 1810. The latter appears to have no posterity here. His son, Levi, a miller, is remembered for his practical jokes. Jacob, a son of Jacob, built about 1835 a massive stone house about a mile north of Brandonville.

George Fike lived on the Jeremiah Thomas farm in Grant and went to Ohio about 1835. A son, Jacob, who removed to Maryland, had twelve children, mostly born here. One of these is William H., of Hazelton.

Peter Fike came to Union from Fayette about 1853 and located a mile and a half south of Eglon. The connection is rather large.

George Fint came to Eglon in 1847, but died in Nebraska. John was the only one of his children to remain in Preston.

James Flynn lived on the line between Loudoun and Fauquier. He came about 1850, and purchased the farm later developed into the plant of the Austin Coal Company. All the family returned permanently to Virginia excepting Benjamin W., who sold the place and went into the Confederate service through the influence of his cousin, "Extra Billy" Smith. After the war he returned and until his death from a railroad accident, was manager of the Irondale furnace.

Peter Foglesong, son of a German immigrant, lived near Amboy.

Frederick K. Ford came in the 40's from the Valley of Virginia to the mouth of Wolf Creek. His uncle, a veteran of the Revolution, lived with him. His wife was a cousin to General Anthony Wayne. Of his twin sons, Frank M., was a sheriff, and Frederick G. W., is a retired Methodist minister. George M., son of the latter, is a prominent educator of the State.





Robert and John Forman were Quakers from the southeast of Pennsylvania. The latter seems to have died in 1794. Robert was here in 1786 and purchased land of the Robinetts, the tract including the Chorpennig farm and extending toward Bruceton and Brandonville. His wife was from Baltimore. Of their five sons, John was a large landowner at Bruceton and built the stone houses now the property of Ira Thomas. Samuel lived on the Goup farm. Joseph and Richard settled in Pleasant, near John G. Harned's. Isaac, a soldier of 1812, died at Fort Meigs. Otherwise, the early Formans were strict Quakers. It is related of Samuel that a horse was sold from him to pay the fines for his non-attendance at muster. A brother bought the animal and turned it into the lane leading to the house of the owner. But Samuel, obeying his convictions, drove the horse away. The Forman connection is now but slightly represented in Grant, though extensive in the other east side districts and in Valley and Kingwood. John C., son of Isaac, was a well-to-do and prominent citizen of Bruceton and filled a number of public positions. Robert, son of Joseph, moved to Valley in 1840. Abner, son of Richard, was a preacher and was killed by a fall from his horse. Lewis J., grandson of Samuel, is a leading citizen of Grant county and has served in the State Senate. His brother Allen has been much in office as county commissioner, and Lloyd H., another brother, is a physician.

John Forquer came from Somerset about 1825 to the Asbury Liston place near Guseman. But Dayton S., the only male householder now resident, lives near Brandonville.

Of the Fortneys there are two connections; those of the cousins, Daniel and Peter. According to the late Rev. D. R. Fortney, there was in the eighteenth century a family of Fortneys near Frederick, Maryland. Some of its members were Daniel, who married Barbara Pickenpugh, Sr., Catharine, wife of Henry Runner, and Charlotte, wife of Lewis Wolfe. They had a brother Peter. Wolfe purchased land on the Little Sandy in 1796, and seems to have located near the Reno-Taylor line. Runner seems identical with the pioneer of that name in Reno. Daniel Fortney had at least two sons, John and Daniel, Jr. The former married Christina Garlow and came to Monongalia. The latter arrived in Preston in 1796, or, by a less probable account, in 1790. The ruins of his log house may be seen in Valley, a little south of Bethlehem church. His oldest son Jacob became very literally an old bachelor. His second son, Daniel, lived on



the homestead, and John was a close neighbor. Henry, an ensign in the war of 1812, went to Ohio about 1810, but soon returning, settled on the W. O. Miller farm near Manown. Their descendants are quite numerous between the Morgantown Pike and the line of Reno. They have furnished the county three school superintendents; Thomas, Lorain, and Willis. The first named served also in the State Legislature. Lorain, who won the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, has seen extensive service in the state normal schools of West Virginia. Neil J. is the well-known attorney. His brother, Lycurgus, died at college while taking a divinity course. Daniel R. was 45 years a minister of the Methodist Protestants. His brother John was a physician, as are likewise Adolphus O., Clark S., and Frank D.

Peter Fortney in 1802 walked all the way to the Three Fork from Carroll's Manor, near Frederick, Maryland. He settled on the Jacob H. Fortney farm, which had been patented 15 years earlier. This connection is very numerously represented in the female line, but very scantily in the male line because of persistent emigration by the members of that sex. Jacob, son of Peter, was a physician in Harrison.

Henry Fortney, cousin to Daniel and Peter, came to Monongalia in 1808. His sons were Daniel, Peter, and John. John G., a son of John, lived a while near Gladesville.

Fraish is an early name near Aurora, but we have been given no definite history of it.

George W. Fraley, a native of Alleghany county, came about 1821, living with the Feltons. He settled on the Potter farm near Kingwood, but afterward removed to Terra Alta. His wife was Scotch.

John Francisco, whose wife's sister married Robert White, lived on the James W. Brown farm near Kingwood. He was a local preacher. About 1856 he and his sons went to Iowa.

While the Frankhouser family was crossing the Atlantic one child died and another was born. Nicholas came in 1797 from Boonsboro, Md., where he had traded his 80-acre farm for 700 acres in Grant. His cabin stood near the Little Sandy, on the Henry Frankhouser place. His grandson, Lindley H., remembers him as a gruff, white-haired man, who was much inclined to tease. His sons were remarkable for longevity, three of them passing the age of ninety. David settled on the Mud Pike, a mile east of Brandonville, keeping a tavern and a store at his home and another at Clifton. The connection is diffused about Grant, Pleasant, and Portland.





Ephraim Frazee was living on the Little Sandy in 1774, but whether he was the forefather of the Frazees of Garrett we are not informed. Isaac came from Maryland in 1852, settling on the Isaac Patton farm a mile north of Salem church. Asa K. settled in 1868 on the Boger farm. Ross, near Glade Farms, is his nephew.

William Frazier came from Frederick county Md., in 1848, and settled at Evansville. He had been the driver of a horse train on the Baltimore and Ohio road, and was never a steam engineer, although he hauled the first engine that went to Winchester. He was on his way to Harrison, but was induced by an old friend to halt in Preston. The "fine house" of the friend was a mean log cabin that made Mrs. Frazier homesick. All the five sons were engineers. William H. was killed by a locomotive, and Thomas C. was accidentally killed by his own gun while hunting a squirrel for a sick person.

Robert Freeburn came from Ireland in 1834 and settled on the Jonathan S. Loar place. His mother was a Courtney. His wife was of Scottish birth. His son William became a business man in Nebraska.

John Freeland came about 1804 from Pennsylvania, or from near Baltimore. He settled near St. Joe, but his sons, David, Benjamin, Aaron, and Hiram located in the vicinity of Terra Alta, and James on Nettle Ridge. David was a great huntsman and is said to have killed 600 deer. William B. is a veteran teacher, especially of his home school, and has been in the State Legislature. Frank, the son of David, is a physician in New York.

Benjamin Freeland settled in 1841 on the Nelson Ervin farm on the north slope of Mount Phoebe.

Richard Fretwell, a railroad conductor, made his home in Rowlesburg in 1876.

Asa, William, and Robert R. Frey were sons of William of Maryland. All but Asa became physicians.

Friend is a pioneer name of the northwest of Garrett, but members of the connection have crossed the Preston line. John came with his wife and five children to the site of Friendsville in 1760. Five more were born in his blockhouse. Nicholas, the oldest son, was killed by Indians in 1776. Two other sons went to Missouri and the four sisters to Ohio. Gabriel, Joseph and John remained in Garrett and have a numerous posterity. Joseph married Sarah, a daughter of John Green. Their children were Andrew, John G., Josiah G., William E., and two daughters.



David H. Fries came from Union Bridge, Md., in 1830, and settled midway between Carmel and Amboy. Later he removed to Amboy, where he cleared out a farm, built a saw and grist mill, and carried on a carding and general cabinet business. About 1850 he went to Rowlesburg.

Dr. John A. Fullmer was a transient resident in the west of Pleasant.

John Funk came about 1797 from Rockingham to the vicinity of Kingwood. Jacob, who appears to have been a son, built a tannery in Kingwood in 1810. He seems to have gone to Ohio with the Morgans and Butlers. The resident connection are derived from the sons George and John and are found mainly in Reno.

A Furman family lived some time near Pisgah.

The Gable family, now extinct, lived near Valley Point.

David Galloway came from Fayette in 1800, and lived on the George B. Hill farm in Grant. His children drifted out, but John M., a grandson, married in Preston and settled near Hudson.

Samuel Gandy came from New Jersey, and in 1794 purchased a large farm a half-mile west of Gladesville. He was married a considerable time before his arrival. A brother came with him but located near Parkersburg. Samuel was keeping a tavern in 1812. He is mentioned as of strong convictions and eccentric nature. Levi, his son, was a local preacher. He opened up eight or ten farms. It is said of him that when he could no longer make the top of a tree fall into his yard he would move to another spot. Amos, another son, lived on Sand Ridge. He was the father of Captain Cornelius and grandfather of Frank W., formerly county superintendent. The connection has shown an unusual tendency to migrate from the county.

Philip Garner came from Somerset to Ryan's Glade in Garrett somewhat prior to 1800. About 1810 the widow brought her family to the Craborchard and married Amos Roberts, whose daughter Frances married William, the only one of her sons to remain in the county. He settled three miles northeast of Kingwood. John, who went to Barbour, had a large family, and some members of the same appear to have intermarried with various Preston families. W. Scott, of Pringle's Run, is the veteran journalist of the county and has been identified all his life with the printer's vocation, besides doing much work in the domain of historical writing.

Aaron Gibbs settled early in the last century on the A. Staley Shaw place just east of Terra Alta.





Thomas Gibson came somewhat earlier than 1798, and settled on the Rolla Liston place in Pleasant. He owned 800 acres in the angle between the Cheat and the Big Sandy. The posterity of his sons James and Levi dwell on both sides of the Cheat gorge, except that James, Jr., settled near Tunnelton, about 1844, where his son Milford C. became a prominent business man. The connection has furnished a considerable number of teachers.

Joseph H. Gibson came from Cumberland in 1845 and was in business at and near Brandonville until 1872. In partnership with H. C. Hagans he built a saw and grist mill, which was burned by Confederate emissaries. In the latter part of his life he lived at St. Joe. He possessed little education, but had good judgment and a keen business instinct. He saved the county a draft by raising a quota of soldiers. In 1869 he was in the State Legislature. His son, David J., was a merchant at Newburg for 27 years.

Jacob Gibson came from Chester county, Pa., in 1868. He lived first at Evansville and later at Independence.

Jacob Geldbach and his wife, of German descent, came to Newburg in 1857.

The Gridley connection has for some time been associated with Kingwood district. The name would seem to be a corruption of Gridley.

Hamilton L. Gillis came from Fayette about 1857.

Elias B. Glenn came from Delaware about 1841, and lived on the Allen Ridgway farm, near Sinclair.

The name of Amos Glover first appears in 1798. He and his brother Benjamin were apprentices to Joseph Worley, whose widow Benjamin married. Amos returned to Pennsylvania upon his second marriage, purchased a large tract of land, and reared a second numerous family. From the sons of his first marriage are derived all the Glovers now in Preston. Richard lived near Hazelton, and William, a justice, on the Flemen C. Barnes place.

John C. Gocke came to the vicinity of Howesville in the 40's and kept a tavern. A son by his second marriage became a Catholic priest. Another is Vincent E., for some years a business man of Howesville.

Robert Goodwin, a stepson to Andrew Sterling, came from Maryland about 1805, and lived a while at Centenary, in Pleasant, but at length removed to Ritchie county. His son, Captain Joseph M., was a citizen of Kingwood. Colonel Edward A., son of the latter, is a graduate of West Point and is in the United States army.



James Goff is claimed as a descendant of Judge Goffe, who was one of the council that sentenced Charles II to the block. He came to Tucker prior to 1774. There is extant a bill of that date, made out by him for building a house for one Mary Combes. In 1783 he moved to the Chambers bottom, just within the Preston line, succeeding a man named Jordan as owner of that choice tract. In Tucker he was burned out by Indians and never again used his former care in the ordering of his home. He worked hard and always had corn, which he sold at the uniform rate of fifty cents a bushel. His money accumulated in a sack concealed under the cabin floor. He could loan out quite a handsome sum when there was occasion to do so. The actual floor of his cabin was the mother earth. It is related that the kettle of mush was set in the middle of the space, each member of the household helping himself with a wooden spoon. The bill of fare always included bread and meat and sometimes greens. He never called his boys to work, but if they were not out in time to tell weeds from corn, he warmed them with a limber hickory. His brother Salathiel was the direct ancestor of Judge Goff of Clarksburg. Two other brothers, John and Thomas, went south. Of his two sons, John lived on the west side of Laurel Hill, near the George H. Bolyard place. Salathiel lived near Rowlesburg and James J. on the homestead. As given to us, the dates relating to James and his immediate family appear unsatisfactory. Miss Lowther, in her history of Ritchie county, claims that the Goffs are of German origin, though resident a while in England.

John Goodwin came from Delaware about 1785, and settled near Rockville, on the John Goodwin place, a Bowman family coming with him. A part of the connection call their name Gooding.

Robert and Abraham Gordon were natives of Pennsylvania, but came to Valley from Ohio with their families. They settled near the Gordon schoolhouse, the former in 1854, the latter in 1860. The family of Abraham now live near Terra Alta.

David Graham arrived in America from Ireland about 1750. His wife, who came with him, was Margaret Patterson. They lived a while on the Juniata River and then moved beyond the Alleghanies. On the frontier they lived in peril of the Indians, a family of neighbors being massacred by the savages and the reports of firearms plainly heard. This may have occurred in the angle between the Monongahela and the Cheat, since the Grahams were there prior to 1779. The sons of the couple were John, Robert, Joseph, William, and David, no





names of daughters being preserved. William spent his latter years on Patterson's Creek, in Hampshire. His hearing was impaired in the battle of the Brandywine. David, Jr., who seems to have been the youngest son, saw the flayed bodies of the two Indians killed by David Morgan in a hand to hand fight. His wife when only a girl helped to dress the heads of those of the Rev. John Corbley's family who were scalped but not killed. According to tradition they were married at Harmony Grove, though it would look more probable that they began housekeeping while the groom's home was at a gunpowder mill near Ice's Ferry. Be this as it may, he settled on the J. T. Graham place in Pleasant. He was a weaver and also a teacher, and at the new home he continued to make powder. Of his sons, Stirling and David remained in Pleasant. Samuel settled near Masontown in 1833, and John S. located at Rowlesburg. The offspring of Samuel have shown a preference for industrial and professional pursuits. Sanford is a banker, Grant a druggist, and James A. a physician.

The Greaser family settled west of Kingwood as a part of the German Catholic immigration.

William Greathouse came to Pleasant about 1800, and settled near the John G. Harned place. His sons, John, William, and Leonard moved to the north of Valley. Christopher remained in Pleasant, and Jacob lived on the Three Fork near Gladesville.

The Greens are of peculiar interest because of the tragic breaking up of their home by the Indians. In 1783 John Green patented 400 acres on the stream which took his name, but which was first called Buffalo Run. His cabin stood on what was afterwards the Samuel R. Trowbridge farm. It was near the top of the bluff on the right bank of the run. The Indian surprise is elsewhere mentioned. The family of Green, so far as known, included three partially grown daughters and an infant child. The latter was murdered. Sarah, the youngest of the girls, married Joseph Friend. Another girl married a trader to the Indians named Sauerhaver. She did not return to Preston to live. Elizabeth, the third daughter, had married a trader named King, but as he did not wish to leave the natives he sold his helpmate to Andrew Johnson, who is hereinafter mentioned. The widow of Green married a Moore and had by him two daughters, Hannah and Cissia. The former married a Ruble, and the latter married Jonathan Trowbridge. There was also a son, Edmisson, elsewhere mentioned. After the death of Moore, the widow married a



Spurgeon and had a daughter named Lydia, who married a Ruble and lived in Monongalia, as did also Hannah. Mrs. Spurgeon was buried by her three husbands. She was one of the Methodist class that worshiped in the old church between her home and Kingwood.

Nimrod Gregg lived within the Maryland line near Hutton's. He reared Thomas, who settled on Three Fork about 1835. Elihu, who burned the Preston courthouse in 1869, was related to Thomas. No descendants are living in the county.

John Gribble came from Loudoun in 1803. He lived on the Lockhart Bircher farm near Pisgah. His sons William and Archibald remained in the same locality.

David Grim came from Maryland, probably a little earlier than 1800, and lived on the I. B. Field place near Herring. The name at length passed out of the county, but Paul returned about 1857, settling near the Israel church in Reno.

William Grimes came from Frederick county to Lyon in 1849, and was accompanied by all his children save Andrew J., Sarah, and Clarissa.

Henry Grimes came from Fairfax county to Carmel about 1820, bringing a stock of merchandise in his saddle pockets. His brother William and his sisters Margaret and Elizabeth also came. John, another brother, went to Taylor. William H. was a son of Philip, a brother who did not come. Another member of the connection was Philip, who at length passed on to Marshall county and married there.

John Gross settled about 1825 on the Mud Pike three miles east of Brandonville. His three sons remaining in the county settled around Mount Phoebe, Nicholas operating for some years a grist mill one mile east of Reedsville.

John Groves was probably a son of the Nicholas Grove, or Groves, who in 1798 purchased land adjoining Absalom Sovereign. About 1820, John was settled on the Eben Liston farm near Valley Point. He married the widow of Frederick Elsey. There are many descendants of his seven sons in Pleasant, Portland, Valley, and Kingwood.

Andrew Gull, a nephew of John Wagner, came early in the 40's from Monongalia, and settled on Bird's Creek at the Hiram G. Burke place. Though a cripple, he was a good sportsman.

Abraham Guseman, a German immigrant and gun and silver smith, arrived in Baltimore in 1776. He at length came to Monongalia and built a mill at Dellslow. Jacob, one of his fifteen children, ran off to sea, but in 1811 found his way to Preston, locating the next year





where the village of Guseman has grown up, and becoming a merchant.. He was the oldest citizen of the county at the time of his death. Of his sons, Isaac lived near Zar, while John W. and Joseph settled near Reedsville. The second is a surveyor. Jacob J. lived a long while at Terra Alta.

Edward Gutkey and family came to Newburg about 1870. His grandson, Edward C., is a merchant of Independence.

James Guthrie came from Ireland in his youth. He was accompanied by two brothers, John and Jacob. The former lived single and the other died in early manhood. James settled in 1796 on the Jeremiah Guthrie place east of Brandonville. He was naturalized in 1786. His father-in-law was killed by Indians in Kentucky in 1806. The Guthries have not dispersed widely, and the progeny of five married sons are chiefly in the east of Grant and Pleasant and the north of Portland. Edgar, a grandson, moved to the vicinity of Fellowsville about 1860. Jeremiah, another grandson, is a very well known citizen, and has been county commissioner. Joseph, of the next generation, is a German Baptist preacher.

The Rev. George E. Hagans was a native of Connecticut. He moved to Vermont and thence to Indiana, but on account of ill health was advised to seek a less malarial country. This consideration led him about 1815 to Beech Run Hill, where he lived until 1818, when he removed to Brandonville. His wife was a native of Massachusetts. They had twelve children, seven of whom accompanied them to Preston. Three of the latter carried on a large mercantile business, Harrison at Brandonville, Elisha M. at Kingwood, and Zer at Petersburg, Pa. They were virtually partners, their stores being conducted on a cooperative basis. For their day the brothers were men of considerable wealth. The connection has displayed great business ability and civic power, and its disappearance from its original seat in the north of the county is a direct result of the industrial setback which followed the decay of the National Road. Harrison took an active part in enterprises looking to the development and general well-being of his adopted county and his name is deeply written in its annals. He was an able mathematician and inventor and was liberal to the interests of religion and education. He was a member of the Wheeling Convention of 1861 and of the State Legislature of 1866. Of Elisha M. it has been said that a more able, upright, and public-spirited citizen did not live at the county seat. Lucian A., son of Harrison, was Secretary of



State for West Virginia. He became a partial owner of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, and then a member of the firm of Rand, McNally & Company of Chicago. J. Marshall, another son, was a member of the Forty-third Congress and the Reporter of the State Court of Appeals. He was the compiler of "Hagan's Reports." Marcellus B., son of Elisha M., was Judge of the Superior Court of Cincinnati.

John Haines came from the Shenandoah Valley and settled near Hazel Run in Grant.

Lewis W. and Frederick M. Halbritter, brothers, came with their parents from New York to Fellowsville in 1850.

Jesse Hall settled on Sand Ridge in Lyon at the William Jennings place. He was a justice, a Methodist class leader, and a model in morality and sobriety. Ashford, a son, was a Methodist minister and preached for several churches in this county.

James and John J. Hamilton, brothers, came from Pennsylvania to Evansville about 1835, and afterward to the west of Lyon.

Matthew Haney came from Pennsylvania about 1844 as superintendent of the Greenville furnace. He was afterward at the Josephine furnace until that went down in 1859. Finally he removed to Irondale. His son William W. is a locomotive engineer.

Hiram B. Hanshaw came to Kingwood a little earlier, perhaps, than 1830. He moved to Evansville, where he kept a hotel, and finally settled at Independence.

Jesse Hanway was an early pioneer of Reno. He came from Monongalia and settled above Fellowsville. Major Samuel, his brother, was a surveyor and wealthy citizen of the parent county. In 1796 he had a mill on Decker's Creek near Morgantown. He left the most of his property to his nephew John, but gave land and legacy of money to each of the four nieces.

John Harader came from Germany about 1786, and in 1798 purchased the Martin Judy farm on the east side of Big Sandy.

Elijah Hardesty, a soldier of 1812, was here in 1798, coming from Greene. He settled on Snowy Creek and the mill he built near the present railway track has disappeared. The posterity of his three sons are mainly in Portland and Union.

Jonathan Harned, of Pennsylvanian birth or parentage, was a half-brother to John Forquer. He settled on Bach Run Hill at the John G. G. Harned place, apparently about 1830. Edward, a younger half-brother, settled after marriage on the Collier farm near Clifton Mills.





William Harrington came from Monongalia and settled in 1845 on the border of Independence, around which locality the connection remain.

Frederick Harsh came from Germany, and in 1788 settled on the east portion of the site of Aurora. Only his son Frederick, a justice, seems to have remained.

David K. and Abner G. Harshbarger, brothers, came from Augusta county about 1854 to follow the flour milling business. The former settled near Brandonville, the latter near Anderson. Isaac M., another brother, came later but removed to Doddridge. The sons and daughters of David K. and Abner E. have inclined much to educational work. William A. holds a chair in Washburn College, Kans. Felicia I. and Jennie A. each have a record of at least twenty years' service in the public schools.

William Hart, a native of England, came to America in 1852, married at Frostburg, Md., in 1855, and settled in Tunnelton, where he died in 1910 at the age of 79.

Edward Hartley came from Fairmont in 1813, and purchased 640 acres at Masontown. His house stood a little to the rear of the present bank building. Peter M. was a justice. His sons have generally given themselves to business careers, Joseph M. being the head of a large mercantile house at Fairmont. Edgar M. and H. Amos are very substantial citizens of Masontown. The former, a retired merchant, has repeatedly served on the county court. The latter, well known in agricultural circles, has been in the State Legislature and has held other positions of honor and trust.

John Hartman came from Shenandoah county about 1805 and settled on the Isaiah W. Hartman place near Lenox. Michael, the only son to stay in Preston, built a mill on Lick Run. He wagoned on the National Road and was once absent a year with a large load of merchandise which he took to Kentucky. The descendants of his four sons are rather widely scattered about the county, except in the extreme north and south. They are characteristically of spare frame and dark complexion.

William Hartmeyer and wife, natives of Prussia, came to Hazel Run, in Grant, about 1859. Their son Christian, an attorney and graduate of the State University, served in the war with Spain and in the State Legislature.

Jacob Hartsell came from Somerset to Lenox in 1828. He was a



justice. His connection are now in Valley, Kingwood, and the south half of the county generally.

George W. Hartsell came from Alleghany county, Pa., to the vicinity of Brown's mill about 1860.

Alexander and James Harvey were residents of Grant, the former living at Bruceton and the latter on the Goup farm. They moved away prior to 1865.

William Harvey came from Garrett in 1852 and located on the Solomon Shaw place in Reno. Of their nine children, Jonathan was the only one to stay.

William Hauger, a native of Somerset, came a little subsequent to 1832 and settled on the James Kelly farm a little north of Lenox. The connection are mainly in Portland. Ezra B. is postmaster at Terra Alta.

Henry Y. Hauser came from Garrett about 1817 and settled on the Beachy farm at Aurora. The connection are now in the south-center of Union.

Amos Hawley came with a family in 1790. He accompanied Colonel John Fairfax, and was for a while his overseer. He then settled on the "old Turner place" at the east foot of Mount Phoebe. Barton R., a son of the second marriage, was the only son to remain.

Andrew H. Hawley, who married Delilah Bucklew and lived near the Whetsell settlement, was a kinsman to Amos.

Harry M. Hayden, a civil war veteran, came from Fayette, living first in the Craborchard and later at Kingwood.

Kidwell and James Hays came from Hardy in 1845 to the forks of the Kingwood road, a mile west of Terra Alta. William, a nephew, married a daughter of James. He had two brothers, Jesse and Jacob E.

Another James Hays settled at Kingwood in a much more recent time.

Samuel Hazlett was the son of an Irish immigrant who served in the Continental army. He came to Hazelton in 1797 and built a mill there, but returned to Maryland in 1825. It is said of Mrs. Hazlett that she could shoulder a two-bushel sack of grain, and that on one occasion she held a deer by its head in the mill race until the animal was drowned.

Leonard Heath came from Virginia to Fellowsville in the turn-pike days.





William Hebb was a British soldier who joined the American army and fought in it at Yorktown. In 1802 he settled on the west bank of Cheat two miles above the mouth of Wolf Creek. His wife was the daughter of a slaveholder, and when she joined the Methodist church, she had come to such a disapproval of slavery that it was no longer pleasant to remain among her kindred. Hence their migration here.

George Peter Heckert, a millwright, settled near Eglon about 1790. All his sons went West except Peter.

In 1848 Sylvanus Heermans came from Luzerne county, Pa., to Fellowsville. He there started several enterprises, among them a foundry and a grist mill. Some years afterward he and his six children left the county, but Louis F., one of the latter, finally returned and lived at Kingwood. John, a younger brother to Sylvanus, came to Grant in 1849, and to Fellowsville the next year. In 1861 he returned to Steuben county, N. Y. He was trustee of the Fellows estate, an active temperance leader, and a forcible writer. He was the author of "Nuggets of Gold: or the Laws of Success in Life." His children by a second marriage did not settle here.

Harrison T. B. Heiskell came from Marion in 1860 to near the Weaver place in Lyon. His parents were from New Orleans.

George Helms and his wife were of English birth. They came from Kentucky about 1830 to the Helms place near Howesville. George was a saddler, but the later connection have been attracted to railroad service in an unusual degree. Several of the men are or have been railroaders, and several of their sisters have married railroad men.

Jeremiah Hempstead was an early settler on Laurel Run near Pisgah.

The Hendrickson family settled in the south of Union on Horse-shoe Run.

Samuel Henline of Berkeley county came about 1817 to the Chisholm farm in the east of Union. He may have been a descendant of Johannes Henlein, who came from Germany in 1749.

Lawrence Henry, of Scottish birth, was superintendent of the mine on Scotch Hill.

A Herndon, whose given name is not known, came from Virginia about 1796. He settled near Colonel Fairfax and was probably from the same region. After a few years he went on to Kentucky, but his son Solomon P. remained, and worked a while for Samuel Gandy. On his return from the war of 1812 he purchased the tavern in Kingwood



built by Colonel Price. This hostelry he conducted for the remainder of his long life. He died in 1867 at the age of 80. His father was English-born and the five brothers of the latter are said to have been lost at sea. His mother, Mary Ellis, was a native of Wales. Solomon Paul Herndon, a large, strongly built man, was a noted personage of Kingwood during its first half century and over. He accumulated what was then a large property. John, his son, lived on the Anthony Cozad place south of Kingwood.

Dr. William E. Herndon lived at Kingwood some time. He left for Ritchie in 1849.

George Herring came from Bedford county, Pa., in 1840, and lived on the Fairview farm just south of Hazelton. George, Jr., the only son to stay in Preston, removed to Long Hollow in Valley in 1856. A part of the connection remain near the original seat.

Abraham Hershman came from Hampshire county in Revolutionary times, and took a tomahawk right on the Middle Sandy of Reno. His cabin and tan vat were near the James K. Bolyard house. On the death of Abraham, Jr., in 1820, the homestead was sold to John Bolyard, and the sons, George, Christopher, and Marshall went to Upshur and Hampshire. James and Jacob and the family of Abraham, Jr., remained in Reno.

Jacob Hibbs came from Monongalia in 1832 to the David C. Hibbs place in Lyon.

About 1830 George Hileman settled on the John G. Cale farm in Pleasant. His numerous family drifted out with the exception of two sons and a daughter. Wesley L., of Grant, springs from another line of Hilemans.

James, a son of Robert and Clare Hill, was brought from Ireland in 1810 when only a year old. The father had been inveigled into the British army. His escape from a military prison and his flight to America comprise a thrilling adventure. In 1843 James settled near St. Peter's church in Grant. His son, John W., is a justice of Terra Alta.

George B. Hill, a veteran teacher, settled on Laurel Run, in Grant, in 1878.

Thomas Hilleary came from Virginia during the civil war and settled near Cranesville.

Hinebaugh is an old name in the north of Garrett with a little representation here.





Conrad Hoffman came from Germany to America in 1837 and soon afterward to Preston. He lived in Long Hollow and at Whetsell's.

Three daughters of a Revolutionary soldier named Holbert married into the Carrico and Beavers families. Whether the sire ever lived in Preston is not known to us.

The Hollis family came to Rowlesburg after the arrival of the railroad.

George B. Holmes was born on the ocean while his parents were coming from England to Baltimore. He arrived in Preston in 1840, working as a stone mason on railroad construction. In 1852 he settled at Newburg, afterward moving to the Field farm near Gladesville.

Thomas, James, and Samuel Holt came from Pennsylvania about 1825. They married and lived at Masontown. Alfred F., a son of James, was the father of Judge John H. Holt of Grafton and of James W. Holt of the Grafton Sentinel.

George W. Holyfield settled near Sinclair about 1845.

Benjamin Hooton was of Highland Scotch ancestry. In 1817 he moved from Fredericksburg, Va., to Philadelphia, and died there the same year. His sons John and Charles came to Preston a little prior to 1825. They first lived at Kingwood, but removed at length to Rowlesburg. The wife of Charles was of a Quaker family and lived to be 97. Her people were eminent in manufacturing. James E., their son, is an attorney of Moundsville. Albert L., an elder brother, was educated at West Point, securing entrance through Governor Johnston and John M. Mason, friends of his father. He was killed while hunting by the accidental discharge of his gun.

Frederick A. Horchler came to Newburg in 1857 and lived on Scotch Hill. He was preceded by his brother William.

Samuel S. Hose came from Maryland about 1841, and at length purchased a farm near Hiorra.

James W., son of John P. and Margaret (Campbell) Hotsinpillar, settled in the south of Lyon during the 50's. He came from the lower Shenandoah or South Branch, where the name occurs before the Revolution.

John Howard, a native of Delaware, settled about 1835 on the Augustine Wolfe place near Independence. John, Jr., of Independence, was tavern-keeper, constable, magistrate, deputy sheriff, and member of the Wheeling Convention of 1861. The wife of his brother Thomas D. was related to Justice Brewer.



Richard Howard lived two miles northwest from Fellowsville.

John G. Howell came from Berryville, Clarke county, in 1859, and next year settled on the Clinton L. U. Howell place near Independence.

John C. Howell lived some time on the Mathias Forman farm in Pleasant. He seems to have been a son of John, who was here in 1798.

Jonathan Huddleson came from Fairfax county in 1847, and lived southwest from Reedsville. He was a member of the State Senate in 1855-9, and because of his avowal of secession was imprisoned two years during the civil war. After the war he lived eight years in the Shenandoah Valley. His son Henry W. removed to Virginia a few years ago.

Philip Huffman came from Monongalia about 1843, settling on the Elijah S. Huffman farm near Marquess. The late Francis M. was a prominent citizen of that locality.

John Huggins settled on the John Titchnell farm at Herring about 1835.

William M. Huggins, who married a Michael, moved from Marion county to Scotland county, Mo. His farm, nearly paid for when the civil war broke out, he lost in consequence of that event, and in the war itself he lost his life. The widow returned to Preston with her family. Benjamin F., their son, is a business man of Terra Alta. His brother, John W., was a Methodist preacher.

James Hunt came with his parents from England, and before 1850 settled at the Moore place on Sand Ridge.

James S. Hunt, a merchant of Tunnelton, came in 1850 with his parents.

Captain Jacob S. Hyde lived in Cranesville. He died on his return from a Confederate prison. His son Henry C. edited the West Virginia Argus several years and then gave his time to the practice of law, in which he was a diligent student. He planned and nearly completed "Hyde's Digest of the West Virginia Reports." After his death the work was finished by T. M. Parks of Fairmont.

In 1808, Samuel Jackson joined Enoch Calvert in buying land of the Butlers. His home was the Felton place in the Whetsell settlement. He came from Fayette. Of his sons, Samuel lived a while in Kingwood, George settling at Rowlesburg. Wesley and Mary E., children of the former by his first wife, were reared by William G. Brown. In the second family was the very unusual circumstance of two adult sons of the same name. Andrew and Thomas B., their brothers, are residents of Portland.





James Jackson came from England about 1832, and in 1848 arrived in Preston. Between these dates he followed his trade of finisher in woolen mills. The first mill in Connellsville was built by him. At length he retired to a farm in Portland below Albright. A son by his first marriage and the oldest son by his second did not come to America. Two other children were born in England. James once walked from Philadelphia to Connellsville, arriving three days in advance of some men who set out at the same time but in too strenuous a pace. John, a bachelor brother, came with him and made a purchase on Lick Run. Joseph, son of James, was a merchant of Kingwood and much respected as a citizen. He was a successful angler, but met his death by drowning in the Cheat.

Harry C. Jackson came from Cecil county, Md., in 1868, and lives in Pleasant.

Josiah Jackson was a college graduate who practiced medicine fifteen years at the mouth of Redstone, in Fayette. He then went into iron smelting at Ice's Ferry, owning 15,000 acres of land and three furnaces. A business reverse at length overtook him. His first wife was Sarah McCartney and the second was Verlinda Fleming. By the former he had only eighteen children, and by the second only eleven more. Benjamin F., a son of the first marriage, came to Gladesville in 1844. Daniel R. and Grove C., sons of the second marriage, came to Kingwood, the former in 1868, the latter in 1873. Daniel R. has served as sheriff and as deputy United States marshal.

Luke and Thomas Jaco were early residents near Marquess.

Dennis Jeffers came from Pennsylvania in 1798, settling at the Jeffers place on Coal Lick. But one son, Abraham, remained here permanently. Samuel lived a while at Oak Flat, in Valley. Benjamin served in the legislature of Iowa. The small resident connection is in Portland and Union.

Benjamin Jefferys was a native of England. He arrived from near Cumberland about 1788 and settled on the Elisha Jefferys place near Hazelton. There are many and widely distributed descendants of his sons William, James, Thomas, Joseph, and Edward.

The brothers John and Thomas Jenkins were natives of Wales, and settled at Harmony Grove, in Pleasant, shortly after the Revolution. We are told of three other brothers who went further west, and between 1792 and 1798 we find the names of James, William, and Evan, Sr. and Jr. Evan, Sr. was grandfather to Albert G., a Confederate general killed in the battle of the Wilderness. The descendants of John



and Thomas are numerous, especially in Pleasant and Valley. Jehu of Morgan's Glade was many years a justice and member of the county court, and in the latter capacity has been followed by his son, John E., a teacher of long service.

Levi H. Jenkins, son of Horton of Stewartstown, came about 1850 to the Rumble farm, a mile north of Valley Point.

Joseph J. Jenkins, a son of George of Cheat Neck, came to Evansville about 1837 and while yet single worked for eight dollars a month on the farm he afterward purchased and now lives upon.

Ferguson and John Jenkins, brothers and natives of Monroe county, Pa., were blacksmiths. They came to Evansville about 1840. Ferguson was a local pugilist, and as such was never defeated. He enlisted in the Federal army when past sixty years of age, and died soon after his discharge at the close of the war. His son William H., and grandson Charles H., are merchants of Independence, and Henry E., a son of John, is a merchant of Evansville.

Alexander Jenkins lived in the south of Reno. He served in the war with Mexico.

John Jennings lived on the Johns farm at Harmony Grove. Isaiah, an exhorter, was a brother. The family came here about 1800.

William Jennings was a son of an English immigrant who settled in Barbour and lived to a great age. The son lived near Scotch Hill and was a member of the county court.

Jacob Johns came from Somerset in 1851 and settled on the John Johns place near Harmony Grove. His wife was related to the Gribbles of Pisgah.

Andrew Johnson, a native of Scotland, was a soldier under General Wayne. He was several times wounded, was once left for dead, and he carried a silver plate in his skull. In 1799 he settled on the Charles C. Craig farm near Irona. His wife, Elizabeth Green, is elsewhere mentioned.

Wick Johnson was a tavernkeeper about 1830. He seems to have lived first near Gordon.

Fielden R. Jones came from Virginia in 1847, intending to go farther West. But being detained by sickness at Fellowsville, he remained in the county, living chiefly at Rowlesburg, where he was a builder.

John P. Jones came from Wales to America in 1837, and to Terra Alta in 1863, where he became a prominent citizen and business man. He was three times in the lower house of the State Legislature and





once in the Senate. He was a president of the county court and in 1872 was a member of the Constitutional Convention.

William Jones came to Tunnelton from Monongalia.

Christopher Jordan, an Irish immigrant, settled on the Benoni Jordan place near Kingwood.

Hezekiah Joseph, who lived near Pisgah, would seem to be a descendant of William, who came from Delaware to Monongalia in 1770 and married Mary Stafford.

Charles Kantner, a native of Hagerstown, Md., came to Grant in 1849. He was a conspicuous citizen of Bruceton.

Peter Keefover, son of a German immigrant, came from Monongalia about 1856 and lived near Brown's Mill. After some years he went West with all his family except David L.

John Keiser was living before 1840 on the Felton place near Etam. He moved away. Henry, probably a relative, came from Pennsylvania and settled near Colebank.

George Keller, a soldier and pensioner of the Revolution, was an early settler of Reno, locating on Grape Run. George, Jr., was in like manner a soldier and pensioner of the war of 1812. His wife was Mary Bolyard. Tradition says they were blessed with twelve pairs of twins, and that while the tribe was passing through a town of Ohio on its way West, a hatter was so struck by the spectacle that he fitted the two dozen heads.

John Kelley came from Loudoun in 1783 and located on the Alfred Kelley place near Zar. He was a soldier of the Revolution. In 1811 he removed to Ohio with four of his children, and is said to have attained the age of 103 years. Of the three sons who remained in Pleasant, John and James were in the war of 1812. John was the only one of a party of nine soldiers who persevered in a wilderness march, and was reduced to such dire privation that he went through the form of eating his moccasins. His son William J., moved to Lyon in 1850. The rest of the connection are mainly within a short radius of the old homestead. Jackson J. was many years a teacher.

Joseph and William T. Kelley, brothers, came from Cumberland about 1830. The former settled on the Allen Kelley place, and the latter, a blacksmith, close to Lenox.

Hugh Kelso lived near Caddell on the west bank of Cheat. He was in good circumstances and owned slaves.

Dr. Julius C. Kemble was born at Pruntytown, Taylor county. He came to Evansville in 1844, and to Kingwood in 1882, where he died



twelve years later. In the years 1854-9 he was a member of the Virginia Senate. He was married to Eunice C. Morgan, and later to Catherine C. Carroll.

John Kimberley was a cabinet-maker of Brandonville. His sister married John D. Rigg.

Valentine King came from near Winchester in 1788. His settlement was near the Laurel Run church in Grant, where his son John built a saw and grist mill. Colonel William H., son of the latter, operated a mill at Albright, spent a while in California, and was sheriff of Preston. The connection is somewhat numerous.

Another King was living prior to 1830 very near the Tunnelton Campground. His given name was probably Eneas or Cornelius. He went to Ohio, but his son John M., remained.

Edward F. King and his sister Louise, natives of Germany, came to Portland in 1852.

Nathan King, of Irish descent, came from Virginia to Fellowsville about 1855. Afterward he settled between Aurora and Eglon.

Isaiah Kirk, a native of Pennsylvania, settled about 1830 on the Robert Patton place, immediately south of Masontown. His wife was Irish-born. Isaiah, Jr., was a captain in the Federal army and raised for it the first company in Preston. In 1864 he was colonel of the 25th Regiment of militia.

The name Kisner seems identified with Bird's Creek.

Levi Klauser came to Kingwood as a printer and newspaper man.

Philip S. Knapp came from Barbour in his boyhood and lives at Amboy. He has served on the county court.

George W. Knisell, a native of France and soldier under Napoleon at Waterloo, came to Kingwood in 1832 and followed the trade of wheelwright. He built a stuccoed house after the European style. His wife is remembered by elderly people for the tempting eatables she cooked for the crowds on muster day. His son Philip settled on Bird's Creek.

The name Knott had a transitory existence in the south of the county.

Robert and Edward Knotts, brothers, came to Reno in 1814. The former settled on the Philip S. Knotts farm. The other lived on the Samuel Zinn place. His family has drifted out of the county. The progeny of Robert are numerous, especially in Reno and Union. Eight sons of Absalom were in the Federal army. Marcellus, their cousin,





is a Methodist minister. Philip S., his brother, has been on the county court.

Peter Lambert, son of a German immigrant, lived near Glade Farms.

Zadoc and Eugenius Lanham, sons of Zadoc of Taylor, settled in Lyon, the former in 1859 and the latter in 1869.

Henry Lantz came from Lancaster county, Pa., in 1801. He settled on the D. A. Dixon farm, midway between Aurora and Rowlesburg. His three sons have many descendants. John C., is well known as the proprietor of a summer hotel at Aurora. Percival and Jacob O. became physicians. J. Frank is a journalist in Nebraska.

The Larews of Preston are descendants of Isaac, who moved from New Jersey to Frederick county a little before 1743 and was a constable there in 1748. Hiram removed from Jefferson to Barbour. Three of his nine children settled between Newburg and Evansville, William H. arriving in 1851, Hiram G. in 1857, and James H. in 1864. Hiram G., Jr., is County Surveyor. Rolandes S., an older brother, is State Mine Inspector.

David Largin, probably of Hardy county, lived a mile north of Rockville.

George Laub, brother-in-law to John M. Galloway, lived some time in Grant, but returned to Somerset.

William Lawrence came from Fauquier about 1847 and settled between Newburg and Fellowsville.

The Lawsons were a pioneer family of Pisgah, coming from Loudoun at the same time with the Gribbles and Wallses. The pioneer's name appears to have been Elias. In old records the surname is given as Layton.

Charles T. Lawton came from Vermont in 1869 and settled midway between Rowlesburg and Aurora.

John Leach lived near Harmony Grove and married the widow of Thomas Liston. His sons left the county.

Jeremiah Leach came to Scotch Hill from Virginia.

John W. Lease came from Marion about 1830 and settled in Lyon on the Charles L. Larew place.

About 1850 Henry Ledman was living two miles southeast of Brandonville.

Nicholas Lee came from Ryan's Glade in Garrett in 1824, and settled near Gregg's Knob. When 59 years of age he enlisted as a Federal soldier and served throughout the Civil War.

Moses G. Lemon came from Monongalia in 1875 and lived on the



Huber farm, west of Mount Phoebe. His brother Jacob was for some time a blacksmith at Reedsville.

Aaron Lenhart arrived from Somerset about 1851. He lived first at Morgan's Glade and afterward near St. Peter's in Grant. His sons are about Lenox and Rockville, excepting James A., the ex-sheriff and Kingwood merchant.

A Lewis, whose name was doubtless Henry, settled during or before the Revolution on the lands of Freeman Kelley, a mile north of Dority. His cabin was burned by the Indians, traces of it being still observable. His family would seem to include the Daniel, killed in 1788 on Green's Run; John B., who married Mary Butler in 1796, and died about ten years later, leaving a large family; a son, who married Elizabeth Trowbridge; a daughter, who married Henry Everly; and Henry, Jr. who lived on Lick Run and died about 1848. The descendants of the last-named appear to include all the Lewises now in Preston, these dwelling mainly in Portland and Reno. Jacob, a son of Henry, Jr., went to Reno about 1839.

Philip and George Lieb were German-born and settled at Brandonville about 1845.

Isaac J. Light, a resident of Pleasant, lost his life in the Civil War.

Lewis Lininger came from Franklin county, Pennsylvania, to Grant in 1860. His twenty children did not include any twins. Fourteen of these were yet living in 1907, but none in this county except Samuel, a resident of Grant.

Henry Linton was from Maryland and settled southeast of Gladesville about 1837.

Ambrose Lipscomb, a British soldier in the Revolution, settled in 1808 on the Joseph Lipscomb place in Union near the Northwestern Bridge. At the present time the connection is much more numerous in Tucker than in Preston.

Thomas Liston came from Delaware, apparently somewhat earlier than 1800, and located in Pleasant on the river-hill behind Harmony Grove. He seems to have died while his children were small. John, said to have been a brother, settled in the same vicinity, but lived until about 1830. The connection has grown numerous and is scattered over Pleasant, Grant, Valley and Kingwood.

Samuel Livengood arrived from Somerset about 1845, settling first at Fairview and afterward on the George Livengood farm near Cruzzart. He became worth considerable property. He was preceded by Jona-





than, an older brother, who lived in Pleasant eighteen years, but returned to Pennsylvania.

Of four brothers bearing the name of Loar and migrating from Hagerstown, one settled at Frostburg, another at Oakland, a third in Pennsylvania, while the fourth is unaccounted for. Three sons of George of Frostburg settled in Valley. William has no descendants here. John settled in 1852 at the Halfway House on the Morgantown pike. He went thence to Kingwood where he kept a hotel for a while, and then left the county. Jonathan S. settled in 1850 on the Freeburn farm. Still another brother, George, located near Gladesville just without the county line.

Margaret, widow of John Loughridge, came in 1848 from Alleghany county, Md., with her sons, James, George, Abraham, and Samuel. John, another son, followed about three years later. They lived in Reno but did not acquire realty. In 1854 James grew 1,509 bushels of corn. William, his son, whose home is at Fellowsville, was on the Reno Board of Education 24 years.

John Luraw, a German immigrant, settled near Eglon. His wife was from St. Mary's county, Md. The present connection is mainly on Little Sandy near Bruceton.

Aaron Luzader is said to have been the first settler on the site of Grafton. John B., of northeast Reno, is a great-grandson. Susan, an aunt, married William Matlick.

The Lyons connection is in the vicinity of Gladesville.

James R. Manown, a physician, came to Kingwood in 1852. He was surgeon of the 14th W. Va. Inf., and in one of its engagements he threw over a bank a shell that lodged near his feet. It burst a moment later.

William Marquess came to Reno about 1827, and built a gristmill at the hamlet which now bears his name.

John W. Marsden and his wife were natives of England, and located about 1867 at the mouth of Roaring Creek. George W., his son, was actively interested in trying to bring a railroad into the county from the north, so as to enlarge the local coal mining industry.

Thomas Charles Martin was living in 1769 where Martinsburg now stands. He then moved to Monongalia, and in 1773 built Fort Martin, where the Fort Martin church now stands. The spot is west of the Monongahela and near the state line at Crooked Run. In June, 1779, the stockade was assailed by Indians. Colonel Charles, as the pioneer was known on the Monongahela, was a prominent citizen. He was over six feet tall, with dark complexion and keen, black eyes. Several



of the eleven children of his first wife accompanied him to Crooked Run, and New Martinsville is said to have been founded by his son Pressley S. While surveying in the glades of Valley and Lyon, he chose for himself 1200 acres on Three Fork and moved there in 1795. He is reported as saying he did not wish to be so near to a neighbor as to hear the crowing of his roosters. His home was on the Cornelius Martin farm, and it was here that he reared a second family of eleven children. He was now known as Thomas Martin, and was colonel of the militia regiment in which the second father-in-law was a captain. The resident connection is not numerous.

Allen Martin came from Charles county, Md., to the glades of Valley about the same time that the Fairfaxes arrived. In 1808-9 he was keeping a tavern on the John W. Guseman place. Only his son Aquila appears to have remained in Preston. The only son of Aquila was John A. F., a resident of Kingwood and Terra Alta. He was sheriff, representative, and colonel of the 148th Regiment of militia. He accumulated considerable property, was well informed, a Bible scholar, affable, and kind to the poor. Isaac P., of Kingwood, is an only son. Mrs. Mary Huffman of Marquess, is a descendant of Allen by another line.

Daniel Martin served seven and a half years in the Continental army. About 1785 he came to Valley Point and purchased the William Jackson farm of 300 acres. He lived to the year 1850, and is remembered by our older people as an old gentleman of very stout frame and fond of going through the manual of arms. His age is stated to have been either 101 or 104 years, but if he was a youth when he went into the Revolution, he could not have been so old by ten years. He had six brothers and lost trace of them. The descendants of his three sons are legion and are in nearly all parts of the county. His grandsons James and Isaac P., taught many years. The former was also a Baptist preacher. Several grandsons of Isaac P., as well as some other Martins of the same degree of descent, have of late years been conspicuous as teachers.

Philip Martin came from Rockingham about 1805, when only a youth. He is said to have been of German birth. He lived a while on the Jordan farm near Kingwood, afterward moving to the Dale Settlement. Two brothers came here ahead of him, but where they went is not known. All his sons save one remained near Kingwood. John and Jacob, in their earlier years, were mail carriers. They left Kingwood at midnight, one going to Romney and the other to Wheeling





in eighteen hours. J. Ami, grandson of Philip, was many years county clerk. His half-brother, Philip B., is a teacher in the West and graduate of the State University. Cyrus H., a great-grandson, is a principal of town schools.

William Mason settled about 1810 on the Menefee farm at the mouth of Elsey's Run. When he died—about 1850—he was a member of the county court. He was a teacher, a fine penman, an extensive reader of the English classics, and had some skill in writing verse. His brother Peter was a wag and much given to practical jokes. It is probable that their father was the actual pioneer, that he was the John who married Sarah Casey, and that one or more of his daughters married Messengers. DeKalb D., and William D., sons of William, were merchants at Albright. The former removed to Terra Alta and then to Parkersburg, where he was interested in oil, timber, and real estate. William D., built a store and married at Masontown and gave his name to the village. In 1864 he went West, merchandising in Missouri and Illinois.

Joshua Mason lived on the Jacob Wotring place in the south of Union.

Hiram and Nelson Massie came to Lyon about 1838 with Nathan Miller, their stepfather.

Joseph Mathew, a soldier of the Revolution and a justice, came to Scotch Hill at an early day.

Abraham Mathew, probably related to the foregoing, came about 1845 from Barbour to Hazel Run in Grant.

Joseph S. Matlick was a native of New Jersey. He was an only son, losing his father while still an infant. When 16 he came to Somerset, and in 1816 purchased the Alexander Brandon farm in Grant, the place still resting in the family. He went to Missouri in 1850, all his sons migrating thither about the same time, except John, who remained on the homestead, and William, who settled south of Tunnelton in 1837. The members who went to Missouri settled in Scotland county, where the name is now well represented. Twelve sons and grandsons of Joseph S. served in the Federal army and all but two returned home. The two sons of his daughter Delilah Raymond were forced to leave the neighborhood because of their Confederate sympathies. In the mining regions of the Northwest their pluck and energy secured them a very large fortune.

Henry Mattingly settled on the David A. Albright place near Cranesville about 1852. He was then a widower, and only his sons



William and John came with him. William at length wished to join John in Missouri, but died on the journey. The brother fell ill at almost the same time and died in a week.

Christian Maust came from Somerset about 1844 and lived just west of the Bowermaster bridge on the Big Sandy in Grant. His son George was a justice and lived near St. Peter's.

Jacob Maust, a distant relative to the foregoing, lived near the Salem church.

The name of the pioneer May is unknown. His arrival at Deep Hollow in Pleasant was very early, since he died about 1785. His widow married Christopher Cale. So far as known, he left but two children, Henry and George. There is no record of the latter beyond his mere name and the conjecture that the given name of his wife was Eleanor. Henry settled on Beech Run Hill, where his son Levi lived. Jacob, another son of Henry, settled near Marquess. The seven sons of George, who went to Kansas, were all in the Federal army and all came home.

Charles W. Mayer came from Germany in 1848, and soon afterward settled at Terra Alta, where his son John C. is a merchant.

Frederick Mayes located in 1847 on the John Mayes place near Evansville. Four of his five adult sons lost their lives in the Federal service.

James, Andrew, and Alexander McCauley, brothers, settled a little north of Masontown about 1850.

James McCollum was a soldier of the Revolution. Four brothers and a sister accompanied him from Scotland a little before that war broke out. His own wife was Scotch. In 1775 he purchased the Jacob Sliger place near Clifton Mills, and in 1782 he came with his son and made settlement. While he went back for his family and his household goods, the son grew 350 bushels of potatoes in the clearing already on the place. The two-storied hewed-log house soon afterward built is yet standing and is probably the oldest inhabited dwelling in Preston. The family was substantial in both means and character.

Zephaniah McCoy came recently to Gladesville from Tyler county.

Samuel S., and Robert J. W. McCrum were sons of Robert, of Mifflintown, Pa., the mother of the latter being a Campbell. The grandfather of his wife was a refugee from Ireland and soldier of the Revolution. Samuel S. came from Tyler county to Aurora in 1846, and founded the mercantile business now carried on by his sons, Page R., and Alvin A. The older brother has served in the State Legislature,





as has also Arlington B., a nephew and attorney. Robert J. W., settled and died in Missouri. The family was then brought to Aurora with some difficulty, the Civil War not being over.

Thomas McGee was a merchant of Kingwood in 1830. His family went to Lewis county.

William McGee came from New Jersey in 1810, to the Waters place north of Independence. His great-granddaughter, Martha, was twice elected county superintendent of Cheyenne county, Neb. She had been educated by an older sister, and after the death of the latter, she requited this care by raising his children.

Ephraim McGee settled on the Hagans place near Kingwood, about 1832.

William H. McGibbons is a native of Bedford county, Pa., and came to Bruceton in 1855, where he has served as justice many years.

Matthew McGinnis became an orphan when very young and in this way lost touch with the history of his people. He arrived from New Jersey about 1800, and lived near Kingwood, but owned no realty. His sons settled around Bird's Creek. William H., a grandson, was a physician of Reedsville. William A., another grandson, and a justice, is a prominent citizen of Terra Alta.

The American ancestor of the McGrews was a Scotchman, who about 1774 came to Cumberland county, Pa. There he died suddenly, leaving a son, Patrick. The widow remarried. In 1786, Patrick with his wife and four children and the grandmother located on the Samuel Murray place, a mile south of Brandonville. James, familiarly known as Colonel McGrew, was the only son of Patrick to stay on the homestead. Soon after his marriage in 1807, he purchased what was later known as the Lucian Smith farm, two miles north of Bruceton. It had a few acres cleared, and near the mineral spring by the present public road was a story-and-a-half log cabin. Here he did blacksmithing as well as farming. About 1819 he sold to Jacob Smith and returned to the homestead to care for his parents, who were now alone. Though often urged, he always declined civil office. During the war of 1812, and for some years afterward he was colonel of the 104th Regiment. It was called into service in the Northwest. James ranked as one of the more substantial citizens of Preston, attained a great age, and lived a quiet, retired, orderly, and contented life. The wife was a woman of more than ordinary ability and was noted for the systematic arrangement of her household affairs. There being for years no doctor within 25 miles, she was often called upon in emergency cases, and when it



was possible at all she gave assistance. Their distinguished son, James C., is elsewhere mentioned. Samuel, a younger son, was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute. Isaac, an older son, remained on the homestead.

William McKee, a prominent and well-to-do citizen of Brandonville, arrived there in 1847, coming from Pennsylvania. It is related of him that he drove 45 miles to the funeral of his father, who died at the age of 91.

Luke McKinney moved from Jefferson county to the Dorsey Knob, south of Morgantown, arriving there in 1810. In 1820, he settled on the Joseph J. McKinney farm west of Bretz.

John J. McMakin came from Hampshire county about 1850 and settled at Independence. His son Robert A., lives near Amboy.

Robert McMillen, a soldier of the Revolution, arrived about 1790, and patented 500 acres on the river-hill near Friendship schoolhouse in Valley. His cabin stood near the house of William H. Everly. His great-grandson, Alcinus F., is a surveyor. Robert M., brother to the latter is a physician. Their nephews, Russell H., and P. Wade, are graduates of the State University.

The McNairs are seemingly all of the same Pennsylvanian stock. John appears to have arrived in the west of Pleasant about 1820. Perry, a nephew, came to Grant in 1858. Andrew S., of Bruceton, arrived from Fayette when 16. William was living in Long Hollow about 1850.

William McPeck of Pleasant is a recent comer from Monongalia.

Isaac Means came to Evansville from Taylor.

William Menear was the son of a German immigrant, and is regarded as a son of John Minear, a pioneer of Tucker. He took a survey north of Reedsville in 1774, but because of the Indians he did not live on it till after 1785. He parted with a half of this fine selection for a silver-mounted rifle. Three years before he took patent for his land, one David Menear had patented 260 acres west of Cheat in a "plumb" orchard. Moses, a brother or son to William, was one of those pioneers in Hacklebarney who abandoned their holdings because of a fear that their titles were defective. His selection was the Simon B. Titchnell farm. He removed to Barbour and has descendants in Marion and other counties. David and John, the sons of William, lived on the family homestead. Their descendants are a host, and they have scattered southward and eastward.

Benjamin K. Menefee came from Warren county about 1840 and





settled near the York Run church. His son James F., removed to the mouth of Elsey's Run.

Peter Meredith lived on the river-hill north of Kingwood and was a neighbor to the pioneer Beatty. He purchased his land of the Butlers in 1805.

Philip Merrill, a New Englander, lived on the Felix E. Jeffers farm in the Whetsell Settlement.

Abner Messenger, a soldier of the Revolution, was a native of Simsbury, Conn. His wife was a sister to General Zebulon Pike, who discovered Pike's Peak and fell in a successful attack on Toronto. Abner and his wife went to Ohio, but as she was dissatisfied, they returned as far as the Preston hills, about 1805, and settled for the rest of their days on the B. W. Arnold farm, a mile west of Terra Alta. They built a two-storied log house with a central chimney. During the early period of settlement it was not much trouble to kill several rattlesnakes before breakfast. Abner also fought at Baltimore in 1814. In the 50's Abner, Jr., went to Gilmer with all his family excepting Alpheus. John Ewing, son-in-law to the pioneer, was in the wars of 1846 and 1861. James Miller, another son-in-law, was grandfather to Thomas C. Miller, lately State Superintendent of Free Schools. Edmund has seen long service on the county court.

William Messenger, who married a daughter of the foregoing Abner, came from New York.

Absalom Metheny migrated from Rockingham to Harrison, but shortly afterward came here, arriving about 1800 and settling in the Craborchard near the David O. Feather place. Elisha M., of Muddy Creek is the oldest of his grandsons. His son William J., has been president of the county court. George W., of Elijah C., and his own son, Percy W., became Methodist ministers.

James Metheny, a cousin of Absalom, appears to have come about the same time. He settled on Beech Run Hill at the Henry C. Martin farm. Of his 16 children, Nathan was the only son to remain in Preston. The latter settled in 1829 on the Silas M. Metheny farm near Rockville. He was a sheriff and prominent citizen. His progeny is more numerous than that of Absalom.

John Metzler came from Somerset about 1850 and settled near Morgan's Glade. His grandson, Charles R., is station agent at Newburg.

John George Meyer, a native of Strassburg on the Rhine, came to America when 18, worked on the National Road, and in 1833 bought the farm on Mason Run still held by the family.



Lewis T. Meyers came about 1877, settling on the Mud Pike two miles west of Glade Farms.

William Michael arrived from Cumberland about 1796 and settled near the Oak Grove schoolhouse, a mile south of Bruceton. His sons John and Philip remained in Grant, James settling in Pleasant, and William, in Reno, where his son John F., became a physician of Fells-  
lowville, the nine sons of the latter also taking professional careers. Walter H., a grandson of Philip, was graduated from the State University in 1884. He taught in the University of North Carolina and then became connected with the American Law Boow Company of New York. His brother, J. Clark, is an attorney of St. Paul, Minn.

David C. Miles, a sheriff of Preston, was living prior to 1854 on the J. M. G. Fairfax place east of Reedsville.

The Miller name is perhaps more numerously represented in this county than any other, especially in Pleasant. It divides into at least seven distinct connections.

Peter Miller resided a few years on Beech Run Hill. He served in the war of 1812 and never returned.

John Miller came from Somerset in 1816, locating on the Solomon Miller place a little west of Valley Point.

Joseph N. Miller was a son of Henry, a German immigrant and came here from Berks county, Pa. His wife was from New England. He arrived at Hazelton about 1830, but at length removed to Morgan's Glade, where he was storekeeper and postmaster. It was he who named the office Morgan's Glade, the Morgans having patented a thousand acres here. His eight sons followed his example in taking up the trade of blacksmith.

A second John Miller came in the spring of 1781 from near Front Royal. His purchase of 600 acres comprised the Vankirk and Jordan farms and the east half of the site of Kingwood. His land included a cabin and a clearing, and he proceeded to put in a crop. One night he found that an Indian was prowling about the house, but he and his two boys, John and William, effected their escape. They returned to the Shenandoah, the father dying on the way. John, Jr., who inherited the Preston property, returned not later than 1787. He sold the land he inherited on the Ohio near Blennarhassett Island. The brother inherited some land in North Carolina, but returned to Virginia. Of the sons of John, Jr., David remained on the homestead and Henry settled near the Tunnelton Campground. Joseph A., a justice, living near the latter locality, is a grandson of Henry.





A third John Miller came from Pennsylvania about 1800, but has no male descendants here. His daughter Christina, who married Philip Wolfe, could speak no English before she was 18.

Daniel L. Miller came from Somerset about 1840 and settled on the A. J. Deal place. This connection is at Glade Farms and Brandonville.

James Miller, a Scotch weaver, came in 1847, and purchased 400 acres at Manown for \$400. He at length removed to Marshall county, but his son William remained.

John Minear was born about 1730, came to America in 1767, and to Tucker in 1773, where he was a leader of the infant colony and a man of education, judgment, and influence. He and his son Jonathan were killed by Indians. Minears of the female sex have married into families of Union. John, a descendant of the pioneer, lived near Austin, where he was known as "Groundhog John." His boy Charles was murdered about 1852 by Irish railroad workers. It is maintained by some that William Menear of Preston was a son of the pioneer. But if any relationship existed it was probably not so close.

The parents of Burkett Minor and his sisters appear to have lived in Kingwood District early in the last century, but their names are not known to us. Burkett is said to have been a good, all-round mechanic.

The Moats connection of Union would appear to be derived from Jacob, an early German pioneer of Pendleton county. He came to America in 1749.

The Mollisseys of Valley are a rather late arrival from Monongalia.

Robert W. Monroe, a native of Hampshire, came from Harrison to Independence in 1845, and in 1876 to Kingwood. At first a teacher and civil engineer, he became a lawyer at the age of 39.

Henry Montgomery of Maryland came to Irondale about 1862, and was a railroad engineer as long as age permitted.

Jacob Moon came from Marion and was living near Kingwood prior to the Civil War. His son Jacob became well-to-do after removing to Missouri.

There was a second connection of Moons on the Barbour line near Evansville.

Samuel Moore came from Maryland in 1836, and lived in Union on the John Nine farm.

David Moore, a shoemaker and renter, came from Rockingham about 1850, locating at Independence.



Edmisson Moore, a son of Mrs. Green by her second marriage, lived a little east of Fellowsville. His wife attained the age of precisely one hundred years and seven months.

George D. Moore lived near Tunnelton.

Between 1774 and 1825 there were so many Moores on the Pennsylvania line west of Big Sandy that the locality was styled the "Moore Settlement." Yet the name has long since disappeared from Grant.

The pioneer Morgan family seems to have included at least seven children. Their mother came with them, apparently as a widow. The sons were grown and there was a married daughter. William and Hugh settled in 1775 on the west bank of Cheat at the mouth of Morgan's Run, which derives its name from them. The other Morgans appear to have been minors at this time. Some of them were, at least. Patrick was killed by Indians about 1778. David was a surveyor. In 1786 he patented 1000 acres on Muddy Creek. Most of the connection went to Ohio, Joseph going in 1806, and Hugh about 1815. Purchases of lands in the new State were made in 1811, but the migration was delayed in consequence of the war with the British and Indians. Hugh owned a portion of the site of Kingwood. About 1806 he built a house on the lot where the late Elisha Thomas lived. When he moved to Ohio, all his ten daughters were married except two. James, another Morgan, lived on the Potter farm. William remained on the homestead at the river. His sons were William, John and George. The last named died at an early age. John sold his share of the farm to his other brother, and with the span of horses and \$100 in money that he received as payment, he betook himself to the West. William, Jr., sold out to Jesse Ashby, and about 1840 began keeping store at Albright. It is claimed that his mother, who took Michael Grady for a second husband, lived to be 104 years old. In her way of living she remained old-fashioned to the last, pounding her dough on a rock and making her bread with water and salt and no soda. She bought her sugar and coffee by the sack and sugared her coffee well, the latter article being a rarity here until her old age. For her place of burial she selected a sugar maple on the hillside above the cabin. The tree has since blown down.

Reuben Morris, son of an immigrant from England, came from Pennsylvania about 1817 and settled near Kingwood. He taught school, surveyed, was justice, member of county court, and deputy sheriff. His sons John J., and Edward were also surveyors.





Samuel Morton came about 1787 from Westchester county, Pa. He sent for his son Samuel to help build the mill he put up at Bruceton, in 1791. Of this son we have no further record. Benjamin, another son, lived on the fine farm near Brandonville, which was later the home of his two single daughters. His wife did not take kindly to the frontier and spent many moments in watching for wagons coming from the East. William, another son of the pioneer, lived at Bruceton, and his own son John on the Andrew Collins farm. Samuel, another son of William, built a mill at Clifton, but moved into Pennsylvania about 1855. His brothers and sisters went West several years earlier. One or two Thomas Mortons are named in 1798.

Nicholas Mosser came from Germany probably a little earlier than the Revolution. After the war of 1812 he moved from Lancaster county, Pa., to Selbysport in Garrett, being accompanied by his sons, Christian, John, and Nicholas. John, a soldier of 1812, settled shortly after that event at Clifton Mills. Jacob, a son of Christian, settled near Rockville about 1847. His sister Barbara married John C. Robinson.

The Mosteller family lived a mile west of Bruceton.

Jacob Mouser kept a tavern on the Dunkard Bottom at an early day. He was related to the Chipps family. He removed to Thornton in Taylor county, but his grandson George settled near Newburg.

Jacob Moyers came from Pennsylvania to Grant a little earlier than 1800, settling on the A. J. Deal place.

John S. Murdock was a native of Monongalia. His father died during his minority, and he was reared by Godfrey Guseman, the other children being reared by other persons. He came to Kingwood about 1827 and lived there the rest of his very long life. He was a justice and in 1852 a member of the county court. Four of his sons remained in Kingwood. Godfrey G., a younger brother to John S., lived on Three Fork and at Tunnelton, and went West about 1874. One son, William H., returned and lives at the county seat.

Jacob Murray, son of Charles, an immigrant from Ireland, came to Colebank in 1841 and in 1849 removed to the A. J. Murray farm near Sinclair.

A century ago, William Myers, who seems to be a son of Joseph or John,—named in 1798,—was living in a cove of Chestnut Ridge, near the northwest angle of Preston. John, a son of William, remained on the home place, while Daniel, another son, located a little west of Rowlesburg.



Christopher Myers came from Germany and in 1852 located in the German Settlement near Howesville.

Jonathan Nedrow, grandson of a German immigrant, came from Somerset in 1840, settling near Florence on the W. M. Jeffreys place. His mother died in 1904 at the age of 99. Samuel H., the oldest son, is a merchant of Brandonville. John S., and the oldest son of the latter are physicians.

John and William Neff came from Pennsylvania to Valley in 1866.

John T. Neff, a native of Maryland, went to Missouri in 1844, but located at Kingwood in 1868, where he kept a hotel. His son James H., is a lieutenant in the United States army.

Nestor, which is a Barbour and Tucker name, is slightly represented in Reno.

Richard Nicholson was a member of the Quaker colony in Grant.

Jacob Nicola came from Somerset in 1797 and with his three children settled on the Harrison Cale farm a mile west of Valley Point. His grandson, Jacob B., was a miller.

John Nieman came from Germany in 1835 and to the east of Pleasant in 1871.

Christian Nine came from Philadelphia in 1801, and settled near Amblersburg on the George Nine place. His brother Conrad settled near Eglon, but within the Maryland line. The connection is somewhat numerous in Union, and in Reno there was once a larger representation than now.

About 1834 John F. Nordeck settled on the Nordeck farm southeast of Corinth.

Michael Nose, a German immigrant, settled in Barbour. His sons George and Jacob settled near Marquess, the former about 1854.

Robert T. O'Bryon lived at the Annan Tannery in recent years.

John O'Hara came from Ireland in 1847, and a few years later settled three miles northwest of Gladesville.

Daniel W. O'Neal is a recent comer to the Pisgah neighborhood.

John E. Ormond with his widowed mother and his two sisters came from Somerset to the vicinity of Pisgah in 1865.

John Dale Orr, son of a Scotch-Irish immigrant, was born in Baltimore county, Md. His father was drafted for the Continental army, and the son went in his stead, being present at Yorktown when only 16. Soon after the Revolution closed he went to Uniontown, Pa. He took part in the campaigns against the Indians in Ohio, and was twice severely wounded. In 1778 he settled on Sand Ridge a mile and a half





south of Independence. His posterity in Preston are the offspring of his sons John, Hiram, and George, and are most numerous clustered in a neighborhood between Independence and Gladesville. Fourteen grandsons of the pioneer were in the Federal army, and at least eight of the succeeding generation are teachers in the public schools of the county.

Abraham Otto came from Bedford county, Pa., to Morgan's Glade in 1824. His son John E., settled near Cranesville.

John E. Overfield came from Virginia about 1850, and located west of Reedsville.

Isaac, Israel, and Joseph Painter were brothers who came from Hampshire county in the 50's and settled at Amboy, which for some time was known as Painter's Mills. Yet the name has disappeared. Frank V. N., a professor in Roanoke College, is the author of "A History of Education," and other standard pedagogical works.

Henry L. Parks, a cabinet-maker, came from Hardy to Kingwood, about 1823, where his son James W., was many years a cashier of the Bank of Kingwood.

A Parnell family once lived at Cuzzart.

Parsons is a very early pioneer name in Hardy and Tucker. Jonathan came from the latter county about 1857, settling on the P. B. Michael place near Sugar Valley in Pleasant. James was a first cousin. Another relative was Dr. Solomon, who lived at Kingwood a number of years.

In 1776, Robert Patton settled on the D. F. Kirk farm, which is now within the corporate limits of Masontown. His daughter Jennie married Arthur Cobun. Francis, seemingly a brother, came a year earlier. The Patton name had disappeared from Preston by 1835.

James Paugh came from Hampshire county to the Dunkard Bottom before 1812. The connection is now nearer to Terra Alta.

Robert Pearce of English birth came to Aurora after the Civil War.

John K. Peaslee came from New Hampshire in the 60's, settling at Lenox; his brothers settled at Etam.

Richard Pell died while making ready to come from Fairfax county. His widow and children arrived in 1807, locating close to the Pell school-house, southeast of Reedsville. The second wife was a sister to Colonel John Fairfax. Of her sons, John retained the homestead, Fairfax settled near Independence, and Hezekiah on the Marcellus Pell farm north of Kingwood. Hunter H., a son of John, lived on Bull Run. Two sons of his brother, William F., who went to Calhoun, are said to have been the youngest enlisted soldiers of the Federal army.



James Perrill came from Mineral to Bird's Creek about 1835. His grandson, John A., is a veteran railroad conductor.

Charles Peters came from New Hampshire to Etam about 1860.

The Phillips family settled near Independence.

George S., and Jesse S., Pierce, settled near Marquess, probably about 1820.

Samuel, a relative to the above-named Pierce brothers, came from New Jersey. He was one of seven brothers who served in the Continental army. He removed to Wood, but John A., a grandson, settled at Rowlesburg in 1872. He is father to Carleton C., the attorney.

John Pifer was an early resident in the south of Union, but the name has not been largely represented here.

John W. Pifer lived below Albright.

James Plum came from Monongalia in 1817 and settled midway between Tunnelton and Fellowsville. Jacob, a half-brother, came about the same time, and settled about two miles distant. John, son of the latter, was a Baptist mintsier. William, another son, was 31 years a state senator in Missouri.

James Posten came from Hampshire about 1790 and located southeast of Masontown on the E. M. Hartley farm. His son Leonard lived in the Craborchard, but finally removed to Iowa, although his own son, Salathiel J., remained. The sons of Nicholas, grandson of the pioneer, have taken to business and professional careers outside of the county. Elias Poston was a surveyor of Hardy in 1783.

David Potter came from Lonaconing, Md., in 1840, and settled where is now the county almshouse.

John Poulson arrived from Monongalia about 1840, and located on the Thomas Poulson farm in the west of Reno.

Samuel Powell came from Pennsylvania about 1820, and settled near the Brain curve, a little east of Newburg. His grandson, M. Taylor, was a physician of that town. There was an Aaron on Three Fork a score of years earlier, as well as a Thomas in the east or north of the county.

James Pratt came from Virginia and settled in Lyon about 1825. He first lived on the George W. Orr place and then located permanently near the head of Bird's Creek. John, his son, was in the war of 1812.

Dr Samuel A. Pratt came to Kingwood from Tyler county.

William Price, who seems to have been a colonel of militia, was in 1802 keeping tavern at the Fairfax Ford (now Caddell), his sign reading, "Feed for Horses and Whiskey for Men." About 1807 he





moved to Kingwood, which just then was taking its start and built the Herndon tavern. Later, he lived in a house a few yards to the west of the old Bank of Kingwood building. He owned much land at one time, but lost a large part of it by untoward events. His male posterity drifted out of Preston. The Halfway House in Valley was once kept by a Price, perhaps a son. His daughter, Sarah, made from cloth of her own weaving a suit of clothes for the young man who grubbed the first acre in Kingwood.

Jacob Price settled in Lyon on the Eugene S. Lanham place about 1845. Several of his grandsons are teachers.

Mahlon Pugh was living about 1800 on the west side of Cheat above the Trowbridge ferry.

John Pugh, who married a Garner, had a mill in this locality or higher up the river.

Gabriel Pulliam came from Virginia in 1856, and settled at the mouth of Wolf Creek. He kept store, was assessor 12 years, and was active in political campaigns. His brother Hiram came in 1861, but moved away.

In 1848, Jesse M. Purinton, a Baptist minister, came from New England to Reno. He and some associates purposed to found a Baptist congregation at Etam. But as most of the newcomers drifted away, the plan had only temporary success. A son, Daniel B., minister, educator, and author, very recently resigned after able service as president of the West Virginia University. His other sons, Aaron L., and G. Dana, also became educators. The former has served as superintendent of schools at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. It is worthy of note in this connection that the two popular songs entitled "West Virginia Hills," both emanated from Preston, the Rev. D. B. Purinton being the author of one, and the Rev. D. H. King of the other.

Thomas Pyles came from Loudoun about 1790 and settled two miles southeast of Reedsville. The connection are derived from his sons, Thomas and Hunter. His seven daughters married into neighboring families.

The Pysels are near the state line in the vicinity of Clifton.

George Radabaugh, a native of Harrison, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Soon after leaving the army he settled on the Thomas Radabaugh farm, two miles north of Herring. About 1800 there were Radabaughs in Pendleton county.

Abner Ravenscraft came from Maryland, perhaps about 1830, and



lived at Kingwood on the J. W. Parks land. His son, William H., is a physician of Oakland.

John C. Rechline came from Prussia in 1856 and settled in the north of Kingwood District on the Christopher Borgman place. His father came with him.

About 1790 Ernest Reckard arrived from Staunton and acquired 500 acres in the Craborchard, his house standing on the Jared A. Feather farm. He could then speak no English. The connection are now in the northeast of Portland and east of Pleasant.

William Reed came from the Valley of Virginia to Monongalia. James, a son, purchased 900 acres immediately west of Reedsville, which place takes its name from him. His hewed-log house, which was much the best in the neighborhood, stood just across the pike from the present residence of Henry H. Reed. After the loss of five infant children there was not another death in the family of James for 61 years. Henry H. has been interested in several inventions, and has a proclivity for writing verse, some of which finds expression in print. Quinter, of Reno District, who has been on the county court, is a son of John, a brother to James. John H., related to the foregoing, settled in Hacklebarney in 1839.

George Rhodes came from Germany in 1828, and in 1835 was living to the Felix E. Jeffers farm. Later, he moved east of Briery Mountain to the Charles G. Rhoades place. His son Thomas located near Howesville.

John Richards, an English weaver, was impressed into the British navy, and after three and a half years of compulsory service he escaped to Pennsylvania. His son Aaron was reared by Micajah Smith, and settled on the W. M. Richards place north of Newburg.

Jacob and David Ridenour, probably brothers, came to Carmel in 1788. To David were born at least three children after his arrival. Joseph, whose name we also find, may have been an older son or a third brother. But at all events, David and Joseph and their families seem to have left at a very early day. Jacob lived on the Beachy farm, his son John staying in the Carmel settlement. Martin, another son, settled in 1810 on the river-hill just east of Caddell, and from him have sprung the present Ridenour connection, which is widely scattered over the county.

Lot Ridgway was from Monongalia and settled in 1837 on the Allen Ridgway farm near Sinclair.





John W. Rigg came from England in 1831, and in 1842 settled on Muddy Creek, where he built a woolen mill. His son Colonel John D., was a Federal soldier, and established the Terra Alta woolen mill.

Henry Riggleman sprang from an early pioneer of Pendleton. In 1857 he came from the Crabbottom valley, Highland county, and settled on the Samuel Rogers place, south of Zinn's Chapel. At a recent family reunion, there were present the parents, nearly or quite all the 11 children, 54 grandchildren, and 12 great-grandchildren. In all, 85 persons were present.

William W. Riley, who attained the age of 99 years, came from Pohick, Fairfax county, in 1829, and settled at the Hiram G. Burke place on Bird's Creek. At the same time came a brother, who purposed moving to the Little Kanawha. While camping at Flat Rock, between the Gordon schoolhouse and Gladesville he sickened and died. His son, David D., completed the journey, but returned after two years and located on Mount Phoebe.

George Riley, who also came from Virginia, lived on the Adam F. Everts' place near Manown.

William Riley, Jr., son of an Irish immigrant, came from Maryland to the H. C. Riley place near Atlantic about 1825. His oldest son, John, traveled to Oregon with an ox-team, about 1849. The pioneer was a soldier in the war of 1812. His father was killed by Indians.

Thomas Rinehart came to America in 1773, and to Aurora in 1788, settling on the Legge place at Aurora. His children by a first wife were married when he came. John, one of these, was a Lutheran minister, and settled in Ohio. Thomas, a son of the second marriage, was in the battle of the Thames in 1813. On the maternal side, the Rineharts claim kinship with Barbara Fritchie, a lady made famous by one of Whittier's poems.

Jacob, Philip, and Michael Ringer were brothers who came from Somerset in 1832, the first and second settling on the John Jenkins and R. N. Spiker places at Morgan's Glade. Michael was a local preacher, officiating often in a church that stood on the Cuzzard road near his home. He performed a great many marriage ceremonies. George W., a grandson of Jacob, is also a minister. Joseph N., and his son Oren W., are merchants of Terra Alta.

Another Ringer connection, probably related, has some contact with the northeast of the county.

John Rishel lived on the Levi Wolfe farm near Clifton Mills.



Joseph Ritenour came from Newtown, Va., about 1850, and kept hôtel at Brandonville.

Amos Roberts settled in 1776 on Lick Run, south of Lenox, but died on the Dunkard Bottom. He was one of the early justices. His second wife was the widow of Lewis Garner. He seems to have had a son named George.

William R. Robinson arrived from England when 18 and settled at Glade Farms in 1841. Both his wives were from New England.

James W. Robinson of Virginia lived many years at Fellowsville.

Albert N. Roby came from Monongalia in 1881 and settled at North Union schoolhouse in Valley.

John Rodeheaver, a harness-maker of Woodstock, Shenandoah county, visited Preston in 1796 in the interest of his business. During his visit he attended a lot sale and barbecue in the Craborchard, where the attempt was being made to launch the town of Burchinal. The stranger liked the locality so well that in June, 1808, he returned and purchased the farm of 168 acres on which J. F. Rodeheaver lived until recently. He was a soldier of 1812, and served as commissioner of the revenue, justice, and sheriff. There are numerous descendants of his sons, Christian, William, John, George, and Isaac, and they are considerably dispersed. Jared H., is the well-known furniture dealer of Terra Alta, and S. Haymond is a traveling salesman.

Jacob Rodeheaver also came from the Shanandoah Valley. He settled where the Zar postoffice is.

Benjamin and John Rogers, brothers, came from Pennsylvania about 1830. The former, a blacksmith, lived between Pisgah and Rockville. His shop has disappeared and only some remains of the house are left. He lived to an old age. John settled one mile above the iron bridge on Three Fork. His numerous posterity are divided between Lyon, Rowlesburg, and the Pisgah neighborhood.

Henry Rohr, a native of Monongalia, settled about 1845 on the Calder Hartley farm near Masontown. His son George W. became a merchant of Rohr and Masontown.

John Romesburg, of Swiss descent, was born in Somerset and settled two miles west of Clifton in 1861.

Adam Rosenberger came to the vicinity of Clifton about 1845.

Andrew Rosier was an early dweller in the west of Reno. His sister, Barbara, married Stephen Bolyard, and their parents were perhaps the actual pioneers of the family. George W. settled near Sinclair about 1842. George W., Jr., is a merchant.





The Roth family appeared in the east of Union somewhat recently.

William Rowe came from the Valley of Virginia in 1861, and settled near Newburg. His brother David came also to Lyon.

Robert Royse arrived at Boston in 1631. Moses, a descendant, frequented the Catskills in Indian days, trading with the natives for furs. Aaron, a son of the latter, served in the Colonial wars and was at Brad-dock's defeat. About 1775 he came to Alexandria, and not later than 1796 he arrived in Preston, settling first in the vicinity of Albright. In 1806 he purchased the Copeman farm of the Darlings. Within these dates he made several other purchases. In 1796 Joseph Friend conveyed to him 100 acres west of the river, the consideration being \$200. This was undoubtedly a portion of the John Green farm. The next year Garvis Thompson sold him 232 acres on Coal Lick for \$500. The Copeman farm of 186 acres was bought for \$2,000, which would seem a very high price for that early day, the purchasing power of a dollar being twice as great as it is now. But America had at that time a thriving commerce, and as is always the case under conditions of prosperity, prices were of speculative nature. Aaron lived till his death on the farm east of Cheat. He and his wife were buried in an old cemetery a mile above Albright. He had three sons who went to Kentucky about the time he came here, and their descendants in the West are numerous. His son Moses remained. Moses, Jr., kept a tavern at Fellowsville and then went to Ohio. John and Hiram, other sons, lived near Kingwood, the former on the Copeman place. As a surveyor, he ran the disputed line between Preston and Garrett. Late in life he went to Ohio. His son, Isaac H. C., is president of the Terre Haute Trust Company, of Indiana.

Joseph Royse, who formerly lived in the north of the county, came from Pennsylvania.

Henry Runner settled about 1812 on the Moses T. Sinclair place near Marquess. He was possibly a son of the Henry who married a Fortney, and perhaps was identical with him. The connection spring from his sons, Peter and Henry.

Rutherford is a rather recent name in Reno.

Edward D. Ryan, son of Daniel and Catherine, came alone from Ireland when a boy of 13. In 1857 he settled on the Sanford E. Ryan place north of Pisgah. The connection is already numerous. Thomas has been county commissioner.

Hiram Sanders came from Maryland about 1810 and settled on



Lantz Ridge in Union. The posterity of his sons Alexander and Hiram, Jr., are now on both sides of the Cheat, and mainly in Reno.

About 1844 Andrew J. Sanders came from Emmetsburg, Md., to Cranesville.

Benjamin Sapp and his wife were natives of Delaware, and their fathers were Continental soldiers. In the fall of 1853 they settled on the Culp, or Ravenscraft farm on Three Fork, a mile south of the Gordon church.

Christopher Saucer came from Germany in 1827, and about 1845 settled on the Benjamin Vanwerth place southeast of Terra Alta. His son Frederick C., lost his way in the great forest in the northeast of Union and died from the effects of exposure and hunger.

Harry D. Savage, formerly of Garrett, settled near Kingwood. He has been very successful as a book agent.

Joseph and Gertrude Scherr came from Switzerland in 1857 and to Eglon in 1859, where their son Julius C., is a merchant. He has been in the State Legislature, and his brother Arnold C., now a resident of Mineral, has been State Auditor.

George Schnopp came to the east of Pleasant in 1846.

Henry Schooley came from Ohio to the vicinity of Sinclair. His sons live now on Laurel Hill, south of the Northwestern Pike.

John Scott came from Baltimore and settled in the glades of Grant, in 1770. It is probable that his father bore the same name and accompanied him. He was a justice at the time of his death. In his later years, John, Jr., lived at the Little Sandy bridge on the Kingwood road, and kept a store. He died at the outbreak of the Civil War, while a member of the Virginia Legislature. Thomas, a younger son, lived between Bruceton and Brandonville on a fine farm. His own son, David T., is a well-known teacher of long service, and Oliver P., another son, is a merchant of Brueeton.

William Scott, an orphan, was reared near Newburg by his maternal grandfather. His sons of a second marriage are in the vicinity of Masontown.

William W. Scott came from Rockingham long prior to the Civil War. He was a tanner and lived on the Cozad farm, south of Kingwood.

David Scott lived on Three Fork. A son, Miles, once lived on Scotch Hill.

McClellan S. Scott is a physician of Terra Alta, and came there from Virginia in 1872. He is the great-grandson of a Scotch immi-





grant, who worked for Rumsey, the inventor of the steamboat and became a Presbyterian minister in Augusta. This calling has descended in the family from generation to generation.

In the year of his marriage—1859—Henry Seal settled on his farm near Hudson.

John Seaport lived two miles south of Pisgah. He was drowned in the Cheat.

Seese is a Pennsylvania name having some contact with Grant District.

Henry Sell came from Carroll county, Md., about 1820. His first realty was the Albert Sell place, in the south of Union.

A little previous to 1800, we find the names of James, Jesse, Daniel, and Robert Severe, who seem to have been in the west of Pleasant. From one or more of these have issued the present Severs.

George Shafer, of German birth, settled in Loudoun, whence his son Siegfried moved to Monongalia. Two sons of the latter were Eugenius and Jacob P. The former located near Gladesville, and the latter, a physician, at Terra Alta. William C., who died quite recently, was a photographer of Fairmont, and was well known throughout the state in Sunday School circles. He had lately made a tour in Europe and Palestine. The monument lately set up to his memory at Terra Alta was a Sunday School enterprise.

Benjamin Shaffer came to the Thomas Beatty farm on upper Salt Lick about 1798. Of his sons, Samuel and Henry lived in Union, and Elijah at Kingwood. Israel was reared in Ohio by an uncle. His progeny spell the surname Schaeffer. Gustavus C., son of Israel, is a Methodist minister. William M., another son, was a long while deputy sheriff and sheriff.

Adam Shaffer was, like the foregoing, a native of Germany, but lived near Hagerstown before coming to Brookside in 1793. The Continental money he received for his Maryland property became worthless and left him bankrupt. He arrived at Brookside with 25 cents. Thomas Goff sold him 100 acres of rather inferior land for \$100, telling him he need not pay if he should find the amount too hard to procure. There is a numerous posterity of his sons, Tevolt, John, Jacob, and Daniel. Two sons of John were on opposite sides in the Civil War, and both lost their lives in the service. James H., son of Jacob, kept a summer hotel at Aurora. Lloyd C., merchant, ex-sheriff, and representative, is his son. Martin L., son of Daniel, was a merchant of Tunnelton, and was a superintendent at Austin and Irontown. He was elected



sheriff but went into the Federal army. His younger brother, Gustavus J., conducted a large mercantile business at Kingwood for many years.

Henry Shaffer came from Loudoun in his youth and was an apprentice to Lot Ridgway at Ice's Ferry. Descendants of his sons Aaron and Moses are found in Valley and Grant, respectively. The Shaffers of southern Fayette are said to be—at least in part—of the posterity of his sons John and David. Thence the name was brought into Pleasant and Valley. Samuel M., grandson of Moses, has taught some 30 years. George L., his nephew, who has seen considerable service as assessor, taught school twenty-one years.

Amos and John Shahan were brothers and came from Delaware soon after 1800. They located on the western slope of Laurel Hill in Reno, a little to the north of the turnpike. The rapid multiplication of the Shahans has caused their name to vie with that of the Bolyards in the frequency of its occurrence. Z. Franklin, grandson of Abraham, is a teacher of long service.

Jesse Sharps came from Virginia about 1828 and after living a few years on the Culp farm near Gladesville, he moved to Taylor, his son John remaining here.

Arnold Shaver, said to be related to the Shaffers of Union, settled about 1815 on Laurel Hill in Reno about a mile and a half northwest of the George W. Shaver place. He adopted the spelling Shaver to distinguish his family from others of the same German name. His brother-in-law fell sick while with the army at Norfolk in 1814, and died on his return when only a mile from home. There is a considerable posterity of the sons, John, Henry, George, William, and Isaac.

About 1790, Samuel Shaw arrived from York county, Pennsylvania, locating on the north bank of Little Sandy, on the road from Bruceton to Kingwood. He was a son of William. A brother named Alexander never came to Preston. Alexander and James W., sons of Samuel, remained in this county, the former living on Pringle's Run and the latter near Hudson. The wife of Alexander was a cousin to Justice Miller of the United States Supreme Court. Leroy S., and the Rev. William H., are sons of Alexander. Benjamin, son of James W., was a prisoner of war in Libby Prison, and as an electrician in the city of New York became wealthy. Benjamin, a brother to Samuel, lived near Guseman. He was a colonel of militia, and in the 30's was sheriff. Leroy S., and A. Staley have also been sheriffs.





William Shaw, an Ulsterman by birth, married a sister to Samuel Shaw. He was of uncommon physical strength. He lived a while in the Craborchard, but removed to the Solomon Shaw farm near Little Sandy church in Reno. His posterity are more identified with Barbour and other counties than with Preston. William J., lived in and near Philippi. He was a soldier of 1812, a magistrate of the county court, and sheriff. In religion he was Methodist, in politics a Democrat, and he was bitterly opposed to slavery. His son Daniel W., was in the State Legislature several terms, and was Speaker of the House. Afterward, he was Superintendent of the State Reform School for Boys, and President of Morris Harvey College.

Bayles Shaw married in Preston and lived here some years, five of his eleven children becoming residents or marrying in the county.

The grandfather of Robert P. Shaw was an Irish immigrant. His mother was a Lincoln. He came from Pennsylvania in 1855 and settled on Green's Run near Kingwood.

William Shaw settled near Evansville in 1853.

Thomas Shay settled at the Shay Chapel near Austin in 1834. But John and David Shay were here in 1778.

Conrad Sheets was one of the very earliest settlers on the site of Kingwood. He built a cabin there in 1807 and seems to have died soon afterward. Excepting Susan, his children drifted into Monongalia. John, a grandson, was reared by his uncle, David Trowbridge, and settled on Three Fork. Marshall and George are sons of Rawley, a brother to John, and Luther is son of Jacob, another brother.

William H. Shoch, whose mother was a Shaffer, is a native of York county, Pa., and came to Rowlesburg as a telegraph operator in 1865. He afterward became a merchant. His first wife was a cousin to Bishop John L. Spalding of Illinois. His forefathers were Highland Scotch. The spelling of his name was changed from Schoch by act of legislature.

The ShROUT connection is said to be derived from the valley of the South Branch of the Potomac.

The Shuttlesworths came to Monongalia in 1777. Philip and Joshua, two descendants of the pioneer, came to Lyon, the former in 1856, the latter in 1860. They were first cousins and married sisters.

Henry, son of Hugh Sidwell, was of Quaker stock and probably of Loudoun birth. He came from Monongalia about 1832, and settled close to the Israel church near Fellowsville. John N., the merchant of that place, is his son.



William Sigler, a reed-maker, came to Kingwood from Loudoun not later than 1813. In that year he purchased the tannery of Jacob Funk. He was justice, recorder, commissioner of the revenue, colonel of militia, and member of the legislature.

George Sigley, son of an immigrant from Europe, came from Harrison about 1846, settling on the Northwestern Pike two miles east of Fellowsville and later moving to the Thomas E. Sigley place. Three daughters of his brother John married in Reno. The parents of George and John came to America about 1812, smallpox breaking out during the voyage.

Moses Silbaugh came from Somerset about 1840 and lived at Brandonville and Bruceton.

Henry Simpson, of Irish birth, settled at the Simpson farm on Felix Run near Marquess, about 1806. His grandson Julius C., is a merchant of that place. John, his first cousin, also settled near Marquess. Only the youngest son of the latter remained to rear a family. Still another cousin, whose name is said to have been David, came when his own son, James, was five years old. He lived to a great age.

Alexander Sinclair, son of Robert, a Scotch immigrant, came from Alleghany county, Md., in 1843, and settled on a part of the fine farm of Moses T., near Marquess.

The Sine family once lived near Sugar Valley in Pleasant.

George Sisler, a pioneer of Garrett, settled at Blooming Rose, near Friendsville and near the Preston line. His sons George and Samuel came across, the former locating on the George F. Livengood place near Cuzzart, but in the 50's going to Monongalia. Samuel, a soldier of 1812, located after that war near Cranesville. His posterity are numerous. Both brothers married in Maryland, the wife of George being a daughter of David Friend. Samuel A., grandson of Samuel, was a German Baptist preacher. Joseph F., a great-grandson, is county commissioner.

John Slaubaugh settled in 1852 on the Frederick Slaubaugh farm near Eglon.

Henry Sliger settled near Clifton Mills about 1820.

It would be strange indeed if the name Smith did not occur among the thousands of Preston people. There appear to be at least eleven distinct family-groups of this name.

John Smith came from Loudoun in 1785, locating in Pleasant at the mouth of Elk Run near Hazelton. Two years later he built the best house in that part of the county. It was half stone and half log





and two days were required for the raising. The men gathered for this purpose came from as far as the Cheat and even Uniontown. It is probable that not all his children came here, especially the older ones. Samuel, his son, had a fulling mill on Elk Run. Aaron, another son, was killed by a fall from his horse.

Jacob Smith came from Somerset about 1819 and purchased 900 acres two miles north of Bruceton. The six daughters of his first wife, born between 1786 and 1797, do not seem to have lived in Preston. Judge R. E. Umble of Fayette county, is a grandson of his oldest daughter, Julia.

Another Jacob Smith came from Somerset in 1798, settling close to Lenox on a tract of 371 acres. His son Frederick almost attained the age of 98.

John G. Smith was quite possibly the same as John, a son of the second Jacob. He came from Somerset a little before 1800, lived near Bruceton a while, and then settled on the Jacob Cale place near Hudson.

Micajah Smith was a native of New Jersey. Timothy, his father, was one of ten brothers, of Quaker English stock. The son came from Pennsylvania to Gladesville in 1833, settling on the J. K. Roby farm. A road had to be cut to get to the land, and there were only thirteen houses within a radius of two miles from the present village.

Richard and John H. Smith were brothers and came in their youth from Pennsylvania to the Glades southwest of Reedsville.

Henry A. Smith arrived in America from Germany in 1856. He was at first rejected for enlistment as a Federal soldier, because of insufficient height. He settled on Roaring Creek.

Jonathan Smith, a native of Pennsylvania, settled in 1871 on the Columbus Bolyard farm in Reno.

An earlier Jonathan Smith once lived on the Cress farm near Hudson. His son Jonathan went to Maryland. His daughter Elizabeth, who married Abraham Liston, was born in 1817.

William K. Smith was living some years prior to 1860 on the W. S. Knotts farm in Lyon. By will he freed his two slaves, a man and a woman, and bequeathed them some land near Evansville, which they were to live upon. They were made man and wife by Joseph Mathew, a justice. The event was the sensation of the neighborhood.

Peter R. Smith, a native of Westmoreland county, Pa., has been a resident of Kingwood since 1867. He has been well known as teacher, county superintendent, and hotel keeper.



The pioneer Smoot came from the Shenandoah Valley and built the first house—still standing—on the site of Newburg. His son James R., was a widely known merchant of Newburg.

George Snider, one of three brothers, arrived in Philadelphia in 1774. In 1799 he left the vicinity of Harrisburg and settled on the Allison Snider farm, a little west of Albright. He came with his goods loaded on pack-saddles, and his considerable stock of coin hidden in bags of salt. His wife, who lived to a great age, was a devout Methodist of the old-fashioned kind. When told by the Rev. John Francisco that her shouts when he was passing her home made his horse put up his ears, she retorted that if he would hear more praying at home he would not be so scared. Her three sons were drafted for the war of 1812. John and Jacob secured substitutes at \$100 each. The third brother had gone only three miles when the company was discharged, the war being over. John settled south of Irona, but removed to Monongalia, although his son Samuel remained. Jacob lived on the home farm. He built a mill nearby on the Cheat, but it did not succeed very well.

John, Henry, and Joshua Snider, were brothers, who came soon after 1800 from the Valley of Virginia. They settled on Scotch Hill.

John L. Snider came to Union in 1857.

The brothers Daniel and Joseph Sovereign settled on the lower Sandy in Pleasant in 1774 and 1776. They removed to Ohio, but Daniel, a son of one of these, remained, his wife being unwilling to leave. They lived on the Amon Forman place, near the run that bears the family name.

Frederick Spahr, a native of Germany, came to Glade Farms about 1790. Having some money he purchased a large tract of land. He lived to a great age.

Samuel Spahr, according to one account was a son of a nephew of Frederick. But this is doubtful. He came from Harrisburg, Pa., prior to 1820, and lived some time at Brandonville, but died at New Geneva, Pa. A brother went to New York and another to Ohio.

John R. Speelman came from Frostburg, Md., in 1873, locating in Grant. His son John R., taught 14 years and has since served on the Board of Education.

The Spence family are recent comers to Valley.

Michael, one of the Spikers of Maryland, came from Lonaconing a little before 1840, settling first on the J. W. Groves place, and later on the George E. Spiker farm near Zar. His children were at that time grown.





Wyatt Spindler came to Grant from Somerset in 1847. He settled two miles west of Clifton Mills on the Andrew Spindler farm. Jonathan, another son, settled at Brandonville. Charles, the present sheriff, is a son of Andrew.

It is related that James Spurgeon came from Cumberland in 1784, and settled a mile south of Glade Farms. Yet in that very year Washington found him located on the site of Bruceton and managing a ferry. The wives of himself and his brother, John, were Brownings, and were aunts to Meshach Browning, the celebrated hunter. John, who had no family, is described by his nephew as lazy and good natured. Other Spurgeons of this period were Jesse, Nathaniel, and William. The latter patented some land on the Little Sandy. One of these seems to have been the Spurgeon who married the widow of John Green. The connection now in Preston is derived from Jesse and Jonathan, sons of James. The former lived at Glade Farms. Jonathan crossed the Cheat and settled on Bull Run, but removed with four of his children to Gilmer county about 1840.

Nehemiah Squires came from Loudoun about 1790, and located on the Claude K. Keefover farm on upper Three Fork. He was drowned in Decker's Creek while returning from Morgantown. His wife lived to be 90 years old. Thomas, a son, was a blacksmith of Kingwood.

Three brothers named Stafford, came from Staffordshire, England, just prior to the Revolution, and served in that war. John settled in Hampshire county, Jesse in Ohio, and James in Monongalia. The John who once lived on the J. T. Gribble farm near Pisgah was probably a son of James. He left no family but gave his name to a stream of that locality. He is remembered as a jealous watcher of his apple trees. Nehemiah, a son of James, came to the west of Reno rather earlier than 1850. James N., a son of his brother Seth, came in 1854 to the Alexander D. Squires farm in Valley.

The Startzmans arrived in America in 1773. Daniel, their first representative in Preston, came from near Hagerstown in 1817, and in 1820 purchased the T. M. Startzman farm near Carmel. He was by trade a tanner, and his was the first marriage license to be issued from this county after its organization. Jacob, a brother, arrived at Carmel in 1822, his father coming with him. Of his own sons, David and John became business men of Baltimore. Henry S. settled at Kingwood in 1845 and was county clerk. Thomas M., who lived on the homestead, was a man of very retentive and accurate memory and without an equal in his knowledge of the local history of Union.



Gottfried Stemple came from Wittenberg, Germany, in 1773. The following year he settled near Hagerstown, where a daughter was captured by Indians and held by them about ten years. When restored to her parents she had acquired such a love for the forest that it was difficult for them to keep her home. Another child was killed by the savages, and a third was scalped but recovered from the injury. In 1788 the parent bought of Leonard Deakins 1000 acres a mile west of Aurora. He died shortly afterward, being then a widower. The tract was divided among his three sons, David, Martin, and John. Jacob, son of David, was a soldier in 1812. David Jr., his youngest brother, was a major of militia, and during the palmy days of the Northwestern Pike he kept the Rising Sun Tavern, a little west of Aurora. Stonewall Jackson was one of his many guests. After the decline of the pike he retired to a farm of 500 acres near Carmel. He outlived all his brothers and sisters by 27 years and was never ill. His numerous family were well educated, two sons, Howard P., and Wade H., being graduates of Roanoke College and professors in Pennsylvania.

Jeremiah Sterling settled about 1798 on the P. B. Michael farm near Sugar Valley. His executors were Isaac Barb and William Sigler. Robert Godwin was his stepson. The name of his daughter Drusilla, appears in the Methodist class-book of Harmony Grove in 1830. The connection drifted largely to the west side of the county.

Stevenson is a tolerably early name in the vicinity of Fellowsville.

John Stewart came from Monongalia in 1872 and settled south of Kingwood. He is a grandson of William, who came to the parent county in 1770, and gave his name to Stewartstown.

Andrew C., John R., and Claiborne W. Stone were brothers and came as married men from Hanover county. Andrew C., a soldier of 1812, came soon after that war to the vicinity of Reedsville. The other brothers settled soon afterward on Green's Run.

James Strahin, who lived on the William DeBerry farm in Valley, went at length to Ritchie. He was probably a son of William, an early resident east of Cheat.

George Strawser, son of a German immigrant, came from Pennsylvania somewhat earlier than 1810, and settled on the D. S. Forquer place near Brandonville. The connection is found now chiefly in Pleasant, Portland and Union.

The pioneer Street came about 1815 from Flintstone below Cum-





berland. He settled near Hazelton, but his grandson William J., lives at Rowlesburg.

Nathan Stuck came from Somerset about 1804 and built the Luraw mill on Little Sandy near Bruceton. In the 50's the property commanded an offer of \$5,000. The wife is remembered by a grandson as a fine cook. Of his sons, Samuel settled on the river-hill east of Herring about 1845 and Mathias F. moved to Terra Alta.

Jacob Stump came from Ohio in 1842, settling on Beech Run Hill at the Harvey Liston place, but later removing to the Jacob Stump place near Rodamer. His oldest daughter did not accompany him to Preston.

Peter Summers, a German immigrant, settled about 1800 on the Freeman Kelley place a mile north of Dority.

Joseph Summers, a native of Monongalia, removed in 1842 to the Summers farm on the Barbour line near Marquess.

Dr. S. K. Sutton settled at Gladesville, where for several years he also conducted a newspaper.

Drake Swindler came from Loudoun about 1825, locating on the James Kirk farm, where the town of Bretz has since grown up.

George Sypolt was the son of a soldier of the Revolution. He came about 1790 and settled on the Rolla Martin farm on Beech Run Hill. While helping, about 1800, to raise a barn on the Crane place, he was killed by a falling log. The descendants of his sons George, Christopher, and Nathan are numerous and are rather widely distributed. It would seem, however, as though some of the Sypolts of whom we have been told were the progeny of Christopher, living here in 1798, and probably a brother to George.

James Talbott, a wagoner, came from Tucker to Evansville about 1841. His brother John settled about the same time on Scotch Hill.

James Tanner came from Greene county, Pennsylvania, and lived in Long Hollow. His son Nathan moved to the Salt Lick.

In 1778 a young man named Wildey Taylor was a close neighbor, or perhaps employee, of the Morgans. Ten years later he patented land on the west bank of Cheat. He seems to have died a little earlier than 1805, while still a youngish man. It was probably a daughter who married Samuel Taylor. Wildey, Jr., is mentioned in 1809. Another son may have been the William Taylor who lived on Beech Run Hill at an early day, suddenly disappearing under circumstances that pointed very strongly to murder.



William Taylor, related in a sense to Wildey, lived about the Whetsell Settlement.

Samuel Taylor, a native of England, married a Taylor. He arrived about 1800, and settled two miles east of Kingwood. He was in the war of 1812. The connection is now in Lyon and Union.

Another Samuel Taylor came from the east of Virginia about 1810. He at length went on to Ohio with three sons and probably some daughters. James, a fourth son, froze to death on his way to enlist for the war of 1812. From William, the only son to remain, and who settled in the north of Valley, has sprung a numerous progeny, branches of which are found in Kingwood and Union. Milton H., so well known in agricultural circles throughout West Virginia, is a grandson of William. The pioneer was probably a grandson of the Samuel who was a very early settler in Hampshire county.

Alexander Taylor lived south of Tunnelton near Number 4 Schoolhouse.

John Taylor came from Wales about 1854 and settled on the state line east of Hazelton.

Michael Teets settled at Glade Farms about 1788. There are many descendants of his sons Michael, George, Abraham, Adam, and John. The first named drowned in the Cheat about 1850 and was buried on an island at the mouth of Muddy. The connection is widely diffused over Grant, Pleasant, Portland, and Kingwood.

Levi Teets, son of Jacob and grandson of a German immigrant, was born in the valley of Virginia and came to the vicinity of Aurora some time after his marriage.

Benjamin Thomas came from Culpeper about 1800 and settled on the Dunkard Bottom. His children passed out of the county, but in 1839 William returned from Monongalia and settled on the Isaac W. Criss farm near Fellowsville. Elisha, the sheriff, was his son.

William, Alexander, and Lewis Thomas were brothers who came from Wales in colonial days. General George H., the "Rock of Chickamauga," was a descendant of Lewis. Michael, a descendant of Alexander, had ten sons, all having Michael for a middle name. Two of these Jacob M., and Abraham M., came to the north of Grant about 1820, but the latter finally went West, a part of his family remaining near Florence. The Rev. Jeremiah, preacher and teacher, is a grandson of Jacob M.

Stephen Titchnell came from New Jersey in 1797 and lived at the A. C. Titchnell place on Beech Run Hill. He had a gristmill on Muddy





Creek. Though he had also a still, his boys were not drunkards, and though he would not go to church, two of them, Moses and Daniel, were Methodist preachers. Moses, a circuit preacher, went at length to Illinois. Daniel was a local preacher 50 years. The descendants of James, Stephen, and Daniel are many in the northern half of the county.

The grandfather of Benjamin Trembly was a Huguenot refugee, who escaped to Scotland and married there. Afterward he settled near Elizabeth, New Jersey, at a place ever since known as Trembly Point. The stone house he put up is still standing. Benjamin came to the vicinity of Brandonville about 1800, and probably with the Darbys. In 1803 he purchased the Joseph H. Trembly farm. He perished in the Cheat at Ice's Ferry while on his way home from a fair at Morgantown. His grandson Samuel, lived in the Whetsell Settlement. Charles E., the cashier, is his nephew.

Joseph Trickett came from Monongalia in 1826. He settled on the Trickett farm northwest of Gladesville.

George and another Joseph Trickett were brothers. Their parents were English-born. George settled on York Run in 1832.

James Trotter came from Marietta, Ohio, about 1887, and lived at Aurora. He is the father of Frank B., one of the faculty of the State University, and of J. Russell, the State Superintendent.

Thomas Trowbridge, a cloth manufacturer and of a good English family, came to America in 1637 and settled at New Haven, Conn., in 1639. John T., the popular story writer for young people, is a descendant. One of the connection migrated to the Shenandoah Valley, apparently soon after the Revolution. We have no certain knowledge that he himself came to Pendleton, though he probably did. At all events, nearly or quite all his children were here about 1804. Of the sons, Jonathan and Joseph went to Missouri about 1820. David, Samuel R., and Jesse, who died during the Civil War, were prominent citizens. Jesse lived on the east bank of Cheat, where prior to the building of the Morgantown and Kingwood Railroad a ferry was maintained. The other brothers lived on Green's Run. David, a miller, was a man of great force of character. He was sheriff in 1828, a local preacher of the Methodist church for 60 years, and so uncompromising was his opposition to slavery that he was one of the corporal's guard of Prestonians who voted for Lincoln in 1860. The brothers were not much alike in personal appearance. A roving, venturesome spirit seems a trait of the connection.



Lewis Turner, a soldier of the war of 1812, came from Culpeper to the Zephaniah Turner place about 1827.

Alexander Turner came from Virginia about 1790 and lived on the D. L. Keefover place, south of Reedsville.

Another Turner, whose given name is lost, lived at the eastern base of Mount Phoebe. He had a son Zephaniah.

Henry Turney came from Pennsylvania in 1831, locating on the Ezra Turney place in the east of Pleasant.

James M. Turnley of Spottsylvania came to near Newburg in 1863. He was a railroad man 17 years.

The Uppole connection has been identified for some years with Grant and Kingwood.

Hiram Vankirk, related to the Carrolls, had a farm near Kingwood and kept tavern in the town.

Vansickle is a pioneer name of Garrett, although in 1798, Lewis was living on the West Virginia side. David came across the border in 1835, and settled on the Charles T. Vansickle place, southeast of Glade Farms. Charles T., a son, taught 17 years. A relative and neighbor was Zachariah, five of whose children died of fever in twelve days. The Rev. George W. is his son.

John Vanwerth came with the Nordecks and to the same locality.

Jonas Wable of Pennsylvania came to the Whetsell Settlement, but was not accompanied by the children of his first marriage.

Richard B. Waddell, of English parentage, came to Brandonville in his boyhood, and became a merchant. He was a prominent citizen of Grant. His daughter Lynne teaches in the State Normal schools and his son Charles W., is a physician.

Another Waddell connection occurs near Newburg.

George Wagner walked to Preston from the seacoast when only 11 years old, arriving in 1802. Jacob, his father, was already here. They lived on the D. H. Wagner place near Amboy.

John Wagner, who had represented Monongalia in the Legislature, settled in 1838 on the L. J. Conley farm north of Newburg.

Robert B. Wakefield, a mechanic, came in 1853.

James Walls came from Delaware about 1790 and settled on the Daniel Ryan place near Pisgah. The homestead included the site of the village. The connection are quite wholly of his son Charles. Distant branches are those of Solomon of Pisgah and James of Beech Run Hill.

William Walls came in 1832 from Virginia to Laurel Point in





Monongalia. William, Jr., settled about 1831 on the S. G. Walls place southeast from Gladesville.

Henry Walter settled a little west of Evansville about 1817. His wife was born in Pendleton county. His father Simon, who could speak no English, spent his last years with him.

In 1857 Joseph Wamsley came from Randolph with his family, and settled on the Bartlett place in the north of Lyon.

James Watkins came from Monongalia in 1838 locating on the James H. Watkins place southeast of Tunnelton.

Another Watkins family, of Welsh birth, was living in 1896, at the Halfway House in Valley.

William Watson came from the east of Virginia in 1776, and patented 300 acres at Masontown. Tradition states that his cabin stood on the "Hartley Green," the name by which the village site was known prior to 1856. There is a considerable connection from his sons, David and William. William A., U. Grant, and David E., merchants of Fellowsville, Masontown, and Tunnelton, respectively, are grandsons of David. John W., the circuit clerk, is a grandson of William. James, said to be a son of the pioneer, and perhaps identical with John or Jacob by virtue of a middle name, settled on the Youghiogheny in Pennsylvania just beyond the Maryland line and therefore but a few miles from the corner of Preston. Milford, a grandson, settled at Terra Alta.

A family of the Watsons of Monongalia are related by marriage to the Baker, Reed, Field, and Fortney families. Joseph of this connection settled in Lyon.

Archibald Watts came from Romney about 1811, and settled on the Caleb Summers place near Marquess. He and his wife were of Scotch parentage.

Jacob Weaver came from Monongalia a little after 1800, and settled on the Weaver place southeast of Gladesville.

In 1856 George Weaver settled on the George Brown place on Scotch Hill.

William Weaver came from Monongalia to Valley in 1864 and lived on the Swindler farm, now Bretz.

James Webster, a soldier of 1812, was living at Sugar Valley in 1792. When his wife died he gave his daughter, Elizabeth, to a Connor to be reared. John and William were probably brothers. John's house was a depository for the muskets of the local militia. There may, however have been a senior James.



John F. Welch came from Garrett somewhat earlier than 1830, and settled on Muddy Creek between Lenox and Centenary Church. His brother Samuel came also, but moved on to Iowa. Another brother was Jacob. The connection is now mainly in Portland.

Joseph Weltner came from Pennsylvania to Brandonville. .

The Weltons were among the very earliest settlers on the South Branch of the Potomac. Isaac J. came from Mineral county to near Reedsville in 1870, and married a daughter of David C. Miles.

John C. Werner was born in Darmstadt, Germany. In March, 1851, he and his young family settled on the Switzer farm of 400 acres, north of Eglon. One son, Andrew, remained to keep a hostelry in the village. His own son, William L., is a physician.

John Wheeler, a son of English parents, came from Hagerstown in 1804, and settled near Eglon on a farm of 325 acres. John J., the one son to remain, lived on the Lawton farm between Amboy and Rowlesburg. William, a magistrate, lived on the home farm but at length went to Indiana. Two sons of John remained, David locating at Reedsville and Henry H., settling at Rowlesburg in 1851, where he was a magistrate 37 years.

About 1800 Benjamin Wheeler owned 1,000 acres near St. Peters in Grant.

John Whetsell with wife and eight or nine children arrived from Hagerstown in 1806 and purchased of the Butlers 216 acres in what has long been known as the Whetsell Settlement. His house stood near the barn of Felix A. Jeffers. The last years of the parents were spent with their son Conrad in Maryland. The Preston connection is derived from their sons, Peter and Michael. Long before the Revolution two Wetzels arrived at Philadelphia. One of these settled in Frederick county, Md., while the other passed on to what is now Rockingham county, Va. The famous Lewis Wetzel was a grandson. The name still exists in Rockingham and Pendleton.

Thomas White came with a brother from Scotland some years before the Revolution, and settled at Sheperdstown. He had three sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to maturity, except one of the latter. Robert, one of the former, migrated about 1802 to the Little Crossings on the Youghiogeny River, below the Maryland line. He taught in Fayette county and in Grant District, and in 1818 settled one mile east of Kingwood. He is remembered as a very competent teacher and exceptionally good penman. His wife was from near Trenton, N. J. His sons Thomas R., and David O., passed the age of 90 years.





The latter, a cabinet maker, lived at Albright and afterward in Long Hollow. A younger brother settled north of Kingwood. A branch of the connection is now in Portland. George W., son of David O., is a Methodist preacher. James W., a grandson, was for some years editor of the Preston County Journal. James C., son of Francis W., has been several times on the county court. Several of the connection, as George W., of F. W., and Joseph F., are teachers of long service.

Thornton White of Loudoun parentage came from Garrett to Gladesville about 1847, where he was farmer and merchant. In 1860 he removed to Newburg, and in 1864 to Terra Alta, where his sons, Lewis P., and William T., became business men, the former, a cashier, moving to the State of Washington.

Garrett T. White, a cousin to Thornton, also settled in Portland.

A White—whose given name is not remembered—came from Pennsylvania about 1850 and lived on Gum Camp Run near Herring.

William White settled south of Newburg about 1859. He visited the gold fields of the west. He and his wife were of Scottish birth.

John White, a son of Adam, settled in Tucker, but lived a while in Union, where his sons, George W., and Solomon, remained. Adam was one of nine brothers reared in Chester county, Pa., who settled mostly in Monongalia and other counties of West Virginia.

Hugh Watson White came from Fayette to the vicinity of Clifton Mills in recent years.

August Christian Whitehair came to Union in 1788, settling on the Jacob Elsey place. He taught at Carmel in 1790. He was the first teacher in Union and possibly the first in the whole county. The connection, now well represented in Portland as well as Union, is derived mainly from his son George, who lived on the C. T. O'Brien place, midway between Terra Alta and Aurora. Edmund, a grandson, has served some time on the Portland Board of Education. Spencer K., brother to the latter, is a veteran teacher.

Albert P. Wilbern came with his family from Garrett and settled near Terra Alta.

Henry Wile settled near Eglon. The connection is now chiefly in the west of Union and in Reno.

William Wiles located a mile south of Eglon. John W., the pushing real estate dealer of Morgantown is a grandson. Abraham, an elder half-brother, lives near Gregg's Knob. Samuel, a son of William, settled in Grant.

About 1790 Peter Wilhelm located on the Wilbert Lenhart farm



in the Craborchard. He was accompanied by a brother, who has no male posterity here. The connection is considerably diffused through the eastern side of the county.

Jacob Wilhelm was reared in the family of Peter Wilhelm and assumed his surname, though he was not a Wilhelm by descent. He lived on Pine Swamp Knob.

John Wilkins was the son of a German immigrant, who settled in Monongalia about 1793. John came to the vicinity of Independence about 1830.

John Willett, a Quaker, came in 1786 from Bucks county, Pa., and settled on the Mud Pike, one and a half miles east of Brandonville. On their way here the family were attacked by smallpox. In 1810-12 they built a stone house of good size, a gable of which is yet standing. There were other Willetts who came with John.

William Williams settled near Tunnelton before the Civil War.

John Williams was an early settler on Scotch Hill.

Another John Williams was of English birth and came in 1847. He lived in Kingwood and Valley.

Abraham Wilson came to the Dunkard Bottom early in the last century and there wedded a daughter of Jacob Mouser. He removed to Taylor county. Jacob, a son, located on Flagg Run about 1849. He married a daughter of Jacob Means, whose place he lived on. He left there ten years later, and the only one of his children to stay in Preston is Nathan A., of the Whetsell Settlement.

Isaac Wilson came from Greene county, Pa., and lived near Albright. Though he died in Pennsylvania in 1861, and his son John E., went to Minnesota in 1879, the family of the latter remained, living near Irona. William, a nephew to Isaac, settled on Cupp Run in Portland in 1844. Isaac Loman Wilson, a veteran teacher of Pleasant, is a cousin to William.

Edward Wilson was a native of Stafford county and settled at Denver, near Tunnelton, in 1836. His father, James, helped to build a fort at Morgantown. Of two sons, Eugenius G. lived in Reno and William C. finally settled near Gordon.

The widow of Johnson Wilson of Barbour, who was killed in the Civil War, returned with her children to her father's people in Grant.

Michael Wilt came from Pennsylvania about 1835 and settled on the Jacob Wotring farm, a mile west of Aurora. His widow married John H. Wotring. Oscar, a cashier, is a great-grandson.





At an earlier day there were other Wilts in Union, but they did not permanently remain.

Jacob Windle came from Somerset in 1849, locating at Sugar Valley and later in Terra Alta.

Elijah Winters, a blacksmith, came from Alleghany county, Md., about 1835, and located a mile east of Horseshoe Run postoffice. There is a considerable connection derived from his seventeen children.

The Wolfe connection is unique in its far-reaching relationships. Not only is this kinship very numerous, but it is more widely diffused over the county than any other. The families into which it has married are almost legion. A venturesome spirit is characteristic of the Wolfes, and notwithstanding the many who are within Preston, they have contributed liberally to the westward advance of the American people. At the time of the French and Indian war there were two brothers by the name of Wolfe at the Stony Creek settlement in Shenandoah county. It was affirmed to the writer that the elder brother never came to Preston himself. Yet he appears to have been the senior Jacob who was living here in 1782. It is probable that he died before the end of the century. The widow died about 1824 at the house of her son, Augustine, having attained an extreme age. The sons who permanently located in Preston were Jacob, Jr., George, and Augustine. John, a fourth son, was a temporary settler, and lived here in 1798. There is also mention of a daughter. The brothers were men of powerful physique. The name of the younger of the senior Wolfes we do not know. He seems to have come with his nephew Jacob. There is a tradition that he was a companion of the Wetzels, and that he lost his life on the bank of the Ohio while trying to escape from a band of Indians. His only son, so far as we know, was Samuel.

In 1782 Jacob was living on the Ezekiel Feather place near Lenox. After the attack on the Green family in 1788, he went to the Ohio, spending five years with the Wetzel brothers, whose sister he married. After his return he lived some years on the Metzler farm at Morgan's Glade, then lived a while near Zanesville, Ohio, but finished his days as an aged widower on the G. A. Kelley place at the foot of Piney Knob. From this circumstance he was known as "Mountain Jake." He died about 1834. His son John, known as "Wobby Wolfe," from his crooked gait, lived near Centenary Church. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, a blacksmith, and famous bell-maker. George, a second son, was nicknamed "Paddy." He lived on the Frank Kelley place. Lewis, named for his uncle, Lewis Wetzel, and like him a famous



hunter, lived near Cranesville. Augustine lived at L. W. Everly's, and Jacob, or "Yuck," at Mathias Forman's.

George, the second pioneer brother, lived near Cuzzart on the Marshall W. Ringer farm. He was one of the first settlers to build a commodious log house having the chimney in the center. Here he died about 1827, aged near 75, his widow surviving him several years. He is said to have been a Continental soldier in the Revolution. By one account he did not arrive in Preston until 1807. His sons were Jacob, Daniel, Anthony, Henry, and Martin. The first, known as "Left-Handed Jake," had two sons who went to California as "Forty-Niners." Daniel was a soldier in 1812. Anthony lived at M. W. Ringers, Henry went West about 1835, and Martin lived at Sugar Valley.

Augustine, the third pioneer Wolfe, first lived on the R. R. Spiker farm in Morgan's Glade, but moved not later than 1830 to the N. A. Wilson farm in the Whetsell Settlement. His sons were Philip, George, David, and Joseph. The first moved about 1837 from the B. P. Whetsell farm to the vicinity of Fellowsville. George lived on the Snider farm near Atlantic, David went West and Joseph settled near Amblersburg about 1828.

Samuel Wolfe lived in a cabin on the Matlick farm in Grant. He died there about 1832, and his twelve children, mostly minors, became much scattered. Henry lived near Independence, Michael went to Ohio, Augustine lived at Harmony Grove, Joseph and John lived on Chestnut Ridge just beyond the Pennsylvania line, Jacob lived in Valley, and Peter in Lyon.

Another Wolfe family, perhaps related, came to near Gladesville during the Civil War, the former home having been the valley of Virginia.

Still another Wolfe family came at a recent day from Barbour and settled at Newburg.

John H. Woodward came from Harrison about 1854, but the children of his first wife did not settle here. He located in Reno, where he was married again to the widow of Rawley Criss.

Ezekiel Worley is mentioned by Wiley as a blacksmith and sickle maker, who came from Philadelphia to Glade Farms in 1770, and afterward relocated at Hazelton. But the land records of Virginia speak only of Anthony and Joshua, who came to the Sandy Creek Settlement in 1770. By 1797, Joshua had moved on to Ohio. Anthony built a corn-cracker at Hazelton in 1784. There was a younger Anthony and a





Joseph, Jr. The widow of the latter married Benjamin Glover. Brice and Nathan went from Philadelphia to Monongalia in 1776. From this branch, William G., of Kingwood, is descended.

John Abraham Wotring came to Aurora in 1788. The present connection is large, and our knowledge of it is imperfect.

Anthony Wright came a considerable time since to the Glades of Valley, but the connection is now in the east of the county.

Vachel Wright came from Somerset to Glade Farms in 1860.

William Yeast came from Garrett to Bruceton in 1870.

John Young, born in 1833, came from Germany in early life. He lived in Reno.

George Zinn is said to have emigrated from Germany in 1776, but there is some suspicion about this date. He seems to have lived several years in the vicinity of Baltimore. About 1796 he moved with William Saylor, his brother-in-law, to what has since been known as the Zinn Settlement. Some years later he moved with a portion of his large family to Harrison. From this emigrant branch the Zinns of that and several adjoining counties are derived. The Preston Zinns are the progeny of Jacob, John, Michael, William, and Samuel. William moved from the Zinn Settlement to Fellowsville about 1832. William B., a son of Jacob, was wealthy, prominent, and influential, and though a slave-holder he took an aggressive stand for the Union in the crisis of 1861. The Rev. Harrison Zinn of Reno has more than once served as county commissioner.

Adam Zweyer came from Reading, Pennsylvania, in 1793, and lived around Harmony Grove. He owned no realty.



## CHAPTER VII.

## A GENEALOGIC OUTLINE.

The purpose of this chapter is to present fundamental genealogic data relating to the families of Preston. For economy of space this information is given in tabular form.

Before consulting the genealogic paragraphs which follow, the reader should note carefully the special abbreviations used, as they are now explained.

m.	_____	married
w.	_____	wife
d.	_____	died
k.	_____	killed by accident or in military service
s.	_____	unmarried
n. c.	_____	no children
out	_____	migrated from Preston
here	_____	in Preston
others	_____	other members of family
unkn.	_____	whereabouts unknown
W.	_____	west of Monongahela river
c-2	_____	children of pioneer
c-3	_____	grandchildren of pioneer
c-4	_____	great grandchildren of pioneer
Monon.	_____	Monongalia county
G.D.	_____	Grant District (similar initials for other districts.)

A dash coming where a name should be expected means that the name is unknown.

A pair of hyphens within brackets means that both given name and surname are unknown.

C-2\*, or c-3\*, means that the list of children which follows is believed to be given in the order of age, or "in rotation."

Such expression as "Ann Brown Smith" refers always to a widow whose maiden name was Ann Brown. Where she is known to have a middle name only, the initial of the same is given, as in the instance, "Ann J. Brown Smith." Where the maiden surname is unknown, the title "Mrs." is prefixed to the late husband's surname.





When a small c follows a date, it means that the date given is only approximate, the actual date being unknown.

When a date immediately follows the name of a married consort, it refers to the date of marriage.

When a question mark follows a given name, but not a surname, or vice versa, it means that only the name is in doubt which precedes the question mark.

M? means that we are not sure that the "John Roe" in question was the one who married "Mary Doe." It indicates, however, that a certain "John Roe" did marry a "Mary Doe."

"John Smith of Garrett" would mean John Smith of Garrett county, and not John Smith, son of Garrett Smith.

When a person migrates from Preston, the destination is often indicated.

When a county name is not followed by that of the state to which it belongs, a county of one of the Virginias is to be understood. There are no instances where there is a common name for a county in Virginia and a county in West Virginia. Also, the state name is not given in the case of the neighboring counties of Garrett, Somerset, Fayette, and Greene. There is a Greene county in Virginia and a Fayette county in West Virginia, but neither of these calls for mention in this chapter.

When a star follows the name of the place of destination,—as "Tucker\*,"—it means the person married in such place.

"D. '61\*," or "k. '61\*," refers to a man who lost his life in military service in the war of 1861. But if the year of death is known, it is given accordingly.

A dagger standing after a man's given name means that to the best of our knowledge, there was resident in Preston in 1907, posterity of that person in the male line.

To avoid repetition, descent is reckoned in the male line. Where a daughter marries into another pioneer family, the reader is referred to the same.

Each given name in bold-faced type under the same topic refers to a group-family unrelated to others of the same name, except when such fact is stated.

\* \* \* \* \*

In the opening paragraph of this chapter it was stated that "fundamental" data are presented. The object we have kept in view in preparing this chapter is to trace the line of descent far enough



forward to enable any interested Prestonian of the present generation to follow back his ancestral tree. In the case of the very earliest settlers, we therefore name not only the children of the pioneer, but his grandchildren also, and in a few exceptional instances, his great grandchildren. Where the coming was considerably more recent, only the names of the children are given. Where the coming was quite recent, such mention is not given, because it is already a matter of common knowledge. In tracing descent from a pioneer, we have not, as a rule, included the names of posterity still living. However, in lines of legitimate descent, it is believed that the names of grandparents will, in at least nearly all cases, be found in the lists. We have met persons of legitimate ancestry who could not call up the names of all the four grandparents, but there is usually some older friend within easy reach who can remedy the result of such inexcusable heedlessness.

In compiling these genealogical sketches, the compiler has done the best he could with such information as he was able to secure. He has presented them in what seemed the best attainable form. But since he does not by any means profess to be infallible, he does not in any instance vouch for the accuracy of a sketch. Where there are errors, they are as a general thing, due to imperfect knowledge on the part of his informants. Many a gap or omission is because the information which was asked to complete the matter was withheld through intentional or unintentional neglect.

\* \* \* \* \*

When the field notes were taken for this history in 1907, the genealogic details were carried forward to that date, so far, of course, as our information permitted. The original plan was to incorporate the entire result into the completed book. The change of plan put a different phase on the matter. After careful consideration it was decided to publish the portion which now appears.

The published portion is a little more than one-fifth of the entire amount. It does not include mention of persons reported as dying in infancy or before maturity. The unabridged material includes such mention and was collected at a cost of much time and trouble. It will be preserved as historic material by the proprietor of this history. Persons wishing to consult it may therefore communicate with him.

It was with reluctance that it was decided not to publish the genealogic section entire. The information collected therein was gathered without discriminating among the families of Preston, except in in-





stances where some restraint was obviously required. Furthermore, a local history constructed on the line indicated has a direct appeal to all the people within the county. It is the first portion of the book to be examined.

But the collecting of genealogic data is peculiarly tedious and difficult. It cannot be done in haste if good results are desired. Elderly men and women do not disburden themselves quickly as to their recollections of years long passed. Some facts which do not come to mind on the spur of the moment will be given at a subsequent visit, if such visit can be made. Furthermore, the opportunities for error to creep into the work are many and constant. Some informants are far better witnesses than others. None of them are infallible. Two sources of information may not agree. Peculiarities of pronunciation may cause trouble. Through lack of information a good witness may inadvertently be passed by. Then again, some persons think it is enough to speak of an individual as Ham, Sis, or Pet. In a majority of instances, two or more questions are necessary to clear up each isolated statement. Once again, the courthouse fires of 1796 and 1869 left but a small mass of written records to verify or extend the fleeting traditions which were by far the leading source of information. And even the family Bibles and the gravestones would not always agree as to names and dates.

Nevertheless, the public at large expects unqualified fullness and accuracy, although it is impossible to achieve such perfection, even with the expenditure of an unlimited amount of time and money.

**David** - m. Susanna Miller - c-2: 1. Lydia - b. 1810, d. 1898, m. Margaret Bishoff. 2. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Hauger. 3. Susan - m. George Hartman. 4. Daniel† - b. 1826, d. 1898 - m. (1) Sarah Engle, (2) Jennie Poling. 5. Elizabeth - b. 1829, d. 1902 - m. William Engle.

**ALBRIGHT** 1903 - m. Samuel Bishoff. 2. John† - m. Susan Nine. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1817, d. 1888 - m. Samuel Snider. 4. Henry - † m. (1) Elizabeth Crane, (2) Elizabeth Forquer Smith. 5. George - k. in raising a barn - m. Hester Hauger. 6. William† - m. Rachel Harned. 7. Mary - m. David Morgan. 8. Sarah - m. Benjamin Shaw.

**Daniel** - bro. to David - m. Mary Forman - c-2: 1. Michael† - b. 1821, d. 1898, m. Margaret Bishoff. 2. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Hauger. 3. Susan - m. George Hartman. 4. Daniel† - b. 1826, d. 1898 - m. (1) Sarah Engle, (2) Jennie Poling. 5. Elizabeth - b. 1829, d. 1902 - m. William Engle.

**ANDERSON** William† - m. Sarah McMillen.

**ANDREWS** Elisha M.† - m. Eliza J. ———, b. 1822.



ANNAN William B.† - m. Susanna S. Hauser.

Isaac - m. Frances F. Chidester - c-2: 1. Ann - b.

ARMSTRONG 1811, d. 1886 - m. John C. Forman. 2. Isaac - m. Minerva Wheeler. 3. Isaiah? - m. Elizabeth Cupp - O. 4. Sarah - m. Absalom Guthrie. 5. Mary - m. Bowen G. Trowbridge. 6. George H.† - b. 1827, d. 1886 - m. Kate Auman.

ARNOLD Robert† - b. 1802, d. 1886 - m. Harriet Walker of Ireland, b. 1802, d. 1890.

ARTHUR William† - d. 1887 - m. Margaret Evans of Wales.

ASHBURN Aaron† - b. 1807, d. 1861 - m. Hannah Coleman.

William - date of will, 1803, m. - ——— Williams - c-2: 1.

ASHBY Nathan - m. ——— Little. 2. William - m. Mary Wilson - Md. 3. Jesse - m. Elizabeth Wilson, sister to Mary - Ia. 4. Ann - m. William Postlethwaite. 5. Elizabeth - m. John Arnold. 6. Rebecca - m. James Chiles. 7. Winifred - m. Henry Lower. 8. Martha A. - m. James Wilson - O. 9. Sarah - m. ——— Timmerman.

C-3 of Nathan: 1. John. 2. Thomas - Wetzell. 3. Nathan - Mo. 4. Elizabeth - m. Elijah Hardesty. 5. Sarah A. - b. 1813, d. d. 1900 - m. Asa Wilson.

C-3 of William: 1. William - Garrett co. 2. Thomas. 3. Jesse - b. 1816 - Garrett.

John M. - m. Martha E. ——— - c-2: 1. John† - m. Maria Hickie. 2. Franklin - b. 1813, d. 1889 - m. Sarah Luzader.

AUMAN George† - b. 1795, d. 1871 - m. Elizabeth ———, b. 1794, d. 1880.

John - b. 1786, d. 1851 - m. Nancy Wilson of Monon. - c-2:

BAKER 1. Joseph G.† - m. Sarah A. Hamilton. 2. Arthur F. - m. Maria Boggess - Tucker. 3. Watson - d. 25. 4. Anastasia - m. James Marquess. 5. Abigail - m. James Parker - Mo. 6. Mary - Marion\*. 7. Margaret - m. Hanson Carpenter. 8. Ann - m. Joshua H. Burgoyne. 9-12. others.

BALL Barnabas† - b. 1818, d. 1890 - m. Elizabeth Jeffreys.





**Isaac** - m. Elizabeth Caulfelt - c-2: 1. Elizabeth - m. Frances  
**BARB** Boyce - Doddridge. 2. Mary - m. Robert Godwin. 3. Cath-  
 arine - m. George Wolfe. 4. Jacob - b. 1799, d. 1875 - m.  
 Catharine Cupp - no sons.

**Flemen C.**† - b. 1839, - m. Alcinda Guthrie.

**BARNES** **Jacob P**† - cousin to above - m. (1) Sarah Guthrie, (2)  
 Amanda Harshbarger.

**BEACHY** **Daniel**† - b. 1820, d. 1894 - m. Elizabeth Yoder.

**Robert** - m. ——— Hoke - went to O., 1856 - d. at 87 -

**BEATTY** c-2: 1. Jeremiah - m. ——— Thomas - O. 2. John† -  
 b. 1795, d. 1883 - m. Rachel Bishoff. 3. Robert - Ind. 4.  
 Stephen - m. in Preston - O. 5. Levi - m. in Preston - O. 6. James - m.  
 Sarah Feather - O. 7. William - O. 8. girl m. ——— Meredith.

**Note.**—One son m. Eusebia Brandon.

**Moses** - b. 1777 - m. Hannah Holbert - c-2\*: 1. Mary  
**BEAVERS** A. - b. 1806 - m. Arnold Tracewell - Wood. 2. John -  
 Barbour\*. 3. Elizabeth - m. William Wotring. 4.  
 Lydia - m. Eben Lipscomb. 5. Thomas H.† - b. 1814, d. 1892 - m.  
 Sarah E. Ridenour. 6. Nancy - m. Philip Martin. 7. Hannah - m. Adam  
 H. Bowman. 8. William - m. Mary Cassedy. 9. Samuel† - b. 1826, d.  
 1875 - m. Sarah Davis.

**BEEGLEY** **Michael K.** - b. 1798, d. 1876 - m. Elizabeth ———.

**Philip** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Philip† - b. 1799, d. 1873 -

**BEERBOWER** m. Lydia Kelley, b. 1800, d. 1883. 2. Jacob - m.  
 Elizabeth Spurgeon - O. 3-5. others - O.

**James** - d. 1777, d. 1832 - m. twice - c-2: 1. son - m. Sarah  
**BELL** Donaldson of Pa. - Ky. - (only child by 1st m.) 2. Richard† -  
 m. Elizabeth Stillwell of Va. 3. James† - m. Abigail Snider.  
 4. Aaron - Randolph? 5. Henry - k. by horse at 21. 6. Mary - m.  
 Nathaniel Stevenson. 7. Julia A. - m. Stephen A. Blackwood. 8. Eunice  
 - m. John Menefee. 9. Nimrod† - b. 1827 - m. Sarah A. Currence of  
 Randolph.

**William** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. John - m. Charlotte Dix. - O.  
**BENSON** 2. George† - m. Catharine Spurgeon. 3. James† - b. 1794,  
 d. 1879 - m. Sarah Lewis. 4. Sarah - s. 5. Mary?



**Henry** - m. (1) Eve Lantz, (2) Julia Wagner - c-2 by 1:

**BISHOFF** 1. Catharine - b. 1798, d. 1870 - m. John M. Stemple. 2.

Susan - b. 1801, d. 1869 - m. George Wagner. 3. Julia

A. - m. (1) Martin Stemple, (2) Conrad Nine. 4. Sarah - m. Samuel Rudolph. 5. Rachel - m. David Deets. c-2 by 2: 6. Jacob. 7. John W.† - b. 1816, d. 1869 - m. Catharine C. Startzman. 8. Henry - m. (1) Catharine Wile, (2) Mary Hardesty, (3) ——— Little. 9. Margaret - m. Henry S. Fries. 10. Christian - m. (1) Eunice Funk, (2) ——— Sanders. 11. Frederick.

**Christian** - bro. to Henry - m. Christina Fries - c-2: 1. Lydia - b. 1803 - m. David Wilt. 2. Mary - m. John G. Heckert. 3. Susan - m. William Wiles. 4. Eve - m. Joseph Wotring. 5. Catharine - b. 1809 - m. John Miller. 6. Elizabeth - m. Henry Nine.

**John** - bro. to Henry - m. Susan Lantz - c-2: 1. Rachel - m. John Beatty. 2. Henry† - b. 1799, d. 1872 - m. Lydia Miller. 3. John† - b. 1802 - m. (1) Eunice P. Trowbridge, (2) Mary J. Swisher. 4. Joseph† - b. 1805 - m. Ann Snider. 5. Samuel† - m. Lydia Albright. 6. William H.† - b. 1811, d. 1881 - m. Catharine Snider.

**Adam** - b. 1790, d. 1868 - m. Rebecca C. Riley, b. 1800, d.

**BISHOP** 1865 - c-2: 1. Ferdinand D. - Tex. 2. James - m. Adaline

Hall - Md. 3. Charles M.† - m. (1) Margaret E. Morris,

(2) F. Emma Mitchell Brown. 4. Rebecca - s. 5. Adam H. - m. Nancy Carroll. 6. William H. - k. at Vicksburg, 1863. 7. C. McCurdy† - m. Rachel Hanway. 8. Jacques - Barbour.

**BLAMBLE** George - m. (--) - c-2: John C.† - m. Sophia Ridder.

**BLANEY** Jonathan† - m. Susan McMillen.

**John** - son of Christian - b. 1774, d. 1852 - m. (1) Frances

**BOGER** Cover, d. 1806, (2) Barbara Breneisen.

**BOHON** William† - m. Eliza Goff.

**Stephen** - b. 1760 c, d. 1840 c - m. (1) Margaret ———,

**BOLYARD** (2) Sarah White - c-2 (all by 1): 1. John† - b. 1792 c -

m. (1) Elizabeth Runner, (2) Rhoda Cool. 2. Mary -

m. George Keller. 3. Sarah - m. Frederick Harsh. 4. Henry† - m. Sarah J. Shahan. 5. Nicholas† - b. 1802 - m. (1) Rachel Hunt, (2) Elizabeth Braham Ridenour. 6. Stephen† - twin to Nicholas - d. 1887 - m. Barbara Rosier. 7. Jacob - Barbour\*.





**Samuel** - descendant of Samuel, a pioneer of Tucker

**BONAFIELD** - m. ——— King - c-2\*: 1. Elizabeth - b. 1816, d. 1900 - m. (1) Elizabeth Pell, (2) Sarah Ervin. 3. William - Monon.\*

**BORGMAN** John N.† and Garrett† - bros.

**BORN** Jacob† - b. 1824, d. 1882 - m. Mary J. Apke of Germany.

**Daniel** - m. (1) ——— Albright, (2) Elizabeth Sypolt -

**BOWER** c-2: 1. Elizabeth - m. Harrison Sypolt. 2. Mary - m. John Sisler. 3. Julia - m. ——— Deets. 4. George† - b. 1814, d. 1870 - m. Casaphia Sypolt. 5. Daniel - b. 1819, d. 1898 - m. Kate Barb-Roane. 6. Jacob† - b. 1820, d. 1902 - m. Mary A. Bishoff, 1847. 7. Barnabas† - m. Maria Sypolt.

**BOWERMASTER** Simon E.† - m. Mary Forman.

**Jacob†** - b. 1841, d. 1907 - G. D.

**BOWMAN** Solomon† - m. Elizabeth ———, R. D.

**Adam H.†** - b. 1817, d. 1898 - m. Hannah A. Beavers.

**Adam D.†** - nephew to Adam H. - m. (1) Mary Reed, (2) Rebecca F. Knotts.

**William†** - b. 1822 - m. (1) Harriet White, (2) Sarah

**BOWMAR** Summers Wolfe.

**James** - b. 1792, d. 1827 - m. Rosanna Trembly, (or

**BOYLAN** Jeffers?), b. 1793 - c-2: 1. Lydia - m. Joseph Forman. 2. Rachel - d. 1867 - m. Isaac Ervin. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1818 - m. Abraham Feather. 4. Hannah - s. 5. Francis M. - s.

**Thomas** - m. Mrs. ——— Cook - c-2: 1. Thomas - b.

**BRAHAM** 1795, d. 1870 - m. (1) Mary Elsey, (2) Rachel Calboun. 2. James - O. 3. Mary - m. Benjamin Freeland. 4. Jane - m. Asa Huggins.

C-3 of Thomas by 1: Elizabeth - m. (1) Andrew Ridenour, (2) Nicholas Bolyard. 2. Rosalie - m. Christian Nine. 3. James† - m. Annie Paugh. 4. Mary - m. Jacob Ridenour. 5. Thomas† - b. 1824 - m. (1) Susan Runner, (2) Emma J. Chidester Cross. c-3 by 2: 6. Jane - s. 7. Cassie - m. John S. Sanders. 8. William† - m. (1) Margaret Stemple. (2) Rachel Cobun. 9. Julia - s.



**James** - k. 1778 - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. **James** - unkn. 2.  
**BRAIN** **Benjamin** - b. 1768 c, d. after 1830 - m. **Malinda** ———. 3.  
**Rachel** - b. 1776, d. 1858 - m. **William Michael**. 4. **Isaac** -  
 k. 1778.

C-3 of **James**: 1. **John G.†** - b. 1829 - m. 1. **Mary A. Wolfe**, (2)  
 m. **Mary Gray**. 3. **Susan** - m. **James Field**.

C-4 of **James**: 1. **John G.†** - b. 1829, m. (1) **Mary A. Wolfe**, (2)  
**Elizabeth Downing** of **Marion co.**, (3) **Amanda J. Riley**. 2. **Wesley** -  
 Ia. 3. **Allie** - s. 4. **Mary** - s.

**BRAND** **William H.†** - m. **Nancy Johnson**.

**Alexander** - b. 1748, d. 1813 - m. **Elizabeth Robinett**,  
**BRANDON** 1773 - c-2: 1. **Abigail** - O. 2. **Absalom** - O. 3. **Anne** -  
 O. 4. **Elizabeth** - O. 5. **Mary** - O. 6. **William** - b. 1781  
 - m. **Mary Gribble**. 7. **Jane** - O. 8. **Hannah** - b. 1787 - m. **William**  
**Kelly**. 9. **Alexander B.** - O. 10. **James E.** - O.

C-3 of **William**: 1. **Jane** - b. 1806, d. 1890 - m. **Thomas King**. 2.  
**Absalom G.** - b. 1809, d. 1863 - s. 3. **Eugenus T.** - m. (1) **Anne Huddle-**  
**son**, (2) **Clara V. Turner** - **Barbour**. 4. **Elizabeth** - m. **Samuel Horner** -  
 Ia. 5. **Eusebia** - m. ——— **Beatty**. 6. **Margaret** - b. 1815, d. 1888 - m.  
**Peter Everly**. 7. **Naomi** - s.

**Jonathan** - bro. to **Alexander** - b. 1761, d. 1832 - m. **Mary McCollum**  
 n. c.

**Joseph** - bro. to **Alexander**.

**James†** - son of **James** - b. 1807, d. 1888 - m. **Elizabeth**

**BRITTON** **Squires**.

**BROSIUS** **John** - m. **Rebecca Rodeheaver**.

**James** - b. 1761, d. 1838 - m. **Rachel Hawthorne**, b. 1764,  
**BROWN** d. 1845 - c-2\*: 1. **John C.** - b. 1787, d. 1852 - m. **Martha**  
**Sargent** of O. 2. **Robert** - b. 1790, d. 1863 - m. **Anne Haw-**  
**thorne**. 3. **Jane** - m. **Davis Bowen** - **Wis.** 4. **Joseph†** - b. 1798, d. 1860 -  
 m. **Mary Stone**. 5. **William G.†** - b. 1800, d. 1884 - m. (1) **Juliet A. R.**  
**Byrne**, (2) **Margaret P. Gay** of **Monon**. 6. **Thomas†** - b. 1802, d. 1867 -  
 m. **Ellen S. Smith** of **Md.** 7. **Anne M.** - m. **Elisha M. Hagans**.

**Thomas** - b. 1760, d. 1844 - m. **Jane Ashe**, b. 1763, d. 1806 - c-2\*: 1.  
**Elizabeth** - m. (1) **Benjamin Stevens**, (2) **Isaac Cartwright**. 2. **John B.**  
 - m. **Mary Morgan** - O., 1813. 3. **George** - b. 1789, d. 1862 - m. **Sarah**  
**Bartlett**. 4. **Samuel B.†** - b. 1793, d. 1859 - m. **Pamelia Zinn**. 5. **William**





- b. 1796, d. 1885 - m. Rebecca Perdue. 6. Mary A. - m. Nathaniel Mundy - Ky. 7. Thomas F.† - m. Elizabeth Zinn.

William H.† - m. Ann J. Glenn.

John W.† - Tunnelton.

**Meshach** - b. 1781 - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Dorcas - b. 1801, BROWNING d. 1880 - m. Joseph Kelly. 2. James† - b. 1814, d. 1900 - m. Ismena Bernard. 3-11. others - Md., etc.

**BRYTE John** - b. 1779, d. 1839 - m. Esther ——— - c-2: 1. Thomas m. ——— Smith. 2. Kate - m. Philip Sterling. 3. Mary - b. Alpheus Sypolt. 4. Elizabeth - second wife of Philip Sterling. 5. Aletha - m. elsewhere. 6. Ruth. 7. Hannah. 8. Amy. 9. John - m. Martha J. Smith Light.

**BUCKLEW William** - m. Mary A. Michael - c-2: 1. William - b. 1793 c, d. 1885 c - m. (1) Polly Elsey, (2) ——— Fizer. 2. Polly - b. 1795 c, d. 1897 c - s. 3. Jonas - m. Margaret Morris. 4. James - b. 1800 - m. Catharine Trowbridge. 5. Philip - m. Catharine Miller. 6. Sarah - m. George Funk. 7. Andrew - d. 1845 c - m. (1) Patty Hardesty, (2) Susan Jackson. 8. Jonathan - m. (-) ——— Miller, (2) Mary Whetsell. 9. Elizabeth - m. Emmanuel Postlethwaite - Wetzel. 10. Anne - m. William Moore - Wetzel. 11. John - b. 1809 c, d. 1887 c - m. (1) Catharine Goff, (2) Mrs. Jane Friend, (3) Mrs. Jane Stump.

**BURGOYNE Joshua H.** - b. 1822, d. 1895 - m. (1) Ann Baker, (2) Mary S. Fortney.

**BYRNE Samuel** - d. 1790 c - m. Clarissa ——— - c-2: 1. Mary - d. 1803, - m. John Fairfax. 2. Samuel. 3. Sarah - m. (1) Thomas Bland, (2) Jacob Zinn. 4. Peyton. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Charles - d. 1843 - m. Charlotte Ashe.

**C-3 of Charles:** 1. Samuel - m. Fernandes Hagans. 2. Thomas - s. 3. John P. - b. 1812, d. 1862 - m. Mary A. Ray. 4. Sarah - m. William Rodeheaver. 5. Mary - m. John Brown. 6. Julia - m. William G. Brown. 7. Maria - m. William Tutt - Reno - D. 8. Elizabeth - m. William Haymond - Braxton.

**Christopher** - b. 1741, d. 1825 - m. (1) Catharine ———, (2)

**CALE Mrs. Elizabeth May**, b. 1755, d. 1838 - c-2: 1. Elizabeth - m. John G. Smith. 2. Barbara - m. William Greathouse. 3. Mary - b. 1786, d. 1878 - m. (1) Adam Zweyer, (2) Henry Everly. 4.



John† - b. 1790, d. 1882 - m. Elizabeth Williams, b. 1796, d. 1843. 5. Jacob† - b. 1791, d. 1885 - m. Rachel Jenkins. 6. Catharine - b. 1793, d. 1883 - m. William A. Smith.

Jacob† - m. Sarah Everly.

Joseph† - bro. to Jacob - m. Elizabeth Jenkins.

David - m. (- -).

CALHOUN Robert† - bro. to David - m. Nancy Goff - c-2: 1. John G.† - m. Ellen Shaffer. 2. Isaac - s. 3. Eva - m. Jesse Fries. 4. Nellie - s. 5. Mary - m. John Wagner.

Enoch - m. Nancy Jackson - c-2: 1. Jesse - Pa.\* 2.

CALVERT George R. - Pa.\* 3. William† - m. Anne Jackson. 4. Lydia - m. Conrad Whetsell. 5. Mary - b. 1816 c, d. 1906 c - m. Jesse Hall. 6. Susan - s.

Francis - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. James - m. Nancy Holbert - O.

CARRICO 2. John - m. ——— Hood - Ind. 3. Eliza - m. Thomas Hebb. 4. Melinda - m. Daniel Wotring. 5. Prudence - m. ——— Felton? 6-7. others.

Catharine - sister to Francis - m. James Goff.

Peter - bro. to Francis - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Joseph† - m. Sibbeth Holbert. 2. Anne E. - b. 1798.

Anthony - m. Mary Dunoway - c-2: 1. James - m. Sarah

CARROLL Vankirk. 2. Mary - m. William Gordon of Pa.\*

C-3 of James: 1. Anthony† - m. (1) Sarah Minor, (2) Temperance Alley. 2. Margaret - m. Isaac Guseman. 3. William - b. 1795, d. 1886 - m. Nancy Hawley. 4. Mary - m. Solomon P. Herndon. 5. James† - b. 1801, d. 1890 - m. Sarah Reed.

Nicholas - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Peter - m. ——— Butler. 2.

CASEY Sarah - m. John Mason. 3. Catharine - m. James Parsons.

John - m. Mary ——— - c-2: 1. James - m. Frances

CASSIDY Snider. 2. Nathan - m. ——— DeMoss. 3. Joseph† - m.

Elizabeth Criss. 4. Anna A. - b. 1803, d. 1887 - m. John V. Martin. 5. Elizabeth - m. William Thomas. 6. Mary - s.

C-3 of James: 1. Mary E. - s. 2. Ruth - s. 3. John - b. 1825, d. 1900 - m. Elizabeth Bucklew. 4. Eliza - m. John Bucklew. 5. Dorothy - m. Leander Trowbridge. 6. Jane - m. Alpheus Beatty. 7. Mahala - m. David Grim. 8. Ellen - s. 9. daughter.





**Shadrach** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Nathaniel† - b. 1819, d. 1883  
**CASTEEL** m. Phoebe Wilhelm. 2. Thomas - W. 3. Meshach - W.  
 4. John - W. 5. Rebecca - W. 6. Elizabeth - W. 7.  
 Archibald - W. 8. Jeremiah - W.

**CASTLE** James† - m. Mary Hoffman.

**CHAMBERS** John W.† - m. Appalonia Goff.

James† - bro. to John W. - m. Susan Sanders.

**CHIDESTER** Eliphalet - m. Mary ——— - c-2: 1. William - b. 1788, d. 1869 - m. Sarah Williams. 2. Frances F. - m. Isaac Armstrong. 3. Mary - m. William Collins. 4. Andrew† - m. Christina Hartman. 5. James - O. 6. Peter - O. 7. Lottie - m. Henry Ledman.

James - m. Rebecca Ashby - c-2: 1. Jesse† - b. 1799, d. 1870 - m. Matilda Summers. 2. James - m. (1) Sarah Ledman, (2) Eliza Dodge. 3. Toliver - Pa. 4. Fielden A. - m. Martha McNair - Ill. 5. Jonathan - m. Margaret Cress - O. 6. Martha - m. David McNair. 7. Sarah - m. Jesse Ashby.

**CHIPPS** Henry† - son of Frank - m. Eliza J. Wilkins.

**CHORPENNING** Jonathan† - m. Eliza Hay.

**CHRISTOPHER** John† - b. 1814, d. 1891 - m. (1) Mary Lawson, (2) Mary C. King.

**CLARK** James - b. 1732, d. 1808 - m. (1) Mary Ramsay, 1762, (2) Eleanor Kirkpatrick, 1773, - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. John - b. 1765 - Ind. 2. James - b. 1768 - Ind. - c-2 by 2d w.: 3. Samuel - Ind. 4. William - Ind. 5. Isabella - b. 1779 - m. James McGrew. 6. Margaret - b. 1781, d. 1805 - m. John Curry - Ind. 7. Robert - Ind. 8. Mary - Ind. 9. Isaac - Ind.

Joseph - m. Jane Mitchell of Pa.

Nancy - sister to Joseph - m. Zaccheus Gibson.

Elizabeth - sister to Joseph - m. John Jenkins.

William J.† - m. Maria Mason.

**CLARKSON** Joseph A.† - bro. to W. J. - m. Mary F. Gawthrop of Lewis co.



James - b. 1746, d. 1822 - m. Sabrah Trader, b. 1756, d. 1843 - c-2\*: 1. Catharine - m. ——— McGee. 2. Susanna - m. ——— Holt. 3. Jonathan - Monon. 4. James - b. 1781 - m. Nancy Fortney. 5. Arthur - b. 1783 - m. Jane Patton. 6. Isaac - b. 1786, d. 1867 - m. Prudence Davis. 7. John - b. 1790 - Pa. 8. Jacob - d. by accident. 9. Sarah - m. William McMillen.

C-3 of James: 1. Wesley - s. 2. Samuel - Monon.\* 3. Harvey - Pa.\* 4. Jane - m. ——— Holt - Pa. 5. Mary - m. ——— Shay - R. D. 6. Susan - m. Samuel Holt - Pa.

C-3 of Arthur: 1. James P.† - b. 1807, d. 1880 - m. Mary A. Menear. 4. Jehu F. - m. Eliza Green of Harrison.\* 5. Robert - Ky. 6. John - Pa. 7. Eugenius - m. Eliza Haywood of Harrison.\* 8. Isabel - b. 1814, d. 1899 - s. 9. Alpheus - out. 10. Mary - out.

C-3 of Isaac: 1. Gerry L. D. - b. 1813 - Pa.\* 2. James M. - b. 1815 - m. (1) Charity Cobun, (2) Mary M. Hubble. 3. George - Pa.\* 4. Charity - s. 5. Sabine A. - m. Samuel Graham. 6. Jacob G. - d. 1863 - m. Mary G. Jeffers. 7. Catharine - m. Clinton Jeffers. 8. Benjamin F.† - b. 1831, d. 1899 - m. Jane Hartley. 9. Isaac B.† - b. 1834, d. 1901 - m. Belle Flaherty.

COLCAMP John† - m. Rebecca Stahl.

James - m. ——— McClellan - c-2: 1. Lavina - m. COLLINS William Collins. 2. Frank - s. 3. James - out. 4. Andrew† - b. 1811, d. 1893 - m. Olive McLean, b. 1824. 5. Ezekiel - out. 6. Mary - s. 7. Elizabeth - out. 8. Sarah - out. William† - b. 1799 c, d. 1859 c - m. (1) Mary Chidester, (2) Lavina Collins.

Thomas J.† - m. Frances Collins of William.

John - m. Elizabeth ———.

John - d. 1852 - m. Elizabeth Smith - c-2: 1. George - d. CONLEY at 90 c - m. Nancy Bosworth - Mo. 2. Elias† - b. 1810 - m. Clarissa B. Fortney. 3. John† - b. 1811 - m. Elizabeth Bonafield. 4. Harrison - m. Maria Apke. 5. Ann - m. Samuel P. Squires. 6. Washington† - m. Elizabeth Watson. 7. William† - m. Mary Freeburn. 8. Joseph - m. Mary Posten. 9. Hiram - Cal.\* 10. Elizabeth - m. James Posten.

Benjamin F.† - b. 1827, d. 1900 - m. Emma Pell.





**Caleb** - m. Ann Polk of Md. - c-2: 1. James† - b. 1822, d. 1905 - m. (1) Mary Bolyard, (2) Joanna Goff Loughridge.  
 2. Malinda - m. (1) Powell Bolyard, (2) Frank Flanagan.  
 3. Zadoc M.† - m. Laverna McBee of Monon. 4. Sophia - m. John Clark of Ireland.

**John** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Robert - b. 1762 - s. 2. William - b. 1765 - m. Elizabeth Forman. 3-9. older children - John, James, etc.

C-3\* of William: 1. John. 2. Robert - b. 1792 - W. 3. Richard - W. 4. John - m. "Nacky" Glover - W. 5. William C.† - b. 1799, d. 1868 - m. Mary Glover. 6. Joseph - m. Anne McCollum - W. 7. Mary - b. 1803 - m. John Rhodeheaver. 8. Jane - m. Thornton Bruley - Ind. 9. Job - b. 1809 - m. (1) ——— Groves, (2) Jane Martin - W.

**Michael** - m. (1) ——— Groves, (2) Jane McGinnis - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. Abner - W. 2. Elkin - W. 3. Joab G. - b. 1823?, d. 1875 - m. Rebecca Royse. 4. Rebecca - m. Jacob Bishoff. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Ezra. c-2 by 2d w.: 1. Albert - b. 1808?, d. 1895 - s. 8. Michael† - b. 1823, d. 1891 - m. (1) Elizabeth E. Burns, (2) Lucinda Goff. 9. William - b. 1825, d. 1895 - s. 10. Jane - m. Philip S. Gull. 11. Hester - m. John Creek. 12. Nancy - m. John M. Helms. 13. Kate - s.

**John H.** - m. (Susan ———) - c-2: 1. Elisha - W. 2. Rhoda? **COOL** - m. John Bolyard. 3. Philip - s. 4. D. Harrison - m. (1) Mary Haney, (2) Jane Bolyard - W. 5. William† - m. Catharine Shaver. 6. Daniel† - m. Mary Holbert. 7. Washington† - m. Susan DeMoss. 8. Herbert - m. Sarah A. Watkins - Ritchie. 9. James - m. Mary Wolfe - Kas. 10. Ellen - m. Thomas DeMoss. 11. Harriet - m. G. Augustine Wolfe. 12. Louise - m. (1) George Shaver, (2) Henry Pratt. 13. Hannah J. 14. Jane - m. Eugene Phillips.

**Henry†** - b. 1826, d. 1901 - m. Rachel C. Royse. **Fredrick†** - nephew to Henry - m. (1) Elizabeth Cale, (2) Sarah S. Cale, (3) Virginia Wolfe Miller.

**CORBIN Benjamin†** - m. (1) Elizabeth Jenkins, (2) Mary Lawrence.

**CORE Christian** - b. 1786 c - m. Mary Royse - c-2: 1. David - m. Keziah Hays - W. 2. Moses - Va.\* 3. William K.† - m. Mary Feather. 4. Joab - O. 5. Rosa - m. Daniel Wotring. 6. Rebecca - m. ——— Bland - W.



**Samuel** - b. 1780, d. 1859 - m. (--) - c-2: 1. John. 2. COSTOLO Samuel. 3. Harvey† - m. Sarah Miller. 4. James M. - m. Catharine Wheeler - Tex. 5. Catharine. 6. Eliza. 7. Matilda - m. John J. Hamilton. 8. Rebecca. 9. Margaret. 10. Harriet. 11. Sarah - m. James Talbot. 12. Caroline.

**William** - b. 1810, d. 1887 - m. Ann Pullen - c-2: 1. James M. - m. Joanna Cassedy. 2. Mary - m. John O'Hara. 3. Rachel - b. 1833, d. 1880 - m. Thomas A. Turner. 4. Susan - 2d w. of T. A. Turner. 5. Robert - Mo. 6. Frank - m. Sarah A. Devers. 7. John - m. Eda Hawkins. 8. Thomas - Pa.\* 9. Sidney.

**John** - m. Elizabeth Skidmore of Pendleton - c-2: 1. John COZAD P. - m. Lydia Martin. 2. Edward - m. Catharine Miller - Monon. 3. Nathan - m. Lucinda Thomas. 4. Samuel - m. Hester Bird. 5. Alpheus - m. Elizabeth Criss Cassedy. 6. William - m. Lydia Plum. 7. Elijah - Ky.\* 8. Eliza - m. Peter Cozad (cousin).

**CRAIG** John† - b. 1788, d. 1865 - m. Anne Reckard.

**Peter** - m. (Elizabeth —) - c-2: 1. Jonathan. 2.

**CRAMER** Jonas. 3. Frederick. 4. John† - m. Joanna Lewis. 5. Samuel - perished in storm. 6. Mary - m. Jonathan Jenkins. 7. Elizabeth - m. John Haines. 8. Rebecca - b. 1817, d. 1895 - m. James Gibson.

**Samuel** - b. 1765, d. 1821 - m. (1) Abigail Roberts, 1791, CRANE (2) Jane Bonnell - c-2: 1. Smith - Ill. 2. Samuel - d. 1833. 3. Joseph. 4. John† - b. 1799, d. 1858 - m. Nancy Dunham of Pa. 5. Jacob† - d. 1859 - m. Mary Elliot Graham. 6. Calvin† - b. 1805, d. 1886 - m. Jane Elliot. 7. Elizabeth - m. Isaac Romine - O.

**James** - b. 1800, d. 1866 - m. Margaret Hamilton Gillis CRAWFORD - c-2: 1. Hamilton† - b. 1825, d. 1902 - m. Mary G. Cover. 2. James G. - m. Rachel Guthrie.

**CRESAP** Gustavus† - b. 1806, d. 1886 - m. Emma Pindell of Monon., b. 1807, d. 1899.

c-2 of Henry (?): 1. Isaac - m. Sarah Mathew. 2. Susan - CRESS b. 1770 c, d. 1847 - m. Absalom Metheny. 3. Jacob - b. 1779, d. 1854 - m. (1) ——— Watson, (2) Rosanna Jeffers, (3) Margaret Scott (or Cuppett?). 4. Elizabeth - m. (1) Joseph Cassedy,





(2) Alpheus Cozad. 5 daughter - m. Joseph Mathew. 6. Catharine - m. Peter Zinn. 7. Michael - b. 1790, d. 1842 - m. (- -).

C-3 of Isaac: 1. Rawley† - b. 1817, d. 1854 - m. Sarah Dennison. 2. Isaac - m. Sarah Thomas. 3. Huldah - m. Samuel Marquess. 4. Pamela - out.\* 5. Rachel - Taylor.\* 6. Elizabeth - out. 7. Arah - out.\*

C-3 of Jacob by 1: 1. Susan - m. George Sypolt. 2. Mary - m. John Leach. c-3 by 2: 3. Jefferson† - m. Kate Nicola. 4. Kate - m. Jacob Ervin. 5 Sarah - m. Jacob Nicola. 6. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Trembly. 7. Charlotte - m. Christian Smith. 8. Henry - m. Rachel Elliott. c-3 by 3: 9. Margaret - m. Jonathan Chiles. 10. Clarissa A. - b. 1823, d. 1895 - m. Calvin C. Forman.

C-3 of Michael (all went W.): 1. James. 2. Matilda - m. Jacob Garlock. 3. Isaac. 4. Eugene - m. Frances Hall. 5. Amanda. 6. Margaret. 7. Maria.

CROGAN James† - b. 1823, d. 1856 - m. Rose Doyle.

CRUISE Thomas† - b. 1824, d. 1904 - m. Mary Kenny.

Robert† - b. 1805 c, d. 1889 - m. (1) ——— ———,

CUNNINGHAM (2) Nancy Lambert.

Peter - b. 1750 c, d. 1835 - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Leonard - b. 1773, d. 1871 - m. Susan Wolfe. 2. William - m. ——— Sine. 3. John - m. Sarah Wilhelm. 4. Conrad. 5. Christian - O. 6. Jacob S. - Pa.\* 7. Elizabeth - m. Peter Wilhelm. 8. Susanna - m. Peter Everly.

C-3 of Leonard: 1. Jacob† - b. 1807, d. 1890 - m. Clemena Kelley. 2 John L. - b. 1809, d. 1880 - m. Mary Wilhelm.. 3. George - m. Christianna Kelley - Ind.? 4. Catharine - m. Jacob Barb. 5. Mary - m. Solomon Wilhelm. 6. Sarah - m. James Benson. 7. Eve - m. Moses Silbaugh.

C-3 of William: 1. Jacob. 2. Mary - m. William Cramer.

C-3 of John: 1. Kate - s. 2. Susanna - m. Joseph Bowman. 3. Christina - m. Joseph Everly. 4. Peter - Ind.\* 5. William† - m. Mary Burke. 6. Eve - m. Peter Metheny. 7. Lydia - m. Stephen Titchnell. 8. Margaret - m. Leonard Everly.



**John** - b. 1775, d. 1855 - m. Susanna Spahr - c-2: 1. CUPPETT Susanna - b. 1799, d. 1858 - m. Abraham Otto. 2. John J.† - b. 1802, d. 1871 - m. (1) Mary A. Wolfe, (2) Rachel Fisher. 3. Daniel† - b. 1804, d. 1849 - m. (Mary ———). 4. Jacob† - m. Eve Fearer. 5. Sarah - m. Joseph Frankhouser. 6. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Adams. 7. Mary - b. 1810, d. 1898 - m. John Scott. 8. Margaret - m.? Jacob Cress. 9. Harriet - m. Henry Garlock - Mo. 10. Kate - m. Peter Garlock - O. 11. Henry - b. 1816, d. 1851 - m. Drusilla Smith. 12. Julia A. - b. 1821, d. 1907 - m. Francis Hauger.

**DANKS** Joseph† - b. 1823, d. 1878 - m. Mary A. Perrill.

**DANSER** Jonathan† - b. 1803, d. 1886 - m. Sarah ———.

**Samuel†** - b. 1752 c - m. Hannah Darby - c-2: 1. DARBY Samuel - m. ——— Benson - Pa. 2. William - W.\* 3. Jedediah - m. ——— McNair - W. 4. John O.† - m. Sarah O'Neal.

**Isaac** - m. Hannah McMillen - c-2: 1. Samuel. 2. Allen. DAVIS 3. Mary. 4. Sabina. 5. Abigail.

**John†** - m. Nancy Davis.

**Josept W.** - m. Sarah A. Graham.

**DEAKINS** Francis W.† - m. Jane Cook of Alexandria co.

**Henry** - b. 1791, - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Jacob† - m. Sarah Burke. DEAL 2. Henry - m. (1) ——— ———, (2) Jennie Hovatter Cox. 3. George - m. (-) - k. by R.R., 1877 c. 4. Simon - m. Catharine Sliger. 5. John - Pa.\* 6. Andrew J.† - m. Rhoda Frankhouser. 7. Barbara - m. (1) Peter McGinnis, (2) Joseph Durst. 8. Sarah - m. Lockey Clark. 9. Susan - m. Alexander Kelley. 10. Mary - m. John Flanagan.

**John** - b. 1742 c, d. 1832 c - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Archibald† DEBERRY - b. 1785 c, d. 1860 - m. (1) Mary Hazlett, (2) Sarah Plum. 2. James - Pa. 3. son - m.? Susan Wolfe. 4. daughter - out.

**DEETS** David† - b. 1812, d. 1897 - m. Rachel Bishoff.





**Christopher** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Henry - Pa.\* 2. John - Pa.\*  
**DENNIS** 3. Mary - m. Henry Sliger. 4. Elizabeth - b. 1788, d. 1859  
 - m. John Rishel 5. Barbara - m. Stephen Guthrie. 6.  
**David†** - m. Catharine Strawser.

**DENNISON James†** - b. 1794 c, d. before 1840 - m. Nancy Leach.

**DENT William M.†** - b. 1831, m. Harriet J. Hess.

**Absalom** - d. 1845 c - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Aaron† - m. Evelyn  
**DEVALL** Ervin. 2. Abraham - s. 3. William G. - m. Catharine  
 Constable.

**DEVERS James†** - b. 1810, d. 1866 - m. Lucinda Shackleford.

**Peter** - m. (Rebecca ———) - c-2: 1. John† - m. (1)  
**DEWITT** Sarah Hartman, (2) Louisa Casteel. 2. Peter - m. Sarah  
 Casteel. 3. William - m. ——— Casteel. 4. Samuel - m.  
 ——— Casteel. 5. Susan - m. Archibald Casteel. 6. Barney - Va.\* 7.  
**Richard** - Va.\* 8. Henry† - m. Elizabeth Jackson.

**DILL David†** - b. 1808, d. 1883 - m. Elizabeth Means, b. 1800, d.  
 1882.

**Peter** - d. 1833 c - m. (--) - c-2: 1. James - m. (--). 2. George.  
**DIX** 3. Samuel. 4. Catharine J. - b. 1798, d. 1870 - m. (1) Zer  
 Hagans, (2) ——— Leach. 5. Mary - m. ——— Shaffer. 6.  
**Charlotte** - m. John Benson.

**DIXON William†** - m. (--).

**DODGE Amos†** - b. 1791, d. 1863 - m. Rachel DeLong.

**DUFFEY Patrick†** - m. Margaret Doyle.

**DULL Jacob** - b. 1804, d. 1881 - m. (--).

**DUNN Thomas†** - m. Mary Stewart.

**ELLIASON Jeremiah†** - m. Ann Killen.



**Abraham** - b. 1773 c, d. 1845 - m. (1) Jane Dougherty,  
**ELLIOTT** (2) Mrs. Rebecca Dewitt - c-2 by 1: 1. William† - m.  
 Susan Jeffers. 2. Mary E. - m. Jacob Crane. 3. Eliza-  
 beth - m. Samuel Jeffers. 4. Rebecca - s. 5. John† - b. 1801 - m. Eliza-  
 beth Meredith. 6. Jane - b. 1806, d. 1886 - m. Calvin Crane. 7. Sarah -  
 m. (1) John S. Graham, (2) Jacob Crane. 8. Drusilla - m. Robert For-  
 man. 9. Susan - m. Abraham Jeffers. 10. Rachel - m. Henry Cress. 11.  
 Margery - m. Jonathan Forman.

**Joseph R.†** - b. 1823, m. (1) Henrietta Titlow of Md., (2)  
**ELLIS** Myrtle Piles.

**Frederick** - m. (1) ———, (2) Eva Floyd - c-2 by 2:  
**ELSEY** 1. Nicholas† - b. 1798, d. 1883 - m. (1) Jane Wheeler, (2)  
 Matilda Jones Taylor.

**Shadrach†** - b. 1794, d. 1835 - m. Elizabeth Mitchell -  
**EMERSON** c-2: 1. Nathaniel - Ky. 2. Elizabeth - W. 3. James -  
 Ark. 4. Mitchell - b. 1828 - m. (1) Nancy Fortney, (2)  
 Mary Shuttlesworth. 5. Jane - m. Aaron Richards.  
**John†** - b. 1804, d. 1888 - m. Catharine Robinson.

C-2 of ———: 1. Clement V.† - b. 1823, d. 1893 - m.  
**ENGLE** Harriet Long of Md. 2. William† - b. 1828, d. 1896 -  
 m. Elizabeth Albright. 3. Sarah - m. Daniel Albright.

**ENGLEHART** **John†** - m. Ann Seese.

**Isaac** - b. 1767 c, d. 1814 - m. (1) ———, (2) Eva  
**ERVIN** ———, b. 1785, d. 1820 - c-2: 1. Mary - b. 1800, d. 1878 - m.  
 John S. Feather. 2. Nancy A. - m. (1) Henry Hauger, (2)  
 William Rigg. 3. John - b. 1805, d. 1885 - m. Julia A. Savage. 4. James  
 - m. Mary Kelley - Monon. 5. Jacob† - b. 1809, d. 1891 - m. (1) Cath-  
 arine Cress, (2) Mary Menear. 6. Elias - m. Maria Messenger - W. 7.  
 Isaac - m. Rachel Boylan. 8. Elizabeth - b. 1814, d. 1898 - m. Ezekiel  
 Feather.

**Hugh** - b. 1770, d. 1873 - m. Sarah Thomas - c-2. 1. Hugh -  
**EVANS** m. Sarah Carroll - Ia. 2. Samuel - b. 1800 - m. Sarah Means.  
 3. Rawley† - m. Anne Stevens. 4. Sarah - b. 1810 - m.  
 Craven Marquess. 5. Nancy - m. John Marquess.  
**James†** - m. (- -).





**Henry** - b. 1785 c, d. 1855 c - m. (1) ——— Lewis, (2)

**EVERLY** Mary Cale Zweyer - c-2\*: 1. Mary C. - b. 1807 - m. Joseph Smith. 2. Peter† - b. 1808, d. 1900 - m. Margaret Brandon. 3. Lewis† - b. 1811, d. 1893 - m. Eva Zweyer. 4. William - O. 5. Henry - O. 6. Sarah - m. Jacob Cale. 7. Julia - m. Augustine Wolfe. 8. Nancy - m. John T. Smith. 9. Joseph H.† - b. 1820, d. 1903 - m. Jane A. Sypolt.

**Joseph** - bro. to Henry - m. Mary Ridenour - O., 1815 c.

**Peter** - bro. to Henry - m. Susanna Cupp - c-2: 1. John - O. 2. Amy - O. 3. Frederick - s. 4. Joseph† - m. Christina Cupp. 5. Mary A. - m. Michael Wilhelm. 6. Eve - m. Daniel Martin. 7. Susanna - m. Jacob Wolfe. 8. Leonard P.† - b. 1826 c, d. 1907 - m. Sarah A. Largin.

**EVERTS** George† - b. Oct. 11, 1806, d. Oct. 11, 1886 - m. Ann Davis.

**John** - b. 1763, d. 1843 - m. (1) Mary Byrne, (2) Nancy

**FAIRFAX** L. Franklin - c-2: 1. George W. - d. at 23. 2. William - b. 1795 - m. Elizabeth Sypolt - Mo. 3. Buckner - b. 1798, d. 1880 - m. Rebecca Parsons of Hampshire. 4. John - k. by steamboat explosion. 5. Mary - b. 1802, d. 1823 - m. Aquila Martin. c-2 by 2nd w.: 6. Francis B. F. - b. 1806, d. 1888 - m. (1) Mary E. Garrett, (2) Emily Fortney. 7. Elizabeth L. - b. 1810, d. 1882 - s. 8. George W.† - b. 1812, d. 1885 - m. Margaret E. Gay.

**Lewis** - b. 1777, d. 1861 - m. Margaret ———, b.

**FALKENSTINE** 1777, d. 1856 - c-2\*: 1. Samuel† - b. 1799 - m. ——— Stuck. 2. Mary - twin to Samuel - m. Benjamin Liston. 3. Lewis† - b. 1801, d. 1879 - m. Magdalena Gable. 4. Catharine - b. 1802 - m. James Sovereign. 5. Julia - m. Edmund Kelley. 6. Lydia - m. Ethbel Forman. 7. Hannah - b. 1805, d. 1874 - m. Lewis Wolfe. 8. Jacob† - m. Jane Forman. 9. David† - b. 1812, d. 1883 - m. Eliza Stuck. 10. Sarah - m. Daniel Wills - Pa. 11. Margaret - m. Jonathan Forman.

**FALKNER** James† - m. Hannah Enlow of Garrett.

**FANSLER** William L.† - b. 1825, d. 1894 - m. Anne Morrison.

**William** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Mary - m. Thomas Squires.

**FAWCETT** 2. Charles† - b. 1800, d. 1874 - m. Phoebe M. Minor.



c-2 of John of Md.: 1. **Levi** - m. Maria Sisler. 2. **Joseph FEARER** m. Elizabeth Turney. 3. **James†** - m. Elizabeth Smith.

**Jacob** - b. 1759, d. 1822 - m. Mary Connery, b. 1769, d. 1800.  
**FEATHER** 1860 - c-2\*: 1. John S.† - b. 1794, d. 1870 - m. Mary Ervin. 2. **Jacob** - b. 1796, d. 1864 - m. (1) Mary Sisler, (2) Susan Wolfe?, (3) Mary Siggins. 3. **Eva C.** - b. 1798, d. 1854 - m. John Lewis. 4. **Adam†** - b. 1800, d. 1880 - m. (1) Mary Summers, (2) Sabrah Summers. 5. **Christian†** - b. 1802, d. 1883 - m. Catharine Dunham. 6. **Sarah** - b. 1805 - m. James Beatty. 7. **Jane** - m. Israel Schaeffer. 8. **James†** - b. 1809, d. 1886 - m. Christina Summers. 9. **Ezekiel†** - d. 1891 - m. Elizabeth Ervin. 10. **Joseph†** - b. 1816, d. 1896 - m. Lydia Hartman.

**John** - m. Mary? McHenry - c-2: 1. **Henry** - b. 1800, k. by R.R. 1864 - m. Catharine Wotring. 2. **Prudence** - b. 1802, d. 1864 - m. Abraham Wotring. 3. **John** - m. Margaret Wotring - Ia. 4. **Samuel** - m. Catharine Meighen - Pa. 5. **Daniel Barbour.\*** 6. **Joseph** - s. 7. **Caleb** - Barbour.\* 8. **Benjamin** - m. ——— Brown of Monon. 9. **Joseph** - s. - Ill. 10. **Elizabeth** - b. 1811, d. 1829 - m. Michael Whetsell. 11. **Sarah** - O.\* 12. **Mary** - s. 13. **Joanna Barbour.\*** - O.

**FICHTNER Daniel†** - b. 1811, d. 1884 - m. (Rebecca ———).

**Benjamin** - b. 1760c, d. 1819 - m. Kate Howell - c-2: 1. **FIELD Richard** - b. 1784, d. 1858 - m. Mary Fortney. 2. **John** - m. Christina Fortney. 3. **James** - m. Susan Brain - Ind. 4. **Levi** - W. 5. **Thomas** - m. ——— Gandy - Ind. 6. **Hiram** - b. 1795, d. 1885 - m. Mary Grim. 7. **Mary** - W. 8. **Susan** - W.

C-3\* of Richard: 1. **Samuel†** - b. 1810 - m. Mary Fortney. 2. **Joseph** - m. Temperance Watson of Monon.\* 3. **Anne** - b. 1814, d. 1907 - m. Daniel Titchnell. 4. **Catharine** - b. 1817, d. 1903 - m. George Radabaugh. 5. **Susanna** - m. John H. Reed. 6. **David†** - b. 1820 - m. Mary Radabaugh. 7. **Delilah** - m. James Taylor. 8. **Hiram H.** - m. Margaret Graham. 9. **Phoebe** - m. Stephen Martin. 10. **Israel B.†** - b. 1835 - m. Rebecca Field. 11. **Elizabeth** - m. Simon B. Titchnell.

C-3 of John: **Emily** - m. Noah W. Moon.

C-3 of Hiram: 1. **Elizabeth** - b. 1819, d. 1882 - s. 2. **Richard** - d. 1879 - m. Lucinda Graham. 7. **Martha** - m. David Graham. 8. **Rebecca** - m. Israel B. Field. 9. **Mary** - b. 1830, d. 1903 - m. (1) Francis Strahin, (2) Joseph Martin, (3) Charles Cornwell.





**Jacob†** - son of Jacob - m. Mary Wable of Pa. **Jacob†** - son of George - m. Catharine Barkhouse. **Peter†** - m. Magdalena Arnold.

**FINT George†** - m. (- -).

**FLYNN James†** - b. 1810 c, d. 1863 - m. (- -).

**FOGLESONG Peter** - m. (1) Mary Lantz, (2) Mary Fries, (3) Mary Wile, (4) Rachel Fraley.

**FORD Frederick K.†** - b. 1792, d. 1876 - m. Nancy Williams, b. 1783, d. 1877.

**FORMAN Robert** - b. 1736, d. 1812 - m. Mary Naylor of Baltimore, b. 1745, d. 1822 - c-2\*: 1. John - b. 1767, d. 1841 - m. Sarah Morton. 2. Elizabeth - m. William Connor. 3. Joseph - b. 1771 - m. Margaret Connor. 4. Richard - b. 1773 - m. Mary Connor. 5. Samuel - b. 1775 - m. Elizabeth Willett. 6. Rachel. 7. Jane - s. 8. Mary - b. 1781, d. 1844 - m. Richard Nicholson. 9. Isaac - b. 1784, d. 1813 - m. (- -). 10. Rebecca - b. 1787 - m. Jesse Willett.

C-3 of Joseph: 1. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Gibson. 2. Mary - s. 3. Robert† - b. 1799, d. 1888 - m. ——— Martin. 5. Alexander - m. Jemima Graham. 6. Rebecca - m. Jonas Horr - Ind. 7. William - m. Susan Martin - Ia., 1852 c. 8. Joseph - m. (1) Rosanna Boylan, (2) Elizabeth May - Ia., 1853 c.

C-3 of Richard: 1. Samuel† - m. Rachel Jefferys. 2. John R. - m. Martha Jenkins. 3. Jonathan - m. Margaret Falkenstine. 4. Ethbel† - m. Lydia Falkenstine. 5. Abner - s. 6. Grace - m. Smith Romine. 7. Gainor - m. ——— Pence - W. 8. Rachel - b. 1803, d. 1872 - m. James Jenkins. 9. Jane - b. 1804, d. 1882 - m. Jacob Falkenstine. 10. Mary - m. Simon E. Bowermaster. 11. Sarah - m. Charles Walls. 12. Ann - b. 1816, d. 1883 - m. Joseph Martin.

C-3 of Samuel: 1. Jesse† - b. 1805, d. 1857 - m. Susan Stuck. 2. Deborah - m. James Harvey - W. 3. Ann - m. Alexander Harvey - W. 4. Hannah - m. John Spurgeon. 5. Ellis† - m. Lydia Gribble. 6. Richard† - b. 1819 - m. Nancy Fike. 7. James - s.

C-3 of John: John C. - b. 1809, d. 1883 - m. Ann Armstrong.

**FORQUER John†** - m. Elizabeth Smith.



**Daniel** - m. Barbara Pickenbaugh, Jr. - c-2\*: 1. Catharine - m. David Grim. 2. Jacob - b. 1779 - s. 3. Daniel - b. 1781 - m. Leah Morgan. 4. Henry - b. 1783 - m. (1) Nancy Pyles, (2) Hannah Watson Shaffer. 5. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Squires. 6. John - b. 1789 - m. Keziah Pyles. 7. Barbara - b. 1793 - m. Thomas Hunt. 8. Christina - b. 1795 - m. John Field. 9. Mary - b. 1800 - m. John Squires.

C-3 of Daniel\*: 1. Mary - b. 1802 - m. Samuel Field. 2. David H.† - b. 1804, d. 1880 - m. Angelina S. Zinn. 3. John - Harrison. 4. Sarah - b. 1809, d. 1891 - m. George Orr. 5. Barbara - b. 1811 - m. Hunter Pyles. 6. Barton† - b. 1813 - m. Emily Squires. 7. Daniel R.† - b. 1816, d. 1902 - m. Mahala Pell. 8. William P.† - b. 1818 - m. (1) Martha Kirk, (2) ————. 9. Naomi - b. 1821 - m. William Fawcett. 10. Edith - b. 1823, d. 1896 - m. Isaiah Kirk. 11. Clarissa B. - b. 1826 - m. Elias Conley.

C-3 of Henry by 1: 1. Hunter† - b. 1810, d. 1895 - m. Elizabeth Riley. 2. D. Emmanuel† - b. 1817 - m. (1) ————, (2) Adaline Menear Freeland. 3. Mary - m. Reason Riley. 4. Sarah A. - m. John Wolfe. 5. Ellen - m. Brokenboro Stone. 6. Aquila A. - d. 1871 - m. Harriet King. 7. Harriet - m. Basil Bell. 8. Hester - m. Wesley Riley. c-3 by 2: 9. Lydia A. - Ritchie.\* 10. Jacob W. - m. Ethelinda Stuck - Tucker.

C-3 of John: 1. Nancy - Monon. 2. Emily - b. 1817, d. 1903 - m. Francis B. F. Fairfax. 3. Buckner - m. Blanche Weaver. 4. Eleanor - m. Harrison McKinney. 5. John H. - s. 6. Caleb† - m. Tabitha Riley. 7. Thomas† - m. Christianna Kelley. 8. Keziah - m. Joshua N. Lloyd.

**Peter** - cousin to Daniel - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Henry H. - b. 1776, d. 1862 - m. Priscilla Martin. 2. Peter - m. ———— Turner - Harrison. 3. Joshua - m. Catharine Orr - Harrison. 4. Jacob - Harrison. 5. Catharine - m. John Menear. 6. Christina - m. David Menear. 7. Nancy - m. James Cobun. 8. Elizabeth - m. Amos? Gandy. 9. Mary - b. 1792 - m. Richard Field.

C-3 of Henry H.: 1. Matilda - Pa.\* 2. Margaret - b. 1815, d. 1849 - m. James Orr. 3. Nancy - m. (1) Isaac Mathew, (2) John Garner. 4. John V.† - b. 1818, d. 1898 - m. Elizabeth Weaver. 5. Olive - m. Nehemiah Squires. 6. Elizabeth - m. Samuel B. Pugh.

**FRALEY** George W.† - b. 1810, d. 1863 - m. Rachel J. Amos.





FRANCISCO John - m. ——— Freeman.

Nicholas - m. Susanna Broadstone - c-2: 1. FRANKHOUSER Henry - Md. 2. Daniel† - d. at 85 - m. Elizabeth Moyers. 3. Peter - d. at 93 - m. Catharine Moyers. 4. Jacob - d. at 95 - m. Susan Ringer. 5. David† - d. at 92 - m. Ruth W. Willett. 6. Joseph† - m. Sarah Cuppett. 7. Mary - m. Daniel Harader. 8. Susan - m. John Mosser. 9. daughter - m. Peter Summers. 10. Elizabeth - b. 1804, d. 1883 - m. John Gross.

FRAZEE Isaac† - m. Mary Harden.

Asa K.† - m. Rachel Spurgeon.

FRAZIER William† - b. 1804, d. 1883 - m. Margaret A. McMakin.

FREEBURN Robert - b. 1793, d. 1856 - m. (1) Elizabeth Laird b. 1800, d. 1886,

John - d. at 94 - m. Mary McCann of Pa.\* - c-2\*: 1. FREELAND Elizabeth - b. 1805, d. 1892 - m. Joshua Hardesty. 2. James† - b. 1807, d. 1874 - m. Sarah Ridenour. 3. David - b. 1809, d. 1887 - m. (1) Nancy Gibbs, (2) Lucy Smith. 4. John - Ind.\* 5. Benjamin† - m. Nancy A. Messenger. 6. Rachel - m. Abraham Snider. 7. Aaron† - b. 1818, d. 1898 - m. (1) Elizabeth Bucklew, (2) Leah H. Wollard, (3) Letitia J. Luraw. 8. William - s. 9. Isaac - s. 10. Jacob - s. 11. Hiram† - m. Nancy Bucklew. 12. Abraham - Md.\* 13. George - m. Susan M. Shaffer - Mineral.

Benjamin - b. 1809, d. 1875 - m. Elizabeth Hawley.

FRETWELL Richard† - m. Almira Fisher.

c-2 of Dr. William (non-resident): 1. Asa - m. Mary Hagans. FREY 2. William - b. 1830 c, d. 1890 - m. Virginia C. Hagans. 3. Robert R. - m. Anna C. Sturgis.

FRIEND Nathaniel - m. Christina Shahan.

FRIES David H.† - b. 1788, d. 1864 - m. Catharine Bishoff.



**John** - m. (1) ———, (2) Eunice ———. c-2 by 1st  
**FUNK** w.: 1?. Sarah - m. Philip Martin. 2?. Jacob - m. Dorcas  
 Morgan - O?. 3. George† - m. Sarah Bucklew. 4. Jonathan  
 - m. Elizabeth Wotring. c-2 by 2d w.: 5. John - m. Catharine Cassedy.  
 6. Samuel - Mo. 7. William - Mo. 8. Washington - Mo. 9. Malinda -  
 m. Henry Shaver. 10. Sarah J. - m. Christian Bishoff. 11. Joseph - m.  
 Elizabeth? Taylor. 12. Thomas - m. ——— Braithwaite - Mo. 13.  
 James - m. ——— Brown - Mo.

**GALLOWAY** John M.† - m. Lydia A. Laub.

**Samuel** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Otho - m. ——— Weaver. 2.  
**GANDY** Levi - m. Mary Watson. 3. Ruth - m. John Zinn. 4. Amos  
 - m. (1) Mary Menear, (2) Susan Moore. 5. son -  
 Elizabeth Fortney. 6. daughter - m. Thomas Field. 7. son.

C-3 of Amos by 1st w.: 1. Amos† - b. 1807, d. 1868 - m. Dorcas Jaco.  
 2. Samuel - m. Sarah Mathew - Ia., 1850. 3. Owen - m. Drusilla? Jefferys  
 - Ind., 1852 c. 4. Otho - m. ——— Cook - Harrison. 5. Susan - m. (1)  
 Jesse Snider, (2) Samuel Hanway. 6. Sarah - m. Job Jaco. 7. Elizabeth -  
 m. Warthen. 9. Mary A. - m. Seth Pickett. 10. George W. - m. (1)  
 Rachel Griffith, (2) Isabel Griffith. 11. Nancy G. - m. George H. Hall.  
 12. Clayton L. - m. Nancy Warthen.

**GARDNER** Philip† - m. Christina Fisher.

**Lewis** - m. ——— Rickmeyer - c-2: 1. William† - m.  
**GARNER** Frances Roberts. 2. John - Barbour. 3. Lewis - out. 4.  
 Phoebe - m. John Pugh. 5. Huldah - b. 1800, d. 1844 - m.  
 Thomas Jefferys. 6. Melinda - m. Salathiel Goff.

**Aaron** - d. 1845 c - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Sarah - b. 1808, d. 1891 -  
**GIBBS** m. William Shaw. 2. Nancy A. - b. 1810, d. 1874 - m. David  
 Freeland. 3. Joshua - m. Sarah Ledman.

**Thomas** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Thomas - W., 1840 c. 2. Robert  
**GIBSON** - Ill., 1840 c. 3. James - m. Elizabeth Smith. 4. Levi - m.  
 Sarah Trembly. 5. Isabel - m. John Trembly. 6. Esther -  
 b. 1789, d. 1871 - m. John Bryte. 7. Nancy - m. ——— Jennings. 8.  
 Ellen - m. Henry May.

C-3 of James: 1. J. James† - b. 1814, d. 1902 - m. Rebecca





Cramer. 2 Levi† - m. Elizabeth Liston. 3. Zaccheus† - m. Nancy Clark. 4. Samuel - m. Clarissa Ladd - Ia. 5. Thomas - m. Ann Gardner of Pa.\* 6. John - m. Priscilla Richards - Pa. 7. Mary - m. Jesse Smith.

C-3 of Levi: 1. Mary - s. 2. Elizabeth - m. Henson Liston. 3. Sophia - m. Lewis Sovereign. 4. Job F. - b. 1828 - s. 5. Eunice - m. Leonard Greathouse. 6. Ellen - m. Henry Radabaugh. 7. Lydia - m. Andrew J. Liston. 8. James - m. ——— Radabaugh.

Joseph H.† - b. 1820, d. 1876 - m. Jane E. ———.

Jacob† - b. 1820, d. 1898 - (--) - L. D.

GELDBACH Jacob† - m. Christina Nachtigal.

GLENN Elias B. - b. 1802, d. 1880 - m. Rachel A. Taylor, b. 1807, d. 1882.

Amos - m. (1) Drusilla Spurgeon, (2) Elizabeth Layland

GLOVER - c-2: 1. Richard† - m. Sarah Street. 2. William† - m.

Barbara Moyers. 3. Joseph - m. Kate Gable - Pa. 4.

Amos - m. Charlotte Noll - W. 5. Charles - Pa.\* 6. Elizabeth - m.

Thurmon Conoway. 7. Mary - m. Samuel Moyers. 8. Maria - Pa.\* 9.

Nancy - by 2d w. - m. Edmund Jefferys.

Benjamin - bro. to Amos - m. Mrs. ——— Worley - c-2: 1. Mary - m. Samuel Curry. 2. Ann E. - b. 1801, d. 1874 - m. William Connor. 3.

"Nackey" - m. John Connor. 4. Benjamin. 5. Drusilla - Md.\*

Robert - m. Mary Barb - c-2: 1. Isaac - Tucker\*: 2. John

GODWIN - m. Rebecca Miller - Barbour. 3. William - m. Mary

Cox - Barbour. 4. Nancy - m. Abraham Loar. 5. Sarah

- m Lewis Armstrong. 6. Joseph M.† - b. 1827, d. 1900 - m. (1) Elizabeth Royse, (2) Sarah Stone.

James - b. 1735, d. 1834 - m. (1) Mary E. Johnson, (2) Cath-

GOFF arine Carrico - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. John† - m. Elizabeth

McCartney. 2. Salathiel - m. (1) Lucinda Lipscomb, (2)

Melinda Garner. 3. Nancy - m. Robert Calhoun. 4. Eleanor - Tucker\*:

c-2 by 2d w.: 5. Joseph - m. (--). 6. Esau - k\* 1814 c, at Norfolk. 7.

Thomas - m. Sarah Robinson of Tucker. 8. George - b. 1797 - m. (1)

Nancy Robinson, (2) Nancy Bonnifield - Tucker. 9. James J.† - b. 1817,

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a large nation, and that its history is a history of expansion and conquest. The third is the fact that the United States is a diverse nation, and that its history is a history of conflict and compromise.

The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of assimilation and adaptation. The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers, and that its history is a history of exploration and discovery. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of inventors, and that its history is a history of innovation and progress.

The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of leaders, and that its history is a history of vision and leadership. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of heroes, and that its history is a history of courage and sacrifice. The ninth is the fact that the United States is a nation of dreamers, and that its history is a history of hope and aspiration.

d. 1904 - m. Mary Miller. 10. Macey - m. Mrs. Mary Kettle - O. 11. Ephraim - Ind. 12. Tamar - s. 13. Priscilla - m. Basil Moats, 14. Athaliah - m. William Bohon.

**GODWIN** John - b. 1765, d. 1849 - m. Hannah Boyce - c-2: 1. Rachel - m. Stephen B. Reed - O. 2. Susan - m. David Largin. 3. Joseph - Pa.\* 4. John† - m. Eliza Bowman. 5. Daniel - m. Elizabeth Sterling.

**GORDON** Robert - m. Jane McFarland. Abraham - bro. to Robert - b. 1805, d. 1890 - m. Elizabeth Brown.

**GRAHAM** David - b. 1763, m. Hannah Sterling, b. 1767 - c-2\*: 1. Esther - b. 1788, d. 1839 - m. Jonathan Jenkins. 2. Margaret - m. William Waller - O. 3. Hannah - b. 1792, d. 1866 - m. Evan Jenkins. 4. Sterling† - b. 1794, d. 1866 - m. Catharine Metheny. 5. Joseph - W. 6. Samuel† - b. 1799, d. 1881 - m. (1) Rebecca Walls, (2) Sabina A. Cobun. 7. David† - b. 1801, d. 1879 - m. Margaret Gribble. 8. John S. - b. 1804, d. 1854 - m. Sarah Elliott. 9. Jemima - m. Alexander Forman. 10. Lodema - b. 1808 - m. Levi Gibson.

**GREATHOUSE** William - m. Barbara Cale - c-2: 1. John - m. Elizabeth Zwyer. 2. Charity - b. 1811, d. 1904 - m. John Zwyer. 3. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Cale. 4. Christopher† - m. (1) Sarah Reed, (2) Sarah Darnell. 5. William† - b. 1818, d. 1898 - m. Catharine Zwyer. 6. Jacob - m. Catharine Nicola Cress. 7. Leonard† - m. Eunice Gibson. 8. Mary - m. (1) Reuben Reed, (2) Henry Linton.

**GREGG** Thomas - m. Jane B. Trowbridge.

**GRIBBLE** John - m. Hannah ——— - c-2: 1. William† - b. 1782, d. 1857 - m. Delilah Walls. 2. Mary - b. 1785 c, d. 1870 - m. William Brandon. 3. Jane - b. 1786, d. 1871 - m. Benjamin Lawson. 4. John - Pa. 5. Margaret - m. David Graham. 6. Archibald† b. 1798 - m. Margaret Smith.

**GRIM** David - m. Catharine Fortney - c-2: 1. Paul† - m. Margaret Pierce. 2. Peter. 3. Nicholas. 4. John - m. Sarah A. Price. 5. David. 6. Abraham. 7. Mary - b. 1800 c - m. Hiram





Field. 8. Margaret - Taylor.\* 9. Nancy - m. (1) Lewis Knotts, (2) ——— Zinn. 10. Christina - m. ——— Trickett.  
William† m. Lydia Hanshaw.

GRIMES C-2 of ——— (non-resident): 1. Henry - b. 1793, d. 1841 - m. Elizabeth Shaffer. 2. Margaret - m. Jacob Wheeler.  
3. Elizabeth - Christian Whitehair. 4. Philip - m. (- -).  
C-3 of Philip (non-resident): William H.† - b. 1806, d. 1884 - m. Margaret Shaffer.

GROSS John† - b. 1802, d. 1868 - m. Elizabeth Frankhouser.

c-2 of ———. 1. John† - b. 1785 c, d. 1835 c - m. Eva  
GROVES Lloyd Elsey. 2. Rebecca - m. Jacob Smith. 3. Catharine - m. Michael Connor.

GULL Adam - b. 1801 - m. Mary A. Spurgeon.

GUSEMAN Jacob† - b. 1786, d. 1878 - m. Christina Wolfe.

GUSTKEY Edward† - b. 1826, d. 1900 - m. Lena M. ———.

James - b. 1761, d. 1833 - m. Mary Shelps, b. 1764, d.  
GUTHRIE 1839 - c-2: 1. John† - b. 1792, d. 1870 - m. Elizabeth Boger. 2. William - b. 1794, d. 1873 - m. Rebecca Jefferys. 3. Isabel - m. Henry Sliger. 4. Rachel - m. James G. Crawford. 5. Stephen† - m. (1) Frances Hazlett, (2) Barbara Dennis. 6. James† - b. 1806, d. 1879 - m. Barbara Boger. 7. Absalom - m. Sarah Armstrong - O. 8. George - d. at 21. 9. Alexander B.† - b. 1815, d. 1877 - m. (1) Mary Jefferys, (2) Ann Smith.

George E. - b. 1758, d. 1834 - m. Persis Eggleston - c-2: 1.  
HAGANS Zer† - m. Catharine Dix. 2. Harrison - b. 1796, d. 1867 - m. Jane McCollum. 3. Elisha M. - b. 1798, d. 1864 - m. Anna M. Brown. 4. Lovila - m. Zalmon Ludington. 5. Harriet - m. Samuel Rodeheaver. 6. Ami - m. (- -). 7. David - d. in youth. 8-12. others - older? - did not come here.



**John** - b. 1784, d. 1861 - m. (-) - c-2: 1. **Jacob** - m. **HAINES** Elizabeth Fritz. 2. **Jonas** - m. Rebecca Cupp. 3. **Silas** - m. Mary Yoho. 4. **Elizabeth** - b. 1819, d. 1884 - m. **Jonathan Laub**. 5. **Eli** - m. Harriet Teets. 6. **Henry†** - m. Nancy Garner. 7. **Sarah** - m. George Shaffer. 8. **Samuel** - m. Kate Koontz. 9. **Lydia** - b. 1826, d. 1878 - m. **Jonathan Nedrow**.

**Lewis W.†** - m. Lovila A. Wolfe. **Frederick M.†** - **HALBRITTER** bro. to L. W. - m. (1) Mary M. Knotts, (2) Mrs. Jane Plum, (3) Sarah C. Wile.

**Jesse** - b. 1791, d. 1858 - m. (-) - c-2: 1. **Matthew** - Ia.\* 2. **HALL** Elizabeth - m. Rawley Wilkins. 3. **Nancy** - m. Reuben Warthen. 4. **Nathan** - m. Pamela Mathew. 5. **Frances** - m. Eugene Criss. 6. **George** - m. Nancy A. Gandy. 7. **Ashford** - out.\* 8. **William** - m. Cynthia Scott.

**HAMILTON** **James†** - m. Rebecca Brownfield of Pa. **John J.†** - bro. to James - m. Matilda Costello.

**HANEY** **Matthew†** - b. 1824, d. 1880 - m. Eliza Murray.

**HANSHAW** **Hiram B.** - m. Catharine Minor.

**Jesse** - m. Rachel Hanway - c-2: 1. **Samuel†** - b. 1794, d. **HANWAY** 1873 - m. Mahala Cox. 2. **John** - Monon. 3. **Mary** - m. Nehemiah Stafford. 4. **Patty** - m. Jacob Hershman. 5. **Martha** - m. James Hershman. 6. **Rebecca** - m. Michael Courtney.

**John** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. **Daniel** - m. Mary Frankhouser. **HARADER** 2. **Mary** - m. John Morton. 3. **John†** - b. 1820, d. 1894 - m. (1) ——— Mosser, (2) Eliza Fike. 4. **Christian** - m. (-). 5. daughter - m. Samuel Morton. 6. daughter - m. Peter Summers.

**Elijah** - m. (1) Martha ———, (2) Elizabeth Ashby - **HARDESTY** c-2: 1. **Henry†** - m. (1) Mary Mason, (2) Kate Lee Sypolt, (3) Lydia Shaffer Moore. 2. **Elijah†** - m. Susan Messenger. 3. **Joshua†** - b. 1811, d. 1875 - m. Elizabeth Free-land. 4. **Eliza** - m. Edward Messenger. 5. **Elizabeth** - m. Christian Shaffer. 6. **Mary** - m. James Stewart.





HARNED Jonathan† - m. Eve Smith. Edward† - younger half-brother to Jonathan - b. 1800, d. 1849 - m. Sarah Briggs.

HARRINGTON William† - b. 1805, d. 1877 - m. Elizabeth King.

Frederick - m. ——— Core - c-2: 1. Frederick† - m. Sarah

HARSH Bolyard. 2. John - m. Sarah Wotring - Barbours. 3. Jacob - m. Sarah Stemple - Barbours. 4. Andrew - m. (--). 5. daughter - m. Elisha Hays. 6. Frances - m. John C. Wotring. 7. Eliza G. - b. 1811, d. 1878 - m. Jacob Lantz.

HARSHBARGER David K.† - m. Elizabeth Guthrie. Abner G. - bro. to D. K. - b. 1836, m. Eleanor A. Guthrie.

Edward - m. Margaret Miller - c-2\*: 1. Peter M.† - b.

HARTLEY 1810, d. 1882 - m. (1) Susan Swindler, (2) Jemima Graham Bradshaw. 2. Charlotte - b. 1813, d. 1889 - m. (1) James Holt, (2) Hiram Orr. 3. Mary - Ind. 4. Calder† - b. 1817, d. 1902 - m. Deborah Menear. 5. Joseph M. - b. 1819, d. 1898 - m. Harriet Morgan - Ia. 6. Henry† - b. 1825, d. 1898 - m. Agnes Bayles - Monon. 7. Emily - m. Thomas Dunn - Monon.\* 8. Nancy - m. Robert McMillen. 9. Jane - m. B. Franklin Cobun.

John - m. Christina Keller - c-2: 1. John - W. 2. George

HARTMAN - W. 3. Jacob - W. 4. Michael† - b. 1781, d. 1870 - m. Sarah Miller. 5. Christina - m. Andrew Chidester. 6. Sarah - m. John Dewitt. 7. Elizabeth - m. William Sine. 8. Catharine - m. Benjamin Jeffers.

HARTMEYER William† - m. Charlotte ———.

Jacob - d. 1839 - m. Margaret ——— - c-2: 1. Jonas† -

HARTSELL b. 1799, d. 1875 - m. Elizabeth Godwin. 2. Jacob† - m. Emily Messenger. 3. Susan - m. Burkett Minor. 4. Elizabeth - m. Jesse Martin. 5. Sarah A. - m. Daniel H. Martin. 6. Catharine A. - Pa.\*

George W.† - b. 1828, d. 1905 - m. Margaret Dill, 1856.

HARVEY William† - m. Elizabeth Wilson.



**William** - b. 1791, d. 1862 - m. Barbara Hay - c-2: 1. HAUGER William - W. 2. Henry† - m. Nancy E. Ervin. 3. Francis† - b. 1825, d. 1874 - m. Julia A. Cuppett. 4. Hester - m. (1) George Albright, (2) George Wilhelm. 5. Mary - m. Philip Dennis. 6. Christina - m. John Dennis. 7. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Albright. 8. Judith - m. David H. Fries. 9. Joseph.

HAUSER **Henry Y.†** - m. Eve C. Ridenour.

**Amos** - m. twice - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. Margaret - m. Samuel HAWLEY Welch - Ia. 2. Nancy - m. William Carroll. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1805, d. 1892 - m. Benjamin Freeland. 4. John. c-2\* by 2d w.: 5. Barton R.† - b. 1808, d. 1892 - m. Jemima Pyles. 6. Amos - m. Messalonia Black of Barbour - Nebr. 7. Thomas - Barbour\* - O. 8. Abraham - m. ——— Garner of Barbour - Nebr. 9. Melinda - m. (1) Henry Menear, (2) Lewis Wright. 10. daughter - m. Anthony Poling - O.

**Kidwell** - m. (--) - c-2\*: 1. Lydia - m. James Messenger. 2.

HAYS Margaret - m. Samuel Messenger. 3. Keziah - m. David Core. 4. Nancy - m. Isaiah Chiles.

**James** - bro. to Kidwell - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Christina - m. William Hays (cousin). 2. Mary A. - m. (1) Joseph Guseman, (2) Jacob B. Nicola. 3. Maria - s. 4. Rebecca - b. 1824, d. 1904 - m. Matthias Stuck. 5. Jacob - s.

**James†** - m. Sarah J. Shaffer.

**Samuel** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Mary - d. 1817 - m. Archibald HAZLETT DeBerry. 2. Francis - m. Stephen Guthrie. 3. Barbara - m. John F. Welch. 4. Margaret - m. Jacob Moyers. 5. daughter - m. William Boyer. 6. daughter - m. Samuel Welch. 7. daughter - m. Jacob Welch - Ia.

HEATH **Leonard†** - m. ——— Deakins.

**William** - m. Jemima Jenkins - c-2: 1. Thomas - m. Eliza HEBB Carrico - Tucker. 2. John† - b. 1796, d. 1882 - m. Delia Bowman. 3. Robert† - m. Mary ——— - Barbour. 4. Reuben - Barbour. 5. Nancy - Md.\*





**George P.** - m. ——— Rinehart - c-2: 1. Solomon - W.  
**HECKERT** 2. George - W. 3. David - W. 4. John - W. 5. Peter†  
 - m. Elizabeth ———. 6. daughter - m. Rev. J. H.  
 Sonnedecker. 7, etc. - other daughters.

**HEERMANS Sylvanus** - m. (- -).  
 John† - bro. of above - b. 1818, d. 1896 - m. (1) Mary  
 Pepper, (2) Nancy Travis.

**HEISKELL Harrison T. B.†** - m. Elizabeth Bunner.

**HELMS George** - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. John - s. 2. George† - m. ———  
 Stalnaker.

**Samuel** - m. Mary Pitzer - c-2: 1. Martin - s. 2.  
**HENLINE Benjamin†** - m. Louise Wotring. 3. Christian† -  
 b. 1821, d. 1883 - m. Sarah Wotring. 4. Kate - s. 5.  
 Rachel - s.

**HENRY Lawrence** - b. 1810, d. 1887 - m. Marya Holmes.

**HERNDON John†** - m. Melinda Morgan.  
**William E.** - m. Mary Carroll.

**HERRING George†** - son of George - m. Anne Sell of Md.

**Abraham** - d. 1837 - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Abraham† - d.  
**HERSHMAN** 1820 - m. Sarah Cunningham. 2. James - m. Martha  
 Hanway. 3. Jacob - m. Patty Hanway. 4. George -  
 out. 5. Christopher - out. 6. Marshall - out.

C-3 of Abraham, Jr. - 1. Christopher - three wives, all Burns - Little  
 Kanawha. 2. Mark† - b. 1808, d. 1871 - m. Mary A. McCartney. 3.  
 Nancy - d. 1889 - m. John A. Bolyard. 4. Sarah (Susan?) - m. Peter  
 Bolyard.

C-3 of James: 1. John† - b. 1819, d. 1899 - m. Mary Goff. 2. George  
 - W. 3. Samuel - m. Serena Hersh. 4. Jesse - m. (1) Margaret S. Bol-  
 yard, (2) Elizabeth Will of Va. 5. Mary - Barbour.\* 6. Margaret -  
 Barbour\* - Mo. 7. Martha - m. John Loughridge. 8. Rachel - m. John  
 Goff. 9. Susan - m. Peter Bolyard. 10. Mahala - b. 1838, d. 1900 - m.  
 Peter Wolfe. 11. Nancy - m. John A. Bolyard.



HIBBS Jacob† - b. 1799, d. 1888 - m. Millie Wilson.

George - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Huldah† - m. Bartholomew  
HILEMAN Severe. 2. Bethlehem - Matilde Wolfe. 3. Absalom -  
m. Lovila Cale.

HILL James† - m. Sarah Maust.  
George B.† - m. Mary E. Cale.

HILLEARY Thomas† - m. Mary Reckard.

HOFFMAN Conrad† - b. 1815, d. 1868 - m. Mary Shroyer of Pa.

HOLMES George B.† - b. 1819, d. 1885 - m. Elizabeth Spurgeon.

Thomas - m. Jane Elliott.  
HOLT Jaames - bro. to Thomas - m. Charlotte Hartley c-2: Alfred  
T. - m. Maria Stone.  
Samuel - bro. to Thomas - m. Susan Cobun.

HOLYFIELD George W.† - b. 1821, d. 1895 - m. Matilda Ridgway.

HOOTON John† - m. Maria Calvert. Charles† - bro. to John - b.  
1803, d. 1873 - m. Margaret Cresson of Pa.

HORCHLER William† - m. Mary Hilgardner. Frederick A.† - bro.  
to Wm. - m. Agnes Mitchell. Mary - sister to Wm. -  
m. George Mitchell.

HOSE Samuel S.† - b. 1820, d. 1893 - m. Mary A. Pratt.

C-2 of John P. and Margaret (Campbell): 1.  
HOTSINPILLER James W.† - b. 1831 - m. Ellen J. Larew. 2.  
Alcinda - b. 1835, d. 1888 - m. Hiram Larew. 3.  
Rebecca - b. 1838 - m. William Jennings.

John - b. 1780, d. 1844 - m. Martha McCracken - c-2: 1.  
HOWARD John† - b. 1803 - m. Elizabeth Thompson of Monon. 2.  
William M. - Monon.\* - Ia. 3. Thomas D. - m. Eliza A.  
Brewer - Ky. 4. Nicholas - Miss. 5. Charles A. - m. Elizabeth Wilkins  
- O. 6. Mary A. - b. 1818 - m. James McGee.





**Richard** - m. (1) ——— Cool?, (2) Mary Menear, (3) Catharine Goff.

**HOWELL John G.**† - b. 1812, d. 1894 - m. (- -).

**HUDDLESON Jonathan** - b. 1798, d. 1890 - m. Sarah P. Conn.

**HUFFMAN Philip**† - m. (1) ——— Summers, (2) ——— ———.

**HUGGINS John** - m. Mary Strahin White - c-2: 1. James† - b. 1812, d. 1895 - m. Millie Sargent of Pa. 2. William - Pa. 3. daughter.

**William M.**† - m. Elizabeth Michael.

**HUNT Barbara** Fortney. 2. James† - m. (1) Mary Davis, (2) Margaret McMillen. 3. Jennie - m. James England - Barbour. 4. Mary - m. Henry Snider. 5. Sarah - s.

**James S.**† - m. Ellen L. Cruise.

**HYDE Jacob S.**† - b. 1829, d. 1865 - m. Amanda Crane.

**JACKSON Samuel** - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. Samuel† - m. (1) Sarah Christian, (2) Elizabeth Burns of Monon. 2. George† - m. Susan Miller. 3. Elizabeth - m. Henry Dewitt. 4. Susan - b. 1796 c, d. 1875 - m. Andrew Bucklew. \*5. Maria - m. Samuel Messenger. 6. Margaret - m. Elijah Hardesty. 7. Anne - m. William Calvert. 8. James. 9. Richard. 10. Frances - m. William Constable 11. Kate - m. Jacob McGinnis.

**James** - m. (1) ——— ———, (2) Elizabeth Dawson, b. 1801, d. 1887 - c-2 by 2: 1. Joseph† - b. 1829, d. 1905 - m. (1) Delia A. Shaffer, (2) Mary A. Heidelberg. 2. Lydia - s. 3. Anna - m. (1) Samuel Albright, (2) John P. Jones. 4. Richard P.† - b. 1841, d. 1897 - m. (1) Sophia Heidelberg, (2) Sarah Bower.

**Henry C.**† - m. Sarah A. Miller.

**Benjamin F.**† - son of Josiah of Monon - b. 1811, d. 1859 - m. Margaret Baker of Pa.

**Daniel R.**† - nephew to B. F. - m. (1) Sarah E. Gallenton, (2) Rachel G. Martin.

**Grove C.**† - bro. to D. R. - m. Jennie Menear.



**Luke** - m. Rachel Ridgway Hanway - c-2: 1. Job - m. Sarah JACO Gandy. 2. Harrison - Taylor. 3. Minor - m. ——— Harden. 4. Dorcas - b. 1813, d. 1899 - m. Amos Gandy.

**Thomas** - bro. to Luke? - m. ——— Hanway - c-2: 1. Matilda - m. William Jenkins. 2. Jesse - m. ——— Saunders - Taylor, 1852 c. 3. Mary - b. 1835, d. 1869 - m. Adam Pierce. 4. Rebecca - m. John Locke.

**Dennis** - m. Elizabeth ——— - c-2\*: 1. Benjamin - m. JEFFERS Catharine Hartman - Ia., 1840 c. 2. Samuel - m. Nancy Meredith of Wirt - Jackson co., 1855 c. 3. Abraham† - m. Susan Elliott. 4. Rachel - m. Samuel Forman. 5. Rosanna - m. (1) ——— Boylan, (2) Jacob Cress. 6. Sarah - m. William Elliott.

**Benjamin** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. William† - m. Mrs. Sarah JEFFERYS Worley - Calhoun, 1856. 2. James - m. Nancy Michael. 3. Thomas† - b. 1791, d. 1878 - m. (1) Huldah Garner, (2) Nancy Michael. 4. Ruth - b. 1798, d. 1883 - m. John Michael. 5. Sarah - m. John Snider of Monon. 6. Rebecca - b. 1801, d. 1869 - m. William Guthrie. 7. Eleanor - m. (1) ——— Allen, (2) Samuel Smith. 8. Rachel - m. Samuel Forman. 9. Joseph† - d. 1850 c - m. Elizabeth Michael. 10. Edmund† - m. Nancy Glover.

**John** - b. 1751, d. 1834 - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Jonathan - b. JENKINS 1771, d. 1859 - m. Esther Graham. 2. Rachel?. C-3 of Jonathan: 1. James S.† - b. 1806, d. 1878 - m. Rachel Forman. 2. Graham - b. 1811, d. 1869 - m. Eliza King. 3. Thomas - s. 4. Rolla - m. (1) Verlinda Walls, (2) Martha Liston. 5. Ruhama - m. John Rodeheaver. 6. Martha - m. John R. Forman.

**Thomas** - bro. to John - m. Delilah Gadd - c-2: 1. Evan† - b. 1789, d. 1877 - m. Hannah Graham. 2. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Cushman - O. 3. Susan - Mason.\* 4. Mary - m. James Reed - O. 5. Thomas - O. 6. Rachel - m. Jacob Calè. 7. Absalom - Kas. 8. Christian - out. 9. John† - b. 1806, d. 1870 - m. Elizabeth Clark. 10. Delilah. 11. Joseph - m. Jane Daniels.

**Levi H.**† - b. 1820, d. 1902 - m. Delilah Rumble.

**Joseph J.**† - b. 1822 - m. Pamela Thomas.

**Ferguson**† - b. 1800, d. 1865 - m. Matilda Jaco. John - bro. to Ferguson - m. Mary Miller.





**C-2** of ———: 1. John† - m. Mary E. Stirling. 2. JENNINGS Isaiah.

William - b. 1843, d. 1903 - m. Rebecca Hostinpillar, 1861.

JOHNS Jacob† - m. Elizabeth Gribble.

JOHNSON Andrew - b. 1760 c, d. 1845 - m. Elizabeth Green King - c-2: 1. Jesse - m. ——— Royse. 2. Isaac - m. Maria Shaw. 3. William G.† - m. Amelia Harden. 4. Sarah. 5. Rebecca - m. Elijah Castle. 6. Mary - Monon.\* 7. daughter - m. ——— Cromley.

Fieldin R.† - b. 1825, d. 1904 - m. Sarah A. Bowen.  
JONES John P. - b. 1832, d. 1900 - m. (1) ——— ———, (2) Anne Jackson Albright.  
William† - (-) - L. D.

JORDAN Christopher - m. Sarah Miller - c-2\*: 1. John - W. 2. Thomas - W. 3. James - W. 4. Benoni† - m. Mary E. Sayers of Monon.

JOSEPH Hezekiah - m. Jemima Walls - c-2: 1. Hezekiah - m. Olive Hall - Pa. 2. James - Ky. 3. Delilah - m. Archibald Gribble. 4. Sophia - s. 5. Nancy - m. James Walls.

KANTNER Charles - m. Mary Schell.

KEEFOVER Peter† - m. Ann Freeburn.

KEISER Henry - m. Prudence Everly - c-2\*: 1. John - m. Mary Sidwell - Barbour. 2. Henry - Barbour. 3. Reason - Barbour. 4. Simeon† - m. in Barbour. 5. Sarah - Barbour.\*

KELLEY John - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Alfred - O. 2. Joseph - O. 3. Abigail - O. 4. Sarah - O. 5. William - m. Hannah Brandon. 6. John - m. Catharine Spurgeon. 7. James - s.

C-3\* of William: 1. Ethelinda - b. 1809 - m. George W. Street. 2. Clemena - b. 1811 - m. Jacob Cupp. 3. Elizabeth - d. 1908 - m. Samuel



Stuck. 4. Alexander M.† - b. 1816, d. 1907 - m. (1) Catharine Teets, (2) Mahala Sine Miller. 5. Zer H.† - b. 1819 - m. Sarah A. Herring. 6. John J. - O.\* 7. Alfred H.† - b. 1823 - m. ——— Smith. 8. Emma J. - b. 1827, d. 1894 - m. William DeBerry.

C-3 of John: 1. Edmund† - b. 1811, d. 1857 - m. Juliaa Falkenstine. 2. William J† - b. 1813, d. 1891 - m. Susan Guseman. 3. Berthena - m. Clement Engle. 4. Elizabeth - m. William M. Smith. 5. Abigail - m. Samuel Crane. 6. Mary A. - m. Salathiel Forquer. 7. Joseph† - b. 1822, d. 1902 - m. Rebecca Feather.

Joseph† - b. 1794, d. 1873 - m. Dorcas Browning.

William T. - bro. to Joseph - b. 1796, d. 1865 - m. (-).

KELSO Hugh - b. 1786, d. 1854 - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Nancy - b. 1800, d. 1863 - m. Hezekiah Pell.

KIMBERLEY John - b. 1826, d. 1900 - m. (1) Melinda Carroll, (2) Elizabeth J. Harvey.

KING Valentine - m. Ruth Fleming - c-2: 1. James† - m. Elizabeth Hempstead. 2. John† - m. (-). 3. Thomas - O. 4. Isaac - O.

C-3: of James: 1. Anne - m. Bayles Shaw. 2. Thomas† - b. 1804, d. 1878 - m. Jane Brandon. 3. Martha - m. Henry Smith. 4. Elizabeth - b. 1809, d. 1897 - m. William Harrington. 5. William - Mo. 6. Sophia - m. Thomas Douglas - Ia. 7. Eliza - b. 1816, d. 1881 - m. Graham Jenkins. 8. Margaret - m. Henry Chidester. 9. Alpheus† - b. 1822 - m. Margaret Jenkins.

C-2 of John: 1. Jane - m. Benjamin Michael. 2. Ann - m. George Michael. 3. Margaret - m. Rev. Philip Brown - O. 4. daughter - m. John Duncan. 5. William H.† - m. (1) Mary A. Walls, (2) Elma McCollum. 6. James - m. Mary A. Forman. 7. Eliza - m. John Jenkins. 8. Sophia - m. Miles Johnson. 9. Josephine - m. Alfred Spahr.

Cornelius? - m. (-) - c-2: 1. John M. - b. 1806, d. 1889 - m. Anna Welch Bonafield. 2. Jesse - m. ——— Sypolt? - O. 3. Eliza - m. (1) Claiborne Stone, (2) ——— Johnson - O. 4. Enos - m. Phoebe Pugh - O.

Edward F.† - b. 1828, d. 1902 - m. Mary Freeland.

Nathan† - m. (-).

Isaiah - b. 1790 c. d. 1859 - m. ——— of Ireland - c-2:

KIRK 1. Eliza - Marion.\* 2. Hannah - b. 1817, d. 1905 - m. Lemuel B. Menear. 3. Sarah - Pa.\* 4. Martha J. - m. William P. Fortney. 5. Susan - Pa.\* 6. ——— - Pa.\* 7. ——— - Tenn.\* 8. Samuel - W. 9. Adam - W. 10. Isaiah† - m. Edith Fortney.





**KNAPP Philip S.**† - m. Pérsis Taylor.

**KNISELL George W.** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. George L. - k.\* at Bull Run, 1862. 2. Philip W.† - b. 1817 - m. Melinda Collis.

**KNOTTS Robert** - b. 1778, d. 1858 - m. Barbara Six - c-2\*: 1. Absalom† - m. Elizabeth Keller. 2. Robert - m. Frances Harsh. 3. Lewis† - m. Nancy Grim. 4. William - m. Elizabeth Shahan. 5. Sarah - b. 1804, d. 1885 - m. Elizabeth Wolfe. 6. Thomas† - b. 1805, d. 1879 - m. Elizabeth Wolfe. 7. Ursula - m. Joshua Shahan. 8. Margaret - m. Andrew Harsh. 9. Mary - Taylor.\* 10. Rebecca - b. 1810, d. 1888 - s. 11. Elizabeth - m. Lewis Garner of Taylor.

**Peter** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Peter L.† - m. (1) ——— Yoho, **LAMBERT** (2) Alcinda Cupp. 2. Henry - m. (--). 3. Daniel - W. 4. Sarah E. - m. John Ringer. 5. Christina - m. John M. Thomas. 6. Nancy - m. Jacob Thomas.

**C-2 of Zadoc:** 1. Zadoc† - m. (1) Sarah A. Brown, (2) **LANHAH** Clara Weaver, (3) Mary V. Andrews. 2. Eugenust† - b. 1831, d. 1905 - m. Cordelia A. McBee of Monon. 3. Clemena - m. William A. Brown.

**Henry** - m. Eve Bishoff - c-2\*: 1. Jacob† - b. 1804, d. 1881 - **LANTZ** m. Eliza G. Harsh. 2. Anna M. - b. 1805. 3. John - b. 1807, d. 1876 - m. (1) Susanne Stemple, (2) Hannah Hauser. 4. Catharine - b. 1809 - m. Samuel Nestor of Tucker. 5. Mary - b. 1811, d. 1835 - m. Peter Foglesong. 6. Susanna - m. David Stemple. 7. Elizabeth - b. 1814 - m. Conrad Nine. 8. Eve E. - m. Thomas Beatty. 9. J. Henry† - b. 1821, d. 1906 - m. Eve S. Stemple. 10. Lydia - b. 1823 - m. James Beatty.

**Hiram** - b. 1797, d. 1856 - m. Elizabeth Grimes of Del - c-2: **LAREW** 1. James H.† - b. 1821, d. 1882 - m. Sarah A. Hyatt. 2. William H.† - b. 1825 - m. (1) Rachel A. Pollard, (2) Sarah J Mayes. 3. Hiram G.† - b. 1830 - m. (--).

**LARGEN David** - m. Susan Goodwin - c-2: 1. Sarah A. - m. Leonard P. Everly.



LAWRENCE William† - m. (--).

LAWTON Charles T.† - m. Almira C. Wheeler.

John - m. Mrs. Thomas Liston - c-2: 1. John H. 2.  
LEACH Jeremiah.

Jeremiah - m. Elizabeth Turner - c-2: 1. Lucretia - m. ———  
Smith. 2. Elizabeth - b. 1797, d. 1851 - m. James Simpson. 3. Benjamin†  
- m. Elizabeth Watts. 4. Elisha - Va.\* 5. Thomas - Barbour.\*

LEASE John W.† - b. 1832, d. 1889 - m. Rachel S. Hunt.

Henry - m. Lottie Chidester - c-2: 1. Valentine - m. ———  
LEDMAN Hartman. 2. James - O. 3. Henry - O. 4. Rebecca - m.  
James Chiles. 5. Mary - m. William Matlick.

LEE Nicholas† - b. 1802 - twice m.

Nicholas† - m. (1) Lydia Bower, (2) Servilia Liston.

LEMON Jacob† - m. (--). Moses G.† - bro. to Jacob - m. Perdilia  
Wells.

LENHART Aaron† - b. 1826, d. 1900 - m. (1) Catharine Metzler,  
(2) Jemima Parsons.

Henry - m. (--)-c-2:\* 1. Joseph† - m. Mary Lewis. 2.

LEWIS Sarah - b. 1800, d. 1877 - m. James Benson. 3. Henry† - m.  
(1) Sarah Wolfe, (2) Rachel Gray. 4. Philip† - m. Eliza-  
beth Wolfe. 5. John - m. (1) Eve C. Feather, (2) Jane Dodge. 6. Ann  
E. - b. 1810, d. 1885 - m. George L. Reckard. 7. Jacob† - b. 1812, d. 1887  
- m?. Elizabeth Turner.

LIEB Philip† - m. (--). George J. - bro. to Philip - m. ——— Spahr.

LIGHT Isaac J.† - m. Martha J. Smith.

LININGER Samuel† - son of Lewis - m. Rebecca Hays.

LINTON Henry† - m. (1) Ann Pettengill, (2) Mary Greathouse  
Reed.





**Ambrose** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. John† - m. Nancy Kisner.  
**LIPSCOMB** 2. James - m. Margaret Feaster. 3. Levi - m. Melinda  
 Holbert. 4. Henry - m. Sarah Bonnifield. 5. Ebenezer†  
 m. Lydia Beavers. 6. Kate - m. (1) ——— Biggs, (2) Salathiel Goff.

**Thomas** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Ebenezer - O. 2. Abraham. 3.  
**LISTON** Joseph† - m. Eve Sypolt. 4. Mary - m. Rev. ——— Hanna  
 - O. 5. Elisha† - b. 1805, d. 1885 - m. Margaret Titchnell.  
 6. Sarah - O.\*

**John** - bro. to Thomas - d. 1830 c - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Thomas - m.  
 ——— Hileman?. 2. Benjamin - m. Mary Falkenstine. 3. John† - m.  
 Nancy Smith. 4. Levi - unkn. 5. Jacob - m. Lepha Sovereign. 6.  
 Ebenezer† - m. Rachel Groves. 7. William - m. (1) ———, (2)  
 Mary Groves, (3) Lydia Martin. 8. Abraham† - b. 1813, d. 1875 - m.  
 Elizabeth Smith. 9. Elizabeth E. - m. Levi Gibson. 10. Henson† - m.  
 Elizabeth Gibson. 11. Everhart† - m. Thankful Thorp of Pa.

**LIVENGOOD** Samuel† - m. Mary J. Herring.

**William** - m. Lydia Stemple. John† - bro. to William - m.  
**LOAR** Emmeline Porter of Md. Jonathan† - bro. to William - m.  
 Susan Freeburn.

**C-2 of John and Margaret:** 1. James† - b. 1816, d.  
**LOUGHRIDGE** 1855 - m. (1) Annie Pierce, (2) Mary Junkins of  
 Md. 2. George† - b. 1817, d. 1871 - m. Emmeline  
 Murray. 3. Abraham - s. 4. Samuel - s. 5. John - m. (1) Hannah Aber-  
 nethy of Md., (2) Martha Hershman.

**John** - m. ——— Norris of Md. - c-2: 1. Catharine - b. 1812,  
**LURAW** d. 1889 - m. Joseph Hartman of Germany. 2. Susan. 3.  
 Henry - m. Sarah Nine. 4. Enoch - Md.\*

**LUZADER** John B.† - m. ——— Grimes.

**MANOWN** James H. - b. 1822 - m. Mary J. Armstrong.

**MARQUESS** William - m. Anna Watts.



MARSDEN John W. - m. Sarah H. Warsnip.

Thomas C. - m. (2) Olive Vanmeter - c-2: 1. Priscilla  
MARTIN - m. Henry H. Fortney. 2. Mary - m. John Minear. 3.  
Lydia - m. John Cozad. 4. Margaret - m. William Zinn.  
5. Jane - m. David L. Trowbridge. 6. Samuel - m. Celia Jefferys - Ill.  
7. Henry† - m. Keziah Minor. 8. John V.† - b. 1793 - m. Sarah A.  
Cassedy.

Allen - m. ——— Maddix - c-2: 1. Aquila† - m. (1) ——— ———,  
(2) Mary Fairfax.

Daniel - d. 1850 c - m. (1) Elizabeth Wine, (2) Sarah Painter, (3)  
Exe Everly - c-2: 1. Abigail - m. George Sypolt. 2. Isaac† - m. Susan  
Metheny. 3. Mary - m. Christian Sypolt. 4. Jacob† - m. Mary Metheny  
Miller. 5. John† - b. 1800, d. 1879 - m. Sarah Sypolt. 6. Sarah - m. John  
McNair.

Philip - b. 1780 c - m. Susan Funk - c-2: 1. John - m. Sarah Watson.  
2. Jacob F.† - b. 1806 c - m. Margaret Forman. 3. Joseph† - m. (1) Anna  
Forman, (2) Mary Field Strahin. 4. David† - b. 1813, d. 1887 - m. (1)  
Lydia Feather, (2) Celia Jefferys. 5. Philip† - m. Nancy Beavers. 6.  
Samuel - Tex.\* 7. Susan - m. William Forman. 8. Margaret - m. Samuel  
Snider. 9. Catharine - m. John Durr.

C-2 of ———: 1. Peter. 2. William† - d. 1850 c - m. Lydia  
MASON Turner.

Joshua - m. (-) - c-2\*: 1. Mahala - Tucker.\* 2. Marcella  
- b. 1815 - m. George W. White. 3. Margaret - Tucker.\* 4. Susan -  
Tucker.\* 5. William† - m. Ann F. Dumire. 6. Thomas - m. Elizabeth  
Hebb - Tucker. 7. Joshua - W.

MASSIE Hiram M.† - m. Sarah Shackleford.

Joseph - m. Elizabeth C. Criss - c-2: 1. Harrison - d. 1830 c  
MATHEW - Barbour. 2. James - m. ——— Fortney. 3. Sarah - m.  
- (1) Samuel Gandy, (2) John Royse?. 4. Isaac - m.  
——— McGill - Calhoun. 5. William - unkn. 6. Pamela - m. Nathan  
Hall. 7. Samuel - Ia. 1845 c. 8. Catharine - m. Samuel Gandy. 9.  
Caroline - Ia - 1845 c. 10. Rachel - Ia. - 1845 c. 11. John - m. Mrs. Martha  
E. Ashby.

Abraham - related to Joseph? - b. 1822, d. 1898 - m. Elizabeth  
Benson.





**Joseph S.** - b. 1782, d. 1864 - m. Sarah Ervin, 1803 - c-2\*:  
**MATLICK** 1. Mary - b. 1804 - m. Anthony Wolfe. 2. William† - b. 1806 - k. by runaway team, 1858 - m. (1) Mary Ledman, (2) Susan Luzader Barnes. 3. Julia - m. Henry Wolfe. 4. Samuel - m. Mary Guseman - Mo. 1850 c. 5. Delilah - m. ——— Raymond - Mo. 6. Josiah - m. Hannah Cherry - Mo. 1842. 7. Joseph - m. Rachel Connor - Mo. 1842. 8. John† - b. 1821 - m. Lavina Smith. 9. Zachariah - m. Maria Smith - Mo. 1850. 10. Elijah - m. Nancy Stuck - Mo. 1850.

**MATTINGLY Henry** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. William† - m. Eve Spahr. 2. John - Mo. 3. Dominic - Md.\* 4. Harriet - Md.\*

**MAUST Christian** - m. Susan Seese - c-2\*: 1. George - m. (1) Hannah Wheeler, (2) Rachel Wheeler, (3) Jane Liston. 2. Christian - d., 22. 3. Susan - m. John Hill. 4. John - m. Susan Haines - d. 1862 c. 5. Jonas† - m. Henry Haines. 6. Abraham - m. Lois A. Herrod. 7. Adam - m. Marilla Liston - Pa.

**Jacob** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Lydia. 2. Jacob - m. Elizabeth Thomas. 3. Benjamin - m. Elizabeth Glettman of Md.

**George** - m.? Eleanor ———.

**MAY Henry** - bro. to George - b. 1784, d. 1859 - m. Ellen Gibson - c-2\*: 1. John - m. Elizabeth Metheny - Wetzel. 2. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Forman. 3. George - m. Rachel Smith - Kas. 4. Jacob† - m. Harriet Posten - Kas. 5. Isabel - m. George Radabaugh. 6. Rebecca - m. Samuel Groves. 7. Levi† - b. 1822, d. 1907 - m. Jane Sypolt. 8. Marion - m. Sidney Pierce - Barbour. 9. William J. - m. Alcinda Summers - Kas.

**MAYER Charles W.†** - b. 1819, d. 1893 - m. (1) Mary Warmuth, (2) Emma Shipley.

**MAYES Frederick†** - b. 1825 - m. (--).

**C-2 of ———**: 1. James - b. 1827, d. 1890 - m. Minerva  
**McCAULEY** Emerson. 2. Andrew - m. Mary Mollissey. 3. Alexander† - m. Millie Burke.

**McCOLLUM James** - b. 1725 c, d. 1800 c - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Mary - m. Jonathan Brandon. 2. Daniel - b. 1754, d. 1842 - m. Sarah Moore.



**C-3\*** of Daniel: 1. John - b. 1786, d. 1846 - Ind. 2. Margaret - m. Isaac Clark. 3. Elizabeth - m. Isaac King. 4. Mary - m. Thomas Boyd. 5. Thomas - s. 6. Jane - b. 1796, d. 1871 - m. Harrison Hagans. 7. Sarah - s. 8. Rebecca - d. 1857 - m. (1) ——— Glanville, (2) Samuel Spahr. 9. Ann - m. Joseph Connor. 10. Hannah - m. Smith Wheeler. 11. Elethia - s. 12. James - b. 1811 - m. Nancy Ryland - Monon. 13. Daniel B. - b. 1813, d. 1896 - m. Ann Mosser - Monon.

**McCRUM Robert†** - m. Anna Dailey of Loudoun.

**Thomas** - m. Mary Miller - children went to Lewis.

**McGEE William** - b. 1786, d. 1872 - m. Mary Moore of N. J., b. 1790, d. 1852 - c-2: 1. John W. - m. Jemima Fortney. 2. David - m. Sarah Price. 3. Thomas - m. Rachel Stevens - O. 4. James - m. Mary J. Bucklew - O. 5. Susan - m. John Sharps. 6. Nancy - m. (1) Daniel Ford, (2) Jacob Price. 7. Joanna - Taylor. \* 8. Lavina.

**Ephraim†** - m. Nancy McGinnis.

**McGIBBONS William H.†** - m. (1) Missouri E. Ridenour, (2) Eliza Smith.

**Matthew** - m. Mary Trowbridge - c-2\*: 1. Jane -

**McGINNIS m. Michael Connor.** 2. Jesse† - b. 1806, d. 1885 - m. Ruth Pyles. 3. William† - b. 1808, d. 1892 - m. Susan Metheny. 4. Nancy - b. 1810, d. 1897 - m. Ephraim McGee. 5. John - m. Joanna Garner - Pa. 6. Jacob† - m. (1) Kate Jackson, (2) ——— Richards.

**Patrick** - b. 1751, d. 1824 - m. Martha Welch - c-2\*: 1.

**McGREW James** - b. 1779, d. 1873 - m. Isabella Clark. 2. Alice - b. 1780 - m. Walter Brandon. 3. Patrick - m. Rachel Grady - Ill. 4. Samuel - O. 5. Squire - s. 6. Jane - b. 1789 - m. Henry Woods - O. 7. Anne - m. Jonathan Johnson - O. 8. Robert - O.\* 9. John F. - Ind.\*

**C-3\*** of James: 1. John - b. 1803 - m. Catharine Trowbridge. 2. Jane - m. Samuel G. Trowbridge. 3. Isaac† - b. 1807, d. 1885 - m. Margaret Forquer. 4. Thirza - d. 1888 - m. Frederick Spurgeon. 5. Clark - s. 6. Jaames† - b. 1813, d. 1910 - m. Persis Hagans. 7. Isabella - m. Saamuel Forquer. 8. Martha - m. Thomas Scott. 9. Samuel - b. 1821, d. 1885 c - m. Lovila Rodeheaver - Cal.





**McKEE** William - b. 1822, d. 1889 - m. Mary Shank.

**Luke** - m. Elsie Spencer of Hampshire - c-2\*: 1. John  
**McKINNEY** - m. Ellen Sullivan of Monon. - Marion. 2. Harrison†  
 - b. 1813, d. 1892 - m. Ellen Fortney. 3. Michael - m.  
 Jane Watson - Marion. 4. Sarah - m. Philip Menear. 5. Wesley† - m.  
 Charity Spencer. 6. Julia - m. William S. Watson. 7. Rebecca - m.  
 Henry Fleck - Wis. 8. William H. - m. Mary Taylor - Neb. 9. Alex-  
 ander - Ky.\* 10. Joseph J.† - m. Caroline P. Zinn.

**McMAKIN** C-2 of ———: 1. John J.† - b. 1821, d. 1867 - m. (- -). 2.  
 Maria E. - b. 1823 - m. Joseph H. Gibson.

**Robert** - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. William† - m. Sarah Cobun.  
**McMILLEN** 2. James† - drowned in Cheat - m. Rebecca Waugh of  
 Md. 3. Robert - b. 1793, d. 1870 - m. Ann Kinnerly. 4.  
 Hannah - m. Isaac Davis. 5. Margaret - m. James Hunt. 6. Elizabeth  
 - s. 7. Sabina - s.

**John** - m. Sarah Martin - c-2: 1. Alpheus† - m. Mary Titch-  
**McNAIR** nell. 2. Elizabeth - m. George W. Metheny. 3. Daniel†  
 - m. Rachel Groves. 4. Catharine - m. George Gable. 5.  
 Mary - m. (1) Anthony Richards, (2) Isaac Draper. 6. Alexander - m.  
 Catharine Sybolt. 7. James - m. ——— McNair.

**Perry†** - nephew to John - m. Frances V. Collins.

**William** - m. Mary Blaney.

**Andrew S.†** - m. (1) ——— ———, (2) Sophia E. Michael.

**MEANS** Isaac - m. Hester ———.

**William** - m. Mary ——— - c-2: 1. David - m. Christina  
**MENEAR** Fortney. 2. John - m. Catharine Fortney. 3. Leah - m.  
 Daniel Fortney. 4. Elizabeth - m. David Watson. 5.  
 Mary - b. 1785, d. 1854 - m. Amos Gandy.

**C-3\*** of David: 1. Peter† - m. Elizabeth Turner. 2. John W.† - b.  
 1803, d. 1858 - m. Mahala McElroy. 3. William† - m. Ruth Orr. 4. Mary  
 A. - b. 1806, d. 1873 - m. James P. Cobun. 5. J. Lemuel† - b. 1809, d. 1864 -  
 m. Hannah Kirk. 6. Catharine - b. 1812, d. 1907 - m. Isaac W. Cobun.  
 7. Rachel - b. 1814, d. 1895 - m. John Zinn. 8. Deborah - m. Calder  
 Hartley.



**C-2\*** of John: 1. Samuel H.† - m. Rachel Wadsworth. 2. Susan - b. Aug. 23, 1803, d. Mar. 10, 1903 - m. John Orr. 3. Henry† - m. Melinda Hawley. 4. Keziah - b. 1809, d. 1846 - m. Hiram Orr. 5. Elisha - m. Nancy Wadsworth. 6. Millie - m. William Moore - O. 7. Jacob - m. Elizabeth Rogers. 8. Nancy - m. Jonathan Fortney. 9. Elizabeth - m. (1) George Morgan, (2) Robert Moore of Ireland. 10. Philip† - b. 1814, d. 1896 - m. Sarah McKinney. 11. Hiram† - m. (1) Phoebe Moon, (2) Elizabeth Snider. 12. Solomon P.† - m. Mary Minear.

**MENEFEE Benjamin K.†** - b. 1791, d. 1862 - m. Emily Maddix.

**Peter** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. son - m. ——— Beatty. 2. **MEREDITH Elizabeth** - b. 1802 - m. John Elliott. 3. Nancy - m. Samuel Jeffers.

**MERRILL Philip** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Drusa - m. Sassena Stone. 2. Catharine - m. George Rhoades.

**Abner** - m. Abigail Pike - c-2\*: 1. Roswell† - m. Mary **MESSENGER Mason**. 2. Samuel† - b. 1876, d. 1865 - m. (1) Maria Jackson, (2) Lucinda Chiles. 3. Abigail - m. John Ewing of Pa. 4. Sarah - m. James Miller. 5. Edmund† - b. 1793, d. 1883 - m. Louisa Hardesty. 6. Matilda - m. William Messenger of N. Y.

**Absalom** - b. 1776 c, d. 1846 c - m. Susan Cress - c-2\*: **METHENY 1. Joseph†** - b. 1803, d. 1874 - m. Catharine Wilhelm. 2. Susan - m. William McGinnis. 3. Abigail - Pa.\* 4. Nancy - m. Peter Wilhelm. 5. Elizabeth - s. 6. Mary - b. 1812, d. 1876 - m. David O. White. 7. Eliza - s. 8. Elijah C.† - b. 1821 - m. Christina DeWitt. 9. George W.† - m. Elizabeth McNair.

**James** - cousin to Absalom - m. Mary ——— - c-2: 1. Nathan† - m. Mary Everly. 2. Mary - b. 1793, d. 1887 - m. (1) Peter Miller, (2) Jacob Martin. 3. Susan - m. Isaac Martin. 4. Daniel - W. 5. William - W. 6. Moses - W. 7. Noah - W. 8-16. others.

**John** - m. (1) Rachel Ross, (2) Charlotte Smith - c-2\*: **METZLER 1. Catharine** - m. Aaron Lenhart. 2. Jane - s. 3. Henry H. - Pa.\* 4. Mary A. - m. David Morgan. 5. James - b. 1837, k. by railroad, 1884 - m. Rachel Metheny. 6. Noah† - b. 1840,





d. 1911 - m. Maary A. Feather, 1886. 7. Sarah - Pa.\* 8. Nancy - m. Zaccheus M. Feather. 9. Isaac A. - m. Sarah Haines - Pa.

**John G.** - m. Barbara Fike - c-2\*: 1. Rebecca. 2. Eve - m. MEYER Levi Thomas. 3. Mary. 4. Elizabeth - m. David Teets. 5. Barbara. 6. Sarah. 7. John S.† - m. Mary Lewis.

MEYERS C-2 of ———: 1. Lewis F.† - m. Alice Gillis. 2. Mary - m. Lindley H. Frankhouser. 3. Hannah - m. Harry F. Goodwin. 4. Elizabeth - m. William Willett.

**William** - b. 1775, d. 1854 - m. Rachel Brain - c-2: 1 MICHAEL John† - b. 1799, d. 1874 - m. Ruth Jefferys. 2. Philip† - b. 1804, d. 1892 - m. Sophie Folk - Marion. 3. Nancy - b. 1805 - m. Jonas Jefferys. 4. James - m. Nancy Snider. 5. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Jefferys. 6. Mary - m. Samuel Smith. 7. Rachel - m. Allen Brooks. - Marion 9. Naomi - m. Joseph Rodeheaver. 10. William† - b. 1810, d. 1890 - m. Sarah Forsythe.

**David C.** - fourth wife, Mary Cochran - c-2: 1. Mary - m. MILES Henry Startzman. 2. Elizabeth - m. David Wheeler. 3. Martha - m. Isaac J. Welton.

MILLER **Peter** - m. Mary Metheny - c-2\*: 1. Susan - m. George Jackson. 2. John P.† - b. 1813 c - m. Sarah Metheny.

**Cartharine** - m. Jacob Nicola.

**John** - bro. to Catharine - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Solomon† - b. 1803 - m. Rachel Sovereign. 2. Catharine - m. Philip Bucklew.

**Joseph N.†** - b. 1809, d. 1903 - m. Mary Moyers.

**John** - m. Catharine Knave - c-2: 1. Henry - m. Nancy Pell. 2. David - b. 1787, d. 1856 - m. Elizabeth Stewart. 3. Benjamin - m. Mary? Reed - Ia. 1830 c. 4. Mary - m. Thomas McGee. 5. Sarah - m. Benoni Jordan.

C-3 of Henry: 1. John† - m. Martha Knotts. 2. Benjamin S.† - m. Margaret A. Boyce. 3. Henry K.† - b. 1820, d. 1901 - m. Mary E. Craig. 4. William F. - m. Mary Nicola. 5. Hezekiah† - m. Keziah E. Fawcett. 6. Anne - m. Jacob Bucklew. 7. Mary - m. (-). 8. Elizabeth - s.

C-3 of David: 1. Absalom - Ia.\* 2. Thomas - Ia.\* 3. Angeline - Marion.\* 4. Isabella - m. Lucian Michael. 5. Catharine - m. John Smith.



6. Elizabeth. 7. Margaret. 8. Mary A. - m. Joseph Mullen - Upshur.  
9. Jane - Upshur.\*

**John** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Susanna - m. David Albright. 2. Elizabeth - m. ——— Hatfield. 3. Christina - b. 1797, d. 1844 - m. Philip Wolfe. 4. Henry - m. Mary Posten - Taylor.

**Daniel L.**† - m. Sarah Engle.

**James** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. John - Marshall. 2. James - k. by railroad, 1852 c. 3. Mary - Marshall. 4. Jane - Marshall. 5. Grace - Marshall. 6. William† - m. Elizabeth Turner.

**John** - m. Mary Martin - c-2: 1. Mary - b. 1801 - m. MINEAR Solomon P. Menear. 2. Benjamin - O.\* 3. Arthela - m. ——— Mayfield. 4. Charles - murdered, 1852 c.

**MINOR C-2** of ———: 1. Rebecca - m. John S. Murdock. 2. Phoebe - m. Charles Fawcett. 3. Sarah - m. Anthony Carroll. 4. Mary - Mineral.\* 5. Catharine - m. Hiram B. Hanshaw. 6. Keziah - m. Henry Martin. 7. Burkett - m. Susan Hartzell - Md.

**MONTGOMERY Henry**† - b. 1821, d. 190 - m. Ellen Baker of Va.

**MOON Jacob**† - m. ——— Kirk.

**Samuel** - m. (1) Barbara Speicher, (2) Mary Howell of MOORE Md. - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. John† m. (1) Catharine Taylor, (2) ——— Keener. 2. Jesse† - m. Anne Howell of Md. 3. David - m. Catharine J. Cupp. C-2 by 2d w.: 4. Edward d. '61\* - m. ——— Shaffer. 5. William. 6. Margaret. 7. Martha.

**David** - b. 1812, d. 1886 - m. Abigail Tusinger - c-2: 1. Philip† - m. Lydia Hunt. 2. Isaac - Pa.

**Edmisson** - b. 1791, d. 1873 - m. Elizabeth Newton, b. Mar. 7, 1786, d. Oct. 7, 1886 - c-2: 1. John - m. Rebecca Guseman - Taylor. 2. Alpheus - m. Mary Wilkins - Taylor. 3. Mary E. - m. Andrew Bolyard. 4. Sarah - m. Samuel Snider. 5. Keziah - m. (1) John Simpson, (2) ——— Shahan.

**George D.**† - m. (1) Sarah McGee, (2) Belinda Snider Jones.

**C-2** of ———: 1. Patrick - k. 1778 c. 2. William - m. MORGAN Hannah ———. 3. David. 4. Joseph - b. 1756. 5. Hugh - b. 1759 - m. Mercy Ayers. 6. James - m. Margaret ———. 7. daughter - m. ——— Dillon.





**C-3** of William: 1. William - m. Harriet Funk. 2. John - W. 3. George - out.

**C-4** of William, Jr.: 1. John - m. Margaret Carroll - Tex. 2. William M. - m. ——— Brown - O. 3. David† - b. 1821 - m. (1) Mary Albright, (2) Mary J. Metzler. 4. Hannah - m. ——— Ashby of Md. 5. Melinda - m. John Herndon. 6. Elizabeth - m. ——— Lower. 7. Jemima - Md.\* 8. Harriet - m. Mahlon Hartley.

**C-3** of Hugh: 1. Stephen - m. Drusilla Butler. 2. Dorcas - m. Jacob Funk. 3. Mary - b. 1790 - m. John B. Brown. 4-9. daughters - out.

**MORRIS** Reuben† - b. 1802, d. 1885 - m. Margaret Trowbridge.

**Samuel** - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Samuel. 2. Benjamin - b. 1765, d. 1851 - m. Ann Hanse, b. 1760, d. 1845. 3. William m. (-). 4. Sarah - b. 1775, d. 1859 - m. John Forman.

**C-3\*** of Benjamin: 1. Hannah - b. 1787, d. 1875 - m. Jacob Shisler - O. 2. Joshua - Pa.\* 3. Alice - s. 4. Mary - m. John Moore. 5. Sarah - b. 1797, d. 1881 - m. Samuel Powell. 6. Nancy - b. 1804, d. 1887 - s.

**C-3** of William: 1. Samuel - m. (1) ——— Harader, (2) Nancy Meyers. 2. Jane - m. Joab Connor. 3. William - m. Kate Sisler. 4. John - m. Mary Harader. 5. James.

**John** - b. 1878, d. 1875 - m. Susan Frankhouser.

**MOSSER** Christian† - bro. to John - b. 1779 - m. Ann Fike - Md. - c-2: 1. Jacob - b. 1810, d. 1883 - m. Phoebe Watson. 2. Barbara - b. 1821 - m. John C. Robinson. 3. others - not here.

**Jacob** - d. 1847 c - m. ——— Chipps? - c-2: 1. Rebecca - m. Abraham Wilson. 2. Benjamin† - m. Mary A. Marple. 3. others.

**MOYERS** Jacob - b. 1775 c, d. 1855 c - m. Margaret Hazlett - c-2: 1. Catharine - m. Peter Frankhouser. 2. Elizabeth - m. Daniel Frankhouser. 3. Mary - m. Joseph N. Miller. 4. Samuel† - m. Mary Glover. 5. Jacob - b. 1799, d. 1879 - s. 6. John - s. 7. Barbara - m. William Glover.

**John S.†** - b. 1810, d. 1896 - m. (1) Barbara Minor, (2) Mrs. ——— Trippett. Godfrey G.† - bro. to J. S. - b. 1817, d. 1899 - m. Anastasia Pierpoint.



MURRAY Jacob† - b. 1804, d. 1867 - m. Kate Titchnell.

William - m. ——— Daniels - c-2: 1. William - m. Margaret  
MYERS Cupp. 2. John† - m. (1) Elizabeth ———, (2) Abigail  
Rodeheaver. 3. Frederick - m. Hannah Goodwin. 4.  
James. 5. Henry - Ia. 6. Jacob - Ia. 7. Christina - m. John Wile. 8.  
Elizabeth - m. Daniel Wotring. 9. Daniel† - m. Eva Wile. 10. Samuel -  
m. Sarah Haines. 11. Elizabeth - m. Mahlon Dillow. 12. Lydia - m.  
John Haines.

Christopher† - m. Mary Wesling.

NEDROW Jonathan† - m. Lydia Haines.

John T.† - b. 1822 - m. (1) Barbara E. Koontz of Md., (2)  
NEFF Minerva J. Weaver.

John† - m. Phoebe Starner Spencer. William† - bro. to John  
- m. Sarah J. Spencer.

NICHOLSON Richard - m. Mary Forman - c-2: 1. Isaac - b. 1813.  
d. 1886 - s. 2. Elizabeth - Md.\* 3. John - Monon.\*

NICOLA Jacob - m. Catharine Willett - c-2: 1. John† - m. Mary  
Boger. 2. Catharine - m. (1) Jefferson Cress, (2) Jacob  
Great house. 3. Jacob - m. Sarah Cress - Ia.

NIEMAN John† - b. 1817, m. Maria Blossom of Monon.

Christian - m. Susanna Whitehair - c-2: 1. Elias† - m. (1) Cath-  
NINE arine Bolyard, (2) Catharine Wile Whitehair. 2. Maria - m.  
Solomon Heckert. 3. John - b. 1806 - m. Margaret Siggins. 4.  
Conrad - b. 1810, d. 1890 - m. Eve Lantz. 5. Christina - b. 1812, d. 1894 -  
m. Rosalie Braham. 6. Henry - m. Elizabeth Bishoff. 7. Susanna - m.  
John Albright. 8. Daniel - m. Sarah Smith. 9. David† - m. Elizabeth  
Martin of Md. 10. Margaret - m. Alpheus Messenger.

NORDECK John F.† - m. Maria Saucer.

NOSE George† - m. Dorcas Ridgway. Jacob† - bro. to George - m.  
Lucinda Stitchwell of Barbour.





O'HARA John† - m. Mary E. Costolo.

John E.† - m. (-). Nancy H. - sister to J. E. - m. (1)

ORMOND John A. Michael, (2) Solomon Walls. Mary C. - sister to J. E. - m. Daniel W. O'Neal.

ORR John D. - b. 1765 - m. Elizabeth Johns - c-2\*: 1. Catharine - b. 1796 - m. Joshua Fortney. 2. John - b. 1798, d. 1882 - m. Susan E. Menear. 3. Ruth - m. William Menear. 4. Hiram† - b. 1804, d. 1855 - m. Keziah Menear. 5. George† - b. 1809, d. 1879 - m. Sarah Fortney. 6. James - b. 1812 - m. Margaret Fortney - Ill. 1854.

OTTO Abraham† - b. 1795, d. 1863 - m. (1) Susan Cuppett, (2) Mary Matlick Wolfe Parnell.

OVERFIELD John E.† - m. Sarah Hanshaw.

Isaac - b. 1819, d. 1885 - m. Elizabeth A. Wise of Va.

PAINTER Israel - bro. to Isaac - b. 1826, d. 1885 - m. (1) Julia A. Wilson of Va., (2) Rachel Beckman. Joseph - bro. to Isaac - m. Sarah A. Chisholm of Va.

PARKS Henry L.† - b. 1811, d. 1882 - m. Elizabeth Garner.

PARSONS Jonathan† - b. 1795, d. 1865 - m. Mary Neville of Hardy.

PAUGH James† - m. (1) Mary Price, (2) Catharine Wolfe.

C-2 of ——— (not here): 1. John K.† m. Amanda

PEASLEE Feather. 2. Charles† - m. Elizabeth Bishoff. 3. Benjamin - m. ——— Powell. 4. Sherman - m. ———

Powell.

Richard - 2d w. Elizabeth Fairfax, 1794 c - c-2: 1. Henry - PELL by 1st w. - Ky. 2. John† - b. 1795, d. 1874 - m. Sarah Pyles. 3. Fairfax† - b. 1797, d. 1874 - m. Mary Pyles. 4. Hezekiah† - b. 1799, d. 1882 - m. Nancy Kelso. 5. Nancy - m. Henry Miller. 6. Catharine - m. ——— Bucklew. 7. Basha - m. ——— Bailey.



PERRILL James† - b. 1799, d. 1869 - m. Mary Hardsock, b. 1801, d. 1875.

George S. - b. 1793, d. 1881 - m. Sarah E. ———.

PIERCE Jesse S. - bro. to G. S. - b. 1795, d. 1848 - m. Eliza ———.  
John F.† - m. Mary ———.

PIFER John† - m. Mary ———.

John W.† - m. Mary M. Titchnell.

PLUM James† - b. 1798 c - m. (1) Deborah Snider, (2) Mary Weaver Burke, (3) Jane Crouch Davis.

Jacob - half-bro. to James - m. Margaret ———.

James - b. 1760 c, d. 1848 - four w. - c-2: 1. Leonard -  
POSTEN m. Margaret Miller - Ia. 2. Joseph - O. 3. William -  
Md.\* - Taylor. 4. James† - b. 1805, d. 1852 - m. Abigail  
Vandervort. 5. Wilson - m. Marie Rodeheaver. 6. Sannie. 7. Nancy -  
m. McCamic - Taylor. 8. Mary - m. Henry Miller - Taylor.

POTTER David† - b. 1795, d. 1846 - m. Margaret Corbus.

POULSON John† - m. Maria Menefee.

Samuel - m. Sarah Morton - c-2: 1. Joel - W. 2. Thomas  
POWELL - m. Harriet Smoot - W. 3. Harrison - W.\* 4. Israel -  
k. by lightning. 5. John - m. Martha Howard. 6.  
Benjamin - m. Rachel Johnson. 7. Nancy - m. John Miller. 8. Ruth -  
m. James Fortney.

James - b. 1780 c, d. 1846 c - m. (1) ——— Goldwin, (2)  
PRATT Sarah Howard of N. J. - c-2\*: 1. John† - m. Mary Snider.  
2. Joseph - m. Nancy Shahan. 3. Henry - m. Louisa Cool  
Shaver. 4. Solomon† - m. Nancy Wolfe. 5. James - s. 6. Zachariah -  
m. (1) Nancy Wilson of Harrison, (2) Susan Turner of Va. 7. Nancy -  
by second w. - k. by tree. 8. Elizabeth - s.

Samuel A. - native of Tyler.





**William** - b. 1771, d. 1842 - m. (1) Sarah Poland, (2) Mary  
**PRICE** Butler Lewis, 1807 - c-2: 1-8 by 1st w. 9. Lewis. 10.  
 Sarah - m. Marmaduke Dent. 11. Mary. 12. George W.  
 13. Julia A. 14. William H. H. 15-16. others.  
**Jacob** - m. Mary ———.

**Mahlon** - m. Mrs. Jemima Funk - c-2: 1. Phoebe - m. Enos  
**PUGH** King. 2. Sarah - m. Jesse T. King. 3. J. Marshall - m. E——  
 M. Lipscomb. 4. Jesse - m. Nancy ———.

**PULLIAM** **Gabriel†** - m. Ann R. Deakins.

**PURINGTON** **Jesse M.** - b. 1809 c, d. 1869 - m. (1) Roxie Buell, (2)  
 Nancy A. Lyon - c-2: 1. Daniel B. 2. Aaron L. 3.  
 C. Dana.

**Thomas** - m. (1) Nancy ———, (2) Christina Fortney - c-2\*:  
**PYLES** 1. Thomas† - b. 1787, d. 1863 - m. Maria Riley. 2. Nancy -  
 m. Henry Fortney. 3. Keziah - b. 1792 - m. John Fortney.  
 4. Elizabeth - m. David Riley. 5. Ella - m. ——— Fawcett. C-2\* by 2d  
 w.: 6. Sarah - b. 1804, d. 1885 - m. John Pell. 7. Ruth - b. 1805, d. 1885 -  
 m. Jesse McGinnis. 8. Harriet - b. 1806 - m. William Britton. 9. Elijah  
 - m. Nancy Miller. Hunter† - m. Barbara Fortney.

**RADABAUGH** **George†** - b. 1792, d. 1873 - m. Margaret Nuce of  
 Monon.

**RAVENSCROFT** **Abner** - b. 1798, d. 1895 - m. Mary Corbus.

**RECHTINE** **John G.†** - m. Gertrude Mollenkamp.

**Ernest** - b. 1752 c, d. 1842 - m. Elizabeth Stardle - c-2:  
**RECKARD** 1. Peter - s. 2. Ernest - m. Eusebia Wolfe. 3. George  
 L.† - b. 1786, d. 1871 - m. Ann E. Lewis. 4. Anne - b.  
 1788, d. 1856 - m. John Craig. 5. Elizabeth - s. 6. Catharine - m. Henry  
 Wolfe. 7. Sarah - m. ——— Ferguson - Randolph. 8. Christina - m.  
 George Strawser.

**REED** **James†** - b. 1797, d. 1880 - m. Elizabeth Guseman.



RHOADES George† - b. 1814, d. 1890 - m. Catharine Merrill.

RICHARDS Aaron† - b. 1820, d. 1900 - m. Jane Emerson.

David - m. (———) - c-2: 1? Joseph. 2. Susan

RIDENOUR - b. 1798. 3. Margaret - b. 1800. 4. David - b. 1802.

Jacob - bro. to David - m. Susanna Stemple - c-2: 1.

1. Martin - b. 1782 - m. Mary Miller. 2. Mary - m. Joseph Everly. 3. Roxanna - m. ——— Schweinhart. 4. David - O.\* 5. John - m. Susan Shaffer - O. 6. Sarah - b. 1793 - m. John A. Wotring. 7. Susan - b. 1796 - m. Peter Hoffman. 8. Jacob - b. 1798 - m. Susan Dumire. 9. Eve C. - b. 1805 - m. Henry Y. Hauser.

C-3\* of Martin: 1. Andrew† - b. 1809, d. 1848 - m. Elizabeth Braham. 2. Susan - m. Samuel Thomas. 3. Sarah E. - b. 1814 - m. James Freeland. 4. Jacob† - m. (1) Mary Braham, (2) Jane Roberts. 5. John - b. 1820 - m. Elizabeth Fraish - O. 6. Ann R. - m. Samuel Garner. 7. Nancy - m. William Garner. 8. Martin† - b. 1826, d. 1875 - m. (1) Harriet Bucklew, (2) Mary White. 9. Epaline - m. Jehu Bucklew. 10. Phoebe - m. Jacob Beeghley. 11. Sevilla - b. 1835 - m. Hiram Dodge.

C-3 of John (Jacob?): 1. Samuel W. - m. Lydia Fries - Taylor. 2. Sarah E. - b. 1814 - m. George Y. Hauser. 3. David - b. 1817, d. 1896 - m. Sarah J. Wheeler. 4. John - W.\* 5. Jacob - Hampshire.\* 6. Susan - m. ——— Gray. 7. Servilia - O.\*

RIDGWAY Lot† - b. 1793, d. 1864 - m. Rebecca Weaver.

RIGG John W.† - m. Mary Dawson.

RIGGLEMAN Henry† - b. 1831, m. Sarah A. Wamsley, b. 1834.

William W. - b. Oct. 15, 1789, d. April 16, 1889 - m. Celia

RILEY Harper - c-2: 1. Mary - not here. 2. Nancy - not here. 3. Silas - m. Maria Nicholas. 4. Susan M. - b. 1830, d. 1894 - m. Richard Smith. 5. Lewis - s. 6. David D.† - b. 1847, d. 1900 - m. Evaline Miller. 7. John - d. '61.\* 8. Jane - m. John H. Smith,

C-2 of a bro. to W. W.: 1. David D. - b. 1829, d. 1904 - m. Elizabeth Pyles Collis. 2. Reason† - m. Mary Fortney. 3. Wesley - m. Hester Fortney - Upshur.

George - m. (———) - c-2: 1. Elizabeth - b. 1815, d. 1856 - m. Hunter Fortney. 2. William - s. 3. Nancy - s. 4. John† - m. Martha Stansbury.





**William** - m. Catharine Atha - c-2\*: 1. John - Oregon,\* 1849 c. 2. Thomas - Md. 3. Elizabeth - m. Andrew Dean. 4. Nancy - m. ——— Price - Calhoun. 5. Moses M.† - m. Mary Strout. 6. Mary - out. 7. William A. - m. Lavina Pugh.

**THOMAS** - 2d w., Anna W. Whitehair - c-2: 1. daughter RINEHART - m. George P. Heckert. 2. Eve C. - m. David Stemple 3. George - Garrett co., Md. 4. John - O. C-2 by 2d w.: 5. Jacob - b. 1790 - m. Margaret Wiles. 6. Juliana - b. 1795. 7. Thomas - b. 1798, d. 1860 - m. Kate Bookum. 8. Elizabeth C. - b. 1800 - m. William Wheeler. 9. Sarah - b. 1802, d. 1881 - m. John Wheeler.

**C-2** of Jacob: 1. William. 2. Abraham† - m. (1) Sarah Dumire, (2) Margery Myers. 3. Maria - Tucker.\* 4. Sarah - Tucker.\* 5. Ann A. - Garrett Co., Md.\* 6. Susan - m. George Root. 7. Abigail - m. ——— Stuckey. 8. Eve - m. George Staub - Mich.

**C-3** of Thomas: 1. Daniel - m. ——— Schrock - Mich. 2. Jacob - Mich. 3. Kate - Tucker.\* 4-7. daughters.

**C-2** of ——— (not here): 1. Jacob† - b. 1805, d. 1884 - m. RINGER Susanna Hinebaugh. 2. Philip† - m. Rebecca Whetstone. 3. Conrad† - b. 1811, d. 1898 - m. ——— Silbaugh.

**RITENOUR Joseph** - b. 1796, d. 1872 - m. Elizabeth Glendenning of Fauquier.

**ROBERTS Amos** - m. Mrs. Elizabeth Garner (2d w.) - c-2 by 1st w.: 1. William b. 1787 c, d. 1867 c - m. Maria E. Wilson. 2. Lucinda. 3. Frances - m. William Garner. 4. Abigail - m. Samuel Crane. 5. Nancy - m. Hiram Royse.

**C-3** of William: 1. Lucinda - m? - Jesse Chiles. 2. Jane - m. ——— Ridenour. 3. Mary - m. Henry Turney.

**William R.†** - d. 1862 - m. (1) ——— Peyton, (2) Mrs. ROBINSON Lucy Thayer, b. 1814, d. 1899.  
**James W.†** - m. Alice Strother of Va.

**ROBY Albert N.†** - b. 1823, d. 1900 - m. Louisa Cornwell.  
Isaac† - brother to A. N. - m. Mary E. Trickett.



**John** - m. Mary Yagle - c-2: 1. Christian† - m. RODEHEAVER Mary A. Ervin. 2. Samuel - m. Harriet Hagans - O. 3. George - b. 1811, d. 1880 - m. Lourena Jenkins. 4. John - b. 1813, d. 1891 - m. (1) Ruhama Jenkins, (2) Amanda A. Sisler. 5. William† - m. (——— ———). 6. Joseph - m. Naomi Michael - O. 7. David - O. 8. Isaac† - m. Sophia Cutshaw of Va. 9. Elizabeth - O. 10. Kate - O. 11. Harriet - m. John Hartman. 12. Rebecca - m. John Brosius. 13. Maria - m. Wilson Posten.

**Jacob** - m. Catharine ——— - c-2: 1. Antony - m. Cinderella Ringer. 2. Sarah - m. George Teets.

**Benjamin** - m. (——— ———) - c-2: 1. John - Monon. 2. ROGERS Jane - s. 3. Esther - s. John - bro. to Benj. - m. Margaret Jenkins - c-2: 1. John W.† - m. Margaret Weaver. 2. Archibald† - m. ——— Sypolt. 3. Samuel - m. Narcissa Zinn - O. 4. James - W. 5. Jane - m. Daniel Sypolt. 6. Millie - m. Jesse Sypolt. 7. Lydia - m. William Gribble. 8. Hester - m. Joseph Snider. 9. Laban† - m. Sarah Gribble.

ROHR **Henry†** - m. ——— ———).

ROMESBERG **Samuel†** - son of John - m. Persis A. Guthrie.

**Elizabeth** - sister to Samuel - m. (1) ——— Brown, (2) Samuel Sliger.

ROSENBERGER **Adam†** - m. Sarah Thomas.

**Andrew** - m. (——— ———) - c-2: 1. George W.† - b. 1823, d. 1900 - m. Mahala Goff. 2. Stephen† - m. Frances Spring. 3. William - m. Martha E. Davis - Tucker. 4. Absalom - Tucker. 5. Andrew - Va.

Barbara - sister to Andrew Sr. - b. 1800, d. 1883 - m. Stephen Bolyard.

ROWE **William†** - m. (——— ———).

David† - bro. to Wm. - m. ——— ———).

ROYSE **Aaron** - b. 1734, d. 1818 - m. (-) - c-2: 1. Moses - b. 1761 - m. Rebecca Stonebridge of Frederick, b. 1776, d. 1861. 2. Mary. 3. Aaron - s. 4. Solomon - Ky., 1796 c. 5. Hiram - Ky., 1796 c. 6. Nicholas - Ky., - 1796 c.





**C-3\*** of Moses: 1. Mary - b. 1789, d. 1880 - m. Jacob Core. 2. Aaron - b. 1790, d. 1812\*. 3. Moses - b. 1793, d. 1879 - m. (1) Sarah Maple, (2) Julia A. Ashby. 4. John - m. Sarah Methew - O. 5. Hiram - b. 1795, d. 1843 - m. Nancy Roberts. 6. William - d. 1869 - s. 7. Hannah - s. 8. Rachel - b. 1809, d. 1879 - s.

Joseph† - m. Leanna Zweyer.

**Henry** - m.? Hannah E. ——— - c-2: 1. John - Monon.\*  
**RUNNER** 2. Peter† - b. 1792, d. 1876 - m. Louisa Shahan. 3. Henry†  
 - m. Hannah Burns. 4. Jacob - m. Sophia McCartney. 5.  
 Philip - out. 6. Catharine - m. Jacob Traish. 7. Elizabeth - m. John  
 Bolyard.

**RYAN** Edward D.† - b. 1833, d. 1887 - m. Elizabeth Wolfe.

**SANDERS** Hiram - m. (—) - c-2: 1. Alexander† - m. Susanna Spes-  
 sard. 2. Hiram† - m. Sarah Lipscomb. 3. Catharine - m.  
 William Wotring. 4. Sarah - m. John Shahan. 5. Hannah - m. ———  
 Runner - Barbour. 6. Margaret - b. 1816. 7. Elizabeth - b. 1823.

Andrew J.† - m. Lydia Wilhelm.

**SAPP** Benjamin† - m. Sarah Guthrie.

**SAUCER** Christopher† - m. (—).

**SCHERR** Joseph - m. Gertrude ———.

**SCHNOPP** George† - m. Sarah Strawser.

**SCHOOLEY** Henry† - b. 1807, d. 1886 - m. Dorcas Stafford.

**SCOTT** John - b. 1751, d. 1828 - m. Catharine ——— - c-2: 1. John†  
 - b. 1770, d. 1846 - m. Mary Cuppett. 2. David - Pa.\* 3.  
 Nancy - m. Joseph Carroll - Pa.\* 4. daughter - m. ——— Guard - W. 5.  
 Jane - m. James Carroll, Pa.\* 6. Elizabeth - m. Andrew Sterling. 7.  
 Thomas† - b. 1813, d. 1890 - m. (1) Martha McGrew, (2) Sarah A.  
 Kantner.

William - d.\* '61 - m. (1) ——— Zinn, (2) Mary A. Wolfe.

William W.† - b. 1800, d. 1882 - m. Sophia Head.

McClellan S.† - m. Ann E. Fairfax.



SEAL Henry† - m. Mary A. Will.

SELL Henry† - b. 1791 - m. (--).

SHAFFER Eugenust† - b. 1826, d. 1905 - m. Margaret A. Brand.

Jacob P. - bro. to above - b. 1833, d. 1907 - m. Amanda Stillwell.

**Benjamin** - m. Catharine Reichart - c-2: 1. Samuel† - m.

SHAFFER Lucy ———. 2. Henry† - b. 1808 - m. Melinda Johnson.

3. Elizabeth - m. Lewis Evans of O.\* 4. Elijah† - m. (1)

Mary Sypolt, (2) Armina Minear Potter. 5. Mary - 2d w. of Lewis Evans. 6. John - s. 7. Israel† - m. (1) Jane Feather, (2) Maria E. Cresap. 8. Christian - m. Elizabeth Hardesty.

**Adam** - m. Catharine Wotring - c-2\*: 1. Margaret - m. ——— Timmerman. 2. Tevolt† - m. Elizabeth Whetsell. 3. Elizabeth - b. 1793, d. 1841 - m. Henry Grimes. 4. Susan - m. John Ridenour. 5. John† - b. 1799 - m. Hannah S. Beard. 6. J. Adam - b. 1801 - m. Catharine Beard - Md. 7. Jacob - m. Rosanna Isenhardt. 8. Daniel† - b. 1805, d. 1863 - m. Elizabeth Isenhardt. 9. Samuel - b. 1806 - s. 10. William - twin to Samuel - m. Rebecca Fries.

**Aaron†** - m. (--).

**Moses†** - bro. to Aaron - m. Hannah Watson.

**David†** - bro. to Aaron - m. (--).

**Henry†** - bro. to Aaron - m. (--).

**Amos** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. James - m. ——— Pugh? - O. 2.

SHAHAN Richard - m. Elizabeth Wolfe - O. 3. Washington - m.

(--)-O. 4. Martha - m. (1) Richard Pratt, (2) John

Lemon of N. Y.\* 5. Samuel† - m. (1) Rebecca Wolfe, (2) Margaret Trickett. 6. Abraham† - m. Sarah J. Elliason.

**John** - bro. to Amos - m. Sarah ——— - c-2: 1. George† - m. Catharine Rosier. 2. David† - m. Elizabeth Sanders. 3. Mary - m. John Gaines. 4. Jonah - m. Christina Reed - Harrison. 5. Richard - Harrison. 6. Reuben† - m. Margaret Sanders. 7. Sarah - b. 1804, d. 1893 - m. Henry Bolyard. 8. Joshua S.† - b. 1817, d. 1898 - m. (1) Ursula Knotts, (2) ———.

**Jesse** - m.? Mary Lipscomb - c-2: 1. John† - b. 1806, d. 1871 - m. Susanna McGee. 2. George - m. ——— Zinn - Taylor. 3. William - Marion. 4. Mary? - m. George Zinn.





SHAVER Arnold - m. Susan ——— - c-2: 1. John† - m. Elizabeth Nestor of Barbour. 2. Jacob - b. 1819 - m. in Barbour. 3. Henry† - m. Melinda Funk. 4. George A.† - b. 1823 - m. Eliza Cool. 5. William† - m. Catharine Nestor. 6. Isaac† - m. Alcinda Watkins. 7. Catharine - m. Augustine Wolfe.

C-2 of ———: 1. Samuel - m. Elizabeth Webster. 2. Benjamin - s. 3. Sarah - m. William Shaw.† 4. Alexander - not here.

C-3 of Samuel: 1. Maria - m. Isaac Johnson - Tenn. 2. Alexander† - m. Sarah Monasmith of Pa. 3. James W.† - b. 1811, d. 1896 - m. (1) Catharine Cook of Pa., (2) Mary A. Tuttle Benson. 4. Samuel. 5. William - b. 1827, d. 1896 - s. 6. Strickler - m. ——— Joseph - W. 7. Elizabeth - Pa.\* 8. Matilda - m. William Emerson of Pa.\* 9. Sarah - m. ——— O'Donovan. 10. Ingaby - s. 11. Rebecca - m. ——— Springer - W. 12. Joseph - m. Margaret Conway of O. - Pa.

C-3 of William and Sarah: 1. John† - b. 1793?, d. 1825 - m. (1) ——— Horner, (2) Elizabeth Watts. 2. William - b. 1795, d. 1876 - Barbour.\* 3. Joseph - O.\* 4. Samuel - s. 5. Benjamin - W. 6. Mary - m. ——— Jones of Barbour.\* 7. Alexander.

William† - related to Samuel, Sr. - m. Sarah Gibbs.

Celia - sister to above - Pa.

Edgar - bro. to above - Pa.\*

Bayles† - m. Anna King.

William† - b. 1829 - m. (1) Hester A. Ayers of Md., (2) Helen M. Simpson.

Robert P.† - m. Mary J. Gamble.

Thomas - m. Phoebe Sidwell of Monon. - c-2: 1. Reaset† - m. SHAY (1) Elizabeth Zinn, (2) Elizabeth Brown, (3) Nancy Trickett. 2. Jesse† - m. Nancy McGee. 3. Hugh† - m. Margaret Squires. 4. James† - m. Mary Hanway. 5. Ezekiel - Monon. 6. Mary - Barbour. 7. Deborah - m. William H. Shannon. 8. Benjamin† - m. Susan Pierce.

SHEETS John† - grandson of Conrad - b. 1817, d. 1879 - m. (1) Matilda Bucklew, (2) Maria Pratt.

Jacob† - bro. to John - m. (--).

Rawley - bro. to John - m. (--).



SHOCH William W.† - m. (1) Frances Spalding, (2) Frances R. Besant of Md.

SHUTTLESWORTH Philip† - b. 1819, d. 1871 - m. Charlotte Sapp. Joshua - cousin to Philip - m. Rebecca Sapp..

SIDWELL Henry† - b. 1802, d. 1861 - m. Nancy Thomas.

SIGLEY George† - m. Jemima Williams of Del. John - bro. to George - m. (- -).

SILBAUGH Moses† - b. 1812, d. 1898 - m. Eve Cupp.

Henry - m. Margaret Shroyer of Taylor - c-2\*: 1. Margaret - m. Alpheus Summers. 2. Sarah A. - m. Philip Wolfe. 3. Arah - m. Philip Runner. 4. Mary A. - m. Samuel Pierce. 5. Basil - s. 6. David B.† - m. Pamela Knotts.

John - cousin to Henry - 2d w. Sarah Barrett of Monon. - c-2: 1. John - m. Keziah Moore of Barbour. 2. William - m. ——— Yeager. 3. Isaac - s. 4. Samuel - out. 5. Margaret - Barbour.\* 6. Kate - s. 7. Nancy - Barbour.\* C-2 by 2d w.: 8. James M. - m. Charlotte Mason - Taylor. 9. Sarah E. - m. Henry Bolyard. 10. Elizabeth - s. 11. Mary J. - s. 12. Rawley† - m. Catharine Bell.

David? - cousin to Henry - d. 1850? - m. (- -) - c-2: 1. James† - m. Elizabeth Leach.

SINCLAIR Alexander† - m. (1) Jemima Titchnell of Md., (2) ———.

SISLER George - m. ——— Friend of Md. - c-2\*: 1. Gabriel - m. Elizabeth Gable - Fayette. 2. John† - m. Mary Bower - Ia. 3. Elizabeth - m. Moses Martin. 4. Kate - m. William Morton. 5. Margaret. 6. Persis A. - m. ——— Friend. 7. Sarah - s. 8. Mary - m. Samuel Rodeheaver. 9. Lorenzo - Monon. 10. Samuel† - m. Mahala Rodeheaver Auman.

Samuel - bro. to George - b. 1786, d. 1870 - m. ——— ———, of Md. - c-2\*: 1. Jacob† - m. Margaret Teets. 2. John† b. 1809, d. 1884 - m. (1) Margaret Birch, (2) Harriet Wilhelm. 3. Barbara - m. Samuel Sisler of Md. 4. Maria - m. Levi Fearer. 5. Margaret - out.\* 6. George† - b. 1819, d. 1889 - m. Clara Wolfe. 7. Margaret - Ky.\*





SLAUBAUGH John† - m. Frances Gnegg.

SLIGER Henry† - m. Mary Dennis.

SMITH John - b. 1722, d. 1806 - m. Sarah Myers, b. 1749?, d. 1830 - c-2: 1. Jonas - O. 2. Joseph. 3. Aaron - k. 1843 by fall from horse - m. Millie ———. 4. Samuel† - b. 1763, d. 1847 - m. Catharine Harvey. 5. Mary - Loudoun co., Va.. 6. Nancy. 7. Phoebe - Pa. 8. Sarah.

C-3 of Aaron: 1. Joel - m. Anne Snider. 2. Almira - m. Christian Guthrie. 3. Matilda - Pa.\*

C-3 of Samuel: 1. Drusilla - m. Henry Cuppett. 2. John T.† - m. Sarah Everly. 3. Jehu - m. Julia A. Carroll. 4. Ann - b. 1818, d. 1897 - m. Alexander B. Guthrie. 5. Elizabeth R. - m. James Fearer. 6. Rebecca W. - b. 1822, d. 1896 - m. Simon P. Garner. 7. Jane - m. Amos Jefferys.

Jacob - b. 1764, d. 1860 - m. (1) ———, (2) Deborah Wellington, b. 1782, d. 1860 - c-2: 1. Julia - m. ——— Brown of Pa.\* 2-6. daughters - Pa. C-2 by 2d w.: 7. Margaret S. - b. 1803, d. 1873 - m. Archibald Gribble. 8. Henry† - b. 1805 - m. Martha King. 9. Jacob - b. 1807 - m. Celia Shaw - W. 10. Eva - m. ——— Bennett - O. 11. Josiah† - b. 1811, d. 1899 - m. (1) Jane McLean, (2) Lucinda Cuppett. 12. Asa - O.\* 13. Maria - b. 1820 - m. Zachariah Matlick. 14. Lavina - b. 1823 - m. John Matlick.

Jacob - m. ——— Spahr - c-2: 1. John. 2. Frederick - b. 1778, d. 1875 - m. Anne Wilhelm. 3. Sophia. 4. Eve. 5. Barbara. 6. Mary. 7. Elizabeth.

C-3 of Frederick: 1. Christian - m. Charlotte Cress - O. 2. Elizabeth - m. Elijah Friend of Md.\* 3. Catharine - b. 1813, d. 1883 - s. 4. Jacob - b. 1818, d. 1904 - m. Catharine Feather. 5. Abraham - m. Servilia Ervin. 6. Christina - m. Alfred Kelley.

John G. - d. 1851 c - m. (1) ——— Michie, (2) Elizabeth Cale - c-2: 1. Daniel - m. Elizabeth ———. 2. Samuel M.† - m. (1) Mary Michael, (2) Ellen Jefferys Allen. 3. Jacob - W. 4. William A.† - b. 1797, d. 1887 - m.? Catharine Cale. 5. Joseph† - b. 1806 - m. Mary Everly. 6. John† - m. Mary Metheny. 7. Millie - m. (1) ——— Riley, (2) ——— Mullers. 8. Mary - m. John Walter. 9. Nancy - m. John J. Liston. 10. Eve - m. Jonathan Harned.

Micajah - b. 1773, d. 1849 - m. Esther Hoge - c-2: 1. William† - b. 1799, d. 1859 - m. Margaret Binns.

Richard† - b. 1812, d. 1898 - m. Susan M. Riley.



John H. - half-bro. to Richard - m. Jane Riley.

**Jonathan** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Jonathan - Md. 2. Elizabeth - b. 1817, d. 1897 - m. Abraham Liston. 3. daughter - m. Thomas Bryte.

**Jonathan**† - b. 1826, d. 1896 - m. Hannah Riffle.

**Henry A.**† - m. Marissa J. Sisler Hartman.

**Peter R.**† - m. Clarissa Carroll Snider.

**C-2 of ———**: 1. Sarah - m. Isaac Morris. 2. Harriet - m.

**SMOOT**, Thomas Powell. 3. Julia - m. James Hyatt. 4. James R.† - m. (1) Susan Howard, (2) Susan Powell. 5. Minor - m. Martha Conn - Cal.

**SNIDER George** - b. 1760 c - m. Catharine Dillon - c-2: 1. John† - m. twice - Monon. 2. Jacob - b. 1783, d. 1855 - m. Catharine Welch. 3. Frederick. 4. Catharine.

**C-3 of John**: 1. Samuel† - b. 1809, d. 1887 - m. (1) Elizabeth Albright, (2) Nancy Reed. 2. Mary - m. James Michael - c-3 by 2d w.: 3. Elijah - Monon. 4. Elisha - Monon. 5. John - Monon.

**C-3 of Jacob**: 1. Ann - m. (1) Joseph Bishoff, (2) John W. Wotring. 2. Abraham - b. 1809, d. 1873 - m. (1) Rachel Freeland, (2) Catharine Francisco - Ia. 3. Catharine - m. William H. Bishoff. 4. Elizabeth - b. 1817 - m. (1) Alexander Taylor, (2) ——— ———, (3) M—— Gardner. 5. William D.† - b. 1820, d. 1897 - m. Martha Davis. 6. Samuel W.† - b. 1823 - m. Margaret Martin - Ia. 7. Harriet - m. John H. M. Posten. 8. Belinda - m. (1) William Jones, (2) George Moore, (3) John S. Snider of Monon. 9. Jacob - m. Clarissa Carroll - Ia. 10. Allen - m. Jane Feather - Ia.

**John** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Jesse - m. Susan Gandy. 2. David - s. 3. daughter - m. Thomas Matthew. 4. Abigail - m. James Bell. 5. Deborah - m. James Plum. 6. daughter - m. William Stansbury. 7. Jemima - m. Benjamin Phillips. 8. Catharine - m. Frederick May. 9. Mary - m. Abraham Thomas. 10. Martha - m. John Murphy.

**Henry** - bro. to John - b. 1778, d. 1847 - m. Margaret ——— - c-2: 1. Anne - m. Joel Smith. 2. Jane - m. Washington M. Paul. 3. Arnold - m. ——— Stillwell - Calhoun. 4. Harmon - m. Anna Dimond - Marion. 5. James - m. Amanda Blackmore - Barbour. 6. Henry J. - m. Christina Craig - Marion. 7. Elizabeth - m. Hiram Menear. 8. Mary - m. Daniel Fawcett. 9. Thomas - m. ——— Simon - Tucker. 10. Enos - m. ——— Thomas - Pocahontas.





**Joshua** - bro. to **John** - b. 1798, d. 1871 - m. **Susanna** ———.  
**John L.**† - m. **Susanna Fike**.

**Daniel** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. **Daniel** - m. **Elizabeth SOVEREIGN Jenkins** - c-3: 1. **Jonathan** - m. ——— **McNair?** - W. 2. **John** - W.\* 3. **James**† - b. 1803, d. 1837 - m. **Catharine Falkenstine**. 4. **Mary** - m. **John McCrannels** - W. 5. **Lepha** - m. **Jacob Liston**. 6. **Margaret** - m. ——— **Sovereign** - O. 7. **Rachel** - m. **Solomon Miller**.

**Frederick** - d. 1835 c - m. **Eve** ——— - c-2: 1. **Catharine** - b **SPAHR** 1792, d. 1863 - m. **Jesse Spurgeon**. 2. **Susan** - m. **John Cuppett**. 3. **Jacob**† - m. **Eve Hoover**.

**Samuel**† - d. 1843 c - m. **Rebecca McCollum Glanville**.

**SPEELMAN John P.**† - m. (1) **Mary Davis**, (2) **Catharine Turney**.

**SPIKER Michael** - m. **Mary?** **Koontz** - c-2\*: 1. **John** - Md.\* 2. **Kate** - m. **John Foster** - O. 3. **Henry**† - b. 1806, d. 1890 - m. **Mary Ross**. 4. **Barbara** - m. **Samuel McElroy** - O. 5. **Sarah** - m. **Jacob Easterday** - O. 6. **George**† - b. 1811 - m. **Nancy DeBerry**. 7. **Ann** - m. **John H. Ridenour** - O. 8. **Samuel** - Kas.

**SPINDLER Andrew**† - b. 1827, d. 1907 - m. **Nancy J. Haines**.  
**Jonathan**† - bro. to above - m. (--).

**SPURGEON James** - m. **Elizabeth Browning** - c-2: 1. **Jesse**† - b. 1781, d. 1863 - m. **Catharine Spahr**. 2. **Jonathan**† - m. (1) ——— **Jefferys**, (2) **Catharine Smell of Monon**. 3. **Catharine** - m. **John Kelley**. 4. **Keziah** - m. **George Benson**. 5. **Drusilla** - m. **Amos Glover**. 6. **Elizabeth** - m. **Jacob Beerbower**. 7. **Linnie** - m. **Jeremiah Casteel of Md.**

**John** - bro. to **James** - m. ——— **Browning**.

**Nehemiah** - d. 1830 c - m. **Sarah Poling** - c-2: 1. **Thomas**†  
**SQUIRES** - m. **Mary Fawcett**. 2. **John**† - m. **Mary Fortney**. 3. **Nancy** - m. **Alexander Campbell**. 4. **Elizabeth** - m. **James Butler**. 5. **Samuel**† - b. 1797 - d. 1864 - m. **Elizabeth Fortney**. 6. **William** - m. **Catharine Dudley of Marion**. 7. **Sarah** - s.



**STAFFORD** Nehemiah† - m. Mary Hanway.  
James N.† - nephew to above - m. Julia Llewellyn.

**STARTZMAN** Daniel - m. Susan Stemple - c-2: 1. Catharine E. - m. John W. Bishoff.  
Jacob - bro. to Daniel - b. 1800, d. 1850 - m. Elizabeth Foster, b. 1802, d. 1876.

**STEMPLE** Godfrey - m. (--) - c-2: 1. David - m. Eve Rinehart. 2. Martin - m. (1) ——— Boyles, (2) Margarite Montgomery. 3. John - m. Susan Boyles. 4. Susanna - m. Jacob Ridenour. 5. daughter - m. Peter Heckert. 6. daughter - m. ——— Schley. 7. daughter - m. Cousler.

**C-3\*** of David: 1. Elizabeth - b. 1790 - m. Jacob Simon. 2. Anna M. - m. ——— Easterday. 3. Jacob. 4. Susan - b. 1794 - m. (1) Daniel Startzman, (2) John Lantz. 5. John D.† - d. 1878 - m. (1) Catharine Spessard, (2) Mary Pitzer. 6. Catharine - b. 1796 - m. William Simon. 7. Charlotte - b. 1802 - s. 8. David† - b. 1816, d. 1906 - m. (1) Elizabeth Wotring, (2) Lydia A. Bishoff, 1863.

**C-3\*** of Martin: 1. Adam - b. 1793 - m. ——— Hebb - Barbour. 2. Daniel† - b. 1795 - m. Susanna Smith. 3. John M. - b. 1798, d. 1872 - m. Catharine Bishoff. 4. Sarah - m. John Harsh. 5. Martin† - b. 1802, d. 1888 - m. (1) Julia Bishoff, (2) Susanna Spessard. 6. Samuel - b. 1804 - Barbour\* - O. 7. William - m. Mary Pifer - Barbour.

**C-3\*** of John: 1. Mary M. - b. 1802 - m. John Gauer of Md. 2. Susanna - b. 1803 - m. Jacob Gauer of Md. 3. Maria - b. 1804 - same (?) as Sarah, Christina, or Elizabeth. 4. Isaac - m. Catharine Wilt - Barbour. 5. David† - b. 1808, d. 1898 - m. Susanna Lantz. 6. Margaret - m. Price Boyles - Barbour. 7. Sarah - m. William Funk. 8. Christina - m. Samuel Funk. 9. Elizabeth - m. Joseph Carston - O.

**Jeremiah** - m. Joanna ——— - c-2: 1. Andrew - d. 1814 -  
**STERLING** m. Mary Smith of Monon. 2. Drusilla - s.

**C-3** of Andrew: 1. John† - b. 1794, d. 1840 c - m. Eleanor Doctress. 2. Philip - m. (1) Catharine Bryte, (2) Elizabeth Bryte. 3. Andrew. 4. Joseph - m. Hannah Watson, b. 1805 - Marion. 5. Mary - m. John Jennings. 6. Elizabeth - m. George Rumsay. 7. Joanna - m. Josiah Sears.

**STEWART** Jehu† - m. Rebecca Moore.





STONE C-2 of ——— (not here): 1. Andrew C.† - m. Martha Christian. 2. John R.† - m. Keturah Cross. 3. Claiborne† - b. 1795, d. 1877 - m. (1) ——— Christian, (2) Mary Smith, (3) Eliza King. 4. Mary - m. Joseph Brown.

STRAHIN James - m. (1) ——— Cornwell, (2) ——— ———.

STRAWSER George - m. twice - c-2: 1. Philip† - m. Martha Sipe. 2. Jacob† - m. Elizabeth Fahrney Boger. 3. Joseph. 4. George. 5. Catharine - m. David Dennis. 6. Washington - by 2d w.

C-2 of ———: 1. son - unkn. 2. Melinda - m. John Burke. STREET 3. Harriet - m. ——— Sanders. 4. Sarah - m. Richard Glover. 5. George W.† - b. 1806 - m. Ethelinda Kelley. 6. Edgar - d. '61.\*

Nathan - b. 1783, d. 1848 - - m. Nancy Frazee - c-2\*: 1. Eliza STUCK - b. 1809, d. 1852 - m. David Falkenstine. 2. Samuel† - b. 1811, d. 1902 - m. Elizabeth Kelley. 3. Anna - m. Samuel Falkenstine. 4. Susan - b. 1814, d. 1880 - m. Jesse Forman. 5. Jehu - W.\* 6. Nancy - m. Elijah Matlick. 7. James - d. of accidental wound. 8. Mathias F.† - b. 1821, d. 1905 - m. (1) Harriet Goodwin, (2) Rebecca Hays.

Jacob - m. (1) Catharine Ively, (2) Jane ——— of Md. - c-2: STUMP 1. Elizabeth - O.\* 2. John† - b. 1818, d. 1883 - m. Mary Calhoun. 3. Jacob† - m. Catharine Jackson. 4. Catharine - m. John Hewitt. 5. Rachel - m. William Dodge. 6. Henry† - m. Elizabeth Feather.

Peter - m. ——— Frankhouser. 1. Peter - m. ——— SUMMERS Harader - also m. twice in W. 2. John - Pa.\* 3. Samuel† - b. 1811 - m. Susan Wilhelm. 4. Matilda - d. 1877 - m. Jesse Chiles. 5. David - m. ——— Sine - W. 6. Eusebia - m. Adam Feather. 7. Christina - b. 1818, d. 1885 - m. James Feather. 8. Mary - m. James Feather (second w.) Joseph† - b. 1816, d. 1887 - m. Matilda ———.



**Drake** -b. 1790, d. 1879 - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Melinda - b. SWINDLER 1812 - m. William Weaver. 2. Joseph. 3. Susan - b. 1815, d. 1872 - m. Peter Hartley. 4. Isabel - m. John R. Taylor. 5. Ruhama M. - m. Caleb Taylor. 6. Rebecca - m. John S. P. Carroll.

**George** - m. Abigail Adams - k. 1800 c in raising barn - c-2: SYPOLT 1. George - m. Abigail Martin. 2. Christopher - d. 1864 - m. Mary Martin. 3. Nathan - m. ——— Floyd.

**C-3** of George: 1. Robert† - m. Mary Sybolt. 2. Daniel† - m. Jane Everly. 3. Elizabeth - m. William Fairfax. 4. Mary - m. Elijah Shaffer. 5. Viola - m. Henry Hartman. 6. Casaphia - b. 1815, d. 1875 - m. George Bower. 7. Sarah - m. William Gable. 8. Jane A. - b. 1821, d. 1886 - m. Joseph H. Everly. 9. Maria - m. Barnabas Bower.

**C-3\*** of Christopher: 1. George W.† - m. Susan Cress. 2. Sarah - m. John Martin - c-3\* by 2d w. 3. Alpheus - b. 1814 c - m. Mary Bryte. 4. Ruth - m. Isaac Paugh. 5. Adaline - m. John Bucklew. 6. Samuel - m. Louisa Messenger. 7. Job† - m. Rebecca Howell. 8. Eugenust† - b. 1825, d. 1898 - m. Mary A. Chidester.

**C-3** of Nathan: 1. Michael† - m. Catharine Lee. 2. Jesse - m. Millie Rogers. 3. Elizabeth - m. James Tanner. 4. John - m. Rebecca Paugh. 5. Jane - b. 1820, d. 1902 - m. Levi May. 6. Lucinda - m. William H. Horr. 7. Eve - m. Joseph Liston. 8. Kate - m. Alexander McNair. 9. Drusilla - m. Daniel Titchnell. 10. Mary - m. Robert Sybolt.

**TALBOTT** James† - b. 1820, d. 1904 - m. Susan Costolo.  
Thomas - bro. to James - m. Serilda Leach.

**TANNER** James† - m. Elizabeth Sybolt.

**TAYLOR** Samuel - m. (--) - c-2: 1. William† - b. 1796 c, d. 1849 - m. Nancy Rood of Monon - c-3. 1. John R.† - b. 1818, d. 1886 - m. Isabel Swindler. 2. James† - m. Delilah Field. 3. Caleb† - b. 1822, d. 1897 - m. (1) Ruhama M. Swindler, (2) Rachel A. Collins. 4. Samuel E. - m. (1) Ruhama Robinson, (2) Sabina Weaver Dixon. 5. Mary C. - m. William McKinney. 6. George W.† - b. 1828 - m. Eliza Emerson. 7. William H.† - b. 1834, d. 1906 - m. Eliza Greathouse. 8. Joseph† - m. Barbara Cale. 9. Jehu† - m. Asenath A. Everly.

**Samuel** - m. Hannah Taylor - c-2: 1. Alfred† - b. 1815, d. 1850 - m. Matilda Jones of Monon.

**Alexander†** - m. Elizabeth Snider.





**William†** - b. 1804, d. 1888 - m. Sarah Whetsell.

**John†** - m. (1) ———, (2) Elizabeth Teets.

**Michael** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Michael - drowned 1850 c - m.

**TEETS** Margaret Miller. 2. George - m. (--). 3. Abraham - m.

Catharine J. ———. 4. Adam - m. Elizabeth Mosser. 5.

John - m. Elizabeth Wolfe. 6. Anthony - Upshur. 7. Mary - m. John Wolfe. 8. Elizabeth - m. George Wolfe. 9. daughter - m. Samuel Wolfe.

**C-3** of Michael: 1. John M.† - m. (1) Elizabeth Sisler, (2) Louisa Dewitt Cook. 2. Samuel† - m. Elizabeth Hawk. 3. Harrison† - m. Sabrah Wolfe. 4. Michael† - m. Elizabeth Dull. 5. Margaret - b. 1812, d. 1891 - m. Jacob Sisler. 6. Nancy - m. Jesse Casteel. 7. Elizabeth - m. Daniel Martin. 8. Susan - m. Harrison Kelley.

**C-3** of George: 1. Henry† - m. Elizabeth Benson. 2. Daniel - W. 3. daughter - m. Jacob M. Thomas.

**C-3** of Abraham: 1. Samuel† - m. Catharine Vansickle. 2. Lewis† - m. Nancy Fearer. 3. George - m. Elizabeth Rodeheaver. 4. Elizabeth - m. John Taylor. 5. daughter - s.

**C-3** of Adam: 1. Nancy - m. Adam Romesberg of Pa. 2. Kate - Pa.\* 3. Barbara - m. Michael Baumgardner of Pa. 4. Mary - m. Jackson Collier. 5. Lucinda - s. 6. Levi† - m. Elnora Dull. 7. David - m. Elizabeth Meyer. 8. Alpheus - Ill.

**C-3** of John: 1. Catharine - m. Alexander M. Kelley. 2. Lewis - b. 1817, d. 1894 - m. Louisa Trowbridge. 3. Benoni† - m. Christina Wolfe. 4. Isaac† - b. 1824, d. 1899 - m. Sarah Pugh Shrout. 5. Peter - m. Louisa Strawser. 6. Eve C. - m. Amaziah P. Fortney.

**Levi†** - b. 1825, d. 1893 - m. Scotta V. Wilson.

**Benjamin** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. William† - m. Hannah Sid-  
**THOMAS** well. 2. others - out.

**Jacob M.** - d. 1881 - m. ——— Teets - c-2\*: 1. John J.† - m. Lydia Maust. 2. Jacob† - m. Nancy Lambert. 3. Andrew† - b. 1836, d. 1907 - m. (1) Barbara Boger, (2) Hester Wilson. 4. Levi - m. Eve Meyers. 5. Mary - Pa.\* 6. Sarah - m. Adam Rosenberger. 7. Anne - m. William Conn. 8. Catharine - m. Samuel Rishel. 9. Barbara - O.\* 10. Magdalena - s.

**Stephen** - b. 1772, d. 1857 - m. Lydia Metheny - c-2\*:

**TITCHNELL** 1. Mary - b. 1801 c, d. 1881 - s. 2. Moses† - d. 1876 - m. Alvira Squires - Ill. 3. James - b. 1805 - m. Judith

Lee. 4. Rebecca - m. John Mason. 5. Stephen† - m. Lydia Cupp. 6.



Margaret - m. Elisha Liston. 7. Daniel† - b. 1815, d. 1893 - m. (1) Drusilla Sypolt, (2) Anna Field.

**Benjamin** - b. 1763 - m. (1) Eunice Pennington of N. J.,  
**TREMBLY** (2) Frances Lawson - c-2\*: 1. Josiah - b. 1784 - W. 2.  
 John - b. 1786, d. 1863 - m. Sarah Darby. 3. Mary - d.  
 1842 c - s. 4. Sarah - b. 1790, d. 1842 c - m. Levi Gibson. 5. James B. -  
 b. 1791. 6. Ephraim - b. 1793 - W.

**C-3\*** of John: 1. Eunice P. - b. 1810, d. 1849 - m. John Bishoff. 2  
 Samuel - b. 1813 - m. Elizabeth Cress. 3. Benjamin† - b. 1816, d. 1853 -  
 m. Mary Hartman. 4. Mary - s.

**Joseph†** - b. Aug. 16, 1802, d. Jan. 19, 1899 - m. Mary  
**TRICKETT** Steele.

**Joseph†** - m. (1) ————, (2) Eleanor Turner.

George† - bro. to Joseph - b. 1812, d. 1893 - m. (1) Christina Grim,  
 (2) Mary Thomas of O., (3) Maria E. McMakin, (4) Mary A. Martin  
 of O.

**TROTTER James†** - m. (--).

**TROWBRIDGE C-2** of ——— (m. twice and non-resident): 1.

George - m. (1) ——— Ruble, (2) ————.

3. Elizabeth - m. ——— Lewis. 4. David - b. 1773, d. 1864 - m. Mary A.  
 Grady, b. 1773, d. 1847. 4. Jesse - b. 1780 c, d. 1865 - m. Sarah Pugh,  
 b. 1789, d. 1870. 5. Samuel R. - b. 1782, d. 1862 - m. (1) ——— Moore,  
 (2) Susan Sheets. 6. Jonathan - m. ——— Moore - Mo. 1820 c. 7.  
 Joseph - by 2d w. - Mo. 1820 c.

**C-3** of David: 1. Samuel G.† - m. Jane McGrew. 2. Catharine - b.  
 1799, d. 1886 - m. James Bucklew. 3. Eleanor - m. Michael Gilmor -  
 Wetzell. 4. Margaret - b. 1808, d. 1869 - m. Reuben Morris. 5. Jane B.  
 - b. 1814, d. 1888 - m. Thomas Gregg.

**C-3\*** of Jesse: 1. Elizabeth - m. William Durant of Ia.\* 2. Mahlon  
 P. - m. Elizabeth Barker of Pa. 3. David L. - m. Jane Martin - Ia. 4.  
 Samuel C. - Ia.\* 5. Jane - m. William Richards - Nebr. 6. Hannah - m.  
 John Holtzman - Kas. 7. Jesse M. - W.\* 8. Thomas J.† - b. 1817, d.  
 1889 - m. Mary E. Schaeffer. 9. John - W. 10. George† - b. 1827, d.  
 1890 - m. Drusilla Boyer. 11. Sarah E. - m. George R. Beatty. 12.  
 Clara - s.

**C-3\*** of Samuel R.: 1. Bowen - m. Mary Armstrong - O., 1863 c.





2. Catharine - m. John McGrew - c-3\* by 2d w.: 3. Collin - W.\* 4. Susanna - Ind.\* 5. Samuel - Ind.\* 6. Louisa - b. 1817, d. 1891 - m. William J. Stone. 7. Margaret J. - m. Wesley Jackson. 8. Preston - d. 1864\* - m. Annis Menear. 9. Martha - m. Burgess G. Parks. 10. Reese - Ind.\* 11. Ambrose - m. Clara Bayles. 12. Sarah E. - m. Joshua H. Cale.

**Alexander** - m. (--) - c-2\*: 1. William - Taylor. 2. Harris  
**TURNER** - m. Susanna Cress. 3. Eleanor - m. Joseph Trickett. 4. Elizabeth - m. (1) William Miller, (2) Edward Reese. 5. Arthur - out.

**Lewis** - b. 1781, d. 1886 - m. Jemima Jenkins, b. 1779 c, d. 1877 - c-2\*: 1. John - Marion.\* 2. Julia - m. William Shumaker of Monon. 3. James† - m. Margaret Mitchell of Pa. 4. Elzy† - m. Elizabeth Shackelford. 5. Elizabeth W. - b. 1826 - m. William C. Wilson. 6. Tabitha - m. James Mitchell.

**Henry** - b. 1810 c, d. 1870 c - m. Mary Roberts - c-2: 1.  
**TURNER** Amos† - m.? Caroline Ledman. 2. Jonas. 3. Ezra† - m. Jemima Guthrie. 4. Jemima - m. John Boyer.

**TURNLEY** James M.† - b. 1833 - m. Matilda Thorn of Taylor.

**VANSICKLE** David† - b. 1796 - m. (1) Deborah Enlow, (2) Catharine Harding.

**Zachariah†** - related to above - m. (1) Rachel Moore, (2) Mary Burgess.

**VANWERTH** John† - m. Anne Saucer.

**WABLE** Jonas† - m. Mary Bucklew.

**WADDELL** Richard B. - b. 1833, d. 1907 - m. Lucy A. Wyant. Rachel - sister to R. B. - m. Henry Myers.



**WAGNER Jacob** - m. ——— Troxall - c-2: 1. George† - b. 1791, d. 1803 - m. Susan Bishoff.

**WAKEFIELD Robert B.†** - m. (1) Leah Price, (2) Elizabeth Fike.

**WALLS James** - m. Delilah ——— - c-2: 1. William - m. Elizabeth Gribble. 2. Charles - m. Sarah Forman. 3. Rebecca - b. 1798, d. 1851 - m. Samuel Graham. 4. Alvira - m. Thomas Weakley - Monon. 5. Jemima - m. Hezekiah Joseph. 6. Sarah - m. David Smith.

**C-3** of William: 1. Eugenius - m. (--). 2. Frank. 3. Charles. 4. William J.

**C-3\*** of Charles: 1. Ami F.† - b. 1828, d. 1887 - m. Elizabeth Adams. 2. George W.† - b. 1830, d. 1896 - m. Belinda Michael. 3. Eli J. - b. 1833, d. 1893 - m. Jane Shinnebarger. 4. William - d. '61.\* 5. Virlanda - m. Rolla Jenkins. 6. Jonathan - W.\* 7. Mary A. - m. William King. 8. Jemima - m. Andrew S. McNair.

**Solomon†** - related to James - b. 1824 - m. (1) Mary A. Lawson, (2) Nancy Ormond Michael.

**James†** - related to James, Sr. - d. '61\* - m. Jane Martin.

**William†** - b. 1803, d. 1897 - m. Mary Rogers.

**WALTER Henry†** - b. 1795, d. 1860 - m. Phoebe Wood of Pendleton, 1797.

**WALMSLEY Joseph†** - m. (1) Sarah Conrad, (2) Eliza Stalnaker.

**William** - m. Elizabeth Patton - c-2: 1. John. 2. David -

**WATSON Elizabeth** Menear. 3. Jacob. 4. Nancy. 5. Mary - m. Levi Gandy. 6. Sarah J. - m. John Martin. 7. William - m. Sarah A. Whip.

**C-3** of David: 1. John B., b. 1802, d. 1885 - m. Rebecca A. Atkinson, b. 1798, d. 1886. 2. James - Monon. 3. Wilson - Monon. 4. Nancy - m. William Gray - Ritchie. 5. Charles(?) - Monon. 6. William S. - b. 1820, d. 1894 - m. (1) Julia McKinney, (2) Elizabeth Hoggins. 7. Elizabeth - m. Washington Conley. 8. Mary - m. Burgess Garner.

**C-3** of William: 1. Rawley - b. 1806, d. 1886 - m. (--). 2. Thomas - m. Sabina A. Cobun. 3. William - drowned. 4. Jacob - s. 5. Maria - m. Amos Carroll. 6. Jane - m. in Pa. - Ia. 7. Emily - s. (All but Rawley by 2d marriage).





**WATTS Archibald** - m. Jane Hindman - c-2: 1. Alexander - m. Kate Wilson - Ind. 2. David† - b. 1799, d. 1889 - m. Elizabeth Dennison. 3. Jane - m. Absalom Harden of Barbour. 4. Elizabeth - m. Benjamin Leach. 5. Mary - s. 6. Anne - m. William Marquess.

**Jacob†** - b. 1780, d. 1853 - m. Sarah Fast.

**WEAVER William†** - b. 1812, d. 1863 - m. Melinda Swindler.  
**George†** - m. (1) Mary Kyle, (2) Eliza Kerns Christie of Monon.

**WELCH John F.†** - b. 1802, d. 1861 - m. Barbara Hazlett.

**WERNER John C.** - m. Judith Schultz.

**WHEELER John** - m. Catharine Gauer - c-2: 1. Matilda - m. Nicholas Elsey. 2. John† - b. 1794, d. 1864 - m. Sarah Rinehart. 3. William - b. 1799, d. 1884 - m. Charlotte Rinehart - Lewis. 4. Jacob - m. Margaret Grimes - Lewis. 5. Jonathan - Lewis.\* 6. Abraham - Upshur.\*

**Benjamin** - m. (1) ——— Fickey, (2) ——— Fickey - c-2: 1. Smith† - b 1800, d. 1881 - m. Hannah McCollum. 2. Hannah - m.? George Maust. 3. Rachel - m.? George Maust (as 2d w.). 4. Susanna. 5. William - Pa.\* 6. Rosanna - b. 1823, d. 1899. 7. Elizabeth - m. Gabriel Seese.

**John** - m. Mary Troxall - c-2\*: 1. George - s. 2. Elizabeth - b. 1792 - m. Tevolt Shaffer. 3. Conrad - b. 1794 - m. Lydia Calvert - Md. 4. Peter† - b. 1796, d. 1875 - m. Nancy Boyer of Md., b. 1805, d. 1871. 5. Sarah - b. 1798, d. 1890 - m. William Taylor. 6. John - b. 1800 - Ind. 7. Mary - b. 1802 - m. Jonathan Bucklew. 8. Catharine E. - s. 9. Absalom - b. 1806 - Pa.\* 10. Michael† - b. 1809, d. 1872 - m. Elizabeth Felton. 11. Margaret - m. William Welch - Ind.

**Robert** - b. 1780, d. 1848 - m., 1809, Eliza P. Freeman of  
**WHITE N. J.**, b. 1791, d. 1865 - c-2\*: 1. Thomas R. - b. 1811, d. 1903 - Garrett.\* 2. David O.† - b. Mar. 5, 1813, d. June 7, 1908 - m. (1) Mary Metheny, (2) Eve Sybolt Liston. 3. George W. - Wetzel.\* 4. Francis W.† - b. 1819, d. 1891 - m. Sarah E. Feather.



**Thornton†** - b. 1823, d. 1902 - m. (1) Catharine A. Steyer, (2) Beer-sheba A. Davis.

**C-2** of ———: 1. Goron O. - m. Joanna Gribble - W. 2. William - m. (—). 3. Alexander - m. (—).

**William†** - m. Helen ———. LD.

**C-2** of John: (not here): 1. George W.† - b. 1831 - m. Marcella Mason. 2. Solomon† - m. Margaret Adams. 3. Rebecca - m. Daniel H. Sell.

**Hugh W.†** - m. (—) - GD.

**August C.** - m. (—) - c-2: 1. George† - m. (1) Elizabeth Magruder, (2) Mary Strawser. 2. John - Ind. 3. David - m. Elizabeth Wolfe. 4. Catharine - m. Henry Wile. 5. Susanna - m. Christian Nine.

**WILBERN Albert P.†** - b. 1831, d. 1862 - m. (1) Jane Wagner, (2) Louisa King.

**WILE Henry** - m. Catharine Whitehair - c-2\*: 1. Henry† - m. Hannah Watkins. 2. David† - b. 1802 - m. Elizabeth Wotring. 3. John† - m. Julia Self - Lewis. 4. Mary - b. 1806 - m. Peter Foglesong. 5. William† - b. 1807 - m. Deborah Watkins. 6. Susanna - m. Jacob Plum. 7. Catharine - m. Henry Bishoff. 8. Sarah - m. John Plum. 9. Eva - m. Daniel Myers. 10. Elizabeth - b. 1820 - m. Leonard Creitz.

**Leonard†** - related to Henry - m. Sarah E. Bailey of Lewis.

**William** - b. 1852 c - m. Sarah Bowman - c-2\*: 1. Margaret WILES - b. 1800 - m. Elijah Winters. 2. David - O. 3. Solomon - m. Lydia Shaffer - Pa. 4. Abraham - b. 1806 - Pa.\* 5. William - b. 1807 - O. 6. Philo† - m. (1) Sarah M. Wotring, (2) ———. 7. George - Md.\* 8. Ananias - Md.\* 9. Isaac - k. by fall from tree. 10. Eva - m. John Clark. 11. Margaret - m. Jacob Rinehart. 12. Samuel† - b. 1821, d. 1898 - m. Jane Miller of Md.





**Peter** - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Peter† - b. 1787, d. 1871 - m.

**WILHELM** (1) Elizabeth Cupp, (2) Nancy Metheny. 2. Catharine - b. 1800, d. 1875 - m. Joseph Metheny. 3. Jonathan - s. 4. Sarah - m. John Cupp. 5. Solomon - b. 1807, d. 1875 - m. Margaret Reckard.

—— (bro. to Peter, Sr.) - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Samuel - m. Susan Sine. 2. Hannah - b. 1782, d. 1870 - m. Frederick Smith. 3. Absalom. 4. Benjamin. 5. Jacob.

**Jacob** - m. Catharine Sine - c-2: 1. Lydia - m. Andrew J. Sanders. 2. Rachel - m. Jonathan Wilhelm. 3. Nancy - m. Jacob Teather. 4. Jane - m. Michael Hartman. 5. Henry - d. '61.\* 6. William - m. Lavina Hyde. 7. Jacob - s. 8. Edmund† - m. Dorcas C. Wilson. 9. John - m. Mary M. Cramer.

**John** - b. 1787, d. 1860 - m. (1) —— Evans, (2) ——

**WILKINS** —— - c-2\*: 1. Rawley† - b. 1814, d. 1880 - m. Elizabeth Hall. 2. Edward - d. 1887 - O.\* - Kas. 3. Elizabeth - m. Charles Howard. 4. Mary - m. Alpheus Moore. 5. Melinda - m. Charles Hard - O. 6. Susan - m. James Grimes.

**John** - b. 1748, d. 1826 - m. Rachel Hughes - c-2: 1.

**WILLETT** Samuel - O. 2. Ellis - O. 3. Jesse† - b. 1784, d. 1831 - m. Rebecca Forman. 4. Sarah - Pa.\* 5. Elizabeth - m. Samuel Forman.

**C-3** of Jesse: 1. 1. Israel. 2. Ami - m. Maria Hammond - Ia. 3. Ezra - m. Margaret Hammond. 4. Ruth - m. David Frankhouser. 5. Rachel.

**William†** - b. 1815, d. 1884 - m. Ann ——.

**WILLIAMS** **John** - b. 1797, d. 1891 - m. (--) - c-2: 1. Edgar - m. —— Miller. 2. Arthela - m. Alpheus Knotts.

**John†** - b. 1827, d. 1902 - m. (1) Celia A. Posten, (2) Julia B. Parks.

**Abraham** - m. —— Mouser - c-2: 1. Jacob - m. Nancy **WILSON** Means. 2. others.

**Isaac†** - d. 1861 - m. Rachel Mason.

**William†** - nephew to Isaac - b. 1826 - m. Martha A. Kelley.

**Edward** - m. Sarah Thompson - c-2\*: 1. Maria E. - b. 1814 - m. William Roberts. 2. John E. - O.\* 3. Eugenius C.† - b. 1819, d. 1909 -



m. (1) Julia Jefferys, 1841, (2) Elizabeth A. Stevenson, 1874. 4. William C.† - b. 1826 - m. Elizabeth W. Turner.

Johnson† - m. Catharine Nicola.

Michael - b. 1785 c. d. 1854 c - m. Susanna ——— - c-2\*: 1.

WILT Jacob† - b. 1808 c. d. 1853 c - m. Catharine Harsh. 2. Frances - W.\* 3. Michael - Mineral.\* 4. Cartarout - m. Jacob Lantz. 5. Mary - m. John McKemie - Mich.

WINDLE Jacob† - m. Nancy Gribble of Pa.

WINTERS Elijah† - m. (1) Arah A. Wiles, (2) Lydia Smith.

WOLFE C-2 of ——— (not here): 1. George - b. 1752 c. d. 1827 c - m. Nancy ———. 2. Jacob - b. 1764 c. d. 1834 c - m. Christina Wetzel. 3. Augustine - m. Mary E. Cook, b. 1766, d. 1844. 4. Clarissa - m. ——— Rodeheaver.

C-3 of George: 1. Jacob† - b. 1782? - m. Rachel Biggs. 2. Daniel† - m. (1) Ann House, (2) Mrs. Dorcas Friend. 3. Christina - b. 1795, d. 1880 - m. Jacob Guseman. 4. Henry - W., 1835 c. 5. Anthony - m. Mary Matlick. 6. Martin† - m. Elizabeth Sine. 7. Abigail - m. John Sine. 8. Sarah - m. Edmund Harned. 9. Susan - m.? Jacob Feather (DeBerry?).

C-3 of Jacob: 1. John† - m. Mary Teets. 2. George† - m. Elizabeth Teets. 3. Lewis† - b. 1804, d. 1886 - m. Hannah Falkenstine. 4. Augustine† - m. Julia A. Everly. 5. Elizabeth - m. John Teets. 6. Lulie C. - m. Henry Sine. 7. Susan - m. Leonard Cupp. 8. Nancy - m. Philip Lewis of Pa. 9. Sarah - m. Henry Lewis of Pa. 10. Jacob† - b. 1814 - m. Lorana Zweyer.

C-3 of Augustine: 1. Philip† - b. 1794, d. 1877 - m. (1) Christina Miller, (2) Drusilla Rohrbaugh. 2. George - m. Catharine Barb. 3. David - W. 4. Joseph - m. Catharine Nine. 5. Anne - m. Jacob Moyers. 6. Mary A. - b. 1802, d. 1849 - m. John Cuppett.

Samuel - nephew to George, Sr., etc. - m. ——— Teets - c-2: 1. Henry† - d. 1845 - m. Elizabeth Freeland. 2. Jacob† - twin to Henry - m. Susan Everly. 3. Michael - O. 4. Augustine† - b. 1811, d. 1897 - m. Sarah Mosser. 5. Joseph - m. (-). 6. John - m. (-). 7. Nancy - m. Solomon Pratt. 8. Mary - m. Thomas Warman of Monon. 9. Lydia - m. Joseph Goff. 10. Peter† - b. 1822, d. 1895 - m. Louisa Sidwell. 11. Rebecca - m. (1) Samuel Shahan, (2) ——— Trickett. 12. Elizabeth - m. Richard Shahan.





WOODWARD John H.† - b. 1798, d. 1877 - m. (1) ————, (2) Sarah J. Dennison Criss.

WOTRING John A. - m. Anna M. Troxall - c-2: 1. Nicholas - s. 2. Abraham† - m. Anna M. Smith. 3. Daniel† - m. Melinda Carrico. 4. John C. - b. 1797, d. 1878 - m. (-). 5. Jacob† - m. Sarah Harsh. 6. Peter† - m. ——— Goff - Ky. 7. Catharine - m. Adam Shaffer. 8. Susan - m. Alexander Bingamon.

Anthony - m. Charlotte ——— c-2: 1. Lewis† - m. (1)  
 WRIGHT Elizabeth Turner Menear, (2) Melinda Hawley Menear,  
 (3) Mary White Ridenour. 2. John - m. ——— Matlick?.  
 3. Delilah - m. ——— Summers?.

Vachel† - b. 1819, d. 1903 - m. Mary Ryland.

YEAST William† - m. (-).

ZINN George - m. Mary Saylor - c-2: 1. Jacob - m. Sarah Byrne. 2. Elizabeth - m. Henry Grim. 3. John - m. Ruth Gandy. 4. George - O. 5. Michael - m. Nancy Turner. 6. Henry - Barbour\* - O. 7. Alexander - m?. Mary Johnson - Little Kanawha. 8. William - m. Margaret Martin. 9. Samuel - m. Mary Johnson - Harrison. 10. Peter - m. Catharine Criss - Harrison. 11. Mary - m. ——— Bland? - Harrison.

C-3 of Jacob: 1. William B. - m. Julia L. Franklin. 2. Charles - s. 3. Peyton - m. Ann Grubb - Monon. 4. Clara - m. Wick Johnson. 5. Pamela - b. 1804 - m. Samuel B. Brown.

C-3 of John: 1. Samuel - m. (1) Miranda Weaver, (2) Ann Dawson. 2. George - m. Sarah Gray - out. 3. Manley - m. Lucy A. Wilson - out. 4. Wesley - m. Eliza Hoskins. 5. Granville - m. Rosetta Lowther. 6. Preston - m. Nancy Rogers. 7. Rachel - m. Thomas Gray. 8. Narcissa - m. Samuel Rogers. 9. Fernandes - m. George Griffen. 10. Amelia - m. (1) Thomas E. Davis, (2) Eli Heaton. 11. Angelina S. - m. David H. Fortney. 12. Elizabeth - m. Thomas Brown.

C-3 of Michael: 1. George† - b. 1804, d. 1889 - m. Mary Sharps. 2. Henderson - m. Harriet Miller of Pa. 3. Emmeline - m. (1) Henry Hines, (2) Presley Martin. 4. Mahala - m. Burton Smith.

C-3 of William: 1. Mary - Harrison.\* 2. John† - b. 1809, d. 1881 - m. Rachel Menear. 3. Priscilla - Harrison.\* 4. Elisha E. - Barbour. 5. Joshua - Barbour. 6. Anne - m. Lewis Bolyard. 7. Ollie. 8. Samuel† -



m. Harriet Bishoff. 9. Peter - m. Charlotte Matlick. 10. Elizabeth - m. Reason Shay. 11. Jane - m. Joseph Matlick. 12. Lavina - Barbour.\*

**C-3** of Samuel: 1. Alexander - m. Elizabeth A. Wright. 2. Amelia - m. ——— McElroy. 3. Oliver - b. 1832, d. 1899 - m. Louisa Zinn. 4. Americus - out. 5. George - m. Jane Turner. 6. Sarah - s. 7. Rebecca - Pa.\*

**Adam** - b. 1772, d. 1833 - m. Mary Cale - c-2\*: 1. John - ZWEYER b. 1807, d. 1890 - m. Charity Greathouse. 2. Elizabeth - b. 1809 - m. John Greathouse. 3. Thomas - d. 1834 - s. 4. Eve - b. 1815 - m. Lewis Everly. 5. Catharine - b. 1817, d. 1892 - m. William Greathouse. 7. Lorana - b. 1820 - m. Jacob Wolfe. 8. Eliza - b. 1823 - s.





## CHAPTER VIII

## PRESTON SOLDIERS

## COLONIAL AND INDIAN WARS

Prior to the close of the Revolution the inhabitants of Preston were very few indeed, and Indian hostility would naturally have kept those already here from taking part in the military operations on the coast. They had enough to do in defending their homes from the savage allies of the British. After that war the peopling of the county began in good earnest, and as in the case of the peopling of the Northwestern states after the close of the civil war, there was a heavy sprinkling of returned soldiers among the pioneer immigrants. The actual number was much larger than it is now practicable to determine.

Some of them were soldiers of the French and Indian War, though of such only the names of Aaron Royse and Uriah Fawcett have come down to us.

The following pioneers served in the Revolution or in the wars with the Indians in Ohio: Robert Beatty, Eliphalet Chidester, Jacob Feather, Andrew Johnson, John Kelley, Daniel Martin, Joseph Mathew, James McCollum, Daniel McCollum, Robert McMillen, Abner Messenger, William Michael, John D. Orr, Jacob Wolfe,, George Wolfe. To these must be added William Hebb, who deserted from the British army and joined the American. Ambrose Lipscomb was a British soldier, but whether he likewise took the American side we do not certainly know.

## WAR OF 1812.

The commands here represented are those of Capt. Leonard Cupp, Capt. Matthias McCowan, Capt. Samuel Kennedy, and Lieut. Christian Conn. These commands are distinguished by the numerals, 1, 2, 3, 4. This list gives the separate enlistments but not the net number of individuals represented. In the second column is given the rank of the soldier, and in the third is given the command to which he belonged.



In a few instances corrections have been made in the spelling of names. The compilation has been made from data supplied by Wiley's history.

Capt. stands for Captain, Lieut. for Lieutenant, En. for Ensign, Ser. for Sergeant, Cor. for Corporal, M. for Musician, and P. for Private.

Adams, Altz . . . . .	P.	2	Cupp, John . . . . .	P.	1
Aldeman, Ezekiel . . . . .	P.	2	Davis, Ananias . . . . .	P.	3
Amos, John . . . . .	P.	3	Davis, John . . . . .	P.	3
Anderson, Eli . . . . .	P.	2	Davis, William . . . . .	P.	3
Armstrong, Isaac . . . . .	P.	4	Day, James . . . . .	P.	2
Ashby, John . . . . .	P.	4	Deatz, Adam . . . . .	P.	2
Asher, Isaac . . . . .	P.	4	Deatz, John . . . . .	P.	2
Augustine, Amariah . . . . .	P.	3	DeBerry, Eli . . . . .	P.	1
Ayers, William . . . . .	P.	3	DeWitt, Henry . . . . .	P.	2
Beach, Samuel . . . . .	P.	2	DeWitt John . . . . .	P.	2
Bell, George . . . . .	Ser.	3	Duke, John . . . . .	P.	2
Benson, George . . . . .	P.	4	Early, Joseph . . . . .	P.	1
Benson, James . . . . .	P.	4	Early, Peter . . . . .	P.	1
Bently, Eli . . . . .	Cor.	2	Edenfield, William . . . . .	P.	1
Billups, Samuel . . . . .	P.	2	Edwards, William . . . . .	P.	2
Bird, Meredith . . . . .	P.	2	Fanner, Eli . . . . .	P.	3
Bohand, Arnold . . . . .	P.	2	Feather, John . . . . .	P.	1
Bohon, William . . . . .	Cor.	2	Foster, John . . . . .	P.	2
Boyce, Stephen . . . . .	P.	2	Font, Philip . . . . .	P.	1
Boyce, William . . . . .	P.	1	Frame, James . . . . .	P.	2
Brandon, William . . . . .	Ser.	1	Frankhouser, Jacob . . . . .	P.	4
Brandon, Simon . . . . .	P.	4	Gibson, James . . . . .	Ser.	4
Brumasin, John . . . . .	P.	3	Gibson, Levi . . . . .	P.	4
Bryte, Levi . . . . .	P.	1	Gibson, Robert . . . . .	En.	1
Bryte, John . . . . .	P.	1	Gibson, Thomas . . . . .	P.	4
Burnes, Harvey . . . . .	P.	3	Gilmore, Jacob . . . . .	P.	3
Burris, William . . . . .	P.	3	Gilmore, John . . . . .	P.	2
Butler, Benjamin . . . . .	P.	3	Givens, James . . . . .	P.	2
Butler, John . . . . .	P.	3	Glisson, Thomas . . . . .	P.	3
Cain, Jesse . . . . .	Cor.	2	Goff, John . . . . .	P.	2
Cale, Jacob . . . . .	P.	1	Goodman, James . . . . .	P.	2
Callison, Isaac . . . . .	P.	2	Greathouse, John . . . . .	P.	2
Campbell, Matthew . . . . .	P.	3	Gribble, William . . . . .	P.	2
Carto, John J. . . . .	P.	2	Guthrie, Edmund . . . . .	P.	3
Chilecot, David . . . . .	P.	2	Guthrie, Robert . . . . .	P.	3
Chilecot, William . . . . .	P.	2	Hally, Giles . . . . .	P.	2
Clayton, John . . . . .	P.	3	Hamilton, James . . . . .	Cor.	3
Conn, Christian . . . . .	Lieut.	4	Hannick, Jilson . . . . .	P.	2
Connor, John . . . . .	P.	4	Hannick, Peter . . . . .	P.	2
Connor, Richard . . . . .	Ser.	4	Hansford, Hiram . . . . .	Lieut.	2
Corbin, George . . . . .	M. (drummer)	2	Hanway, Jesse . . . . .	P.	3
Courtney, Robert . . . . .	Lieut.	3	Harris, Henry . . . . .	Cor.	2
Crane, Samuel . . . . .	M.	4	Harris, John . . . . .	P.	2
Cress, Jacob . . . . .	P.	4	Harrison, Charles . . . . .	P.	3
Curney, William . . . . .	P.	2			
Curry, Robert . . . . .	P.	2			
Cupp, Leonard . . . . .	Capt.	1			





Hartman, George	P.	4	Leap, Gabriel	P.	3
Hartman, Michael	P.	1	Lee, Job	P.	3
Hatfield, William	P.	2	Legg, Elisha	P.	2
Haught, John	P.	3	Lemmor, William	P.	3
Haughtman, Jacob	P.	3	Limmin, William	P.	4
Hawkins, Elliott	P.	2	Little, Josiah	Ser.	3
Hayman, James	M. (fifer)	2	Lollis, William	P.	3
Hays, Abraham	P.	2			
Hebb, Thomas	P.	2	Martin, Jacob	P.	1
Hendrick, William	P.	2	Martin, John	P.	3
Herndon, Solomon P.	P.	4	Mason, Peter	Cor.	4
Hicks, Achilles	P.	2	Maupin, John D.	Cor.	2
Hicks, John	P.	2	McColgin, Cunningham	Ser.	2
Hill, John	P.	2	McCollum, Thomas	P.	4
Hobright, John D.	P.	2	McCowan, Mathias	Capt.	2
Howell, Abner	P.	2	McCoy, Robert	P.	2
Hubbert, John	P.	2	McGrigg, Amariah	Ser.	2
Huddleson, Abel	P.	2	McGuire, Robert	En.	4
Huffman, Abraham	Cor.	3	McNeely, George	P.	2
Hugh, Isaac	P.	2	Meins, Robert	P.	3
Hull, John	Ser.	2	Metheny, David	P.	3
Hunce, Isaac	P.	3	Metheny, Jacob	P.	4
			Metheny, James	P.	4
Irwin, Edward	P.	2	Metheny, Nathaniel	P.	4
			Michael, David	P.	3
Jackson, David	P.	3	Miller, Henry	P.	1
Jeffers, Benjamin	P.	2	Miller, James	P.	1
Jenkins, John	P.	2	Miller, Rice	Cor.	2
Jenkins, Jonathan	P.	1	Minor, Burkett	En.	4
Jenkins, Evan	P.	1	Mitchell, William	P.	4
Jewell, Samuel	P.	3	Montgomery, James	P.	3
Johnson, Henry	P.	2	Montgomery, Thomas	Lieut.	2
Johnson, Jonathan	P.	4	Mooreland, James	P.	3
Johnson, Robert	Ser.	2	Moss, Moses	P.	2
Johnson, Usuel	P.	1	Myers, John	P.	3
Jones, Elisha	P.	2			
Jones, Levi	Cor.	3	Newall, Jacob	P.	2
Jones, William	P.	2	Newall, John	P.	3
Jopling, Thomas	P.	2			
			Oly, Richard	P.	2
Kelley, James	P.	1	Osborne, —	P.	4
Kennedy, Samuel	Capt.	3			
Kilburn, John	P.	2	Parson, John	P.	2
Kimmery, John	P.	1	Paugh, James	P.	2
King, James	En.	2	Paugh, James	P.	4
King, John	P.	3	Payne, Wesley	P.	1
King, John	P.	4	Pearson, Jonathan	P.	2
King, William	P.	2	Pearson, William	P.	2
Kinger, George	P.	1	Penrose, Abraham	P.	1
Kingory, Peter	P.	2	Persinger, Benjamin	P.	2
			Persinger, Jacob	P.	2
Laidley, John	P.	3	Phillips, William C.	P.	2
Larew, Edward	P.	1	Pride, Henry	P.	3
Laugh, George	P.	3			
Lawson, Benjamin	P.	2	Ragsdale, Alexander	P.	2
Lawson, Joshua	P.	2	Ramsay, Fielding. M. (drummer)	3	
Lazzell, Samuel	P.	3	Reichart, Peter	Ser.	1



Rich, William	P.	2	Teets, Jacob	P.	1
Ridgway, Noah	Ser.	3	Teets, Michael	P.	1
Ringer, Jacob	P.	3	Tennant, William	P.	3
Ringsburg, Christopher	P.	2	Tervie, William	P.	4
Roach, William	P.	2	Thomas, Thomas	P.	2
Roberts, William	P.	2	Titchnell, Stephen	P.	4
Robinson, Noah	P.	2	Tribbett, Caleb	P.	3
Rodeheaver, Jacob	P.	3	Tucker, Jesse	P.	3
Ross, Levi	Ser.	2	Vanant, Nathan	P.	2
Royle, Aaron	P.	2			
Saint, William A.	P.	2	Walker, James	P.	2
Sampels, John	P.	3	Wallace, John	P.	2
Sayers, Ephraim	P.	3	Waller, Joseph	P.	1
Scott, Morgan	P.	3	Waller, Samuel	P.	1
Scott, Thomas	P.	3	WattWaller, William	P.	1
Sevier, Solomon	P.	2	Walls, Charles	P.	4
Sevrance, John	P.	2	Watts, John	P.	3
Shively, John	Ser.	3	Weaver, John	P.	2
Shively, Michael	Lieut.	3	Wells, Benjamin	P.	2
Shively, Philip	Cor.	3	Wheeler, James	P.	2
Short, Philip	P.	3	Wheeler, John	P.	3
Sines, John	Cor.	1	Whetsell, George	P.	2
Sines, Henry	Ser.	1	Wilhelm, Solomon	P.	1
Smith, Daniel	P.	4	Williams, James	P.	2
Smith, David	P.	4	Williams, John	P.	2
Smith, George	Ser.	1	Windon, Joseph	P.	2
Smith, Jordan	P.	2	Wines, William	P.	2
Smith, Samuel	P.	1	Wise, Samuel	P.	2
Snider, Frederick	P.	2	Wolff, Daniel	P.	3
Starling, John	P.	4	Wolff, Henry	P.	3
Steele, George	P.	3	Wolff, Jacob	Cor.	1
Stephenson, Anderson	P.	2	Wolff, Jacob, Jr.	Cor.	1
Stephenson, John	En.	2	Wolff, John	Cor.	1
Sterling, Philip	P.	4	Wolff, Samuel	P.	1
Stinebuck, John	P.	4	Woods, Moses	P.	4
Signer, Henry	P.	1	Woods, William	P.	3
Signer, W.	P.	1	Wright, Joseph	P.	2
			Wyatt, Thomas	P.	2
Tatler, Joel	P.	3			
Teets, Adam	P.	1	Young, John	P.	3
Teets, Christian	P.	1			

The following were soldiers of the second war with England who settled in Preston after that event: John Baker, Amos Dodge, Elijah Hardesty, Nicholas Mosser, John Pratt, William Riley, George Rada-baugh, Samuel Sisler, Andrew C. Stone, Lewis Turner.





## WAR WITH MEXICO.

It was not a large orce that served in the war of 1846, and Preston was not represented by any organization. The following citizens were among the few who took part in that conflict: Levi Bryte, Cyrus Connor, John Ewing, John Gallagher, Alexander Jenkins, Dennis A. Litzinger, Samuel Martin, Samuel Sanders. Bryte held the rank of lieutenant. James H. Grimes, who was killed in the opening skirmish on the Rio Grande, was not an actual resident of Preston. He was visiting kindred in Union at the time he enlisted.

## WAR OF 1861—FEDERAL SERVICE.

The writer knows by experience in other counties what a labor it is to gather the names of the men who served in a war nearly fifty years ago. The practical difficulties in the way of compiling a full and accurate roster are quite insurmountable.

The list here presented is based on the one prepared by S. T. Wiley about fifteen years ago, after the close of the war. His list is a record of enlistments rather than of the net number of soldiers. But as error might creep in by attempting to leave out the names that really occur twice, this step has not been taken. In 1908 the list was revised by a committee of veterans, yet it is very probable it includes some names of persons who never really lived in Preston and does not include quite all who really belonged in the county.

All the names we have gathered appear in one list and in alphabetical order. Following each name is first the company and then the regiment to which the soldier belonged. Next follows his rank, and finally a mention of casualty, where any such has been supplied to us. All regiments are to be understood as infantry commands unless otherwise specified. All the regiments named were were from West Virginia except the Third Maryland Infantry.

Abbreviations: "Maj.," major; "Capt.," captain; "Lt.," lieutenant; "Ser.," sergeant; "Cor.," corporal; "Q.M.," quartermaster; "M.," musician; "Com.," commissary; "Cav.," cavalry; "Sur.," surgeon; "D.," died in service.

The spelling and initials are usually as found in Wiley's roster.



Adams, Eli L.	F—6	P.
Albright, Christian	C—3	P.
Albright, Daniel	F—17	Ser.
Albright, E.	K—3 Md.	P.
Albright, Eli	O—6	Cor.
Albright, Francis	B—14	P.
Albright, Henry	L—4	P.
Albright, Marcellus	I—4	Cor.
Albright, Samuel	E—17	P.
Albright, Simon	B—14	P.
Allen, Marshall	O—6	P.
Allison, John	C—3 Cav.	P.
Anderson, Eri	C—3 Cav.	P.
Annan, Joseph	O—6	Lt.
Annan, Joseph A.	F—6	P. (Com. Ser.)
Artis, George W.	D—E	Lt.
Ashburn, Enos C.	C—3	Ser.
Ashburn, Ephraim C.	C—3	P. D.
Ashburn, James C.	B—14	Cor.
Ashby, Charles H.	B—4 Cav.	P. D.
Ashby, Erastus E.	K—15	P.
Ashby, George W.	B—3 Cav.	P.
Ashby, James F.	A—3	P.
Ashby, Joseph M.	B—2	P.
Ashcraft, James M.	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Ashcraft, James M.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Atha, John T.	O—6	Ser.
Auman, Benjamin	C—3 Cav.	P.
Auman, Nathaniel	A—7	P.
Austin, John B.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Austin, Winsor	L—4 Cav.	P.
Ayersman, Philip	F—6	P.
Bailey, Arthur	D—4	P.
Ball, John C.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Barker, Aaron	L—4 Cav.	P.
Barnes, Francis M.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Barthelow, Johshua	C—3 Cav.	Mus.
Barthelow, William	C—3 Cav.	P.
Batson, John W., Jr.	F—17	P.
Baugh, William H.	F—6	P.
Beatty, Alpheus	O—6	P.
Beatty, John A.	E—6	P.
Beatty, William W.	F—6	P.
Beavers, David R.	K—6	P.
Beavers, George W. H.	K—6	P.
Beavers, John F.	F—6	P.





Beavers, Moses C. ....	F—6	P.
Beerbower, Jesse ....	H—3 Md.	Sur.
Bell, Landon ....	F—6	P.
Bennett, Allen ....	B—14	Ser.
Bennett, Edward A. ....	F—6	Ser. Maj. and Maj.
Bennett, George L. ....	B—14	Ser.
Bennett, John W. ....	E—15	P.
Benson, Ezra D. ....	H—3	P.
Benson, Henry L. ....	H—3 Md.	P. D '62
Benson, James D. ....	H—3	P.
Benson, John ....	L—4 Cav.	P. D.
Benson, Joseph A. ....	C—3 Cav.	Lt.
Biggs, Joseph ....	F—6	Cor.
Biggs, William ....	O—6	P.
Binns, John H. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Binsgar, Jesse H. ....	7—17	P.
Bishoff, David D. ....	B—14	P.
Bishoff, George E. ....	A—7	P.
Bishoff, Henry ....	F—6	Cor.
Bishoff, Jacob C. ....	C—3	P.
Bishoff, John A. ....	F—6	P.
Bishoff, John H. ....	E—14	P.
Bishoff, John W. ....	B—14	P.
Bishoff, William H. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Blaker, Harmon ....	O—6	P.
Blaker, Henry ....	O—6	P.
Boger, Henry W. ....	H—3	P.
Boger, John W. ....	H—3	P.
Boger, Levi ....		
Boger, Samuel P. ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Bohan, Mathias ....	L—6	P.
Bohon, Paul ....	F—6	P. D.
Bohon, Peter ....	F—6	P.
Boliner, Jacob ....	E—15	P.
Boliner, John W. ....	E—15	P.
Bolyard, Alexander ....	D—4 Cav.	P.
Bolyard, Christian ..	E—6	P.
Bolyard, Elias ....	E—4	P.
Bolyard, Eugenius ....	—3 Cav.	P.
Bolyard, Henry ....	H—12	P.
Bolyard, Isaac ....	D—2	P.
Bolyard, Jacob ....	I—17	P.
Bolyard, James ....	D—4	P.
Bolyard, John A. ....	E—15	P.
Bolyard, Joshua ....	D—4	P. D.
Bolyard, Lewis J. ....	D—4	P. D.



Bolyard, Stephen	E-15	P.	
Bolyard, Urias	D-4	P.	
Bolyard, William	D-4	P.	
Bonafield, John W.	B-4 Cav.	P.	
Boogher, Alfred	H-17	P.	
Borgman, Francis J.	C-3	Cor.	
Borgman, John H.	A-7	P.	
Bosley, George L.	O-6	P.	
Bosley, James E.	B-4 Cav.	P.	
Bosley, William F.	O-6	P.	
Bowden, H. S. O.	F-6	P.	
Bower, Jacob	I-17	P.	
Bower, John E.	C-3 Cav.	Lt.	
Bowermaster, James A.	F-6	Ser.	
Bowermaster, Simon B.	J-4 Cav.	P.	D. '63
Bowman, J. W.	H-3 Md.	P.	
Bowman, Lewis	F-17	P.	
Bowmar, William			
Boyer, John	H-3	P.	
Bradshaw, Michael	B-4 Cav.	Ser.	
Bradshaw, Rufus			
Braham, Thomas	E-6	P.	
Braham, William	E-6	P.	
Brain, John G.	F-6	P.	
Brand, James I.	A-1 Cav.	P.	
Brand, Thomas	B-4 Cav.	P.	
Brand, William H.	A-1 Cav.	P.	
Bricker, Levi	C-3 Cav.	P.	
Britton, John W.	E-15	P.	
Broomhall, William	?-6	P.	
Brown, Alpheus C.	H-4	Cor.	
Brown, David C.	B-4 Cav.	P.	
Brown, Elisha M. H.	C-3	Lt.	
Brown, Granville	B-4 Cav.	Lt.	
Brown, James R.	H-3	Ser.	
Brown, James W.	A-7	Cor.	D. '64
Brown, Lycurgus	E-15	P.	
Brown, Thomas J.	F-17	P.	
Brown, Virgil	E-6	Lt.	
Brown, William B.	E-17	P.	
Brumage, James W.	L-4 Cav.	Cor.	
Bryan, Thomas B.	E-15	Ser.	D.
Bryner, William T.	L-4 Cav.	P.	
Bryte, Cyrus C.	H-3 Md.	P.	D.
Bryte, Levi L.	H-3	Capt.	
Bryte, Milton S.	K-3 Md.	Lt.	





Bryte, Silas	O—6	P.
Bucklew, Christian B.	B—3 Cav.	P. D. '63
Bucklew, Christopher C.	A—7	P. - c, Ream's Station
Bucklew, Eugenius	O—6	P.
Bucklew, George M.	E—7	P. D.
Bucklew, George M. D.	F—17	P.
Bucklew, I. F.	F—4 Cav.	P.
Bucklew, James	I—11	P. w'd.
Bucklew, James K. P.	F—17	P.
Bucklew, Jehu C.	O—6	P.
Bucklew, Jesse M.	B—7	P.
Bucklew, John A.	O—6	P.
Bucklew, John C.	G—4	Ser.
Bucklew, John E.	O—6	P.
Bucklew, John W.	L—5	P.—c. D.
Bucklew, Noah	B—14	P.—c. Cloyd Mtn D.
Bucklew, William J.	M—4 Cav.	P.
Burch, George H.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Burke, Michael	F—6	P.
Burrows, Michael	O—6	P.
Butler, Allen	O—6	Cor.
Butler, John W.	F—17	P.
Butler, Robert M.	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Butler, Thomas J.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Butler, William	D—3 Cav.	Cor.
Butler, William H.	H—4	Cor.
Butt, David	C—3 Cav.	P.
Butt, William	C—3 Cav.	P.
Cale, Andrew J.	L—6	P.
Cale, Azareel	H—3 Md.	Ser.
Cale, Elijah	A—7	P.
Cale, Isaac	L—6	Cor.
Cale, Jacob	F—6	P.
Cale, John	L—6	P.
Cale, William	H—3 Md.	P.
Cale, William	K—3 Md.	Cor.
Call, Alfred B.	F—6	P.
Call, Horace M.	F—6	Ser.
Calhoun, R.	O—6	P.
Calhoun, S.	O—6	P.
Callis, Eli	F—17	P.
Calvert, Enoch	O—6	P.
Calvert, Jasper	B—14	P.
Calvert, Josiah	B—4 Cav.	P.
Calvert, Newton	C—3	P.
Carr, Anthony	F—6	P.



Carrico, James A. ....	F—6 .....	Ser. ....
Carrico, John H. ....	F—6 .....	Lt. ....
Carson, Hiram F. ....	F—6 .....	P. ....
Carson, James A. ....	F—6 .....	P. ....
Carson, Peyton .....	F—6 .....	Ser. ....
Cassidy, George .....	I—6 .....	P. ....
Cassidy, Isaac .....	H—3 Md. ....	P. ....
Cassidy, John .....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Cassidy, Moses .....	F—7 .....	P. ....
Cassidy, Rawley .....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Cassidy, Thomas .....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Casteel, A. ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Casteel, John H. ....	A—7 .....	P. ....
Casteel, Solomon .....	A—7 .....	P. ....
Casteel, William H. ....	A—7 Cav. ....	P. ....
Casteel, William H. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Casteel, William S. ....	A—7 .....	P. ....
Castle, Granville H. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Castle, James L. ....	.....	D. ....
Caton, George .....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Caton, Jacob J. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Chambers, Henry .....	L—6 .....	P. ....
Channing, James .....	L—4 .....	Cor. ....
Chidester, George W. ....	F—6 .....	Cor. ....
Chidester, James M. ....	H—3 .....	Cor. ....
Chidester, William .....	K—3 Md. ....	P. ....
Chidester, William H. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Chiles, Esaias L. ....	I—17 .....	P. ....
Chiles, Esaias L. ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Chiles, James W. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Chiles, Jesse A. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Chiles, Simon F. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Chisholm, Alexander ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Christopher, Taswell ....	H—3 Md. ....	P. ....
Clair, Francis .....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Cleis, G. W. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Clendenning, William ....	C—3 Cav. ....	Ser. ....
Clingan, James M. ....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Cobun, Calvin .....	A—7 .....	Lt. ....
Cobun, David S. ....	I—17 .....	P. ....
Cobun, Harrison C. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Cobun, Isaac B. ....	C—3 .....	Ser. ....
Cabun, James M. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Cobun, John N. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Cobun, Jacob G. ....	C—3 .....	Capt. ....
Cobun, Marcellus H. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....





Cobun, William A.	C—3	P.
Cobun, William S.	L—4	Cor.
Cochran, Charles C.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Cochran, Hiram	C—3 Cav.	P.
Colbert, Clarkson	C—3	P.
Colbert, Jesse	C—3	P.
Collins, Alexander	E—6	P.
Collins, Allen W.	O—6	M.
Collins, Aaron W.	O—6	M.
Collins, Charles	C—3	P. D.
Collins, George	C—3	P. D.
Collins, Isaac	H—3	P.
Collins, James	F—6	P.
Collins, Jeremiah W.	A—7	P.
Collins, John	F—17	P.
Collins, John	H—3 Md.	P.
Collins, John M.	F—17	M.
Combes, Henry	E—15	P.
Combes, John W.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Conaway, James R.	L—4	Cor.
Conger, Seymour B.	C—3 Cav.	Capt.
Conley, Harrison	B—4 Cav.	P.
Conley, Thomas	I—6	P.
Conn, Robert	L—4 Cav.	P.
Connor, A. W.	L—4	Cor.
Connor, Michael	C—3	P.
Constable, Philip	O—6	P.
Constable, Samuel	I—4	P.
Constable, William	O—6	Cor.
Cooper, Enoch B.	I—6	P. k. Bull Run.
Copeman, Henry	I—17	P. D.
Core, William K.	O—6	P.
Costolo, Frank		D.
Cozad, William H. H.	I—6	P.
Crane, John C.	B—14	Ser.
Crane, Joseph C.	L—4 Cav.	Ser.
Crane, Josephus E.	L—4	Cor.
Crane, Martin L.	B—14	F.
Crawford, George	I—6	P.
Creek, John W.	A—7	P.
Criss, Isaac W.	B—14	P.
Crites, John	E—15	P.
Crooks, R. C.	H—3 Md.	P.
Crosby, Joseph N.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Cross, John A.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Crowl, Joseph B.	C—3 Cav.	P.



Cupp, Isaac	H—3	P.
Cupp, Jefferson	A—7	P.
Cupp, John	H—3 Md.	P.
Cupp, Solomon		D.
Cupp, William H.	H—3	P.
Cuppett, Isaac		D.
Curry, Alonzo H.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Curry, Harrison	L—4 Cav.	P.
Cutcamp, Casper	O—6	Cor.
Danser, George A.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Darby, John W.	H—3	P.
Daring, Benjamin F.	E—17	Cor.
Davis, Benjamin	F—6	P.
Davis, John L.	F—6	P.
Davis, Joseph W.	O—6	P.
Davis, Robert S.	F—6	P.
Davis, Ulysses	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Deakins, Leonard M.	F—6	P.
Dean, Andrew J.	H—3	P.
Dean, George W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Dean, William H.	H—3	P.
Deets, James	C—3 Cav.	P.
Deets, John H.	F—6	P.
Deets, William	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Dennison, John		D.
Devall, Aaron	O—6	P.
Devall, Absalom G.	O—6	P.
Devall, Alpheus	L—4 Cav.	P.
Deval, John M.	O—6	P.
Devall, William G.	O—6	P.
Devers, Warner W.	C—3	P.
Devers, William H.	C—3	P.
Devers, William H.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Devers, William W.	C—3	P.
Dewitt, Edward P.	K—6	P.
Dewitt, Richard	O—6	P.
Dill, Henry	B—14	P.
Dill, John	B—14	P.
Dill, Samuel A.	C—3	Ser.
Dille, John R.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Dobbins, John M.	F—7	P.
Doll, John W.	A—7	P.
Dorsey, George W. E.	F—6	Lt.
Douglas, A. J.	B—14	P.
Douglas, William H.	B—14	P.
Drabell, B. F.	B—2	P.





Duffield, George W. ....	C—3	Cor.
Dull, Daniel J. ....	A—7	P.
Dull, Jacob F. ....	A—7	P.
Dumire, Andrew T. ....	L—6	P.
Dumire, John W. ....	E—6	P.
Dumire, Jonathan ....	E—15	P.
Duncan, William M. ....	C—3	P.
Edmond, Matthew ....	F—17	P.
Edyburn, Calvin ....	A—7	P.
Edyburn, Josiah ....	F—17	P.
Edyburn, William ....	A—7	P.
Eliason, Benjamin ....		D.
Eliason, Zeri ....	D—3	P.
Elliott, Charles ....	A—7	Lt.
Elliott, Jacob ....	A—7	Lt.
Elliott, John D. ....	B—14	Capt.
Ellitt, Samuel P. ....	A—7	P.
Elliott, Thomas ....	A—7	Lt. D.
Elliott, William H. H. ....	D—4 Cav. 6.	P.
Elsey, Abraham ....	F—6	P.
Elsey, David ....	A—7	P. D.
Elsey, Elisha ....	A—7	P. D.
Elsey, Jacob C. ....	A—7	P.
Elsey, Joshua ....	A—7	P. D.
Elsey, Nicholas H. ....	A—7	P.
Elsey, William W. ....	B—14	P.
Emerson, James A. ....	F—6	P.
Emerson, Leonard ....	O—6	P.
Emerson, Thomas V. ....	A—7	P.
Engle, Henry ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Engle, Henry E. ....	A—7	P.
Ervin, Jacob E. ....	C—3	P.
Ervin, Samuel J. ....	C—3	P.
Ervin, Samuel W. ....	F—6	P.
Evans, Samuel ....	O—6	P.
Evans, Stephen ....	F—6	P.
Everly Absalom ....	C—3	P.
Everly, Adam ....	A—7	P.
Everly, Elijah ....	O—6	P.
Everly, George H. ....	A—7	P.
Everly, John L. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Everly, John G. ....	A—7	P.
Everly, Joseph H. ....	O—6	P.
Everly, Leonard ....	L—4 Cac.	P.
Everly, Leonard J. ....	I—4	P.
Everly, Leonard P. ....	H—3 Md.	P.



Everly, Peter	H—3 Md.	P.
Everts, William	?—3 Cav.	P.
Ewing, John	O—*	P.
Ewing, John	A—7	P.
Falkenstine, John	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Falkenstine, John F.	H—3 Md.	M.
Falkenstine, Lewis F.	H—3 Md.	M.
Falkenstine, W. A.	H—3 Md.	Capt.
Falkenstine, W. A.	A—7	P.
Fawcett, Burkett	E—3	P.
Fawcett, Daniel F.	J—17	P.
Fawcett, John A.	J—17	P.
Fearer, John H.	H—3	P.
Fearer, Thomas H.	H—3 Md.	P.
Feather, Adam H.	B—14	P.
Feather, Daniel C.	B—14	P.
Feather, Isaac B.	A—7	Ser.
Feather, John B.	B—14	P.
Feather, Joseph B.	I—4 Cav.	P.
Feather, Joseph C.	I—4 Cav.	P.
Feather, Joseph M.	F—17	P.
Feather, Josiah H. H.	A—7	P.
Feather, Levi	A—7	P.
Feltner, Robert	D—3	Cor.
Felton, Henry	F—6	Cor.
Felton, Henry M.	F—17	Ser.
Felton, James W.	B—14	P.
Felton, Joseph B.	B—14	P.
Felton, John C.	A—7	Ser.
Ferrill, Michael	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Field, Amaziah D.	B—14	P.
Field, Barton	I—6	P.
Field, Benjamin F.	C—3	P.
Field, Daniel	B—14	P.
Field, David	O—6	P.
Field, George W.	I—6	P.
Field, Israel B.	C—3	P.
Field, Richard	J—17	P.
Field, William P.	B—14	P.
Field, ———	H—3 Md.	P.
Fisher, William M.	H—4	Cor.
Fitzpatrick, David	C—3 Cav.	P.
Fitzwilliams, James D.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Fizer, John T.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Fleming, Silas W.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Fleming, William	C—3 Cav.	P.





Foglesong, Jesse J. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Foglesong, John C. ....	A—7 ....	P. .... k.
Ford, Dabney K. ....	F—6 ....	P. ....
Forman, Thornton H. ....	O—6 ....	P. ....
Forman, William D. ....	A—7 ....	Cor. .... D.
Fortney, Aquila A. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Cor. ....
Fortney, Ashford E. ....	E—15 ....	Lt. ....
Fortney, Barton ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fortney, Charles ....	.....	D. ....
Fortney, Charles S. ....	E—15 ....	Cor. ....
Fortney, David H. ....	C—3 ....	P. ....
Fortney, Ervin H. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Cor. ....
Fortney, Francis ....	C—3 ....	P. ....
Fortney, Henry ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fortney, Isaiah K. ....	K—6 ....	P. ....
Fortney, Jacob W. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fortney, John A. ....	I—6 ....	P. ....
Fortney, Silas M. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fortney, William F. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fraker, David W. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Fraley, Burbridge ....	H—3 ....	P. ....
Fraley, George W. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Frankhouser, D. H. ....	L—4 ....	P. ....
Frankhouser, Martin ....	K—3 Md. ....	P. ....
Frantz, William J. ....	H—3 ....	Cor. ....
Fravell, John ....	C—3 ....	P. ....
Frazier, James F. M. ....	D—3 ....	P. ....
Frazier, L. M. ....	C—14 ....	P. ....
Freeburn, Robert L. ....	B—14 ....	P. .... D.
Freeland, Allen J. ....	I—6 ....	P. ....
Freeland, Andrew J. ....	B—14 ....	P. .... D.
Freeland, James A. ....	J—6 ....	P. ....
Freeland, John A. ....	B—14 ....	P. .... D.
Freeland, Samuel ....	O—6 ....	P. ....
Frey, John ....	O—6 ....	P. ....
Fries, John E. ....	F—6 ....	P. ....
Fromhart, John ....	D—4 ....	Ser. ....
Fromhart, Rino ....	D—3 ....	P. ....
Frushour, William A. ....	C—3 ....	P. ....
Funk, Samuel M. ....	F—6 ....	Cor. ....
Gabbert, William B. ....	F—17 ....	P. ....
Gallagher, John ....	I—17 ....	P. ....
Gallion, Valentine ....	F—6 ....	Lt. ....
Gandy, B. F. ....	B—2 ....	P. ....
Gandy, Clayton L. ....	E—15 ....	P. ....
Gandy, Cornelius ....	E—15 ....	Capt. ....



Gandy, Jasper	D—4	Cor.
Gandy, J. C.	H—4	Ser.
Gandy, Morgan		
Gardner, John W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Gaskins, James E.	H—3	P.
Giles, Gustavus B.	F—6	P.
Gidley, John H.	C—6	P.
Gibson, David	H—3	Capt.
Gibson, Edgar C.	A—7	P.
Gibson, Martin	H—3 Md.	Ser.
Gibson, Milford C.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Gibson, William A.	H—3	P.
Gillis, Hamilton L.	H—3	P.
Gilman, William A.	H—4	P.
Gladwell, Levi F.	E—15	P.
Gleeson, Samuel M.	H—3	P.
Glover, Preston	H—3	P.
Glover, William	A—7	P.
Glover, William H.	H—3	P.
Godwin, Edward A.		
Godwin, Joseph M.	O—6	Capt.
Goff, Alpheus	F—6	P.
Goff, Elisha	F—6	P.
Goff, George	H—3	Ser.
Goff, George W.	O—6	P.
Goff, Henry	F—6	P.
Goff, James S.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Goff, Martin V.	E—6	P.
Goff, Peter	D—3	Cor.
Goff, Philip	E—13	P.
Goff, Preston	O—6	P.
Golden, Hiram A.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Golden, Calvin H.	I—4 Cav.	P.
Gooding, Elias	O—6	P.
Gooding, William T.	K—3 Md.	P.
Gordon, J. M.	C—3	P.
Gordon, Robert T.	D—3	Ser.
Gough, Hiram M.	D—3	P.
Gower, John	B—14	P.
Graham, David	E—3	Ser.
Graham, James	E—14	P.
Graham, Nathaniel C.	F—6	P.
Graham, John C.	C—3	Cor.
Gray, James	F—17	P.
Gray, John	K—3 Md.	P.
Gray, Samuel	F—17	P.





Greathouse, John	B—14	P.
Greathouse, Thomas	B—14	P.
Greathouse, William	B—14	P.
Greathouse, ———	H—3 Md.	P.
Green, David S.	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Greenleaf, S. F.	B—4 Cav.	M.
Gregg, Boreman	O—6	P.
Gregg, David W.	E—15	P. D.
Grim, David	F—6	Cor.
Grim, Henry	F—6	P.
Grim, Paul	E—15	P.
Griffith, John C.	F—6	P.
Grimes, Hiram	L—6	P.
Grimes, James F.	B—14	Ser.
Grimes, Joshua M.	F—6	Cor.
Gross, Emmanuel	A—7	P.
Gross, Noah	C—3	P.
Groves, John W.	H—3	P.
Groves, Samuel E.	H—3 Md.	P.
Groves, William H.	I—3	P.
Gull, George W.	D—3	P.
Gull, Philip S.	D—3	P. D.
Guseman, Henry H.	H—3	Ser.
Guseman, Jacob J.	H—3	Cor.
Habig, Peter	O—6	P.
Hadden, G. B.	H—3	Lt.
Hagans, Henry C.	H—3	Capt.
Hagans, William H.	B—4	Ser. Maj.
Haines, Daniel		D.
Halbritter, Frederick M.	E—15	P.
Halbritter, Lewis W.	D—3	Cor.
Hall, Eugenius F.	D—3	P.
Hall, Josiah	E—3	P.
Hall, Reiter W.	F—6	Q. M. Ser.
Hall, William	F—6	Capt.
Hall, William A.	B—4 Cav.	Ser.
Hall, William H.	F—6	P.
Hamilton, James M.	D—3	P.
Hamilton, John W.	E—15	P.
Hanna, J. W.	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Hanna, King J.	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Hanway, John	E—15	P.
Harader, William	L—4 Cav.	P.
Harbaugh, Joseph	H—3	P.
Hardesty, John	A—7	P.
Harner, William H. H.	L—4 Cav.	P.



Harrington, Francis M. ....	B—4	I.
Harrington, Thomas .....	E—15	P.
Harrington, William J. ....	B—4	P.
Harsh, Andrew .....	E—6	P.
Harsh, Daniel F. ....	F—6	P.
Harsh, David .....	F—6	P.
Harsh, George H. ....	A—7	P.
Harshbarger, J. H. ....	O—6	Cor.
Hart, Jacob .....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Hart, Jacob H. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Hartley, Henry A. ....	B—14	P.
Hartman, Elisha A. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Hartman, George W. ....	F—6	Cor.
Hartman, Lucian A. ....	C—3	P.
Hartman, Michael .....	O—6	Cor.
Hartman, Washington ....	F—17	P.
Hartman, William H. ....	A—7	P.
Hartong, William .....	O—6	P.
Hartsell, George W. ....	B—14	Ser.
Harvey, Benjamin F. ....	J—6	P.
Harvey, Crampton .....	J—6	P.
Harvey, Elisha .....	O—6	P.
Harvey, James W. ....	O—6	P.
Harvey, Michael S. ....	O—6	P.
Hatter, Benjamin F. ....	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Hawley, Solomon P. ....	C—3	P.
Hawley, William C. ....	E—15	Cor.
Hay, Henry .....	F—6	P.
Hays, B. F. ....	B—2	P.
Hays, Elisha T. ....	A—7	P.
Hays, Felix .....	B—2	Lt.
Hays, Isaiah .....	A—7	P.
Hays, Jacob .....	O—6	P.
Hays, Joseph H. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Hebb, John .....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Hebb, John C. ....	F—6	P.
Hebb, Robert H. ....	F—6	P.
Hebb, Thornton F. ....	F—6	P.
Heckert, John W. ....	F—6	P.
Heermans, John .....	D—3	P.
Heermans, Joseph .....	D—3	P.
Heermans, Francis H. ....	E—15	Ser.
Heller, William .....	D—3	P.
Helms, Charles M. ....	D—3	P.
Helms, George W. ....	C—3	P.
Helms, Henry C. ....	I—6	P.





Helms, William H. ....	I—6 .....	P. ....
Henderson, George .....	F—17 .....	P. ....
Henry, David .....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Henry, Hugh .....	?—6 Cav. ....	P. ....
Herndon, James M. ....	O—6 .....	Ser. ....
Hershman, Adam .....	.....	D. ....
Hewitt, Elisha .....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Hewitt, W. D. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Hickman, Gillespie .....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Hileman, Bethlehem .....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Hileman, Samuel J. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Hiles, Andrew J. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Hilgardner, Henry .....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Hinebaugh, John .....	D—3 .....	Lt. ....
Hinzman, George W. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Hix, Francis M. ....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Hoff, Francis A. ....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Hoff, Ralph .....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Hoffman, George F. ....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Hoffman, George W. ....	E—15 .....	P. ....
Hoffman, James W. ....	?—3 Cav. ....	P. ....
Holliday, Jeremiah .....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Holmes, Calvin A. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Holmes, S. A. W. ....	B—14 .....	P. ....
Hollis, James W. ....	D—3 .....	Lt. ....
Holt, Samuel .....	I—6 .....	Ser. ....
Hook, James J. ....	H—3 .....	F. ....
Hooton, Charles S. M. ....	F—6 .....	P. ....
Hooton, James .....	F—6 .....	Cor. ....
Hopkins, James F. ....	I—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Horner, Alexander .....	3—3 Cav. ....	Cor. ....
Horner, Edmund .....	3—3 Cav. ....	P. ....
Horner, Robert .....	3—3 Cav. ....	P. ....
Horner, William H. H. ....	I—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Hose, Samuel .....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Hough, James .....	D—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Howard, C. S. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Ser. ....
Howard, Cyrus W. ....	E—15 .....	Ser. ....
Howard, John W. ....	E—15 .....	P. ....
Howard, Nicholas C. ....	E—15 .....	Ser. ....
Howard, Thomas D. ....	J—6 .....	P. ....
Huffman, Elijah S. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Huffman, Francis M. ....	D—4 Cav. ....	Cor. ....
Huffman, John E. ....	C—3 Cav. ....	Lt. ....
Huggins, Albert .....	D—3 .....	M. ....
Huggins, Amos .....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Huggins, Benjamin .....	D—3 .....	Ser. ....



Huggins, Eugene	D—3	Ser.
Huggins, Linza	C—3	P.
Hunt, Caleb B.	H—3 Md.	P.
Hunt, Levi J.	E—3 Md.	P.
Husk, Samuel	O—6	P.
Hyde, Jacob S.	C—3	Capt.
Hyde, Levi S.	A—7	P.
Ice, Andrew J.	O—6	P.
Ice, Isaac	O—6	P.
Inks, William H.	H—3	P.
Irons, John W.	F—17	P.
Jackson, Andrew	F—6	P.
Jackson, Elisha H.	F—6	P.
Jackson, George	F—6	P.
Jackson, George B.	I—6	P.
Jackson, James	E—15	Lt.
Jackson, James E.	F—6	P.
Jackson, James V.	I—6	P.
Jackson, John L. G.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Jackson, Josiah	D—4 Cav.	P.
Jackson, Monroe	E—15	P.
Jackson, Samuel J.	F—6	P.
Jaco, Job	K—15	P.
Jarboe, James H.	O—6	P.
Jeffers, Clinton	B—14	Capt.
Jeffers, Dennis B.	C—3	Capt.
Jeffers, John M.	B—14	Lt.
Jefferys, Jackson	H—3	P.
Jefferys, Melchior M.	E—15	P.
Jefferys, Richard	O—6	P.
Jefferys, William G.	A—7	Cor.
Jefferys, William M.	A—7	P.
Jenkins, Ami	H—3 Md.	P.
Jenkins, Elisha	A—7	P.
Jenkins, Ferguson	D—3	P.
Jenkins, Fraancis	E—15	P.
Jenkins, George	C—3 Cav.	P.
Jenkins, John J.	A—7	P.
Jenkins, William A.	A—7	P.
Jenkins, William H.	H—3	Lt.
Jenkins, William M.	A—7	P.
Jobes, James	H—7	P.
Johnson, Cornelius	O—6	P.
Johnson, Jesse M.	C—3	Cor.
Johnson, Moses	C—3 Cav.	P.





Johnson, J. W. ....	A—7	P.
Jones, John M. ....	F—6	P.
Joseph, Herekiah ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Kantner, William H. ....	L—4	Lt.
Keefover, David L. ....	C—3	P.
Kelley, Andrew S. ....	H—3	P.
Kelley, Elias ....	C—3	P.
Kelley, Elza ....	A—7	P.
Kelley, James A. ....	F—17	P.
Kelley, James B. ....	F—17	P.
Kelley, John ....	F—17	P.
Kelley, John S. ....	O—6	P.
Kelley, Joseph ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Kelley, Joseph M. A. ....	I—4	Cor.
Kelley, William T. ....	F—17	P. D.
Kellison, A. J. ....	C—3	P.
Kellison, C. ....	C—3	P.
Kemp, Charles H. ....	H—3	P.
Kemp, Milton ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Kerrigan, Roger ....	F—6	P.
Kessner, Enos D. ....	O—6	P.
Kidwell, Philip H. ....	C—3	P.
Kines, W. E. ....	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
King, Albert ....	H—3 Md.	P. D.
King, Augustus T. ....	A—7	P.
King, Francis ....		P. D.
King, Timothy ....	F—6	P.
King, William J. ....	H—3 Md.	P. D.
Kinney, Benjamin ....	O—6	P.
Kirk, Isaiah ....	C—3	Capt.
Kirk, Lewis ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Kirk, Samuel B. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Kirk, William E. ....	F—17	P.
Kirkpatrick, Thomas B. ....	A—7	P.
Kiser, David ....	C—3 Cav.	M.
Kisner, George W. ....	D—4	Cor.
Kisner, Jacob E. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Klink, John ....	H—3	P.
Klyne, John W. ....	C—3	P.
Kneeder, James W. ....	3—3 Cav.	P.
Knisell, George L. ....	C—3	P. k.
Knisell, William ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Knisley, Adam ....	O—6	P.
Knotts, Absalom ....	F—6	P.
Knotts, Ahab ....	E—15	P.
Knotts, James H. ....	E—15	P.



Knotts, Jehu	D—3	P.	D.
Knotts, John S.	O—6	P.	
Knotts, John T.	C—3	P.	
Knotts, Lewis	D—3	P.	
Knotts, Nathaniel	J—6	P.	D.
Knotts, Philip E.	D—4	Ser.	
Knotts, Robert A.	E—15	P.	
Knotts, Samuel	F—6	Cor.	
Knotts, William C.	F—6	P.	
Knotts, William C.	A—7	P.	
Knufler, William	D—4	P.	
Kuh, Lewis	L—4	P.	
Lamb, Moses B.	L—4	P.	
Lambert, Stewart S.	F—6	P.	
Lancaster, John H.	C—3	Cav.	P.
Lancaster, Theodore	C—14	P.	
Lanham, Eugene	C—3	Cav.	P.
Lanham, Zadok	B—4	P.	
Lantz, Henry M.	F—6	P.	
Laub, George	E—3	Md.	Cor.
Laub, Jonathan	H—3	Md.	P.
Lawson, Enoch	O—6	P.	
Lazzell, William G.	O—6	P.	
Lee, Abraham	C—3	Cav.	P.
Lee, Christopher C.	A—7	Ser.	
Lee, James H.	O—6	P.	
Lee, John W.	O—6	Ser.	
Lee, Nicholas	H—3	Md.	P.
Lee, Samuel B.	H—3	Md.	P.
Lenhart, Aaron	B—14	P.	
Lenhart, Frederick	H—3	P.	
Lewis, Christian			D.
Light, Isaac J.	C—3	Cav.	Cor.
Lint, Joseph R.	H—3	P.	
Linton, Cyrus	B—4	Cav.	P.
Lipscomb, Daniel	F—6	P.	
Lipscomb, David H.	F—6	P.	
Lipscomb, Sylvester	F—6	P.	
Lipscomb, Thomas B.	K—6	P.	
Liston, Abner	O—6	P.	
Liston, Abraham	I—17	P.	
Liston, David	C—3	P.	
Liston, Elisha	A—7	P.	
Liston, Eugene	A—7	P.	D.
Liston, Henson S.	A—7	P.	
Liston, Henson	H—3	P.	





Liston, Isaiah G. ....	F—6	P.
Liston, Jacob H. ....	H—3	P.
Liston, John A. ....	O—6	P.
Liston, John T. ....	B—14	P.
Liston, Michael W. ....		D.
Liston, Robert J. ....	O—6	P.
Litzinger, Dennis A. ....	D—4 Cav.	Capt.
Long, George ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Louran, William A. ....	O—6	P.
Lowe, Hezekiah ....	O—6	P.
Loy, Edward N. ....	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Luch, Charles ....	O—6	P.
Lynch, Philip ....	F—6	P.
Lyons, Henry ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Lyons, Spencer ....	O—6	P.
Manion, Thomas W. ....	O—6	P.
Mankins, James W. ....	E—15	P.
Mansell, Samuel ....	H—3	Ser.
Marquess, Eugene ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Markley, Isaiah ....	O—6	P.
Martin, Daniel ....	O—6	M.
Martin, Daniel H. ....	K—3 Md.	M.
Martin, Edgar C. ....	K—6	F.
Martin, Isaac J. ....	A—7	P.
Martin, Jacob F. ....	A—7	P.
Martin, James K. ....	H—3 Md.	Ser.
Martin, John ....	K—6	P.
Martin, John ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Martin, John S. ....	A—7	Cor.
Martin, Jonathan H. ....	A—7	Cor.
Martin, Joseph D. ....	A—7	P.
Martin, N. G. ....	K—4 Md.	P.
Martin, Rolla F. ....	A—7	P.
Martin, Samuel M. ....	E—15	P.
Martin, Thomas B. ....	E—15	Cor.
Martin, William D. ....	F— 6	P.
Mason, Elisha ....	F— 6	P.
Mason, John G. ....	F— 6	P.
Massie, Hiram M. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Mathew, Abraham ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Mathews, David ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Matlick, Isaac A. ....	E—15	P.
Matlick, Jacob S. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Matlick, John N. ....	E—15	Ser.
Matlick, Joseph S. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Matlick, William H. ....	C—3	P.



Mattingly, Baptiste	A—7	Cor.	D.
Maulsby, John	O—6	P.	
Maust, Abraham	H—3 Md.	P.	
Maust, Adam	H—3 Md.	P.	
Maust, Isaac	H—3 Md.	P.	
Maust, James	H—3 Md.	P.	
Maust, John	H—3 Md.	P.	D.
Maust, Samuel	H—3 Md.	Cor.	
Maust, William	H—4	P.	
Maust, William	L—4	P.	
Maust, William H.	H—4	P.	
Mayes, Frederick G.			D.
Mayes, Gideon J.	D—3	P.	
Mayfield, James A.	L—4	P.	
Mays, Jacob N.	D—4	Ser.	D.
Mays, John M.		P.	D.
Mays, Lewis S.	F—6	P.	D.
McCauley, James	B—14	P.	
McClain, William A.	H—4	P.	
McCroby, Samuel	O—6	P.	
McCulloch, N.	H—4	P.	
McDaniel, William	F—17	P.	
McDermitt, Francis B.	D—4 Cav.	P.	
McFord, James	F—6	P.	
McGee, Thomas	E—15	Cor.	
McGinnis, Aaron		P.	D.
McGinnis, David E.	C—3	Lt.	
McGinnis, John W.	D—4 Cav.	P.	
McGinnis, Joseph B.	C—3	Cor.	
McGinnis, Van Y.	O—6	M.	
McGinnis, William A.	B—4 Cav.	Cor.	
McGoffin, Lemuel J.	O—6	P.	
McGovern, Luke	F—6	P.	
McGrew, John F.	L—4	Cor.	
McKeever, A. L.	C—3	P.	
McKinney, Alexander	C—3 Cav.	P.	
McKinney, Benjamin	L—4	P.	
McKinney, Elisha	B—14	P.	
McKinney, Joseph J.	B—14	Cor.	
McKinney, Marion	E—15	P.	
McMannis, Joseph	B—14	P.	
McMannon, Thomas	C—3	P.	
McMillen, Benjamin V.	B—4 Cav.	P.	
McMillen, J. C.	H—3 Md.	P.	
McMillen, William, Jr.	I—6	P.	
McNair, Perry	H—3 Md.	P.	



McNemar, B. A. ....	O—6	P.
McNemar, David C. ....	O—6	P.
Menear, Amos J. ....	B—14	P.
Menear, Benjamin F. ....	C—3	P.
Menear, Francis M. ....	I—6	P.
Menear, George W. ....	I—6	P.
Menear, Hiram ....	C—3	P.
Menear, James P. ....	H—12	P.
Menear, John O. ....		D.
Menear, J. L. ....		D.
Menear, Oliver ....	?—17	P.
Menear, Samuel B. ....	B—14	P.
Menear, William C. ....	B—14	P.
Menear, William F. ....	C—3	Cor.
Menefee, James F. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Mercer, Marshall ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Mercer, William W. ....	B— Cav.	P.
Messenger, Edmund ....	F—6	P.
Messenger, Marcellus ....	O—6	P.
Messenger, Samuel ....	O—6	P.
Messenger, S. W. ....	F—6	P.
Messenger, William ....	A—7	P. D.
Metheny, Amos W. ....	F—17	P.
Metheny, Elisha B. ....	C—3	Ser.
Metheny, George ....	B—14	P.
Metheny, George W. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Metheny, Hosea ....	A—7	Cor.
Metheny, Hosea ....	F—17	Lt.
Metheny, John ....	A—7	Cor. k.
Metheny, John P. ....	F—17	P.
Metheny, John M. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Metheny, Joseph M. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Metheny, Perry ....	I—4	P.
Metheny, Silas ....	K—3 Md.	P.
Metheny, William ....	K—3 Md.	Cor.
Meyer, William ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Michael, Conrad ....	O—6	Cor.
Michael, George M. ....	L—4 Cav.	Ser.
Michael, John F. ....	F—17	Ser.
Michael, Joseph F. ....	E—15	P.
Miller, Ami W. ....	H—4	P.
Miller, Andrew M. ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Miller, George W. ....	F—17	Cor.
Miller, George W. ....	B—4	P.
Miller, George W. ....	H—17	P.
Miller, Hezekiah ....	I—6	P.
Miller, Hosea M. ....	H—2	P.





Miller, Isaac	C—3 Cav.	P.
Miller, Jacob H.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Miller, James G.	O—6	P.
Miller, James M.	H—3	Cor.
Miller, James M.	A—7	Cor.
Miller, John	I—6	P.
Miller, John M.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Miller, Joseph	F—17	Cor.
Miller, Joseph J.	H—2	P.
Miller, Joseph M.	H—2	P.
Miller, Levi F.	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Miller, Richard	I—6	P.
Miller, Simon Z.	O—6	Cor. D.
Miller, William	B—4 Cav.	P.
Miller, William H.	H—2	Ser.
Miller, William H. H.	H—3	P.
Mock, James M.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Moon, Asbury P.	C—3	P.
Moon, George W.	I—6	P.
Moon, John W.	C—3	P.
Mooney, John	C—3	P.
Mooney, John	K—6	P.
Moore, Abraham	O—6	P.
Moore, Edward	E—16	P. D.
Moore, George P.	A—7	P.
Moore, Isaac	B—2	P.
Moore, James F.	D—3 Cav.	Cor.
Moore, John	B—2	Cor.
Moore, Jonathan L.	L—4	P.
Moore, Philip M.	D—3	P.
Moore, Robert	B—4 Cav.	P.
Morgan, Edmund	C—3 Cav.	P.
Morgan, Elijah	C—3 Cav.	P.
Morgan, Enoch	C—3 Cav.	P.
Morgan, Robert	C—3 Cav.	P.
Morgan, William M.	I—6	Ser.
Morris, David Y.	B—14	P.
Morris, Thomas	L—4 Cav.	P.
Mosser, Samuel	B—4	P.
Murdoch, Godfrey G.	?—6	P.
Murdoch, James E.	A—7	P.
Murdoch, John P.	C—3	Cor.
Murphy, James W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Murphy, John W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Murray, Samuel E.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Myers, Andrew J.	I—6	Cor.



Myers, Daniel	H—2	P.
Myers, Enos	C—3 Cav.	P.
Myers, Enos J.	F—17	P.
Myers, Frederick	H—2	P.
Myers, George W.	H—3 Md.	P.
Myers, Henry	H—3	P.
Myers, Jacob	C—3 Cav.	P.
Myers, Jacob	H—3	P.
Myers, Jacob	A—7	P.
Myers, James	G—3	P.
Myers, James S.	F—6	P.
Myers, John	B—4 Cav.	P.
Myers, John	H—3 Md.	P.
Myers, John	B—14	Cor.
Myers, Samuel	C—3 Cav.	P.
Myers, William C.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Nagle, Anthony	O—6	P.
Nay, John	L—4 Cav.	P.
Nedrow, Samuel	H—3 Md.	P.
Nee, Thomas	O—6	P.
Neff, William	L—4 Cav.	P.
Nestor, James	E—15	P.
Nethkin, Thomas A.	O—6	P.
Nightingale, George	D—4	P.
Nine, Christian	E—15	P.
Nine, Eli F.	E—6	Ser.
Nine, James S.	E—15	P.
Nine, John	E—15	P.
Nine, John E.	A—7	P.
Nordeck, John F., Sr.	O—6	P.
Nordeck, John F., Jr.	O—6	Cor.
Norington, John W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Omen, William	F—17	P.
Orr, Ami	B—4 Cav.	P.
Orr, James P.	I—6	P.
Orr, Miles H.	D—3 Md.	Cor.
Orr, Morgan D.	B—14	P.
Orr, Uriah N.	I—6	P.
Parker, E. L.	L—4 Cav.	Lt.
Parker, Henry W.	O—6	P.
Parker, M.	O—6	P.
Parnell, John A.	B—14	P.
Parsons, S. H.	F—6	P.
Pasters, William D.	C—3	P.





Paul, Washington M. ....	E—15	Capt.
Peaslee, John K. ....	F—6	P.
Pell, Benjamin F. ....	D—3	P.
Pell, Hunter H. ....	B—14	M.
Pell, John W. ....	D—4 Cav.	P.
Pell, John W. ....	I—17	P.
Pell, Thomas A. ....	I—17	P.
Pell, William F. ....	B—2	P.
Pendergast, Michael ....	O—6	P.
Perkins, John S. ....	O—6	P.
Perkins, James E. ....	F—6	P.
Perkins, Thomas W. ....	O—6	P.
Perrill, James I. ....	C—3	P.
Perrill, John A. ....	C—3	P.
Perry, James S. ....	C—3 Cav.	Lt.
Perry, John W. ....	D—3	Lt.
Pettit, Silas ....	F—17	P.
Pfeiffer, John ....	B—14	Cor.
Phillips, Randolph ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Pierce, Adam ....	H—12	P.
Pierce, Morgan ....	J—6	P.
Pierce, Samuel W. ....	F—6	P.
Pitcher, Charles W. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Pitcher, John W. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Plum, Eugene ....	F—6	P.
Plum, Jacob ....	F—6	P.
Plum, James ....	E—15	P.
Plum, John C. ....	F—6	Cor.
Plum, William G. ....	E—15	P.
Porter, A. ....	C—3 Cav.	M.
Porter, Nicholas. ....	B—14	P.
Porter, William H. ....	C—3	P.
Posten, James ....		D.
Posten, William H. ....	C—3	P.
Potter, David F. ....	A—7	Ser.
Potter, Newton ....	H—3	Ser.
Potter, Silas ....	F—17	P.
Powell, George W. ....	H—3	P.
Powell, John ....	L—4	P.
Poynter, Hyson C. ....	F—6	P.
Pratt, Abraham ....		D.
Pratt, John W. ....	?—6 Cav.	P.
Pratt, Richard ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Price, George L. ....	C—3	P.
Price, Gramison S. ....	F—6	P.
Pringy, Frederick ....	M—3 Md.	Lt.



Prossman, William	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Pugh, Alpheus	E—17	P.
Pugh, Henry	E—17	P.
Pugh, Samuel B.	F—17	P.
Purinton, Oscar D.	K—6	P.
Purinton, Thomas L.	F—6	P.
Pusel, Harvey	B—15	P.
Pyles, Caleb	F—6	P.
Pyles, Cornelius	C—3	P.
Pyles, Daniel	I—6	P.
Pyles, Edgar C.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Pyles, Osborne H.	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Quinn, Patrick	F—6	P.
Radabaugh, John A.	B—14	P.
Ramsay, George	O—6	P.
Ramsburg, Elijah	C—3	P.
Ravenscraft, Josiah F.	A—7	P. ID.
Ray, Ebenezer	F—6	P.
Ray, William	C—3 Cav.	P.
Rayman, Conrad	H—3 Md.	Lt.
Rechert, Anthony	L—4 Cav.	P.
Rechert, Ernest A.	A—7	Ser.
Rechert, Henry T.	A—7	Ser.
Rechert, Jacob	F—17	P.
Rechert, Lewis	E—3 Md.	P.
Reedy, Eli	E—15	P.
Renshaw, Aaron E.	I—6	P.
Renshaw, Britton	I—17	P.
Renshaw, George	A—15	P.
Renshaw, James	I—6	P.
Renshaw, Samuel B.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Repair, Francis	D—4 Cav.	P.
Reppert, Sylvanus	B—4 Cav.	P.
Reynolds, Elijah	C—3 Cav.	P.
Rhodes, Joseph T.	F—6	Cor.
Rhodes, Philips	I—6	P.
Richards, Alfred	O—6	P.
Richards, Ernest	O—6	P.
Richards, Thomas M.	O—6	Ser.
Ridenour, Aaron C.	F—6	P.
Ridenour, Charles	C—3 Cav.	P.
Ridenour, David S.	K—6	P.
Ridenour, James	C—3 Cav.	P.
Ridenour, John H.	F—6	P.
Ridenour, William M.	B—14	P.



Ridgway, Sylvester	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Rigg, John D.	A—7	P.
Rigg, William	K—3 Md.	P.
Right, W. H.	C—3	P.
Riley, David D.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Riley, George	A—7	Ser.
Riley, John		D.
Riley, Mark M.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Riley, William H.	A—7	Ser.
Rinehart, John W.	F—6	P.
Ringer, Andrew J.	I—4	P.
Ringer, Andrew J.	L—4	P.
Ringer, Henry C.	H—3 Md.	P.
Ringer, Isaac J.	H—4	P.
Ringer, Preston	H—4	P.
Ringer, William H. H.	I—4	P.
Ritencour, Thomas R.		D.
Robertson, George	D—4 Cav.	P.
Robinson, Andrew C.	F—6	P.
Roby, Middleton	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Rodeheaver, Charles	B—14	P.
Rodeheaver, George	F—17	P.
Rodeheaver, George H.	L—4	Cor.
Rodeheaver, John A.	O—6	P.
Rodeheaver, John J.	L—4	Ser.
Rodeheaver, William A.	L—4	P.
Rodeheaver, William B.	L—4	P.
Rodeheaver, T. H.	H—4	Cor.
Rogers, Allen A.	L—4	P.
Rogers, Ashbel F.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Rogers, Edgar B.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Rogers, Jacob M.	I—6	P.
Rogers, John W.	L—4	P.
Rogers, Laban J.	F—6	P.
Rogers, Nathan	F—17	P.
Rogers, Thomas M.	B—4 Cav.	Ser.
Rose, Nathaniel W.	F—17	P.
Ross, James O.	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Royse, Elisha H.		D.
Ruby, Sylvanus	E—15	P.
Runner, George		D.
Runner, Isaac	D—4	P.
Runner, John	E—15	P.
Runner, Lewis	E—15	P.
Runner, William D.	B—14	P.
Rush, Thomas	H—4	M.
Ryan, Edward D.	B—14	P.





St. Clair, James P.	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Sanders, Andrew J.	K—3 Md.	P.
Sanders, David		k.
Sanders, John S.	F—6	P.
Sanders, Samuel	D—3 Cav.	P.
Sanders, Thomas	E—6	P.
Santmyer, George N.	F—6	P.
Sapp, Benjamin F.	A—1 Cav.	P.
Satterfield, Josiah F.	L—4	P.
Saucer, Christopher	O—6	P.
Saucer, Jackson C.	O—6	Lt.
Saucer, John W.	O—6	Cor.
Saucer, Philip D.	O—6	P.
Savage, John	L—4 Cav.	P.
Savage, Nelson	L—4 Cav.	P.
Savage, Richard	L—4 Cav.	P.
Schrock, William	L—4	P.
Scott, Alexander M.	F—17	P.
Scott, Amos C.	E—15	P.
Scott, Newton J.		
Scott, William		D.
Seese, William H. H.	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Selby, M. W.	L—4	Ser.
Sell, Daniel H.	F—6	P.
Sembower, Henry F.	D—3	P.
Sesill, Martin	O—6	P.
Shaffer, Alpheus F.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Shaffer, Balsor	C—3 Cav.	P.
Shaffer, Benjamin F.	A—7	P.
Shaffer, Benjamin		D.
Shaffer, Cyrus	L—4 Cav.	P.
Shaffer, David	C?—3	P.
Shaffer, David	L—4	P.
Shaffer, David H.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Shaffer, D. H.	E—15	P.
Shaffer, Gustavus	L—4	P.
Shaffer, Jacob F.	A—7	P.
Shaffer, John R.	F—6	P.
Shaffer, William A.	H—3 Md.	P.
Shahan, Alexander	?—6 Cav.	P.
Shahan, Hiram	A—3	P.
Shahan, Hiram S.	G—6 Cav.	P.
Shahan, Joseph N.	B—2	P.
Shahan, Martin	D—3	P.
Shahan, Rawley	D—3	P.
Shahan, Richard	G—6	P.



Shafferman, C. ....	I—17 .....	P. ....
Shafferman, Lakin .....	I—17 .....	P. ....
Shafferman, William .....	I—17 .....	P. ....
Shanks, Andrew .....	F—17 .....	P. ....
Sharps, Allen .....		
Shaw, Alexander .....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Shaw, John G. ....	H—17 .....	P. ....
Shaw, Joseph M. ....	I—6 .....	Cor. ....
Shaw, Leroy .....	A—7 .....	P. ....
Shaw, Thomas J. ....	E—15 .....	P. ....
Shaw, Thomas W. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Ser. ....
Shaw, William .....	F—17 .....	P. ....
Shaw, William B. ....	C—3 Cav. ....	Capt. ....
Shay, Benjamin .....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Shear, John O. ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Shriver, Abraham R. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Ser. ....
Shrock, William .....	L—4 .....	P. ....
Shrout, Andrew J. ....	C—3 .....	P. ....
Shrout, James W. ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Shrout, Solomon W. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Shuttlesworth, B. F. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Shuttlesworth, William .....		D. ....
Sidwell, Andrew .....	A—7 .....	P. ....
Sidwell, William I. ....	F—6 .....	P. ....
Sidwell, William H. ....	D—3 .....	P. ....
Silbaugh, George .....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Silbaugh, Marshall .....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Siler, Phillip .....	C—3 Cav. ....	P. ....
Simpson, James M. ....	B—2 .....	P. ....
Simpson, Jeremiah L. ....	B—4 Cav. ....	Capt. ....
Simpson, Kidd S. ....	B—2 .....	P. ....
Simpson, Rawley .....	B—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Sinclair, Alexander .....	F—6 .....	P. ....
Sines, Henry .....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Sines, Solomon .....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Sisler, Andrew S. ....	L—4 Cav. ....	P. ....
Sisler, Andrew S. ....	F—17 .....	P. ....
Sisler, John .....		D. ....
Sisler, Samuel A. ....	A—7 .....	Cor. ....
Sisler, Samuel B. ....	K—3 Md. ....	P. ....
Skinner, James .....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Slater, Henry M. ....	C—3 Cav. ....	P. ....
Smalley, S. W. ....	O—6 .....	Cor. ....
Smith, Calvin C. ....	O—6 .....	P. ....
Smith, Daniel .....	H—3 .....	P. ....
Smith, Franklin .....	O—6 .....	P. ....





Smith, Henry	K—3 Md.	M.	D.
Smith, Henry A.	F—17	P.	
Smith, Henry A.	B—4 Cav.	P.	
Smith, James W.	4—4 Cav.	P.	
Smith, John	C—3 Cav.	P.	
Smith, John H.	B—14	P.	
Smith, John J.	C—3	P.	
Smith, Lewis	H—3 Md.	P.	
Smith, Lewis G.	B—4 Cav.	Ser.	
Smith, Mathias B.	C—3 Cav.	P.	
Smith, N. P.	K—3 Md.	Ser.	
Smith, William H.	B—4	P.	
Sneedly, John R.	E—15	P.	
Snider, Jamison	O—6	P.	
Snider, John V.	D—3	Ser.	
Snider, Marcellus N.	C—3 (B—14)	P.	
Snider, Morris M.	L—4	Capt.	
Snider, Morris M.	F—17	Capt.	
Snider, Samuel	L—4 Cav.	P.	
Snider, Samuel	A—7	Capt.	
Snider, Simon	O—6	P.	
Snider, William	O—6	P.	
Southerin, William	B—14	Cor.	
Sowers, Benjamin	O—6	P.	
Sowers, George W.	O—6	P.	
Spahr, Preston	H—3	P.	
Spangler, John A.	F—6	P.	
Spedden, John A.	H—17	P.	
Spencer, Caleb D.	C—14	P.	
Spencer, Franklin C.	C—3 Cav.	Cor.	
Spencer, Thomas D.	C—14	P.	
Spiker, Henry T.	L—4	P.	D.
Spiker, John J.	L—4	P.	
Spiker, Robert R.	H—3	P.	
Spiker, William H.	H—3	P.	
Spring, John H.	I—6	P.	
Springer, Hiram	E—17	P.	
Springer, John	B—4 Cav.	P.	
Springer, Nathaniel	I—6	P.	
Squires, Andrew J.	D—3	Capt.	D.
Squires, Israel B.	D—3	P.	
Squires, John	D—3	Cor.	
Squires, Samuel D.	D—3	P.	
Squires, Thomas S.	B—4 Cav.	P.	
Squires, William F.	D—3	P.	D.
Stafford, George A.	D—3	P.	
Stafford, John	C—3	P.	



Stafford, Seth D. L. ....	C—3	P.
Stafford, William E. ....	B—2	P.
Stafford, W. H. ....	B—14	P.
Stall, Joseph ....	F—6	P.
Stansbury, H. R. ....	C—3	P.
Starcher, J. F. ....	C—3	P.
Starkey, Nathan ....	A—7	P.
Stemple, Archibald J. ....	A—7	P. D.
Stemple, Luther L. ....		D.
Stemple, Richard J. ....		D.
Stringer, Jacob A. ....	F—6	P.
Sterling, Andrew J. ....	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Sterling, Philip J. ....	O—6	Cor.
Sterling, Salathiel ....	O—6	P.
Stevens, Allen ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Stevens, Evan ....	E—15	P.
Stevenson, John W. ....	E—15	P.
Stewart, James ....	F—6	P.
Stewart, James H., Sr. ....	E—15	P.
Stewart, James H., Jr. ....	E—15	P.
Stewart, Jesse H. ....	F—17	Cor.
Stoker, Thomas ....	C—3	P.
Stone, John C. ....	F—17	P.
Stone, John W. ....	C—3	P.
Stone, Larkin ....	?—3 Cav.	P. D.
Stoneking, Lewis S. ....	C—3 Cav.	P. D.
Stotter, Andrew J. ....	C—3	M.
Stotter, Andrew J. ....	F—17	P.
Stoyer, William ....	O—6	P.
Strawser, H. W. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Strawser, Joseph ....	H—3	P.
Street, Edgar S. ....	H—3	P. D.
Street, William J. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Stuck, Alexander M. ....	B—14	P. D.
Stuck, Edgar C. ....	C—3	P.
Stuck, John E. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Stuck, Mathias F. ....	O—6	P.
Stuckey, Joseph ....	F—6	P.
Summers, Elijah ....	L—4 Cav.	P. D.
Summers, Jacob ....	F—17	P.
Summers, Josiah ....	F—17	P.
Summers, Thomas M. ....	D—3	P.
Sutton, Benjamin F. ....	A—7	P.
Swearingen, C. E. ....	H—4	Capt.
Swisher, Daniel ....	A—7	P.
Swisher, James S. ....	F—6	P.



Sypolt, George W. ....	F—6	P.
Sypolt, Jacob ....	A—7	P.
Sypolt, John W. ....	F—6	M.
Sypolt, Nathan H. ....	O—6	Ser.
Tabler, Peter ....	C—3	P.
Taggart, Richard T. ....	A—7	P.
Talbott, Benjamin F. ....	J—17	P.
Tasker, William H. ....	?—6	P.
Taylor, Alexander ....	F—6	P.
Taylor, Charles M. ....	A—7	P. .... K.
Taylor, Elisha ....	B—4 Cav.	P.
Taylor, Ephraim ....	C—3	P.
Taylor, George W. ....	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Taylor, H. W. ....	A—7	P.
Taylor, James ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Taylor, James C. ....	F—6	P.
Taylor, Jehu ....	C—3?	P.? .... D.
Taylor, John ....	B—14	Cor.
Taylor, John ....	H—3 Md.	M.
Taylor, Joseph ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Taylor, Samuel H. ....	C—3 Cav.	P.
Teets, Albert ....	C—3 Cav.	Lt.
Teets, Elisha ....	C—3	P.
Teets, George ....	F—17	P.
Teets, Isaac ....	C—3	P.
Teets, John ....		D.
Teets, Peter ....	H—3	P.
Teets, Samuel ....	O—6	P. .... D.
Teets, William ....	H—3	P. .... D.
Thomas, Abraham ....	O—6	P.
Thomas, Alexander ....	H—3	P.
Thomas, Benjamin ....		D.
Thomas, Daniel ....	O—6	P.
Thomas, David ....	O—6	P.
Thomas, Jacob ....	A—7	Cor.
Thomas, James A. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Thomas, Joel A. ....	H—3	P.
Thomas, W. G. ....	L—4 Cav.	P.
Thorpe, Job ....	H—3	P.
Thorpe, William B. ....	H—3	P.
Tissue, Amos ....	H—3	P.
Titchnell, Andrew C. ....	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Titchnell, James ....	A—7	P. .... D.
Titchnell, John ....	H—3 Md.	P.
Titchnell, M. S. ....	B—14	P.
Titchnell, Moses ....	A—7	P. .... D.





Titchnell, Noah	A—7	P.
Titchnell, Noah A.	F—17	Cor.
Titchnell, Peter	H—3 Md.	P.
Titchnell, Salathiel D.	A—7	P. D.
Titchnell, Samuel	C—3 Cav.	P.
Titchnell, Simon B.	B—14	Cor.
Titchnell, William E.	F—17	P.
Titchnell, William W.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Trader, Thomas H.	H—3	P.
Trembly, Adam	L—4 Cav.	P.
Trembly, Michael E.	A—7	P. D.
Trickett, Abraham	F—6	P.
Trickett, Coleman	B—4 Cav.	P.
Trickett, Harmon	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Trickett, Thomas M.	C—3	P.
Trimble, John C.	O—6	Ser.
Triplett, Lewis	B—4 Cav.	P.
Trippett, Fenton M.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Trisler, Jacob	H—3	P.
Trowbridge, J. W. B.	C—3	P.
Trowbridge, L. M.	F—6	Cor.
Trowbridge, O. J.	E—15	P.
Trowbridge, Preston	B—14	P. D.
Trowbridge, Samuel	I—6	P.
Turner, John W.	B—4	P.
Turner, Lemuel	B—4 Cav.	P.
Turner, Robert T.	F—17	P.
Tuttle, Peter	H—3 Md.	P.
Vanasdale, Jeremiah	C—3	P.
Vandervort, A. A.	B—14	P.
Vansickle, David	H—3	P.
Vansickle, Elias	H—3	P.
Vanwerth, Christian	O—6	P.
Volgarmott, Moses	C—3 Cav.	P.
Waddell, Richard B.	L—4 Cav.	Ser.
Wagely, Edmund	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Wagner, George W.	L—4	P. D.
Walker, Eugene	F—17	P.
Wallace, James	I—6	P.
Walls, Charles	H—3	P.
Walls, Francis A.	H—3	P.
Walls, F. M.	H—3 Md.	P.
Walls, Hezekiah J.	J—4 Cav.	P.
Walls, James	A—7	P. D.
Walls, John M.	B—4 Cav.	P.



Walls, Jonathan	K—3 Md.	P.
Walls, Milton F.	C—14	P.
Walls, Samuel G.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Walls, Solomon	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Walls, William		D.
Warner, Conrad	O—6	P.
Warthen, Fletcher	E—15	Lt.
Warthen, Francis	E—15	P.
Warthen, Francis A.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Watson, Andrew		D.
Watson, George W.	E—17	P.
Watson, John	K—3 Md.	Cor.
Watson, John	I—6	P.
Watson, John	B—14	P.
Watson, Sanford	C—3	Ser.
Watson, William S.	?—3 Md.	P.
Watson, Wilson		D.
Watts, Alexander	B—1 Cav.	P.
Weatheriax, George W.	J—6	P.
Weekley, George W.	O—6	P.
Weiford, John W.	C—3	P.
Wells, Albert S.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Welch, Jacob H.	A—7	P.
Welch, Joseph J.	O—6	P.
Welch, Patrick P.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Welch, Thomas S.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Welch, Samuel E.	C—3	Cor.
Welschaus, Levi J.	C—3 Cav.	Ser.
Wemsell, John	F—17	P.
West, John E.	?—1 Cav.	P.
West, John	I—6	P.
Wheeler, Alpheus	F—17	P.
Wheeler, Henry H.	F—6	Ser.
Wheeler, Smith	H—3 Md.	P.
Whetsell, Isaac C.	F—6	P.
Whetsell, Isaac C.	L—4 Cav.	Ser.
Whetsell, John D.	O—6	P.
Whetsell, William H.	I—4	P.
Whetsell, William H.	F—17	Cor.
Whipkey, John F.	H—3	P.
White, George W.	O—6	P.
White, Goron O.	C—3	P.
White, James H.	O—6	P.
White, John N.	C—3	Cor.
White, Thomas E.	C—3	P.
Whitehair, David L.	E—6	P.





Whitehair, Fidalena	B—14	P.
Whitehair, George W.	F—17	P.
Whitehair, John P.	E—6	P.
Wilfawn, Ashley	F—17	P.
Wilhelm, Christian	F—17	P.
Wilhelm, Henry	A—7	P. D.
Wilhelm, Jacob	A—7	P.
Wilhelm, Jacob	B—14	P.
Wilkins, Henry H.	C—3	P.
Wilkins, Isaac	B—4 Cav.	P.
Williams, William	I—6	P.
Wilson, Edgar C.	L—4 Cav.	Ser.
Wilson, Josephus	F—17	P.
Wilson, Thomas F.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Wilson, Thomas M.	D—4 Cav.	P.
Wilson, William	H—3 Cav.	P.
Wilt, Amos	L—4 Cav.	P.
Wilt, David S.	L—4	P.
Wilt, Eli	E—6	P.
Wise, Thomas	C—3 Cav.	P.
Wiseman, Jacob H.	O—6	P.
Wister, Benjamin K.	C—3	P.
Wright, Henry H.	B—14	P.
Wright, John P.	F—17	P.
Wolfe, Adam	C—3 Cav.	Cor.
Wolfe, Amos	B—4 (K—3 Md.)	P.
Wolfe, Christian A.	B—14	P.
Wolfe, George W.	H—17	P.
Wolfe, Henry	H—3 Md.	P.
Wolfe, Israel	F—6	P.
Wolfe, Jasper	H—3 Md.	Cor.
Wolfe, Lewis	K—3 Md.	P.
Wofe, Lewis W.	F—17	Cor.
Wolfe, Samuel	O—6	P.
Wolfe, Samuel	F—17	P.
Wolfe, Urias	L—4 Cav.	P.
Woods, William	H—3	P.
Woodward, Charles W.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Wotring, Henry G.	F—6	P.
Wotring, Jehu F.	L—4 Cav.	Lt.
Wotring, Moses B.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Wotring, Samuel W.	L—4 Cav.	P.
Wotring, William H.	F—6	P.
Yeast, William	L—4 Cav.	P.
Yoder, Henry	O—6	P.
Yoho, Ezra	C—3	P.



Yoke, Solomon	H—4	Ser.
Younkin, Daniel H.	L—4 Cav.	Cor.
Young, W. W.	C—3	P.
Zinn, Edward D. C.	E—6	P.
Zinn, Elisha E.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Zinn, George H.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Zinn, George P.	B—4 Cav.	P.
Zinn, Granville	E—6	P.
Zinn, Harrison	D—4 Cav.	P.
Zinn, Henry C.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Zinn, John W.	E—6	P.
Zinn, Marion B.	E—6	P.
Zinn, Saylor M.	E—14	P.
Zinn, Thomas G.	C—3 Cav.	P.
Zinn, William A. W.	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Zinn, William B.	E—6	P.
Zinn, William H.	B—4 Cav.	Cor.
Zinn, William H.	B—4 Cav.	P.

### THE WAR OF 1861—CONFEDERATE ARMY.

Only 63 Prestonians voted for the ordinance of secession, and the number who took up arms on behalf of the South was exceedingly small. The following are all the names reported to us:

William H. Bishop, Martin Conley, Washington Conley, Robert S. Cresap, Benjamin W. Flynn, Jacob F. Hays, Benjamin Shaffer, Isaac W. Shaffer, Obed T. Shaffer, William G. Shaffer.

Bishop, Cresap, and William G. Shaffer were killed in battle or otherwise lost their lives in the Confederate service.

### WAR OF 1898.

Abernathy, Oscar W.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.
Britton, James A.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	Cor.
Britton, William L.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.
Brand, Orlando R.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	Wagoner
Brown, Delmer E.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.
Carrico, John I.			
Carrico, Joseph F.	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.
Cathell, John I.	Co. I	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.
Clarkson, John M.	Co. F	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf.	P.



Cobun, Walter H. ....	Co. F	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Cross, Walter S. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Davis, Willis E. ....	Co. D	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Emerson, Frank ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Feather, Frank A. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Fortney, John R. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Fuller, Michael O. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Glover, Horace. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Graham, William E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	M.
Hartmeyer, Christian ....	Co. F	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Hebb, S. G. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Hoffman, Daniel C. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Hoffman, Noah E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Howe, Charles C. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Hunter, Charles E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	Cor.
LaRue, George B. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Laughery, George A. ....	Co. D	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Lee, A. J. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	Cor.
Lyons, George A. ....	Co. D	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Martin, J. W. F. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Metheny, Sheridan ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Meyer, Asa F. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
McGinnis, Arnold J. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Messenger, Charles H. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Myers, Charles L. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Pierce, Carleton C. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	1st Lieut.
Poling, Andrew C. ....	Co. D	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Pyles, Albert J. ....	Co. D	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Pugh, Samuel B. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Rexroad, William C. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Riley, Asa F. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Riley, Charles C. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Riley, James E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Scott, Buckner F. ....	Co. C	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	Lieut.
Scott, George W. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Shuttlesworth, Andrew N. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Simpson, George ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Slinger, Dolpha R. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Sliger, Troy P. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Smith, Charles B. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Smith, John F. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Stanton, Harry T. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Stanton, James T. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Stewart, Benjamin F. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Taylor, Charles F. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Teets, Troy J. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Watkins, George P. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Watkins, Elmer E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Watson, Frank L. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Watson, Moses ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Welch, Reed ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
White, Alexander W. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
White, David E. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Wilson, George F. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Wilson, Walter S. ....	Co. H	1st W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	P.
Wolfe, Charles W. ....	Co. G	2d W. Va. Vol. Inf. ....	Ser.





## REGULAR ARMY.

We have not sufficient data as to the Prestonians in the Regular Army of the United States.

## WEST VIRGINIA NATIONAL GUARD, 1908.

Companies G and M, First Infantry, are composed of Prestonians. The first has its rendezvous at Kingwood, the second at Terra Alta.

## ROSTER.

Ady, Isaac N. ....Co. G—P.

Benson, James R. ....Co. G—P.

Benson, Lud M. ....Co. M—P.

Bice, George W. ....Co. G—P.

Boone, Glenn J. ....Co. G—P.

Bosley, Charles W. ....Co. G—Cor.

Braham, John W. ....Co. G—P.

Brown, Charles H. ....Co. M—Cor.

Bucklew, Robert H. ....Co. M—P.

Burke, Joseph D. ....Co. M—Cor.

Cale, Thomas A. ....Co. M—P.

Carroll, James W. ....Co. G—M.

Carroll, Percy C. ....Co. G—P.

Chrystal, Edward C. ....Co. M—Cor.

Cobun, James B. ....Co. G—P.

Coda, Jackson E. ....Co. G—Cor.

Collins, Arthur T. ....Co. G—P.

Crane, Harley L. ....Co. M—Cor.

Cunningham, Albert D. ....Co. G—Ser.

DeBerry, Thomas G. ....Co. M—Cor.

DeBerry, William R. ....Co. M—P.

Dodge, Ezra B. ....Co. M—P.

Ervin, D. Ashford ....Co. G—P.

Eyans, George A. ....Co. M—P.

Ewick, Arthur S. ....Co. G—P.

Fairfax, Buckner ....Co. G—P.

Felton, Patrick H. ....Co. G—P.

Fichtner, Ross M. ....Co. M—Cor.

Ford, Frederick B. ....Co. G—M.

Ford, John B. ....Co. G—Capt.

Forman, Artie E. ....Co. G—P.

Forman, John C. ....Co. G—P.

Forman, Joseph H. ....Co. M—P.

Forquer, Roy W. ....Co. G—P.

Fraley, Grover B. ....Co. M—Ser.

Fraley, John C. ....Co. M—P.

Fraley, Joseph B. ....Co. M—P.

Fraley, Rupert E. ....Co. M—Ser.

Garlitz, Bruce J. ....Co. G—P.

Gidley, William. ....Co. G—P.

Griffin, Homer H. ....Co. G—P.

Groves, Artie R. ....Co. M—P.

Gull, Virgil T. ....Co. G—P.

Hardesty, Charles E. ....Co. M—F.

Hartman, Charles R. ....Co. M—P.

Hartman, Edward H. ....Co. M—P.

Jackson, Charles F. ....Co. G—1st Lt.

Jackson, Jesse C. ....Co. G—Ser.

Jackson, Jesse C. ....Co. M—P.

Jackson, Ross C. ....Co. G—1st Ser.

Jackson, Vernon F. ....Co. G—P.

Jenkins, Howard ....Co. G—P.

Kelley, Benjamin H. ....Co. M—Cor.

Lawson, David E. ....Co. M—P.

Lemon, Harry ....Co. G—P.

Lewis, Frank O. ....Co. M—P.

Lowers, Arthur A. ....Co. G—P.

Martin, John R. ....Co. M—M.

Martin, Percy D. ....Co. M—P.

Martin, Roy ....Co. M—P.

McClain, Charles R. ....Co. G—P.

McDermott, Alonzo ....Co. M—P.

McGinnis, Arnold J. ....Co. G—P.

McGinnis, Clarence ....Co. G—P.

Menear, Charles M. ....Co. G—Cor.

Menear, Clinton T. ....Co. G—Ser.

Menear, Harry ....Co. G—P.

Menear, Karl E. ....Co. G—P.

Menear, Robert C. ....Co. G—P.

Messenger, Artie ....Co. M—P.



Messenger, James W...Co. M—Ser.  
 Metheny, Carl A. ....Co. M—P.  
 Miller, Bertus .....Co. M—P.  
 Miller, Charles E. ....Co. M—P.  
 Miller, Mervin O. ....Co. M—P.  
 Miller, Spencer B. ....Co. M—P.  
 Miller, William H. ....Co. G—P.  
 Morgan, Charles R. ....Co. M—Ser.  
 Morgan, Frederick B....Co. M—P.

Nieman, William L. .. Co. G—Ser.  
 Nordeck, Elmer C. ....Co. M—P.

Price, William B. ....Co. M—P.

Rexroad, William C. ...Co. G—Ser.  
 Right, Oscar E. ....Co. G—P.  
 Ringer, Smith .....Co. M—P.

Saucer, Homer A. ....Co. M—P.  
 Scott, Buckner F....Co. M—Capt.  
 Scott, Stanhope M...Co. M—1st Lt.  
 Schaeffer, Harry G. ...Co. G—Cor.  
 Shaffer, David C. ....Co. M—P.  
 Shaw, Charles C. ....Co. M—P.  
 Shrout, David E. ....Co. G—P.  
 Sisler, Clyde E. ....Co. M—P.  
 Sisler, Marcellus A. ...Co. M—Ser.  
 Smith, David A....Co. M—Artificer  
 Smith, Raymond .....Co. M—P.  
 Spiker, Brenard D. ....Co. G—P.

Spiker, Dorsey J. ....Co. G—P.

Titchnell, Chester H. ....Co. M—P.  
 Trembly, Horatio S. ....Co. M—P.  
 Trembly, John C. ....Co. M—P.  
 Trexler, George V. ....Co. M—P.

Uphold, Charles P.....Co. G—P.

Watson, Odar A. ....Co. M—P.  
 Welch, Reed F. ....Co. M—P.  
 Weltner, George C. ....Co. G—Cor.  
 Whetsell, Charles F. ...Co. M—Cor.  
 Whetsell, Claude E. ....Co. G—P.  
 Whetsell, George H. ....Co. G—P.  
 Whetsell, Grover C.....Co. G—P.  
 Whetsell, Ira C. ....Co. G—P.  
 Whetsell, Ira E. ....Co. G—P.  
 White, John H. ...Co. M—2d Lieut.  
 Whitehair, Clarence A. ...Co. M—P.  
 Whiting, George C. ....Co. M—P.  
 Wilson, Gustavus H. Co. G—1st Lt.  
 Wilson, Lawrence S. ....Co. G—P.  
 Wilson, Montgomery Co. M—1st Ser.  
 Wilson, Troy A. ....Co. G—P.  
 Windell, Howard M. ....Co. M—P.  
 Windell, William L. ....Co. M—P.  
 Wolfe, William C. ....Co. G—P.  
 Wotring, Page R. ....Co. M—P.

Zinn, George L. ....Co. G—P.





# *Appendix*



## A

## POPULATION

## Total Population by Decades:

1820	3,422		
1830	5,144	Rate of Increase from 1820.....	50 Percent.
1840	6,866	Rate of Increase from 1830.....	33 Percent.
1850	11,708	Rate of Increase from 1840.....	70 Percent.
1860	13,312	Rate of Increase from 1850.....	13 Percent.
1870	14,555	Rate of Increase from 1860.....	9 Percent.
1880	19,091	Rate of Increase from 1870.....	31 Percent.
1890	20,355	Rate of Increase from 1880.....	6½ Percent.
1900	22,727	Rate of Increase from 1890.....	12 Percent.
1910	26,341	Rate of Increase from 1890.....	16 Percent.

The figures for 1870 and 1880 do not appear to be the revised returns.

## Population by Districts.

Grant .....	(1870)	1733	(1880)	2222	(1890)	2193	(1900)	2696
Kingwood .....	(1870)	1581	(1880)	2024	(1890)	2315	(1900)	3033
Lyon .....	(1870)	2649	(1880)	3331	(1890)	3363	(1900)	2943
Pleasant .....	(1870)	1570	(1880)	1824	(1890)	1891	(1900)	1788
Portland .....	(1870)	2000	(1880)	2836	(1890)	3263	(1900)	4145
Reno .....	(1870)	2560	(1880)	3229	(1890)	3565	(1900)	4136
Union .....	(1870)	1395	(1880)	1933	(1890)	2136	(1900)	2306
Valley .....	(1870)	1133	(1880)	1503	(1890)	1629	(1900)	1780
E. Side .....	(1870)	6698	(1880)	8815	(1890)	9483	(1900)	10835
W. Side .....	(1870)	7923	(1880)	10087	(1890)	10872	(1900)	11892

Austin .....	(1870)		(1880)		(1890)	269	(1900)		(1910)	303
Brandonville ..	(1870)		(1880)	115	(1890)		(1900)		(1910)	96
Bruceton ....	(1870)		(1880)	72	(1890)		(1900)		(1910)	100
Independence ..	(1870)	223	(1880)	249	(1890)	273	(1900)		(1910)	300
Kingwood ....	(1870)	243	(1880)	367	(1890)	500	(1900)	700	(1910)	800
Newburg ....	(1870)	624	(1880)	716	(1890)	778	(1900)	751	(1910)	823
Rowlesburg ..	(1870)	258	(1880)	402	(1890)	560	(1900)	652	(1910)	936
Terra Alta ...	(1870)	375	(1880)	363	(1890)	443	(1900)	626	(1910)	1126
Tunnelton ...	(1870)		(1880)		(1890)		(1900)	479	(1910)	792
Masontown ...	(1870)		(1880)		(1880)		(1900)		(1910)	529
Reedsville ...	(1870)		(1880)		(1890)		(1900)		(1910)	208

## Negroes.

(1840)	123	(1850)	146	(1860)	112	(1870)	118	(1880)	206
(1890)	134	(1900)	162						



## Figures From Census of 1910.

Percentage of Increase, 1900-1910 .....	15.9
Whites of Native Parentage .....	23,941
Whites of Foreign or Mixed Parentage .....	867
Whites of Foreign Birth .....	1,361
Negroes .....	138
Mulattoes .....	13
Chinese and other Colored .....	21
Males .....	13,784
Females .....	12,557
Males of Voting Age .....	7,377
Illiterate Males of Voting Age .....	526
Persons Between Ages of 6 and 20 .....	8,615
Persons, 6-20, Attending School .....	5,837
Persons Between Ages of 6 and 14 .....	5,499
Persons, 6-14, Attending School .....	4,531
Dwellings .....	5,422
Families .....	5,504

Of the foreigners, 854 were from Italy; 130 from Germany; 106 from Austria; 76 from England; 44 from Russia; 27 from France; 25 from Scotland; 21 from Ireland; 19 from Wales; 16 from Hungary, and 43 from other countries. Of all these, only 124 were fully naturalized. The number of foreign-born in 1900 was but 382.

Of the illiterate males of voting age, 327 were natives, and 199 were foreigners and negroes. The percentage of native illiterates had decreased since 1900.

The percentage of children of 6 to 14 years attending school was almost precisely the same as in the State at large.

The average number of persons to the family (4.8) was slightly below the average for the State.

## B

## SUNDRY STATISTICS.

Farmers (1840) .....	1,344
Illiterates (1840) .....	431
Dwellings (1850) .....	1,644
Acres in Farms (1850) 236,425, (1860) 288,014, (1870) 278,056, (1880) 390,027.	
Value of Farms (1850) \$1,105,213, (1860) \$2,257,314, (1870) \$2,541,651, (1880) \$2,336,080.	
Farm Implements (1850) \$58,588, (1860) \$109,929, (1870) \$95,024.	
Real Estate and Personal Property (1870),	
Assessed Valuation .....	\$3,575,577
True Valuation .....	5,871,378
Real Estate and Personal Property (1902),	
Assessed Valuation .....	\$3,982,503





Native Males (1900) .....	11,391
Native Females (1900) .....	10,954
Males of Voting Age (1900) .....	5,825
Males of Militia Age (1900) .....	4,288
Families .....	4,584
Dwellings .....	4,497
Foreign Born .....	382
Inmates of Hospitals for the Insane (1902) .....	31
Inmates of Home for the Incurable (1902) .....	4
Inmates of Reform School for Boys .....	9
Inmates of Reform School for Girls .....	None
Inmates of School for the Deaf and Blind .....	7

## Relative to Free Schools (1908):—

Number of Children Enumerated .....	8,111
Number of Children Enrolled .....	5,390
Number of Children Enrolled (Males) .....	2,723
Number of Children Enrolled (Females) .....	2,667
Number of Schoolhouses .....	176
Number of Teachers (Male) .....	120
Number of Teachers (Female) .....	95
Total Expended for Teachers .....	\$50,353.44
Total Expended on Buildings .....	36,549.32
Cost of Education, per capita, based on Enumeration .....	\$ 10.71
Cost of Education, per capita, based on Enrollment .....	16.12
Cost of Education, per capita, based on Attendance .....	23.63
Highest salary paid to holder of first grade certificate .....	\$ 48.00
(In the towns most of the principals receive \$100 per month.)	

## Financial:—

Assessed Valuation of Real Estate .....	\$ 9,124,054.00
Assessed Valuation of Railroad and other Corporate Property .....	5,802,189.89
Assessed Valuation of Personalty .....	3,798,819.00
Total .....	\$ 18,725,053.80

## Taxes, 1908:

County Tax .....	\$ 96,680
Corporation Tax .....	36,000
Total .....	\$132,680



## C

## A LIST OF OCTOGENARIANS.

The subjoined list of more than 250 residents of Preston, who passed their eightieth birthday is not by any means complete. It includes only those persons whose age became known to the field agent through actual dates, as found in family records or on gravestones, or as given by word of mouth. Ages as reported by tradition or hearsay are not included. Many more names would be entitled to a place in the list, but the actual ages of such persons were not made known to the writer.

In the absence of positive dates, the traditional reports of extreme age here and there are to be received with much caution. The statements handed down to us are liable to be the result of exaggeration or over-estimate. Even dates are not infallible. A date as given on a gravestone sometimes differs from that found in the family record. In the instances of Daniel Martin and Leonard P. Everly, there is clearly an error of about ten years in each instance, and such deduction has accordingly been made.

A given name accompanied by a star indicates a pioneer settler. A name in brackets is the married surname of a wife, unless it is starred. In that case it is the maiden surname. A "C" following a date means that the age is at least as great as given. A date that is starred is of persons who were still living at the last knowledge of the writer.

Albright, Henry—91.  
 Andrews,\* Eliza J.—86\*  
 Arnold, Robert—84.  
 Beatty, John—88.  
 Beavers, Hannah (Bowman)—88,\*  
 Benson, James—84.  
 Bolyard, Stephen—85.  
 Bower, Jacob—82.  
 Bowmar, William—85\*  
 Boylan, Hannah—86c.  
 Braham, Thomas—83.  
 Brain, Rachel (Michael)—82.  
 Brandon, Jane (Everly)—83.  
 Britton, James—81.  
 Brown, William G. Sr.—83.  
 Brown, Eliza (Dolliver)—90.  
 Brown, Thomas—83.  
 Brown, William—89.  
 Browning, James\*—83.  
 Burke, Elizabeth (Carroll)—83.  
 Byrne,\* Mary A. (Ray)—90.  
 Cale, Christopher\*—84.  
 Cale, Mary (Everly)—92.  
 Cale, John—92.  
 Cale, Jacob—94.  
 Cale, Harrison—83.  
 Calvert, Mary (Hall)—90.  
 Carrico, Nancy H. (Funk)—87.  
 Carrico, John H.—80.  
 Carrico, William D.—87.

Carroll, William—90.  
 Carroll, James—88.  
 Carroll, James M.—89.  
 Chidester, William—81.  
 Chidester, Henry—80.  
 Cobun, Isaac—80.  
 Cobun, Isabel—85.  
 Collins, Andrew\*—82.  
 Conn, James—82.  
 Connor, Alfred—87.  
 Crane, Calvin—80.  
 Cresap, Gustavus\*—80.  
 Cupp, Leonard—98.  
 Cupp, Jacob—83.  
 Cuppett, John—80.  
 Cuppett, Mary (Scott)—87.  
 Danser, Jonathan\*—83.  
 Darby, Samuel T.—80.  
 Deets, David—85.  
 Dill, David\*—85.  
 Dill,\* Catherine (Means)—82.  
 Elliott, Felix—84c.  
 Ellis, Joseph R.—84\*  
 Elsey, Nicholas—85.  
 Emerson, John—84.  
 Emerson, Mitchell—80\*  
 Ervin, Elizabeth (Feather)—84.  
 Ervin, John—80.  
 Ervin, Jacob—82.  
 Evans, Hugh\*—102.





- Everly, Leonard P.—83c.  
 Everly, Peter—92.  
 Everly, Lewis—82.  
 Everts, George\*—80.  
 Fairfax, John\*—80.  
 Fairfax, Buckner—82.  
 Fairfax, Francis B. F.—82.  
 Falkenstine, Lewis\*—88.  
 Feather,\* Mary (Connery\*)—91.  
 Feather, Christian—81.  
 Feather, Abraham—87.  
 Field, Hiram—89.  
 Field, Anne (Titchnell)—92.  
 Field, Catherine (Radabaugh)—86.  
 Ford, Frederick K.—84.  
 Fortney, Sarah (Orr)—82.  
 Fortney, Hunter—84.  
 Fortney, Henry H.—86.  
 Fortney, John V.—80.  
 Frankhouser, Daniel—85.  
 Frankhouser, Peter—93.  
 Frankhouser, Jacob—95.  
 Frankhouser, David—92.  
 Freeland, John\*—94.  
 Freeland, Elizabeth—87.  
 Galloway, David\*—over 90.  
 Garner, Samuel—80.  
 Gibbs, Sarah (Snaw)—83.  
 Gibson, Esther (Bryte)—82.  
 Gibson, James—88.  
 Goff, James—99.  
 Goff, James J.—86.  
 Goodwin, John\*—84.  
 Goodwin, Elias—80.  
 Graham, Samuel—82.  
 Graham, James—82.\*  
 Greathouse, Charity (Zweyer)—83.  
 Greathouse, William—80.  
 Gribble, Jane (Lawson)—84.  
 Gribble, Mary (Brandon)—85.  
 Guseman, Jacob\*—93.  
 Guseman, Isaac—82.\*  
 Guthrie, William—88.\*  
 Hagans, Alpheus—over 82.  
 Harned, Sarah (Briggs\*)—87.  
 Hartley, Calder—84.  
 Hartman, Michael\*—89.  
 Hawley, Elizabeth (Freeland)—87.  
 Hawley, Barton R.—84.  
 Hebb, John—86.  
 Herndon, Solomon P.—80.  
 Howell, John G.—81.  
 Huggins, James—83.  
 Jackson, Elizabeth (Dawson\*)—86.  
 Jackson, Margaret (Baker\*)—85.  
 Jaco, Dorcas (Gandy)—86.  
 Jefferys, Benjamin\*—91.  
 Jefferys, Thomas—87.  
 Jefferys, Ruth (Michael)—85.  
 Jefferys, Amos—87.  
 Jenkins, John\*—83.  
 Jenkins, Jonathan—88.  
 Jenkins, Evan—88.  
 Jenkins, Margaret (King)—85.  
 Jenkins, Levi H.—82.  
 Jenkins, Joseph J.\*—85.\*  
 Kelso, Hugh—86.  
 Kelley, Elizabeth (Stuck)—94.  
 Kelley, Alexander M.—91.  
 King, Elizabeth (Harrington)—87.  
 King, Alpheus—86.\*  
 King, John M.—83.  
 Kirk, Hannah (Menear)—87.  
 Knisell, Philip—90.\*  
 Knotts, Robert\*—80.  
 Knotts, Sarah—81.  
 Knotts, Andrew K.—84.  
 Lantz, J. Henry—85.  
 Larew, William H.—82.\*  
 Liston, Elisha—80.  
 Luraw, Catherine—86.  
 Manown, James H.—85.\*  
 Martin, Daniel\*—94?  
 Mason, Marcella (White)—93.\*  
 Matlick, Joseph S.\*—82.  
 Matlick, John—86.\*  
 May, Levi—85.  
 McCollum, Daniel—88.  
 McCollum, Elethia—81.  
 McCollum, Daniel B.—93.  
 McGee, William\*—85.  
 McGinnis, William—84.  
 McGinnis, Nancy (McGee)—87.  
 McGrew, James—94.  
 McGrew, James C.—97.  
 Menear, Catherine (Cobun)—94.  
 Menear, Rachel (Zinn)—80.  
 Menear, Susan (Orr)—89.  
 Menear, Philip—82.  
 Messenger, Edmund—90.  
 Metheny, Mary (Martin)—93.  
 Michael, Philip—87.  
 Michael, William—80.  
 Miller, Henry K.—80.  
 Montgomery, Henry—81.  
 Moore, Edmisson—82.  
 Moore, Elizabeth (Newton\*)—100.  
 Morris, Reuben—82.  
 Morton, Benjamin—85.  
 Morton, Sarah (Forman)—84.  
 Morton, Sarah (Powell)—83.  
 Morton, Nancy—83.  
 Morton, Ann (Hanse\*)—85.  
 Murdock, John S.—96.  
 Murdock, Godfrey—82.  
 Neff, John T.—89.\*  
 Nieman, John—86c.  
 Nine, Conrad—80.



- Nine, Christina (Braham)—82.  
 Orr, John—84.  
 Pell, Hezekiah—83.  
 Pierce, George S.\*—88.  
 Pierce, Margaret—86.  
 Pulliam, Gabriel—80c.  
 Pyles, Sarah (Pell)—81.  
 Pyles, Thomas—86.  
 Radabaugh, George—81.  
 Reckard, George L.—85.  
 Riley William W.—99.  
 Riley, Elizabeth (Fortney)—81.  
 Ringer, Conrad—86.  
 Robinson, Lucy (Thayer\*)—85.  
 Rosier, Barbara (Bolyard)—83.  
 Royse, Aaron—82.  
 Royse, Mary (Core)—91.  
 Royse, Moses—83.  
 Scott, William W.—82.  
 Shahan, Joshua S.—81.  
 Shahan, Sarah (Bolyard)—89.  
 Shaw, James W.—84.  
 Shaw, Solomon,—85.\*  
 Sigler, William—81.  
 Silbaugh, Moses—86.  
 Sisler, Samuel—84.  
 Smith, Jacob—96.  
 Smith, Jacob (2)—86.  
 Smith, Allen—83.  
 Smith, Josiah—87.  
 Smith, Frederick—97.  
 Smith, William A.—90.  
 Smith, John—84.  
 Smith, Samuel—84.  
 Smith, Margaret (Binns)—85.  
 Smith, Richard—85.  
 Spahr, Peter—80.  
 Spiker, Henry—84.  
 Spindler, Andrew—80.  
 Spurgeon, Jesse—81.  
 Spurgeon, Jesse (2)—81.  
 Spurgeon, Jesse (3)—80.\*  
 Stemple, David—90.  
 Stemple, David (2)—89.  
 Stemple, Martin—86.  
 Stemple, John D.—82c.  
 Stemple, John M.—83.  
 Sterling, Joseph—80.  
 Stuck, Samuel—91.  
 Stuck, Mathias F.—83.  
 Swindler, Drake—89.  
 Talbott, James—84.  
 Taylor, William—84.  
 Titchnell, Stephen\*—84.  
 Trickett, Joseph—96.  
 Trowbridge, David—91.  
 Trowbridge, Jesse—84.  
 Trowbridge, Samuel R.—80.  
 Trowbridge, Sarah (Pugh)—81.  
 Trowbridge, Catherine (Bucklew)—87.  
 Trowbridge, James—83.\*  
 Turner, Lewis—85.  
 Watson, John B.—83.  
 Watson, Hannah (Fortney)—87.  
 Watts, David—90.  
 Weaver, Jacob—84.  
 Wheeler, Henry H.—80.\*  
 Wheeler, Smith—81.  
 Whetsell, Sarah (Taylor)—92  
 White, David O.—95.  
 Wilhelm, Hannah (Smith)—83.  
 Wilhelm, Peter—84.  
 Williams, John—92.  
 Wolfe, Lewis—82.  
 Wolfe, Philip—81.  
 Wolfe, Augustine—86.  
 Wotring, John C.—81.  
 Wotring, Daniel C.—87.  
 Wright, Vachel—84.  
 Zinn, George—85.  
 Zweyer, John—83.  
 Zweyer, Eliza—85.\*

## D

## SURVEYS BY JOHN TRIMBLE, MAY 5-14, 1774

(Recorded in Augusta County, Virginia.)

Grantee, acreage, and location are given in consecutive order, the figures in brackets showing the numbers of acres already cleared by settler. Names are spelled as in the surveyor's book.

Cushman, Thomas, Sr.,—140—(15)—Sandy Creek, (adj. David Frazier, '69).

Cushman, Thomas, Jr.,—400—(30)—Sandy.

Dinwiddie, James—382—(8)—Little Sandy, creek running through it.





Donelson, Charles—400—(9)—West side Sandy, cornering on John Herlin (adj. Jacob Judy).  
 Frazee, Ephraim—324—(10)—Sandy.  
 Gordon, Arthur—365—(22)—West side Sandy, cornering on John Herlin.  
 Hartness, John—394—(9)—Sandy, creek running through it.  
 Hevlin, Jacob—300—(34)—Sandy.  
 Judy, Martin—525—(40)—Both sides of Sandy.  
 Maurice, John—500—(26)—Sandy.  
 Maurice, Richard—730—(40)—Sandy.  
 Moore, Thomas—400—(15)—Sandy, creek running through it—also on "Provincial (Pennsylvania) line."  
 Robinett, Joseph—400—(15)—Sandy, on line with John Maurice.  
 Rude, Noah—387—(15)—West side Sandy, on line with Charles Donelson.  
 Worldley, Anthony—300—(18)—Sandy, on line with Richard Maurice.  
 Worrall, Samuel—550—(30)—Corner with Richard Maurice and on line with Ephraim Frazee.

---

**E**

**LAND PATENTS, 1782.**

This list is compiled from the records of the Virginia Land Office. No patents for this region are of earlier date than 1782. The descriptions of tracts are sometimes uncertain, and therefore we cannot assure our list as being entirely full or correct, or that every one is within the Preston area. Name of patentee, acreage, description, (abbreviated) are given in consecutive order.

**1782.**

McCollum, James—365—Sandy Creek, adjoining John Judy.  
 Phillips, Theophilus (1)—1000—Sandy Creek; (2) 400—branch of Sandy, below falls of Swamp Mill Seat.

**1783.**

Ashby, Jesse—400—Snowy Creek.  
 Cheney, Thomas—400—Sandy—(includes improvements of 1774).  
 Clare, Thomas—375—Laurel Run.  
 Cushman, Thomas—400—Little Sandy, adjoining Daniel and Ephraim Frazier (Frazee).  
 Green, John—400—Buffalo (Green's) Run, adjoining James Morgan.  
 Hamilton, William—200—Laurel Run.  
 Lleyellyn, Samuel (1)—300—Cheat and Morgan's Run; (2) 400—Forks of Papa Creek.  
 Morgan, William—400—West side Cheat, opposite Dunkard Bottom.  
 Morris, Richard—400—Sandy, opposite Samuel Worrall.  
 Richard, Henry—400—Dunkard Bottom, opposite Thomas Butler's claim.  
 Tannahill, Jeremiah—200—Laurel Run, adjoining Nathan Low.





1784.

- Butler, Ignatius—122—Sandy.
- Butler, Joseph—400—Crabtree (Craborchard) Creek, adjoining Amos Roberts—(settlement, 1775).
- Cameron, Daniel—63—mouth of Bull Run—(settlement, 1776).
- Chipp, Thomas—(1) 400—Big Craborchard and Muddy—(settlement, 1770); (2) 400—adjoining Ezekiel Jones—(settlement, 1776).
- Clark, James—400—Sandy, adjoining James McCollum—(settlement, 1776).
- Connor, John, Jr.—328—forks of Sandy—(settlement, 1776).
- Connor, Robert—300—adjoining John Connor—(settlement, 1776).
- Connor, James—400—Cheat—(settlement, 1776).
- Cooper, Frederick—96—opposite Bull Run—(settlement, 1776).
- Craft, Thomas—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1770).
- Deakins, Francis and William—(1) 1,000—adjoining other tract; (2) 269—head of Youghiogheny; (3) 558—head of Wolf Creek; (4) 832—head of Wolf and Salt Lick; (5) 281—adjoining their 233 acre trace; (6) 500—Snowy Creek.
- Dougherty, John—(1) 205—Cheat, adjoining claim of William Biggs—(settlement, 1776); (2) 400—Cheat and Dunkard Bottom (settlement, 1774).
- Downing, Joseph—328—Hazel Run and Graveyard Branch—(settlement, 1772).
- Frazier, David—400—Sandy, adjoining Thomas Cushman—(settlement, 1769).
- Frazier, Ephraim—340—Little Sandy, adjoining Thomas Cushman—(settlement, 1775).
- Hamilton, William—214—Laurel Run, adjoining his 400 acres.
- Hawk, Henry—396—Youghiogheny—(settlement, 1774).
- Henshaw, William—400—Salt Lick.
- Hogue, Zebulon—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1773).
- Jones, Ezekiel—(1) 400—Crabtree Creek, adjoining Thomas Chipps—(settlement, 1775); (2) 400—Muddy—(settlement, 1775).
- Judy, Martin, Sr.—400—Sandy, at Wilson's Glade—(settlement, 1773).
- Judy, Martin, Jr.—(1) 400—Sandy, adjoining James McCollum—(settlement 1773); (2) 400—adjoining James McCollum—(settlement, 1776).
- Judy, Jacob—(1) 400—Sandy, adjoining Charles Donaldson—(settlement, 1769); (2) 400—adjoining James McCollum—(settlement, 1772).
- Judy, John—360—adjoining Martin Judy—(settlement, 1775).
- Landon, Bartholemew—400—Crabtree—(settlement, 1776).
- Lawton, Elias—346—Hazel Run, adjoining James Downing—(settlement, 1772).
- Lefevre, John—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1771).
- Llewellyn, John—316—Cheat, adjoining John Scott, and including Richard Fall's settlement.
- Low, Nathan—388—Sandy—(improved, 1776).
- McFarland, John—?—Cheat, adjoining Richard Cain.
- Miller, John—100—Cheat, opposite Frederick Cooper, including Robert Williamson's settlement of 1776.
- Moore, Thomas—(1) 150—Sandy and Mason and Dixon line; (2) 800—adjoining other tract and same line.
- Morgan, Hugh—400—Cheat, adjoining Jeremiah Gray—(settlement, 1775).



Morris, John—332—Sovereign's Run—(settlement, 1775).  
 Osborne, Zerah—380—Above Pettyjohn (which see).  
 Pettyjohn, John—(1) 330—Youghiogheny and Maryland line; (2) 400—head of Youghiogheny (improved, 1776).  
 Pettyjohn, William—400—Glady Creek—(settlement, 1776).  
 Porter, David—400—Forks of Cheat and Sandy.  
 Reed George—147—Big Sandy, adjoining Richard Morris.  
 Scott John—(1) 400—Cheat, including Samuel Worrall's improvements of 1775; (2) 389—Cheat, including his settlement of 1770.  
 Sovereign, Joseph—300—Sandy.  
 Sovereign, Daniel—409—Sandy.  
 Wickwire, Alpheus—331—Three Fork.  
 Worley, Anthony—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1770).  
 Worley, Joshua—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1770).  
 Worrall, Samuel, Sr.—400—Sandy—(settlement, 1770).  
 Worrall, Samuel, Jr.—338—Sandy—(improvement, 1770).

## 1785.

Ashby, William—400—Snowy.  
 Beatty George—350—Youghiogheny—(settlement, 1775).  
 Beatty, Levi—376—(?)—(settlement, 1774).  
 Biggs, William—(1) 140—Cheat, adjoining William Dougherty; (2) 300—West side Cheat, below Muddy.  
 Brandon, Alexander—314—Sandy—(improvement, 1774).  
 Butler, Thomas—(1)—980—Coal Lick bottom, adjoining William Roberts; (2)—400—Cheat, adjoining Henry Richards—(settlement, 1774); (3) 390—Coal Lick, adjoining William Roberts—(settlement, 1775).  
 Butler, Joseph—(1) 400—adjoining Dunkard Bottom—(settlement, 1773); (2) 764—adjoining Dunkard Bottom.  
 Cheney, Thomas—200—Sandy Creek Glades.  
 Cozad, Jacob—133—Morgan's Run—(settlement, 1770).  
 Curry, Richard—303—Cheat—(settlement, 1771).  
 Darling, William—400—Buffalo Knob, adjoining James Morgan—(settlement, 1774).  
 Dougherty, John—180—Cheat, adjoining William Biggs—(improved, 1776).  
 Drago, Belshazzar—300—Cheat, adjoining James Connor—(settlement, 1774).  
 Dunwoody, James—400—Little Sandy, adjoining John Lefevre—(settlement 1770).  
 Goff, Salathiel—1000—adjoining his older tract, also James Goff and Zerah Osborne.  
 Helmack, Adam—185—Laurel Run.  
 Helmack, William—174—Little Sandy.  
 Jones, Jacob—200—Morgan's Run, adjoining Richard Jones—(settlement, 1773).  
 Judy, Martin—775—Sandy.  
 Kirkpatrick, Andrew—600—Little Wolf Glade, adjoining Enoch Moore and George Lemon.  
 Lemon, George—355—Craborchard—(settlement, 1776).  
 Osborne, Zerah—660—adjoining Maryland line and John Pettyjohn.





Roberts, Amos—330—Branch of Muddy, adjoining Joseph Butler—(settlement 1776).

Roberts, James—375—Roaring Creek.

Robinett, James—222—Big Sandy.

Robinett, Joseph—382—Little Sandy—(improved, 1773).

Robinett, Samuel—400—Little Sandy.

Sovereign, Absalom—400—Sandy, adjoining James Parker—(improved, 1775).

Sovereign, Daniel—Forks of Sandy—(settlement, 1774).

Sovereign, Joseph—400—Glades of Sandy, forks of Sandy and Cheat, adjoining Daniel Sovereign—(settlement, 1776).

Spurgeon, William—(1) 126—Little Sandy; (2) 400—Little Sandy.

Spurgeon, James—400—west side Big Sandy.

Stewart, Joseph—100—adjoining John (?) Robinett.

#### 1786.

Archer, John—364—Little Sandy.

Ashby, Stephen—800—head of Snowy, adjoining George and Levi Beatty.

Ashby, William—(1)—200—Snowy, adjoining Maryland line and with Ashby's Sugar Camp; (2)—1000—Salt Lick above James Hall.

Butler, Thomas—(1)—400—Pringle's Run; (2)—100—west side Cheat, adjoining and above William Dougherty.

Cheney, Thomas—200—Little Sandy.

Clare, Thomas—400—Cheat and Lick Run.

Deakins, Francis and William:—

(1)—192—Salt Lick.

(2)—244—west side Cheat, below Wolf Creek.

(3)—926—west side Cheat, opposite Big Island.

(4)—520—divide between Cheat and Youghiogheny, 3 miles N. E. of Ashby's hunting camp on Salt Lick.

(5)—287—Spruce Lick of Salt Lick.

(6)—897—Big Island.

(7)—114—Snowy Creek, west side George Ashby.

(8)—222—Snowy Creek, adjoining William Ashby.

(9)—354—Snowy Creek, south of Jesse Ashby.

(10)—634—East side Cheat, above Salt Lick.

(11)—908—Snowy Creek, south of Jesse Ashby.

(12)—146—Snowy Creek, adjoining George Ashby.

(13)—326—Salt Lick.

(14)—499—Snowy Creek, one mile from Salt Lick.

(15)—1185—Big Youghiogheny and Horseshoe Road.

(16)—300—Hill near Salt Lick.

(17)—897—Cheat.

(18)—190—Mouth of Wolf.

(19)—141—north of Salt Lick.

Duval, John P.—(1) 400—on run above Pringle's Run—(settlement, 1775); (2) 105—Buffalo Creek, with lick 6 miles up.

Frazer, Hezekiah—441—Cheat, opposite mouth of Salt Lick—(improvement, 1775).



Horton, Elihu—250—Little Sandy, corner to Samuel Robinett.

Jones, Ezekiel—400—Muddy.

Landon, Bartholemew—(1) 500—Muddy, including settlement; (2) 100—Muddy.

Menear, David—260—west of Cheat, in "plumb" orchard.

Morgan, David—1000—Muddy, including settlement survey of Martin Judy.

Morgan William—400—west side Cheat, adjoining Wildey Taylor.

Pindall, Thomas—318—Sandy, south of John Orr and adjoining John Spurgeon and Samuel Worral.

Powers, Morgan—400—adjoining John Pettyjohn—(settlement, 1776).

Roberts, Amos—290—near Cheat, adjoining Drago.

Spurgeon, James—324—Prichett's Creek—(settlement, 1772).

Taylor, Thomas A.—1000—Salt Lick, adjoining his older tract.

Vanmeter, Isaac—(1) 156—Snowy; (2) 400—Youghiogheny, including survey of 1774.

West, Stephen—400—Youghiogheny—(settlement, 1776).

#### 1787.

Ashby, William—(1) 500—Laurel Run of Youghiogheny; (2) 300—adjoining Youghiogheny and Maryland line.

Brooke, Benjamin—83—forks of Little Sandy, 2½ miles above John Hardin's mill.

Carroll, Anthony—400—adjoining Dunkard Bottom—(settlement, 1774).

Clare, Thomas—400—forks of Pringle, opposite William Morgan.

Cunningham, Patrick—2000—Salt Lick.

Davis, Owen—131—head of Morgan's Run.

Deakins, Francis and William:—

(1)—663—Sandy, adjoining Martin Judy.

(2)—1000—Beaver Creek.

(3)—442—Little Sandy.

(4)—1000 adjoining Martin Judy and William Spurgeon.

(5)—337—Sandy.

(6)—279—west of Cheat near Wolf Creek.

(7)—680—adjoining Daniel Sovereign.

(8)—1000—Beaver.

Deakins, William:—

(1)—450—Sandy, adjoining David Morgan and Levi Lynn.

(2)—212—Sandy, adjoining William Spurgeon.

(3)—128—Buffalo Run.

(4)—594—Little Sandy, adjoining William Spurgeon.

(5)—1227—adjoining Daniel Sovereign.

Deakins, William, Jr.—500—adjoining Deakin's slab camp survey (near Carmel).

Gallaher, Charles—1000—Salt Lick, below Thomas Laidley.

Goff, Thomas J.—800—head of Youghiogheny at Foley's Meadows.

Goff, John T.—(1) 1000—head of Youghiogheny, adjoining Osborne and Pettyjohn;

(2) 1000—head of same and adjoining Osborne.

Goff, Salathiel and James—1000—head of Yough, adjoining John Goff.

Goff, Salathiel and James—1000—Head of Yough., adjoining John Goff.



Hanway, Samuel—(1) 384—Buffalo, 5 miles above main forks; (2) 394—east side Cheat, above Salt Lick; (3) 400—west side Cheat, above mouth of Sandy.  
Hardin, John—400—Little Sandy, adjoining Charles Cheney.  
Hardin, John, Jr.—208—Three Fork.  
Harding, Daniel—2160—Salt Lick.  
Hilton, William and John Orr—200—adjoining Joseph Robinett and William Spurgeon.  
Hogmire, Jonas—347—adjoining Deakin's slab camp survey.  
Marshall, Hugh—340—Laurel Run, adjoining Jeremiah Tannihill.  
Miller, Andrew—9¼—between Buffalo and Cheat.  
Minniss, Robert—(1) 1000—Muddy, adjoining Jesse Bayles; (2) 500—Three Fork.  
Murdock, George—2000—Laurel Run of Three Fork.  
Phillips, Theophilus—182—Sandy, near Buffalo.  
Stoddard, Benjamin—(1) 1000—Youghiogheny and Maryland line near Ashby; (2) 1000—Muddy and Cheat.

## 1788.

Askins, Edward—289—Beaver.  
Brann, (Brain), James—400—Monongahela waters, adjoining lands granted to Hugh Henry, including improvements of 1773.  
Brumfield, Robert—370—Sandy, including improvements begun by Jeremiah Arthur, 1774.  
Davey, Alexander W.—(1) 1000—Roaring, adjoining Andrew Kirkpatrick; (2) 1000—adjoining Chipps; (3) 1000—Roaring, adjoining his second tract.  
Deakins, Francis and William:—  
    (1)—200—west side Cheat, on hill between Buffalo Lick and Jordan's Bottom.  
    (2)—374—between Dunkard Bottom and Buffalo Lick.  
    (3)—783—west side Cheat, north of Mouth of Buffalo.  
    (4)—437—west side Cheat, on Hill between Buffalo Lick and Jordan's Bottom.  
    (5)—300—between head of Buffalo Lick and Leading Creek.  
    (6)—103—same locality.  
    (7)—363—same locality.  
Deakins, William, Jr.—(1) 200—adjoining William Ashby; (2) 100—adjoining Francis and William Deakin's tract of 1500 acres.  
Faw, Abraham—140—Hazel Run—(improvements begun by Elias Lawton).  
Hanway, Samuel and John Downer—500—Sandy, including falls and mouth of Sovereign's Run.  
Jennings, Benjamin—(1) 400—Three Fork, adjoining James Brann and including his improvements of 1776; (2) 1000—Salt Lick, adjoining Henry Banks.  
McCleary, William—525—Muddy.  
Morgan, William—100—west side Cheat.  
Myers, Martin—100—adjoining Martin Judy and David Moore.  
Oakly John—782—Youghiogheny, adjoining William Ashby.  
Patton, Francis—250—Monongahela Glades (Decker's Creek)—(improved, 1775).  
Patton, Robert—210—same locality—(settlement, 1776).  
Powell, Thomas—278—branch of Sandy, adjoining Theophilus Phillips.  
Quandrell, John—1000—Sandy.





Ramsay, Andrew—100—east of Cheat, adjoining Henry Richards, and Joseph and Thomas Butler.

Taylor, Wilkey—500—west side Cheat near Morgan's Run.

Watson, William—400—Monongahela Glades, adjoining James Cobun—(settlement, 1776).

## 1789.

Ashby, Jesse—200—Snowy.

Brann, Benjamin—400—Three Fork Glades—(settlement, 1774).

Buckhorn, Job—250—Sandy, adjoining James Spurgeon and James McCollum.

Carroll, Anthony—240—Decker's Creek, adjoining Zebulon Hoge.

Deakins, Francis and William:—

(1)—6000—adjoining Maryland line, including marsh between Snaggy Mountains and Pine Swamp.

(2)—617—hill between Wolf Creek and Big Island.

(3)—41—half-mile below Big Island.

(4)—500—between Pine Swamp and head of Buffalo.

(5)—1200—on road from George Ashby's to Dunkard Bottom.

(6)—1800—adjoining Jonas Hogmire.

(7)—207—Snowy.

Donaldson, Charles—2068—Sandy, adjoining south for James Spurgeon, heir of John Judy and David Moore.

Field, Benjamin—400—Lick Creek of Three Fork—(settlement, 1774).

Field, Richard—400—Three Fork Glades.

Gallatin, Albert—100—adjoining William Dougherty at Sprengle's Run.

Guthrie James—200—divide between Muddy and Sandy.

Hogmire, Jonas—(1) 3400—west side Youghiogheny; (2) 1000—adjoining George Beatty on both sides of road, upper forks of Dougherty's Run.

Menear, William—400—Monongahela Glades, adjoining Richard Powell and including survey by Abraham Carter, 1775.

Ramsay, Andrew—100—east of Cheat, adjoining Thomas Butler and Henry, Richard, and James Morgan.

Robinet, Samuel—200—Little Sandy, adjoining Arthur Trader.

Rumel, Henry—150—adjoining Bartholemew Landon and Joseph and Absalom Sovereign.

Smith, William A.—300—Sandy, adjoining William Brooks—(settlement, 1776).

Woolf, Francis—300—Three Fork, adjoining the widow Brann.

## F

## SOME EARLY CONVEYANCES OF LAND IN PRESTON.

NOTE:—Purchaser, seller, date, acreage, price and location are named in consecutive order. A vacancy in any item is indicated by a question mark. The Federal equivalent of Colonial money is put in parentheses, as is also the name of wife or husband of seller.



1. Beerbower: Philip of Rhoda (Job) Bacorn of Pennsylvania—1807—371—\$1,000—Glade Farms, adjoining Frederick Spahr.
2. Benson: William of Robert Ervin—1793—98—20 pounds (\$66.67)—near Zar.
3. Boyce: Daniel of Elias (Susanna) Leighton—1798—70—71 pounds (\$236.67)—Sandy and Laurel in Grant.
4. Brandon: Alexander of Richard (Mary) Brandon—1808—100—\$400—Big Sandy.
5. Brandon: Alexander of Elihu (Catherine) Horton—1805—250—\$250—Little Sandy, corner to Richard Brandon.
6. Brandon: Joseph of Martin (Ann) Judy—1795—200—75 pounds, Pennsylvania money (\$200)—Big Sandy.
7. Brandon: Jonathan of James (Mary) Robinett—1799—222—110 pounds (\$366.67)—Brandonville.
8. Brown: Thomas of William McCleary—1802—278—\$1116—near Brown's Mill in Valley.
9. Burchinal: Thomas of Joseph (Elizabeth) Butler—1796—150—36 pounds (\$120)—Craborchard.
10. Butler: Thomas, Jr., of Thomas, Sr.—1796—223—50 pounds (\$166.67)—east side Cheat, below Albright.
11. Butler: John of Joseph Butler (father)—1796—217—50 pounds (\$166.67)—east side Cheat.
12. Calvert: Enoch D. and Samuel Jackson of Joseph Butler of Ohio—1808—150—45 pounds (\$150)—two miles above Dunkard Bottom—part of 764
13. Carroll: James of Anthony (Mary) Carroll—1800—400—\$100—Green's Run—patented, 1784.
14. Casey: Nicholas of Henry Hawk, Hampshire Co.—1802—396—100 pounds (\$333.33)—Youghiogheny—settlement, 1774, patent 1784.
15. Casey: Nicholas of John (Sarah) Butler—1801—?—\$400—Whetsell—settlement by George Riddle.
16. Clark: James of Jeremiah Tannahill—1797—200—\$200—Sandy and Laurel.
17. Clark: James of Nathaniel Hatfield—1799—200—200 pounds (\$666.67)—Sand Spring—patented, 1792.
18. Clark: John (Montgomery Co. Md.) of Raphael (Margaret) Worthen—1796—150—45 pounds (\$150)—two miles above Dunkard Bottom—part of 500 acres surveyed by Wildey Taylor.
19. Clark: John of Wildey (Mary) Taylor—1802—?—90 pounds (\$300)—west side Cheat.
20. Core: Henry (of Penn.) of William Dawson—1800—50—100 pounds (\$333.33)—Snowy Cr.—Samuel Everly a neighbor.
21. Davis: Jonathan and Samuel Topliff of James (Aleuthia) Clark—1797—100 pounds (\$333.33)—Sandy and Laurel—by will of William Hamilton.
22. Deakins: Francis and William of Jonas (Susanna) Hogmire (Washington Co. Md.)—1796—202—50 pounds Maryland money (\$133.33).
23. Fairfax: John of Aaron Powell—1800—170—63 pounds, 10 shillings (\$211.67)—Three Fork.
24. Fike: John (of Somerset Co.) of Thomas Burchinal—1797—150, excepting lots laid off into a town—Butler's Mill Run (Lick Run).





25. Floyd: Henry of James (Mary) Matheny—1798—110—100 pounds (\$333.33)—east side Cheat.
26. Fortney: Henry and Peter, Jr., of Peter Fortney, Sr.—1808—334—\$1000—Three Fork.
27. Fortney: Daniel of James S. (Susanna) Wilson—1798—380—200 pounds (\$666.67)—Three Fork.
28. Fortney: Daniel, Jr., of John and William G. Payne—1803—100—\$200—corner to Thos. Lankford.
29. Galloway: David (of Fayette Co.) of heirs of Patrick (Sarah) Johnson—1800—?—\$500—Laurel Run—adjoining Elias Layton, Adam Helmack—patented, 1784.
30. Gandy: Samuel of —?—1794—400—35 pounds (\$116.67)—near Gladesville.
31. Goff: James of Francis and William Deakins—1797—205—205 pounds (\$683.33)—Cheat River, adjoining Goff.
32. Gribble: John of Thomas Tannahill—1803—97—\$300—Pisgah.
33. Grove: Nicholas of James Guthrie—1798—200—200 pounds (\$666.67)—adjoining Absalom Sovereign.
34. Guthrie: James of Samuel Hazlett—1806—198—\$8—Hazlett's Mill place at Hazelton—John Moyers and Samuel Worral, neighbors.
35. Harader: John of Martin Judy—1795—642½—842 pounds (\$2806.67)—east side Big Sandy, adjoining Russell Potter.
36. Hardesty: Henry of James Morris—1798—90—70 pounds (\$233.33)—Muddy Creek, adjoining George Sybolt.
37. Harsh: Frederick of F. and W. Deakins—1800—540—\$400—Aurora.
38. Hazlett: Samuel of Joshua Worley (of Ohio Co., Va.)—1797—200—200 pounds (\$666.67)—Hazelton—patented? 1781.
39. Hill: Daniel of Evan (Elizabeth) Jenkins—1797—100—100 pounds (\$333.33)—Big Sandy.
40. Horton: Ezra of Thomas (Rebecca) Butler—1798—300—100 pounds (\$333.33)—half-mile east of lower end Dunkard Bottom.
41. Jeffers: Dennis (of Penn.) of B. Francis Ayers—1798—64—60 pounds (\$200)—Craborchard.
42. King: Valentine of George McDonald—1788—185—\$370—with improvements—Laurel Run.
43. Leedy: Benjamin of William (Margaret) Darling—1806—162—235 pounds (\$783.33)—with improvements made by Septemus Cadwallader—adjoining James Morgan and John Dougherty.
44. Langford: Richard of Christian Wiseman—1797—100—60 pounds (\$200)—adjoining John Judy and David Moore, Big Sandy—survey, 1785.
45. Matheny: John of Evan Jenkins—1806—100—\$500—Big Sandy, opposite high falls.
46. Matheny: James of Amos (Elizabeth) Roberts—1798—400—30 pounds (\$100.)
47. McGee: James of Thomas (Margaret)—1806—312—\$400—Three Fork, adjoining Benjamin Brain—patented by Francis Wolf, 1787 (deceased).
48. McGrew: Patrick of Joseph Stewart—1796—100—45 pounds (\$150)—Big Sandy adjoining John Robinett—patented, 1784.
49. Menear: William of Jesse and William G. Payne—1803—100—\$200—west side Cheat, adjoining Daniel Fortney.



50. Meredith: Peter of Thomas (Rebecca) Butler—about 1805—88—88 pounds (\$293.33)—Green's Run—patented, 1792.
51. Michael: William of Joseph Sovereign, Jr.—1805—118—118 pounds (\$393.33)—Little Sandy.
52. Moody: Robert of William (Mary) Menear—about 1800—180—\$500—Glades of Valley.
53. Morgan: David of William (Hannah) Morgan—1796—100—5 pounds (\$16.67)—opposite Dunkard Bottom.
54. Myer (Moyers): John of Joshua Worley—1797—200—254 pounds, Pennsylvania money (\$592.67)—Hazelton.
55. Nine: Christian of—?—1801—170—\$150—Salt Lick.
56. Parsons: James (of Hampshire Co.) of Nicholas Casey—1809—4 parcels of 400, 100, 100, and 240 acres—\$12,000—Whetsell's—first parcel was the Thomas Butler homestead, settled in 1766, and sold to Casey by Andrew Ramsay, 1795.
57. Posel (Postlethwait?): Samuel of Thomas Butler—1798—100—100 pounds (\$333.33)—Whetsell's, on Cheat and Buffalo Run.
58. Powell: Aaron of Benjamin Wilson—1798—180—6 pounds (\$20)—Three Fork.
59. Reeder: Benjamin of Thomas Chipps—1795—?—200 pounds (\$666.67)—Glades of Valley, west of Reedsville.
60. Reeder: Benjamin of Robert Minniss, assignee of Joseph Cox—1796—400—300 pounds (\$1000)—Decker's Creek—patented, 1791.
61. Roberts: John S., of Hugh Morgan—1809—200—\$850—near Kingwood.
62. Roberts: John (of Washington Co., Pa.) of Hugh Morgan—1805—3 lots in Kingwood, containing 1.15 acres—\$32—adjoining Conrad Sheets and Jacob Foulks.
63. Roberts: George of Joseph (Jemima) Downing—1798—328—\$200—Hazel Run—Patented, 1784.
64. Rose: James of Thomas Butler—1798—100—40 pounds (\$133.33)—east side Cheat, adjoining William Dougherty.
65. Runner: John of Absalom Knotts—1805—50—\$100—Sandy of Reno.
66. Shaffer: Adam of Thomas Goff—1794—100—30 pounds (\$100)—Foley's Meadows, near Aurora.
67. Shaffer: Christian of—?—1796—908—62 pounds, Maryland money (\$165.33)—near Aurora.
68. Sheets: Conrad of Hugh Morgan—1805—80 $\frac{3}{4}$ —\$200—Morgan's Run.
69. Shisler: Jacob of Samuel Morton—1803—"1 $\frac{1}{4}$  acre and 30 poles"—"14 dollars, 5 dimes, 8 cents"—Big Sandy, Bruceton.
70. Smith: Frederick of Jacob—1807—171—\$700—head Craborchard Run.
71. Sovereign: Joseph, Jr., of Joseph Sr.—1795—118—5 pounds (\$16.67)—Little Sandy.
72. Stemple: Godfrey of F. and W. Deakins—1787—1000—333 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence (\$1111.11)—west of Aurora. L L L
73. Trimble: Elisha of James (Margaret) Morgan—1796—?—100 pounds (\$333.33)—"King's Cabbin Run."
74. Worley: Ezekiel of Anthony Worley—1796—400—283 pounds (\$943.33)—Little Sandy.



75. Wotring: Abraham of Thomas Goff (of Clark Co., Ky.) 1794—567—150 pounds (\$500)—head of Youghiogheny.
76. Wolf: Lewis (of Md.) of—?—1796—100—37½ pounds (\$125)—Little Sandy (of Reno?).
77. Zinn: George of Jonathan Rease (deceased), deed being drawn by executors—before 1798—400—?—Glades of Valley.

## INDEX OF GRANTOR NAMES.

Ayers .....	41	Johnson .....	29
Bacorn .....	1	Judy .....	6, 35
Brandon .....	4	Knotts .....	65
Burchinal .....	24	Menear .....	52
Butler..9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 40, 50, 57, 64		Metheny .....	25
Carroll .....	13	McCleary .....	8
Casey .....	56	McDonald .....	42
Chippis .....	59	McGee .....	47
Clark .....	21	Morgan .....	53, 61, 62, 68, 73
Cox .....	60	Morris .....	36
Darling .....	43	Morton .....	69
Dawson .....	20	Payne .....	28, 49
Deakins .....	31, 37, 72	Powell .....	23
Downing .....	63	Rease .....	77
Ervin .....	2	Roberts .....	46
Fortney .....	26	Robinett .....	7
Goff .....	66, 75	Smith .....	70
Guthrie .....	33	Sovereign .....	51, 71
Hatfield .....	17	Stewart .....	48
Hawk .....	14	Tannahill .....	16, 32
Hazlett .....	34	Taylor .....	19
Hogmire .....	22	Worthen .....	18
Horton .....	5	Wilson .....	27, 58
Jenkins .....	39, 45	Worley .....	38, 54, 74

## G

## PRESTON LEGISLATORS

Some of the Monongalia Delegates prior to the Formation of Preston

Note:—Names of actual Preston men are starred.

- 1788—Charles Martin.\*
- 1789—William McClanry and Thomas Pindall.
- 1791—John Evans
- 1792—John Dent and John Davis
- 1793—John Davis and William John
- 1794—John Evans and John Davis
- 1800—John Evans and Thomas Wilson
- 1801—William John and Benjamin Reeder.\*
- 1802—Dudley Evans and William John.





- 1806—Dudley Evans and Benjamin Reeder.\*
- 1808—William G. Payne.
- 1809—John Fairfax\* and Ralph Berkshire.
- 1810—Dudley Evans and John Nicklin.
- 1812-13—Dudley Evans and Felix Scott.
- 1814—Dudley Evans and John Fairfax.\*
- 1817—John Wagner\* and Thomas Byrne.\*

MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA FROM PRESTON  
COUNTY

Delegates from 1818 to 1832, inclusive.

(This list was supplied by Virgil A. Lewis.)

- 1818—Frederick Harsh and William Sigler.
- 1819—Frederick Harsh and John Fairfax.
- 1820—John Fairfax and Nathan Ashby.
- 1821—John Fairfax and Nathan Ashby.
- 1822—John Fairfax and Nathan Ashby.
- 1823—William Sigler and William B. Zinn.
- 1824—Benjamin Jeffers and Benjamin Shaw.
- 1825—William Sigler and Benjamin Jeffers.
- 1826—William Carroll and William B. Zinn.
- 1827—Benjamin Shaw and William B. Zinn.
- 1828—Guy R. C. Allen and William B. Zinn.
- 1829—Benjamin Shaw and Guy R. C. Allen.
- 1830—William B. Zinn.
- 1831—William B. Zinn.
- 1832—William G. Brown.

Delegates from 1833 to 1863, inclusive.

- 1833—William G. Brown.
- 1834-6—William Carroll.
- 1837-8—Buckner Fairfax.
- 1839-40—William Carroll.
- 1841-3—William G. Brown.
- 1844—Israel Baldwin.
- 1845-7—Buckner Fairfax.
- 1848—John Scott.
- 1849-50—Stephen Wheeler.
- 1851—Buckner Fairfax.
- 1852—William B. Zinn and John Scott.
- 1853—William B. Zinn and John A. F. Martin.
- 1854—John A. F. Martin and Eugenius T. Brandon.
- 1855—John A. F. Martin and Julius C. Kemble.
- 1856—Julius C. Kemble and R. E. Cowan.
- 1857—Julius C. Kemble and John Scott.



- 1858—Julius C. Kemble and R. E. Cowan.  
1859—William B. Zinn and John Scott.  
1860-61—John Scott and R. E. Cowan.  
1861-2—Charles Hooton and Harrison Hagans.

Note: Hooton and Hagans held office under the Reorganized Government of Virginia.

Delegates to West Virginia Assembly.

- 1863—James C. McGrew and William B. Zinn.  
1864-5—James C. McGrew and William H. King.  
1866—Harrison Hagans and William B. Zinn.  
1867—Francis Heermans and Joseph H. Gibson.  
1868—Francis Heermans and William B. Crane.  
1869—Francis Heermans and Joseph H. Gibson.  
1870—Asbery C. Baker and John Collins.  
1871—Charles M. Bishop and John P. Jones.  
1872—William G. Brown and Charles Kantner.  
1874—Peter Zinn and James H. Wilson.  
1876—William Elliott and John D. Rigg.  
1878—John H. Holt and Page R. McCrum.  
1880—Uriah N. Orr and Page R. McCrum.  
1882—Uriah N. Orr and John D. Rigg.  
1884—Thomas Fortney and William H. Glover.  
1886—Joseph T. Hoke and John P. Jones.  
1888—Uriah N. Orr and Milton S. Bryte.  
1890—H. Amos Hartley and Milton S. Bryte.  
1892—H. Amos Hartley and Christian Hartmeyer.  
1894-8—James W. White and William H. Glover.  
1898-1902—J. Nelson Baker and Julius Scherr.  
1902-6—Joseph W. Davis and William B. Freeland.  
1906—A. Bliss McCrum and William B. Freeland.  
1908—A. Bliss McCrum and W. F. Dailey.  
1910—Sanford L. Cobun and E. Scott Felton.  
1912—Sanford L. Cobun and Cloyd M. Crane.

State Senators from Preston

- 1855-9—Jonathan Huddleson.  
1863—John J. Brosius.  
1870-2—William B. Crane.  
1872-6—Charles M. Bishop.  
1876-80—John P. Jones.  
1880-84—William M. O. Dawson.  
1888-96—William G. Worley.  
1896-1900—Thomas F. Lanham.  
1904-08—Samuel B. Montgomery.  
1908-12—James W. Flynn.  
1912-6—A. Bliss McCrum.





## H

## MISCELLANEOUS

## From Monongalia Order-Book.

1796

William Godwin dead, personally, \$131.62.

Alexander Brandon reports 27 days service as Commissioner of the Revenue.  
Stephen Jennings, an orphan, bound to Samuel Ruble.

Oath exacted from settler that he came to Virginia not to evade laws for non-importation of slaves, nor brought slaves to sell, nor brought slaves imported from Africa.

James Sovereign and Jonathan Brandon, captains. James Webster, lieutenant.  
Thomas Chipps allowed \$2 for holding a runaway negro.  
Lot Ridgway dead; wife, Catharine.

1797

Charles Byrne, deputy sheriff.

Voting places east of Cheat at houses of Thomas Chipps and Ezekiel Jones.

1798

Ezekiel Worley dead.

Godfrey Stemple dead. Personalty, \$471.58.

Thomas Chipps given tavern license.

Isaac Butler recommended as captain. Peter Casey as lieutenant, and Jonathan Butler as ensign. Casey keeps a ferry.

County levy, 50 cents per tithable.

Children of William Morgan: David, Hezekiah, William, Hannah (wife of Michael Hays), Jane, Mary. William, Sr., deceased; wife, Hannah.

1799

Richard Vankirk named.

Tavern charges limited to 25 cents for breakfast or dinner, 17 cents for stablage or hay for night, two pence (about 3 cents) for one quart of oats.

1807

Mary Greathouse bound to John Willett.

Thomas Chipps dead. Children: Hannah (wife of ——— Pindall), John William, Elizabeth (wife of ——— Royse), Thomas, Amos.

James Clark appointed colonel of 104th regiment.

Stephen Morgan, sheriff.



1808

John Willett, guardian of Sarah and Ann Worley.

Bell for courthouse ordered brought from Rockingham county.

George May, born about 1795, and son of George, bound to Andrew Armstrong.

Joseph Kelso dead.

1809

Abraham Wotring and Peter Wilhelm, lately deceased. Eve, wife of Wilhelm.

1810

Bounty on wolves, \$4 for grown animal, \$2 for cub.

1811

James Grady had it certified that he lost part of an ear by accident. (So that he might not be considered an ex-convict.)

Tavern license to Jacob Mouser at Dupard Bottom.

Charles Martin lately deceased.

John S. Roberts nominated lieutenant-colonel of 104th.

Thomas Holbert and Christian Nine mentioned.

James Webster, b. 1803, bound to Benjamin Shaw.

John, Catharine, Nancy, Samuel, and George Carroll are orphans.

Order for a road from the "round glade" at Pineswamp to intersect county road at Isaac Ervin's.

1813

John Butler exempted from levy because of age.

Sarah, widow of Isaac Forman, and her three children, indigent. Forman was a soldier.

Nathan Ashby becomes major in place of Jacob Funk, removed from county. Benjamin Shaw and Joseph Sovereign, also majors.

Henry Sine, a captain of riflemen. William Sisler and Christian Core, also captains. Frederick Harsh, ensign.

1814

Peter Everly wants to put a mill dam on Sandy Creek.

George Ashby dead. He lived on Three Fork and his wife was Rebecca.

James Cobun, Charles Byrne, Stephen Beatty, Henry Sine, and John Forshee lay out a road from Morgantown to Cheat at Butler's Island, thence to Maryland line by way of Craborchard and Pineswamp.

Charles Byrne, major, James Cobun and John Trembly, captains, Peter Fortney, lieutenant, Robert McGrew, ensign.

1815

David Albright given tavern license.



1816

Isaac Butler dead.

An Act of Assembly declares what bank notes are current and states the rate of depreciation.

#### Wills.

John Connor - 1796 - children named: Robert, Elizabeth, Grace wife of—— Webster), John (in Fayette Co.), James, Sarah (wife? of —— Trader), William.

James McCollum-1796-children: Mary, Daniel-witnesses, Samuel Darby, Joseph Martin, James Conner-probated 1802-children: Grace (wife of Abraham Workman), James, Robert.

Samuel Morton - 1805 - wife, Hannah - children: 1. Benjamin - given \$105. 2. Thomas (now deceased) - his three children given \$105. 3. William - given \$466 and blacksmith tools. 4. Hannah - given \$105 and silver watch. 5. Elizabeth (wife of Samuel Willett) - given \$46.67. 6. Sarah (wife of John Forman) - given \$46.67. 7. Ann (wife of Absalom Brandon) - given \$70. 8. Susanna (wife of William Niel) - given \$81.67. 9. Mary. 10. Rebecca. 11. Phoebe. 12. Edith. Last four girls given \$105 each.

John Harader-1807-wife, Mary-children (minors): Daniel and John.

James Clark-1808-children: James (given \$40)-Mary (given \$70, besides bed and furniture)-Isabella (given \$10). John Curry (grandson) and Mary Kirkpatrick also given \$10 each.

William Watson-1809-wife, Jenny-children: Jacob, William, David, John.

James Spurgeon-probated 1810-children: Jesse, Jonathan, Drusilla (wife of Amos Glover), Linny (wife of Jeremiah Casteel), Catharine (wife of Jonathan Kelley) -also Thirza and Elizabeth, under eight years of age.

Jacob Smith-1811-children: Mary (wife of Ludwick Shetts), Barbara (wife of John Hover), Sophie (wife of Frederick Wilhelm), Catharine (wife of Tobias Reem), Elizabeth (wife of Arthur Cunningham), Ann (wife of John Smith), Frederick. John and Frederick Smith, executors.

George Sypolt-probated 1813-wife, Mary-children: Christopher, Nathan, George.

Andrew Sterling-1814-wife, Mary-children: John, Philip, Prudence, Joseph, Mary, Elizabeth, James. Robert and Nancy Godwin were stepchildren.

Isaac Powell-1819-wife, Elizabeth-children: Ellis, Silas, Isaac, Joseph, Amos, Abigail (gone west), Sarah, Chafant, Hannah, Elizabeth, Polly, Rebecca, James, Jefferson, Bushrod W.

#### Deeds.\*

\*See Appendix F for explanations.

1. Albright: David of York County, Pa. of William and Ann Bucklew-1810 -100-\$500-?-patent by William Biggs.

2. Ashby: George of Jacob Zinn-1810-?-?-Three Fork.

3. Beerbower: John of Philip-1811-?-?-adj. Alexander Somerville, John Scott, Frederick Spahr.





4. Bucklew: Park of James Metheny - 1810.
5. Boylan: James of Amos and Mary Roberts - 1814.
6. Cress: Jacob of Aaron Royse - 1813 - 282½ - \$500 - Muddy Creek.
7. Everly: Peter of John and Elizabeth Matheny - 1810.
8. Field: Richard of Peter Fortney, Sr. - 1814 - ? - ? - Three Fork.
9. Gregg: Nimrod of Fayette county of Nathan Ashby - 1815.
10. Miller: Joseph of Reuben and Elizabeth Askins - 1816.
11. Posten: James of James Cobun - 1809 - 100 - \$600 - Bull Run.
12. Shaw: Samuel of James and Lavina Dunwoody - 1813 - 157½ - \$590 - Little Sandy.
13. Sheets: Conrad of Hugh Morgan - 1813 - 1 acre, 17 poles - \$50 - lot 27, Kingwood.
14. Sigler: William of Hugh Morgan - 1813 - 22½ - \$600 - Kingwood.
15. Strawser: George, late of Bucks county, Pa., of Amos and Mary Roberts - 1814.
16. Wolfe: Jacob of George - 1814 - 50 - \$50 - Muddy Creek.
17. Wolfe: Augustine of Samuel and Ann Postlethwaite - 1814 - 100 - \$425 - Buffalo Run in Whetsell Settlement.

#### From Lowther's History of Ritchie.

A daughter of Samuel Gandy married Jacob Watson.

John T. and Salathiel Goff were brothers who came from England just before the Revolution. The former died in 1803. His first wife, married in England, was Elizabeth Welch. The second, married in 1781, was Monica Carrico, who died 1815. John T.'s children were William, John, James, Alexander, Hannah, and probably others. Salathiel's were Joanna, Tamar (born 1782), and Luda.

#### Political.

In 1829, Preston gave 121 votes for the Constitutional Convention and 357 against it.

The Democratic vote in 1859 was 810, and the opposition vote was 505.

In 1860, Breckenridge received 942 votes; Bell, 562; Douglas, 239, and Lincoln about 6.

#### Delegates to Constitutional Conventions.

1829—William G. Brown.

1851—William G. Brown.

1861—John J. Brown and J. A. Dille.

1872—William G. Brown and Charles Kantner.

#### Clerks of Recorder's Court.

John J. Brown (1863-4), Henry Startzman, Alfred T. Holt.



## Sheriffs, 1861-1881.

Martin L. Shaffer (1861), Francis Heermans (1863), Reuben Warthen (1867), William H. King (1871), Elisha Thomas (1873), F. M. Ford (1877), Elisha Thomas (1881).

## Surveyors under Virginia.

1818-36—Buckner Fairfax.

1836-45—John Royse.

1845-58—Reuben Morris.

1858-61—G. M. Michael.

---

I

## SAMUEL T. WILEY\*

By Oren F. Morton.

Samuel Thomas Wiley was born at Smithfield, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 25, 1850. He was reared by his grandfather, Samuel Wiley, a tavern-keeper of that town. His lineage was Scotch-Irish, and he took a very pardonable pride in this fact. The Wileys of Scottish origin are numerous and prominent. In the intolerant seventeenth century, when the Presbyterians were savagely persecuted, some of the Wileys are said to have signed with their own blood the famous Covenant by the adherents of that Church. Many of the Wileys in America have distinguished themselves in professional life, and have proved themselves worthy representatives of the sturdy, forceful stock from which they are derived.

At the age of fourteen young Wiley entered George's Greek Academy with the design of proceeding to Yale University to complete a full course. He was then to go to Chicago to engage in the practice of criminal law.

But while man may propose, it is God who disposes. When only seventeen years of age, the young man's health became so impaired as to cause him to quit school, and three years later his left shoulder and breast were fearfully injured by the fall of a heavy beam. A hemorrhagic condition of the lungs was thus induced and persistently followed him for ten years. During this period—from 1870 to 1880—he visited in his search for health several sections of the Union, and even Cuba, and finding most relief from pain in the pure and bracing air of that part of his native county lying on the eastern slope of Chestnut Hill, he there settled down for the remaining twenty-five years of his life.

Yet his health was never fully restored. He had already lost the use of his left lung, and the use of the left eye and left ear were simultaneously impaired. Pulmonary hemorrhage continued to recur at intervals, and was the occasion of his untimely demise, at the age of fifty-five. He more than once observed to the writer that he was merely a "patched up" man, and that his powers of accomplishment were thereby very much curtailed, periods of indisposition





interrupting his labors and rendering the completion of a given task a matter of peculiar uncertainty. He was unable to ride a horse or to endure the weight of an overcoat, and very much of his journeying was done afoot.

As an unavoidable result, his ten years' struggle for improved health banished all hope of a collegiate education or of completing the legal studies begun in 1869. But though sorely handicapped in the battle of life, it was not in Samuel T. Wiley to sit tamely down and bemoan his physical disabilities. The ambition and the grit that came with his Scotch-Irish blood would not permit him to become a drone in the human beehive. If debarred from the prolonged and sedentary labors of the lawyer's office or the professor's chair, he would turn to a vocation that would permit his being much in the open air at all seasons and thus conserve the degree of health remaining to him.

As an educator, but still more as a literateur, Mr. Wiley found his life-work. Though he taught to a very limited extent in a few academies and small colleges, his labors in the educational field were mainly confined to the rural schools on the eastward side of a radius of a dozen miles from his home, some of his work being north of the Mason and Dixon line, but very much on the equally accessible southern side. In this pursuit he continued not less than twenty winter terms, besides teaching a few summer normals. Knowing much better than his short-sighted critics that he was capable of more advanced pedagogic effort, Samuel T. Wiley never thought of slighting the duties of his humble schoolroom. He labored with fidelity and success, and the influence of his broad and rich fund of experience has been built into the lives of many hundreds of the citizens of Fayette and Preston counties.

But his first and best love was the literary field, and it was here that he bestowed his best efforts and gained the highest results. In the domain of history his knowledge was deep, comprehensive, and discriminating, and it brought him a renown most justly deserved. His patient, analytical mind with its exceedingly retentive memory rendered him peculiarly fit to grope resultfully among the multitudinous facts of local history, for it was local history that he wrote. These are qualifications of very high worth, yet in the case of the subject of this memoir there were other qualifications of even higher value.

While his knowledge of American history was almost cyclopedic, Mr. Wiley specialized on the prehistoric phase of the subject and on the general history of the transallegany region. In the last named province he was an undoubted authority. In his local histories he made only a minor use of second-hand data. To a greater extent he depended on personal contact with his materials, and his field work made him an extensive traveler in several states. Considering the hopeless curb on his productivity, his output of published volumes was very large.

In 1876 he published without copyright the first "brace outline" of history that was ever issued. Three years later he wrote the "Legends of Fayette County," and the "Story of the Catawba Warpath." A year later still he contributed several chapters to a history of his native Fayette. In 1881, with Aaron W. Frederick as co-laborer, he produced the only history of Preston county, West Virginia, that has yet been issued. This was followed in 1884 by a history of Monongalia, the parent county of Preston.



Continuous labor in this field was soon open to him. In 1889 he became historian for the firm of John M. Gresham and Company of Philadelphia, and also of Richmond, Indiana. With these people he remained five years, writing the historical portions and otherwise assisting in the preparation of biographical cyclopedias for the counties of Armstrong, Blair, Chester, Delaware, Fayette, Indiana, and Westmoreland in Pennsylvania, and Chautauqua, Niagara, Saratoga, and other counties of New York. All these are large volumes of from six hundred to nine hundred pages each. After the Greshams went out of this business in 1894, Mr. Wiley was employed by several other houses engaged in the same line. Altogether, he took part in the preparation of about thirty histories of counties, cities, congressional districts, and states.

But Samuel T. Wiley was not one of those who follow a single well-worn rut. He was not only an interested student of various scientific questions, but he was a connoisseur in fiction, and during his earlier years he wrote a number of works in light literature. The opening page of a very popular romance is the work of his own pen while he was yet scarcely more than a schoolboy.

In 1878 he wrote "A Plea for Practical Mathematics," and "The Tinsel Chain of Evolution." In the following year he contributed to the *Wheeling Register* "The Theory of the West Virginia Ice Mountain," the article being copied by the leading papers of the United States. In 1883 he published "A Criticism on History," and in 1883 "The Geography of Fayette County." In 1884 he brought out "The Possibilities of Aerial Navigation," and in 1886 the "True Fundamental Principles of Arithmetic." He had already in 1878 begun the preparation of an elaborate text book on arithmetic, but this was still incomplete at the time of his death. From 1882 to 1887 he devoted his spare time to a "History of the United States," but neither had this been put into the hands of a publisher. During his last years he had in preparation a text-book on "Orthography, and Etymology," and yet another on physiology. He had some very decided opinions as to the proper method of teaching this latter subject.

Mr. Wiley had also, as he expressed it, the "running gears" of several more literary productions, including at least one work in the line of historical fiction. But the palsying touch of death came all too soon to permit the completion of these. Had firmer health afforded more time and freedom for work, his mature years and his wealth of observation and reflection would have given the world something well worth its while.

Though not an orator, Mr. Wiley had considerable merit as a public speaker and often addressed audiences in towns and villages, especially during the sessions of teachers' institutes. His most famous lecture, "The Monongahela Valley," delighted his hearers with his intimate knowledge of his subject matter and his entire harmony with his theme.

Whether in writing or in public speaking, Mr. Wiley was in full command of a fluent, luminous style adorned with brilliant imagery. He neither tired entirely over the heads of his auditors, nor showed a contempt of their capacity by lowering to the earth the character of his diction.

As a specimen of his style we quote the following:

"By persecution the Ulsterman was made ready for his mission in the new World, where, settling on the western frontier of the thirteen colonies, he became the Scotch-Irishman of history, so named from the dominating strain of





his blood and the land from which he had come. He protected the settlements from the Indians; he bore an important part in the Revolutionary struggle for independence, and he was mainly instrumental in winning all of the territory of the United States north of the Ohio and west of the Mississippi river. The Scotch-Irish is a grand race, whose great characteristics are independence, education, and scriptural faith. The Scotch-Irish have always borne a prominent and distinguished part in the progress of the Union, from its establishment down to the present time, and being the 'first to start and the last to quit,' can proudly say: 'My past is my pledge to the future.'"

Mr. Wiley lived in a very humble house surrounded by a few acres of land. It lies on a broad, elevated spur of Chestnut Ridge and only the fourth of a mile beyond the confine of Preston county. From his door he could survey a wide prospect over the valley of the Sandy and the mountain ridge beyond, and in the pastoral beauty of the scene he found an inspiration to effort. Here he lived a plain, simple life, happy in his domestic relations, on familiar terms with his neighbors, and delighting to entertain a congenial and appreciative friend. He possessed a very prominent vein of humor, and was fond of a dry joke that would give no real cause for offense. Among his nearer friends he was well known as a ready raconteur and his fund of anecdote and reminiscence seemed almost without limit.

Mr. Wiley did not possess that aloofness with respect to social intercourse which turns many a gifted intellect into a recluse and mars the freedom and value of his efforts. He was companionable and sympathetic toward his fellows, and possessing a very keen insight into human nature, he had a rare knowledge of men. He was further gifted with the invaluable attribute of quickly penetrating to the heart of a question. Though such a person might delve only in the realm of local history, he could scarcely fail to be broader than his own corner of that realm, and incidentally to gather a fund of knowledge which would find its proper expression in literary result of much importance.

In appearance, habits, and costume, Mr. Wiley was very plain and unassuming; so much so, that the casual glance would discern little of what lay beneath the commonplace exterior. No one was more alive to this fact than Mr. Wiley himself. He took a quiet yet thoroughly concealed delight in witnessing how he was habitually underrated, and sometimes he would confound a stranger by an unexpected display of his powers. In fact, it was his humorous whim rather to encourage the impression that he was eccentric, indifferent to fine clothes, and hardly more than an average person after all. Nevertheless he was not lacking in dignity and in some respects was very proud. Affable to all, he yet revealed himself to very few, and held no grievance against those who failed to understand him. He was too philosophical in temper and too little in the grasp of a sour cynicism, to take it much to heart that the crowd is ever inclined to bestow its smiles upon the well groomed visitor whose pretentious presence and obtrusive thirst for recognition and applause may overlay a comparative vacuity of real attainment or sterling character.

Mr. Wiley took a vivid interest in the problems of civil government. The intrigues and the subterfuges of partisan politics would merely amuse him or else evoke a caustic comment. To the extent of the writer's knowledge, he never held a public office, nor with one exception did he ever stand for one.





In deference to the request of his friends, he ran in 1870 as an independent candidate for the superintendency of free schools in Preston county. Though the normal Republican majority was then about 1500, his popularity, especially in the north was such that he was defeated by only 356 votes. In early life Mr. Wiley was a Democrat, but in later years his political sympathies underwent a change.

Mr. Wiley was a Master Mason, an Encampment Odd Fellow, and a Knight of the Golden Eagle. Though not an actual member of any church organization, and holding in light esteem the creeds formulated by man, he was a firm believer in the essence of Christianity and he told the writer that there was nothing skeptical in his attitude toward revealed religion. A deep thinker, yet in touch with the world as he found it, he tested many human institutions as the geologist tests rocks with his hammer. If he often found hollowness in them, he called no one to share his discovery, but cared less in the future for the conventionality of the world.

In his speech he was not coarse or profane. He was a teetotaler both by belief and practice, and he detested the tobacco habit.

In the same locality where he made his home, Mr. Wiley found his life companion in the person of Miss Ella Wirsing. They were married in 1880. Their children have been three sons and three daughters, one of the latter being called away in childhood.

During eight years it was the good fortune of the writer to hold acquaintance with this original and gifted man, and to profit very greatly thereby. Many are the hours we have conversed in his "workshop," or elsewhere, and many are the miles we have trudged together on the roads and paths of the West Virginia hills. A sense of indebtedness to the departed friend, whom after the lapse of seven years he continues very sensibly to miss, has put the preparation of this sketch in the light of a most welcome duty.

Though Samuel T. Wiley did not live to accomplish the best things he had planned, the following lines may be applied to him:

"I lay my finger on Time's wrist to score  
The forward-surging moments as they roll;  
Each pulse seems quicker than the one before,  
And lo! my days pile up against my soul  
As clouds pile up against the golden sun;  
Alas! what have I done? What have I done?

Be still, my soul; restrain thy lips from woe;  
Cease thy lament; for life is but the flower;  
The fruit comes after death; how canst thou know  
The roundness of its form, its grace and power?  
Death is life's morning; when thy work's begun,  
Then ask thyself, what yet is to be done?

\*NOTE:—For many of the essential facts relating to the career of the subject of this memoir, the writer is indebted to a sketch by Mr. Wiley's friend and co-laborer, W. Scott Garner.



## J

## OREN F. MORTON\*

The author of the "Pioneer Families of Preston" is no longer in this county, and there will be a natural desire to know more of him than can be found in the impressions of those who knew him best. Mr. Morton is not inclined to talk about his ancestry, or to go into particulars concerning his career before he came among us. He seems to think a person should stand or fall by his individual record, as this record reveals itself year by year. That he is somewhat of an enigma to our people has not escaped his observation. And as he has been misunderstood by many of us, this sketch may perhaps reveal him more as he should be known.

I first met Mr. Morton in 1898, at which time I was a young schoolteacher. Since then our relations have been close and cordial, and I esteem the acquaintance as of much personal benefit. I am now trying to express my appreciation of a man who has done no little for Preston county, the last and not the least of his local labors being the present volume; a work which will be read and consulted for many years to come.

The ancestry of our author is Norman-English. He is the sixth in descent from Ephraim Morton, who was born on the Atlantic while his parents were on their way to Plymouth in 1623. George, the father of Ephraim, was the London agent of the Pilgrims after the voyage of the Mayflower, and before leaving England he published "Mourt's Relation," a book which describes the founding of their colony. The Mortons have been prominent in the annals of New England. The near relatives of our friend include a vice-president of the United States and two governors and two chief justices of Massachusetts. On the maternal side, Mr. Morton is of Virginia as well as Northern origin. Incidentally, he is a descendant of Miles Standish.

His parents were Harrison G. O., and Helena T. (Gibson) Morton. Both were natives of Maine, where the father was a farmer and shoemaker. The mother possessed much natural ability and force of character. She was a daughter of the Rev. Zachariah Gibson, an early preacher of Methodism in New Hampshire and Maine. Her paternal grandfather, an officer in the army of the Revolution, had a state-wide reputation in New Hampshire and was much in public office. Paris Gibson, recently Senator from Montana, is her first cousin. One of her brothers was the Rev. Luther S. Gibson, a graduate from Princeton, and for several years a Presbyterian minister at Houston, Texas. Her mother, who

---

\*The first and second paragraphs, and the three preceding the two at the close are based upon a letter of 1908 by Dr. L. George Beerbower. Almost all the rest of the sketch was dictated by the Rev. John L. B. Jones, Ph. D., now of Missouri. Newspaper paragraphs and other mention have been incorporated here and there, as will appear from the quotation marks. The editing of this varied material by the subject of the sketch was not to his desire, although it became unavoidable. Of language strictly his own, he has used as little as could serve the end in view.





had been a schoolmistress, was of retiring disposition, studious habits, and strong literary turn. The traits of the grandmother, who passed away in the mother's childhood, seem to reappear in the grandson. He himself is very much the youngest of four sons and one daughter.

A man's destiny is largely shaped by the geographic surroundings of his early years. There is something inspiring in dwelling among peaks that raise their heads in lofty splendor toward the sky. A scenic background of such a character tends to elevate thought, inspire ambition, and fire a zeal for the accomplishment of high purpose. In an environment of this very nature, Oren F. Morton passed his early childhood. His native village of Fryeburg lies on a small plain encompassed by azure hills. A few miles in the west is Mount Kearsarge, which has given name to two warships of the Federal navy. Immediately beyond are the celebrated White Mountains. The beauty of the situation has moved the pens of Longfellow and Whittier, and the novelist Howells chose the village as the scene of the opening chapters of "A Modern Instance."

But while the scenery of a man's birthplace has much to do with the formation of character and the trend of aspiration, the social atmosphere wields an influence even greater. Fryeburg, occupying the site of the Indian village Pequawket, possessing a battlefield of 1725, and abounding in legends of the vanished red man, was founded by Joseph Frye, a general in the French and Indian war. The town was settled in 1763 by a sturdy type of manhood and womanhood. It soon became a center of much influence, and is the birthplace of a number of persons of unusual accomplishment. Several of its sons attained prominence in public life, and several of its sons and daughters became poets of much more than local renown. The village academy has been a center of culture to a wide radius. Daniel Webster was its principal for a year, and he contributed somewhat of his magnetic personal force in influencing the life of the community.

Mr. Morton's childhood included the four years of civil war. The father was above military age. The three brothers and the future brother-in-law all went to the front, and served in the Army of the Potomac. Though very young, the boy listened with deep interest to what he heard concerning the terrific struggle.

The return of peace was a time of heavy emigration to the West. Indeed, the best blood of New England had already begun to drift heavily toward the setting sun, and the magnitude of the movement accounts in great measure for the rapid unfolding of our great Western Empire. The traits developed in the strenuous task of winning a livelihood from an infertile soil are reflected in the resourcefulness and the intellectual and directive ability of the New England people.

Within a year after the surrender at Appomattox, the Morton family exchanged Maine for Iowa. Few adult people can adequately imagine what is in the mind of a boy, nor estimate the contribution to new life and new activity that may come with an utter change in his surroundings. Those of us who have come up from boyhood have the results of any such change worked into our lives. Rarely do we pause to think whence the influences came, or to reflect as to the tendencies which have developed the new characteristics in our



nature. Then imagine a young boy, fresh from his mountain-horizoned home, taking a journey of twelve hundred miles, which to him would be a rapid succession of novel and exciting things, and then put down at a hamlet in the midst of a boundless prairie, almost as unlike the early home as day contrasts with night. The coming into immediate contact with the vigorous hustling Western life, a far remove from that of the cultured, easy-going New England village, at once set in motion new streams of influence, the new surroundings bring a powerful stimulus to broader effort.

After two and a half years, which with Mr. Morton is a period of sunny remembrance, the family joined in the active outflow to the great state of Nebraska, a commonwealth only one year old, but a land of promise to the homeseeker. The journey of three hundred miles, taking fourteen days to accomplish, was made in a "prairie schooner," bearing the household goods, a quartette of cattle striding in the rear. It was a journey to fire the heart of any American boy, and would never be forgotten by any American adult. There was camping out at night with the canopy of heaven overhead for a covering. There was the encompassing prairie, the vastness of which brings to mind the interminable expanse of God's out-of-doors. Gazing by day on the everchanging landscape, and gazing by night on the stars twinkling in the clear Western sky, there were set in motion thoughts that only a boy can think and inspiring ideals that it would require a century to overtake.

Energetic life and severe toil were the portion of the men who were settling the virgin wild. The prairie was being dotted with the little huts of the homesteader, and the rich soil was being upturned by his plow. For a half dozen years Mr. Morton was a growing youth on one of these developing farms. As a child he had not been robust. But the tonic air and the outdoor life improved his physique, and he has never since had any illness at all severe.

Until now his educational privileges had been good, although there was perhaps even more than the average boy's disinclination to put up with the restraints of the schoolroom. The first five years in the new state were years of an almost total lack of schoolhouse acquaintance. Yet he was an omnivorous reader of such books as he could lay hands upon. Exhausting the not meager collection in the home, he borrowed in every direction from the neighboring families.

Lincoln, the capital of the state and the seat of its university, was only twenty-six miles distant. At the age of seventeen he went there as a student, and was able to take a standing somewhat above the threshold. In five years he was graduated from the state university with the degree of Bachelor of Letters. The expense of his student life came in great part from his own earnings, and did not aggregate more than six hundred dollars.

He was highly fortunate in the students with whom he was thrown in contact. They were young men and women who knew the value of time as well as money, and few squandered many hours in needless diversion. He was by no means the only one there who prepared his own meals. Several of his fellow students have risen to prominence and even to national repute. Among these were Amos G. Warner, the brilliant specialist in charity work, Charles E. Magoon, the provisional governor of Cuba, and George E. Howard, Howard





W. Caldwell, and Harry K. Wolfe, professors in their alma mater and authors of merit. To measure forces with such men in the struggle for intellectual supremacy means the developing of traits of character that count for much in the battle of life. The attendance was seldom over two hundred, but this smallness of number permitted a general acquaintance among the students, as well as that personal touch with the instructors which is so helpful to any wideawake youth. Several of the faculty were men of high attainments. One of them, George E. Woodberry, is an eminent man of letters. Another, Harrington Emerson, is the well-known "efficiency engineer."

After leaving college, Mr. Morton taught two years in rural schools, and then joined the family in a return to the Atlantic seaboard. He has since lived almost wholly in the South, and has thus received an impress from a third of the great sections of our Union.

Closing a year as assistant principal of an academy for boys, he entered into a small woodworking business in Virginia. His leading purpose was to become better able to follow his literary bent as an avocation. The line of work was entirely new, but adjusting himself to it with the ready versatility of the man born in New England, he produced an output of exceptional quality. Yet the mill was destroyed by an accidental fire, and a severe hurt caused by a fall from a defective stairway rendered him very much a cripple for five years. A degree of lameness proved permanent. Another misfortune was a business reverse coming through an unavoidable absence from his work. For upward of a year he gave his personal attention to his father, who had become disabled by paralysis. The general result was to plunge him into the most straitened circumstances.

With his widowed mother he at length sought the western face of the Alleghanies, and here amid the lingering usages of its pioneer era, he found a larger measure of the social atmosphere of the West. He could as yet walk but little, and at Mountain Lake Park in Maryland he spent a year and a half in private tutoring. Thence, by a fortuitous circumstance, he came in 1836 to Masontown in Preston county. His mother had fallen ill in Morgantown, and he took her here because of the mountain air.

The tie between mother and son was unusually close. Hers was the chiefest influence in the formation of his character and the inspiration to noble purpose. During the fourteen months of her invalidism, he took the most tender care of her, paying back in a measure what she had done for him, and proving his desire to reward her faithfulness and affection. There is no more touching scene in this world than a child ministering to the wants of an aged parent who is helpless and ill. One of the noblest traits in human character is that of reverence for a parent, and in the case of our author this trait had been developed largely through the influence of the mother. To the extent of his exceedingly slender means, no son ever more nobly discharged this most solemn obligation than did the subject of our sketch. The parent passed from the seen to the unseen, leaving a void in the life of the son that has never been filled, but leaving evidence of the splendid work she had done in developing uprightness of conduct and a determination to persevere in the struggle of life.

Until this moment Mr. Morton had very little acquaintance with the county, except immediately around the village of Masontown. Under the existing circumstances he was much inclined toward a permanent stay in those restful





glades. Yet there was a painful surprise in the attitude now shown toward him. Whether rightly or wrongly, he was no longer able to regard himself as in any real sense a resident of Preston. He contemplated an early departure. He soon closed the home at Masontown, but aside from the financial embarrassment made deeper by his recent loss, a chain of circumstances protracted year by year his sojourn among us. Friends arose, and he fell quite unawares into a bohemian career, a marked contrast with his previous life and not in real harmony with his domestic nature. Kingwood was for periods more or less brief a rendezvous. When not at the county seat, he was present at hundreds of town and country homes within the Mountain State or on its borders. This nomad life brought him experiences which have proved invaluable.

In May, 1899, he accepted an invitation by the late Henry C. Hyde to assist that attorney in compiling his "Digest of the West Virginia Reports." He was next a special traveling representative for the "West Virginia Argus." He then became an agent for the books he has written. In this and other capacities he traversed our county time after time. As his own salesman he visited, often more than once, nearly every other county in West Virginia. In the winter of 1906-7, he took up the field work which has resulted in the present history.

During his entire stay among us, excepting the first year, Mr. Morton was informally connected with the "Preston County Journal." For a shorter period, he was similarly connected with the "West Virginia Argus." He also wrote for the other local papers, and for various publications in Wheeling, Fairmont, and other points. At times he performed editorial service, and many of his leaders were quoted in other newspapers. His articles were in fact quite diversified, and added to the interest and circulation of the Preston periodicals. Under the pen title of "Colonel Broomsedge," he made quite a name in West Virginia as a humorist.

It is claimed that every man's work in this world is born with him. Mr. Morton's training, development, and general peculiarities have pointed him to authorship. While at Lincoln, he contributed very frequently to the college magazine, writing more voluminously, perhaps, than any other student excepting one. During his senior year he was one of its two editors. But for a long while he did not see his way to give the pen his main attention. He had also discerned that the writer who would score results worth while must first serve a long and toilsome apprenticeship, so as to accumulate, through study, observation, and contact with the world, a groundwork of well digested knowledge.

Mr. Morton came to Preston with three book manuscripts. These he had worked out in his leisure moments. Through an offer made him while in the office of Mr. Hyde, the first, bearing the title, "Under the Cottonwoods," appeared in December, 1900. A prompt demand for a work of local color caused the appearance, one year later, of "Winning or Losing?" This was an effort in contemporary fiction. There was next a call for a local romance with an historical setting, and "Land of the Laurel," came out in 1903. The second and third of these books were written at Kingwood.

The first of the three is a graphic portrayal of the struggles of the early settlers of the Northwest. The author deals with what came under his personal observation, although neither he himself nor any of his kin are personages in the



story. He presents the trials and difficulties of the early settlers, as well as their joys and pleasures in establishing new homes and building up a new commonwealth. He weaves these experiences into a story that is touching as well as thrilling. "The scenes are presented with force and interest." The characters are men and women, whose joys and sorrows and aspirations and hopes, are so skillfully delineated as to arouse an unusual sympathy for the leading personalities. It is a book of the Plains, of the free, open country, of the great West's heroic pioneers. It strikes a chord of sympathy in the heart of any man who has risen from the masses. "It is a beautiful, homelike, American picture of an honest poverty that triumphs." Several of the prominent men of Nebraska, including the late J. Sterling Morton, have spoken in decisive tones of the absolute accuracy of the book in describing the period in which it is placed. "Under the Cottonwoods" deserves to become a classic among the sketches of pioneer life in America.

The second book takes us to the crags and chasms of Appalachian America, and in the perusal of "Winning or Losing?" we find the author as much at home in these hills with their mature social conditions, as he is in the crystallizing conditions that attend the formation of a prairie state. In our own Preston, where the scene of the second story is laid, the environment is quite unlike that which is pictured in the first. Yet the charm of the mountain has ever been upon our author. In "Winning or Losing?" he has given to West Virginia and America a classic no less valuable than the one he gave to Nebraska and America. "It breathes of the soil of our state, and is so realistic that to a native it seems like living a span of West Virginia rural life. It sketches character in a way to charm even the casual reader, and it also furnishes material for deeper study to those who are philosophically inclined. There is an inspiration in its pages that appeals with special force to the young, and the reader is pleased with the lesson of industry and perseverance taught by the life of the hero."

When we read this book, we wonder how a person born in the Northeast and reared in the Northwest could come among us of the Southern Alleghanies, adapt himself in so short a time to our peculiar characteristics, distinctly catch the local atmosphere, take natives of the county for his characters, and handle his materials so deftly as not only to bring out local individuality with photographic faithfulness, but also to develop the broader, grander conception of American citizenship. How the author can disassociate every character from himself is strange to those of us who have not written, but like Sir Walter Scott, Mr. Morton becomes thoroughly familiar with the scene he chooses for a story, and with the condition of the people dwelling therein.

In "Land of the Laurel," wherein Mr. Morton portrays the primitive life of these same hills two generations ago, he not only evinces an historical knowledge that is close and accurate, but he causes the movement of the story to be so vivid as to lose none of the fire and dash of romance. He has preserved, before the opportunity to do so has fled forever, a portraiture from living eye-witnesses of a period whose footprints are fast being rubbed out by the leveling chariot of modern dollar-chasing. In the opinion of a majority of his readers, this third book, written in four weeks, is the most thrilling and entertaining of his published works of fiction, and the best exponent of his easy, flowing style with its subtle literary flavor.







Mr. Morton has an artist's regard for the dress in which a thought is to appear. His style is clear and direct. "He depicts scenery in a way that is fascinating, while at the same time his characters are intensely lifelike. They are as persons of flesh and blood. He is so close an observer that his descriptions impart the same interest as an actual occurrence, and hold the attention of the reader to the end." Neither do his writings leave a bad taste in the mouth. Their influence is entirely on the side of that which is clean and cheerful. "Their elevating moral tone is such that no one can read his books without imbibing their spirit. His pen-pictures give a charm to everyday occurrences, and make life seem more than worth living, not to the young only but to persons of all ages."

The reason why Mr. Morton gets so close to the hearts of the common people is that he has always stood in close touch with them. He has been a guest in hundreds of their homes. Unlike those of the professional writers who deal with the common people as with curious, inferior beings, and study them much as they would study the caged animals in a park, Mr. Morton takes a viewpoint from the inner as well as the outer angle. "He idealizes the commonplace," and he extols a rural life in harmony with the aspirations of the present age. He exhibits no interest in the city or in fashionable life. His scenes are therefore pastoral. They exhale the aroma of the sunny fields, the shady forest and the green hilltop.

Our author has no exclusive preference for the domain of fiction. He is rather versatile, and has some unfinished work in other lines. But in writing stories he feels that he can most nearly fulfill his mission in the world. He believes that the writer of fiction who does not degrade his calling is the most powerful teacher of the present reading age. He therefore holds that since the writer, as an interpreter of life wields an influence deliberate in its working and far-reaching in its extent, he has no moral right to produce a book which is not wholesome and helpful.

Though the books we have named were not published in a way to permit an appreciable hearing outside of West Virginia, their reception wherever they have gone has proved highly favorable. In selling nearly two thousand of his books by personal effort, Mr. Morton has gained an inside knowledge of the attitude of the reading public toward literature. Many a patron was a purchaser of two or of all three of his books. In the later visits there was often a discussion of the previous volume. Many of these interviews, particularly with professional men, proved highly advantageous.

"The works he has thus far brought out deal very largely with local conditions. His story, 'An Irony of Fate,' is of broader scope. Even in the incomplete draft I have read, it is in some respects the best in execution of the many novels I am familiar with. The plot is unique and is worked out with rare skill and ingenuity. The movement is rapid and dramatic, and is full of dash and vigor.

"During ten years I have been intimately acquainted with Mr. Morton. We have some traits in common, and there are many things in his make-up which appeal to me with peculiar force. I have been glad to cultivate his acquaintance and have profited thereby. Being more inclined to observe than to talk, he has not merely a good grasp on himself but is an unusually good judge of men.



In fact, one of the traits which struck my attention early is his absolute self-possession. One of the results of his self-knowledge is self-mastery.

"I have found him a man of self-respecting pride, of strong likes and dislikes, sensitive to slights, and slow to overlook a wrong. He is naturally impulsive, yet is well-balanced and has a strong sense of justice. He is drawn toward the beautiful, the true, and the good, the real, the plain, and the unpretentious. He lives near to nature's heart, and exhibits in his living the tenets of a simple life, preferring plain food, a plain home, and plain yet neat attire. He enjoys the old-fashioned home life and its associations, and hates with an intensity rarely seen in so quiet a nature the sham and frivolity of fashionable society. He is free from dissipation, and detests the tobacco habit even more heartily than that of dram drinking. He loves God's out-of-doors, and likes to spend a good deal of his time in the open.

"Mr. Morton is at all times the cultured and courteous gentleman. As a friend he is faithful and true. He is broad in selecting his intimates, as often finding them in the log cabin as in the mansion. Yet he is also choice, not being drawn to the society of the coarse or the uncouth. By some of those who do not know him well, he is called eccentric. While he is not large socially, and is in fact rather reserved, it being a little difficult for some people to approach and understand him, he is nevertheless very fond of congenial companionship. To those who meet him half way, he is open, free, and genial, never stooping to the gross in his conversation. There is also present a delicate vein of humor that frequently surprises the listener and is always refreshing.

"In his study and work he is methodical. He has a disciplined mind that grasps and retains that which comes under his observation. In performing a task, he develops his own method of procedure, and arrives at his conclusions for himself and in his own manner.

"He is an American of the Americans, and is an interested observer of current events. He is tied to no political party, and has no use for thick and thin partisanship. Public office he has never sought nor held. This fact is in part due to his lack for many years of a fixed residence. In questions of religion he likewise thinks for himself. Yet he thoroughly believes in Christianity as God's plan of civilizing the earth, and regards the religion of Christ as the Divine form of ethical teaching. While he prefers to remain unconnected with any formal organization, he is an adherent of the Methodist communion. He holds that man should not as the savage be content to leave the world as he finds it, but should strive to make the world better for his having lived in it.

"Being strongly individualized, disdainful of mere convention, and prizing liberty, Mr. Morton is somewhat of a free-lance. This appears in his contempt for the placing of partisanship above statesmanship, and in his being of the Church Universal rather than the Church Particular. He has spoken of himself as an unattached member of society. He is aware that a person undergoes a very distinct loss who is in effect an alien wherever he may sojourn. Yet the person without a deep local attachment may none the less have the invincible ambition to leave behind him some useful and enduring work."

Though industrious and economical, Mr. Morton has always been very poor in worldly substance. He is of those persons whose well-meant efforts are often deficient in result, because their idealistic temperament is not coupled with that





peculiar insight which is swift to see and facile to use the conditions permitting the prompt accumulation of money. Yet he never knew the slavery of debt until he encountered the business reverse to which we have alluded. He appeared among us under circumstances quite disadvantageous to himself, and the pecuniary embarrassment which kept upon his heels helps to account for his reserve and reticence.

Mr. Morton taught in his earlier years and occasionally afterward. Yet he has never regarded the educational field as his vocation, nor has he ever wished to be rated as a school man. By us he is often spoken of as "Professor." He was never thus addressed before coming here. He considers such title very much out of place, and it is exceedingly unpleasant to him.

The subject of our sketch has personal observation of thirty-one members of the Federal Union and two provinces of Canada. His circle of acquaintance has included people of many states, and as a letter-writer he is very much at home.

While in Preston county Mr. Morton became known as quite a pedestrian, often covering fifteen miles in half a day, notwithstanding his handicap of lameness. He thus grew very familiar with the natural features of the region, and became known to many of the people. At a number of homes, especially in the rural districts, he was made to feel himself a welcome guest. One of his motives in accepting an invitation to write our history, was that he might thus, before leaving the county, make some general and enduring return for the hospitality and kindnesses which had been shown him.

Mr. Morton left Preston in the spring of 1908, visited Texas and Oklahoma, and then wrote up his field notes at a small college town in Northeast Georgia. A proposal that he write a history of Pendleton county led to his return from the South in April, 1909. After performing this work he wrote a history of the adjoining county of Highland. He passed the winter of 1912-3 at Hot Springs, in Bath county, where he assisted Joseph T. McAllister in preparing his "Data on the Virginia Militia in the Revolution." For the same gentleman he wrote "The Story of Daniel Boone." The following summer he completed his "Pioneer Annals of Bath County, Virginia," this being Mr. Morton's fourth volume in local history. The succeeding October, he finished "A Practical History of Music," the only work of the kind yet published in the South. He is now literary editor of the Musical Million.

The History of Highland is pronounced "a model county history," by the Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. As the present book is going through the press, Mr. Morton is preparing an important historical monograph on Appalachian America. At a very early day he hopes to produce two historical romances, for which he has gathered a wealth of material during his field work in the beautiful valley of the South Branch of the Potomac.



peculiar insight which is swift to see and facile to use the conditions prevailing in the present accumulation of money. Yet he never knew the slavery of debt itself. He represented the business houses to which we have alluded. He appeared among us under circumstances quite disadvantageous to himself, and the pecuniary embarrassment which kept upon his heels helps to account for his reserve and reticence.

Mr. Morton taught in his earlier years and occasionally afterward. Yet he has never regarded the educational field as his vocation, nor has he ever wished to be rated as a school man. By us he is often spoken of as "Professor". He was never thus addressed before coming here. He considers such title very much out of place, and it is exceedingly unpleasant to him.

The subject of our sketch has personal acquaintance of thirty-one members of the Federal Union and two provinces of Canada. His circle of acquaintance has included people of many states and as a letter-writer he is very much at home. While in Penstock County Mr. Morton became known as quite a pedagogue, often covering fifteen miles in half a day, notwithstanding his knowledge of Latin. He thus grew very familiar with the natural features of the region, and became known to many of the people. As a student of botany, especially in the rural districts, he was made to feel himself a welcome guest. One of his most interesting invitations to write our history was that he might look before leaving the county, make some general and satisfying return for the hospitality and kindness which had been shown him.

Mr. Morton left Penstock in the spring of 1888, visited Texas and Oklahoma, and then wrote up his field notes as a small volume in Kansas State Geology. A project that he write a history of Penstock County led to the return from the South in April, 1902. After performing this work he wrote a history of the adjoining county of Highland. He passed the winter of 1912-3 at Hot Springs in Bath County, where he assisted George E. McAllister in preparing his "Parks of the Virginia Mills in the Highlands". For the same gentleman he wrote "The Story of Bathed Boone". The following summer he completed his "Pioneer Ancestry of Bath County, Virginia", this being Mr. Morton's fourth volume in local history. The succeeding October he finished "A Factual History of Bath", the only work of the kind yet published in the South. He is now literary editor of the *Mountain Million*.

The history of Highland is pronounced "a model county history," by the Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society. As this present book is going through the press, Mr. Morton is preparing an important historical monograph on Appalachian America. At a very early day he hopes to produce two historical romances for which he has gathered a wealth of material during his field work in the beautiful valley of the South Branch of the Potomac.





